

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>





PROPERTY OF  
*University of  
Michigan  
Libraries*

1817

---

ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS

---







GRAMMATICAL COMMENTARIES:  
 BEING AN  
**APPARATUS**  
 TO A NEW  
**National GRAMMAR:**  
 By way of  
**ANIMADVERSION**  
 UPON THE  
 FALSITIES, OBSCURITIES, REDUNDANCIES,  
 and DEFECTS  
 OF  
**LILLY'S SYSTEM**  
 Now in Use.

In which also

Many Errors of the most Eminent GRAMMARIANS,  
 both Antient and Modern, particularly, *Sanctius*,  
*Scioppius*, *Vossius*, *Messieurs de Port Royal*, &c. are Cor-  
 rected, and their Defects supply'd.

WITH

AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX of Words and Matter.  
 Necessary for SCHOOLS, (as a *Comment* upon the present  
*Grammar*) and such as would Attain to the True  
 Knowledge of the LATIN TONGUE.

---

By *RICHARD JOHNSON*, M. A.

---

*Ne quis igitur tanquam parva fastidiat Grammatices elementa: quia interiora velut sacri hujus aduentibus apparebit multa rerum subtilitas, qua non modo acuerre ingenia puerilia, sed exercere altissimam quoque eruditionem ac scientiam possit. Quintil. l. i. c. 4.*

---

L O N D O N, Printed for the AUTHOR:  
 And Sold by SAMUEL BALLARD, at the Blue Ball in Little-  
 Britain, MDCCXVIII.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE EAST ASIAN LIBRARY

540 EAST 58TH STREET

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

1111 EAST 58TH STREET

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

1111 EAST 58TH STREET

CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

1111 EAST 58TH STREET

Ref.  
Ms. Laish  
4-21-49  
166599

870.5

J 68

1718

# Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.

**E**Andem vobiscum, Viri Optimi, nactus provinciam, laborem per se satis gravem, eò tamen multò tuli gravius, quòd nulla in promptu satis firma subsidia, quibus tantum munus infilterem, viderem. Accessi, fateor, ad opus satis cum confidentià, utpote in Classicorum scriptis diu multumque, pro ætate, versatus. Verùm autem statim sensi, quantum me fefellisset opinio, quam habuissem facultatis meæ; nec sine Grammaticæ adminiculo rem tantam stare. Quippe quæ, cum prope esset infinita, certè varia, & multiplex, nisi capitibus digesta, comprehendere nequiret. Itaque Grammaticam vulgarem, jampridem depositam, in manus resumpsi; sperans fore, ut, cum omnium ferè usu comprobaretur, inibi artis præcepta, si non omnia, tamen paucis tantum omisissis, pleraque saltem, eaque certa, perspicua, luculenta, &, quantum fieri posset, succinctè dicta deprehenderem. Verùm quantà de spe decidi! Eà enim lectà, atque relectà, sensi egregie frustratam operam, &, paucis admodum exceptis, omnia è trivio allata, nihil ex penetralibus disciplinæ sumptum, nihil non tritum, atque omnibus cognitum,

*Nisi qui nondum are lavantur.*

Quin ex iis etiam, quæ tractaret, multa falsa, plura obscura; sine quibus tamen (quod Grammaticæ proprium est)

## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

est) rerum ad invicem affectus efferrî nequirent: Et (quod in artis scriptore minimè ferendum est) in tanto necessariorum desiderio, plurima supervacua. Denique monstri simile videbatur, ejusmodi scriptorem à nemine doctorum in ordinem coactum, sed in Scholis adhuc impunè dominari. Quare eâ spe dejectus, cum Terentiano illo Davo, *quoniam, inquam, hæc non successit, aliâ aggrediemur viâ.* Audiveram Vossium, à Leodio contractum, & in Grammaticam vulgarem accommodatum: audiveram & commentarios in eandem ab Oxoniensibus quibusdam conscriptos; atque ingens fiducia accessit, ex horum libris, utrisque saltem, rem impeditam expediendi. Cæterum multa ab his quoque intacta deprehendi; multa perperam dicta, intellecta; quædam, de Oxoniensibus dico, parùm latinè usurpata. Quamobrem par inde cura incessit animum Alvarum, Despauterium Farnabium, Sanctium, Scioppium, Verperæum, ac Grammaticorum principem Vossium, quem Leodium, cum Annotatoribus per omnia secutos animadverteram, comparandi. Verum his perlectis, neque sic tamen voti compos; quia ab his quoque inter multa præclara, & tantis nominibus haud indigna, nonnulla tamen parum rectè constituta, prætermissa plurima intellexeram; antiquos etiam rei Grammaticæ scriptores, nihil pretio parcens, undique quâ porui, corrafi. Quin & ab his quoque vel nihil omnino, vel parùm admodum adjutus; quippe quorum omnia à Vossio congesta, satis haberem ante cognita, & constituta, missis Grammaticorum placitis, fontes ipsos, nempe ipsos linguæ Latinæ autores adeundos censui; inde obscura illustranda, corrigenda falsa, quæque ad rem Grammaticam opus essent, à Grammaticis autem prætermissa, haurienda. His cogitationibus intervenit Amicus quidam talium rerum satis peritus existimator, qui Grammaticam Latinam, Gallicè quidem scriptam, jussu Christianissimi Regis in lucem editam miris laudibus efferebat. Quare hæc etiam comparatâ, unâ & Linguæ Gallicæ, cujus per

## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

per id tempus rudis eram, datâ operâ, ferè anni spatio universam perlegi, excerptis quæ usui essent, atque in ordinem redactis. Et speraveram sanè ab hujus gentis scriptoribus, quorum operâ hujusmodi literarum humaniorum scientia ad tantum fastigium esset evecta, correctis priorum erroribus, omnia accuratius illustrata; & vel nihil omnino, vel parum admodum, quod ad Grammaticam Latinam pertineret, prætermisum. Verum autem, cum hi etiam Vossii vestigiis insistentes, ab illo prætermisâ vix attigissent; illum ferè per vera, ac falsa secuti, in eosdem prope errores, ac ipse Vossius, incidissent; facile perspexi Grammaticam Latinam latius patere, ac ultra Grammaticorum cancellos petendam. Etenim (ut quod res erat fatear) tot laboribus exaudatis, tot eorum scriptis lectis, atque relectis, planè adhuc nesciebam in multis (quæ tamen ad rem Grammaticam pertinerent) quæ omnino rejicerem, quæ probarem, atque ex usu receptis, quæ quibus anteferebam. Neque enim ex Grammaticorum decretis statuere potui, *insensus mihi*, an *insensus in me*, an utrumque rectè diceretur. Item de Adjectivis, quæ eorum Comparationem reciperent, quæ vero respuerent; de Verborum Modis, & Temporibus, quæ eorum vis in significando, quis usus esset; de Præpositionum significatione & Regimine non minus obscura res erat; ut in quibus multa intacta, plura incerta Grammatici omnes reliquissent. Idem de aliis dictum velim prope innumeris, tum in Etymologiâ, tum in Syntaxi, ubi ubi me verterem, non in dies tantum, sed in horas etiam occurrentibus: quæ quoniam in Commentariis nostris fusiùs disputantur, nunc narrare nihil est necesse. Quare repetito consilio autores ipsos adeundi, illud imprimis operam dedi, ut exemplaribus uterer quam emendatissimis. Verùm cum essent omnino mihi corrumpendi libri, eò quod excerpta lineis subductis, & characteribus diversis, prout usus postularer, in margine appositis, notanda essent, neque tantam impensam res nostræ ferrent, nonnullis secundæ

## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

cundæ notæ contentus fui : semper tamen in suspectis meliora consulens, ex iisque quæ corrigenda viderentur, emendans. Atque paratis omnibus, quæ usui forent, fuere tamen quædam, quæ jam vela dantem morarentur. Deerat enim occupato otium, & rei immensitas insuper terrebat. Horis tamen subsécivis, ut potui, aliquid semper congeffi, superfoetentia recidi, illustravi obscura, prætermissa subjunxi. Sed cum in ea tempora incidissem, quibus per eos, qui in repub. plus possent, erudendæ juventuti operam non diutius liceret impendere, statui malum otium non melius posse collocari, quàm si universa de novo ordiens, non ex Grammaticorum decretis, sed ex ipsis autoribus rectius aliquid, quo laboranti eidem succurrerem, concinnarem, Quin tandem perlectis omnibus, atque ex iisdem, quæ usui essent, excerptis, destinatum opus inchoavi. Verum optimum factu ratus, antequàm nova conderem, vetera diruere ; neque Grammaticæ nostræ locum fore, stante adhuc, atque incolumi vulgari, illam mihi imprimis impugnamdam censui, illius errores detegendos : sic tamen, ut, dum aliena carperem, & ipse mea simul ederem, & in singulis, non tantùm quid nollem, sed & quid vellem, ostenderem : ut si qui sint, qui vetera omnino, quàm nova malint (quos, quæ est hominum perversitas, sentio multos futuros ; licet in aliis nihil non novum placeat) certa habeant, quæ sequantur, neque in errorum tenebris diutius versentur. Ejus operis hanc primam partem vobis exhibeo, eoque obstrictam dudum fidem tandem liberavi, aliquanto citius liberaturus, nisi multùm adversâ valetudine, nec minùs præli morâ conflictatus. De Scriptorum hujusmodi utilitate, quod pluribus apud vos verba faciam, nihil est, qui juxta mecum æquè saltem intelligatis, imò & multo etiam meliùs, Lingua Latina quanti sit habenda, quantoque opere tuenda, ne suis depulsa sedibus incerta vagetur, nulli cognita, imò nec ipsa sibi. Ita intercidet omne cùm Latinis scriptoribus commercium, posteriorum scriptis nequaquam pensan-

## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

penſandum: quin & de Linguâ communi doctorum actum erit, quâ, ad doctrinæ compendium, nescio an majus quicquam Deus immortalis mortalibus dederit. Haud mihi ignotum est, esse qui putent, sine Grammatices ope hoc tantum evitari posse incommodum, eò quod nonnullos lectione sola Linguam Latinam adeptos autument. Id quale sit, in Præfatiuncula fusiùs dicetur. Verum adepti fuerint. At nisi id probent, non quibusdam solum, sed pluribus etiam contigisse, vel saltem potuisse contingere, jacent profectò illorum omnia: quandoquidem artis est pluribus consulere, nec quid aliquibus contingat attendere. Præcipue cum, si sint aliqui, sint tamen

———*Pauci quos equus amavit.*  
*Jupiter.*———

Verum de præstantia artis Grammaticæ, præsertim apud Grammaticos, sit, ut opinor, dictum satis. Pervellem, ut quam facile sit hujus utilitatem, dignitatemque defendere, tam facile etiam esset, quæ à nobis in hoc opusculo dicta sunt, propugnare. Verum hoc utcunque nobis erit difficile, vobis saltem erit facile, diligentiam nostram, & obsequium probare, qui vestris inservivimus commodis, non solum nullo nostro cum commodo, verum etiam cum detrimento potius, aut si non inservivimus, certè conati sumus. Minimè verendum videtur, ne quis vestrum (id quod alii fortasse facient, eo quòd parva magno labore prosequamur) supervacuam prorsus tantam in re tali diligentiam putet; cum sciatis res magnas plerumque, & inter cæteras Grammaticam, parvis stare, & *tenui discrimine veris*. Illud magis fortasse meruendum, ne prolixiores videamur, quàm par est. Verum commentarios scribenti, multa interdum argumentatione opus est, multa aliunde petenda, excutiendæ scriptorum sententiæ: mihi verò præterea hujus Grammatices incommoda in singulis ob oculos ponenda.

Hæc



## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

Hæc qui reputet, facile viderit non potuisse paucioribus inveterata tolli, præsertim magni nominis patrocinio. Nec in iis quæ à Grammaticis vel damnantur omnino, vel tanquam rara ac singularia falsò censentur, sine exemplorum multitudine res confici poterat. Atque ex hoc incommodo, illud saltem eveniet commodi, ut tandem in puerorum gratiam Grammaticam scribens compendiarium, vel notas in vulgarem, paucioribus rem totam absolvam; tot hic adductis, & confirmatis, quibus illic pro concessis uti licebit, structâ ante compendio viâ. De ratione operis non est quod longo sermone vos morer. Ipsa se satis indicabit, & uti spero tuebitur, nihil de novo statuens, nihil ab aliis statutum mutans, nisi Autorum usu comprobatum; ita denique citatis Autorum locis, quibus vel nostra tuemur, vel oppugnamus aliena, ut ab his etiam quibus nostra exemplaria in manibus non sint, quàm facillimè inveniantur. Cumque ad discendum non minùs, vel non multo minùs valet, ut ordine singula, quàm ut vera, certa, & necessaria tradantur, illud etiam, quoad ejus fieri potuit, operam dedi. Eum nempe secutus sum, quem facillimum duxi, & ad discendum usum maximè accommodatum, servato, quantum potuit Grammaticæ ordine, annotationibus ad regulas adjectis, denique vocibus annotandis secundum seriem literarum descriptis, & extra cætera prominentibus. Verum cum Grammatica Anglicana à Latinâ non semel ordine discreparet, id cum accideret, eo uti placuit, qui ad rerum naturam esset appositus maximè. Cumque voces annotandæ aliquoties vel paucæ essent, vel paucis absolvendæ, eas, ne in infinitum volumen cresceret, continuas dedi. Et ad hoc quicquid incommodi sublevandum, indicem luteum adjeci, quo facillimè cuncta investigarentur. Vestrum erit, viri humanissimi, labores nostros boni consulere, fovere studia, quorum operâ, nisi nos ipsos valde amemus, docendi, discendique molestia sublevabitur: denique si opus fuerit levare invidiam. Quod si feceritis, grati prope-

## *Ludorum in Anglia Magistris.*

propediem majora dabimus, neque ullum laborem recusabimus, quin Grammaticam Latinam, etsi non omnibus numeris absolutam, multo tamen quàm nunc est, pleniorē efficiamus, & certiorē. Restat enim ut syntaxin simili indagine persequamur, rem arduam, & *periculosa plenum opus aleæ*: cujus magnā parte à Grammaticis intactā, sæpe per devia eundum, nullis impressa vestigiis, *nullius ante Trita solo*. Vobis tamen vocantibus,

*Quaq; est difficilis, quaq; est via nulla sequemur.*

Vos autem, viri gravissimi, rogo, atque obtestor, si quid eravero amicè moneatis, & desistentem reducat in viam. Nam præterquam quod, ut ait Ennius,

*Homo, qui erranti comiter monstrat viam,  
Tanquam lumen de suo lumine accendat, facit;  
Nihilominus ut ipsi luceat, cum illi accenderit.*

Ego certè gratum præstabo, & lubenter agnoscentem per quem profecero. Atque hæc hætenus. Cætera si placet unà cum reliquis accipite lectoribus, æquis auri-  
bus, animisque.

---

---

T H E

# P R E F A C E.

**R** Eader, I have a long while experienced the Insufficiency of the Common Grammar, and the Inconveniencies arising upon that account: And out of a Desire to serve my Country, I have set my self to endeavour the redressing of this Grievance. I here present thee with the Labour of many Tears, and not a few of them spent entirely upon this Subject: To what purpose, when all is done, Thou must be judge. But that thou may'st not be too severe in thy Censura upon one, who has taken so much pains to please thee, I must desire thee to consider two things; namely, the Usefulness of the Subject, and the Difficulty of treating of it. I know there be some, who think the Latin Tongue a thing of no such mighty Consequence, but that we might be well enough without it: But surely a Universal Language (and such at present is the Latin Tongue) is a thing of mighty Advantage. By it we receive the Benefit of other Mens Learning, in whatever part of Europe, (which is now the only Learned World) by it we impart to others that of our own. This once lost, we have as many Languages to learn, as there are Nations in the World considerable for Learning,

## THE PREFACE.

*Learning, if we will either learn of them, or expect they should learn of us. There are others, who though they think such a Language necessary, yet think there is no Necessity the Latin Tongue must be it, but that another might do as well: But in the mean time, there is no other, but that only, which is common to Learned Men of all Countries; and it would be no small Trouble, if at all practicable, to establish another. And if that were done, where wou'd be the Advantage? Unless we cou'd get one in its stead, which contains a greater Treasure of Eloquence and good Sense, which I suppose the French with all their Conceit of themselves, and their Language, will not pretend to. And yet this, of all Languages, is most likely to become universal if the Latin were drop'd. And I believe the Politicians would think it were none of the likeliest way to pull down France by such a Change. The Latin Tongue then is like to continue the universal Language: And as such, is well worth the preserving. But then there is some Dispute also about the means by which this may be best effected. In this Dispute there are two Opinions: The first of them who suppose reading to be sufficient, especially if to it be added the Practice of Writing; the second of them who think Grammar to be necessary; and I am absolutely of the same Mind with the latter, as thinking a dead Language can never be preserved without Rules. It is alledged to the contrary, that there have been some who have attained it without them; and Cowley and Montagne, are produc'd for Examples. But in the first place, I know of nothing which the latter of these Authors has wrote in Latin; and for what Mr. Cowley has done, it is not sufficient to prove him to have been a perfect Master of that Language. No body knows how he wou'd have acquitted himself upon other Subjects, no body knows with what Difficulty he perform'd what he wrote, what Time was spent in turning over Dictio-*

## THE PREFACE.

*nares and Phrazeologies to assure the Author of doubtful Constructions. But supposing that both these Authors were Men of such a Genius, as to comprehend that by reading only and the Strength of Memory, for which others are forc'd to recurr to Rule. Are all Montagnes? Are all Cowleys? What then shall become of the rest? What Provision shall be made for them? Nothing certainly but a good Grammar, which may furnish them with warrantable Forms of Construction upon all Occasions, which though they have often read, may yet have slip'd their Memories: Certainly, Gerard Voilius was a Man of Learning far superiour to Montagne, or Cowley, and yet he himself was at vast pains to compile a Latin Grammar, although his reading in that Language was far above either of theirs. To what purpose think we? But to provide against the Treacherousness of Memory both in himself, and others: Nay, and after all his pains, and all the search he has made into Grammarians and Criticks, as well as the Roman Writers, he has fall'n into more Errours possibly in this one Piece, than in all his other Works. So unable is Memory alone to secure a Man in this Point, without a comprehensive Grammar; such an one, as is an adequate Measure of the Latin Language. Thus much admitting these Authors to have attain'd the Latin Tongue without Grammar: But that I am of Opinion they never did. Possibly each of them might take check at the Grammar propounded to him, Despaunter having, I suppose, been put upon Montagne, and Lilly upon Cowley; the first is horribly tedious, and yet not sufficient, and often erroneous into the bargain; the latter is so errant a Trifle, that it is no wonder it shou'd not relish with such a Genius as that of Cowley, any more than the other with that of Montagne. However this were, they cannot be suppos'd to have learn'd this Language, without observing the Use of Authors, and orderly digesting*

## The PREFACE.

gesting and distinguishing such Observations, which if their Memories were so strong as to retain, this then was their Grammar. And I believe, after all, these Observations of theirs they committed to writing, at least good part of them; or else their Readiness at writing of Latin is much to be questioned. And if any Man be of another Opinion, let him but peruse the ensuing Treatise, and think so if he can. In the mean time, whether it be adviseable to leave Youth to do this for themselves, I shall leave it with the Reader. Another Argument is, to prove that this Work may be done without Grammar, that the Latins learn'd it without it, and that we learn Languages at this Day without it. Well, and so we might Latin I question not, had we the same Opportunity the Latins had, and which we have for the attaining of other Languages: But here lies a great Difference between us and them, and no less between the present Languages, and the Latin. The Latins had a National Use to learn it by, which we have not; and the present Languages have Natives to learn them from, which the Latin has not. Now let any Man consider the Difference, and he will see plainly, that there is no manner of Consequence in this Argument: For what sort of Inference is this? Languages that are constantly us'd in the Country where we live, or perfectly understood by the Persons we constantly converse with, may be learn'd by Custom, without Rule: Therefore a Language no where us'd as the National Language, nor perfectly understood by the Persons we constantly converse with, may be learn'd so too. This is to draw the same Conclusion from different Premisses, which is against all the Rules of right Reason. This may look like a Reflexion upon the Ability of our Schoolmasters, as if they were not as well skill'd, as might be expected, in the Latin Tongue; but I do not intend it so, and I think it is not. For what Reflexion can it be upon  
a Man

## The PREFACE.

*a Man, if his Knowledge of each Language is not the same, when the Helps of attaining each are so different? The English Language is always buzz'd in his Ear, whether he will or no, as living always in the Sound of it. And if he happens to be out, the general Use will soon set him right, the major part of those he converses with being able to correct any Impropropriety, if it shall happen to escape him: But as to the Latin Language, the Case is quite otherwise. He lives in a Country, where there is no Conversation to be had in it, or next to none. All the Company in a manner, which he can have of that kind, being only that of his Boys, from whom he can learn nothing; and if he begins a Latin Conversation elsewhere, all that he is like to get by it, will be to be flouted for his pains, with the Name of Pedant. As for Reading, no doubt there are many ingenious Men amongst them who betake themselves to that, as time will permit. But by that time the School Hours are over, and the necessary Business of the World, and the as necessary Business, to Men so engaged all the Day long, of reasonable Diversion, there will not be so much time left for Reading, as may make that equal to Education in a Language, and perpetual Conversation in it; and so we may well suppose the Schoolmaster from whom the Child is to learn, not so infallible an Author to follow as the Native in his own Language, and no fault in the Man all this while. There is, no doubt of it, a Difference in Schoolmasters, and some are more to be depended on, than others in this Point: But I believe the best will find Rules necessary, not only for his Boys, but himself also. It is unreasonable therefore to expect, that because the Romans learned the Latin, and we at this Day learn other Languages without Rule, that our Youth shou'd learn the Latin Language so too. I hope no Gentleman of this Profession, will think himself injured by this Representation. I am sure I intend*

## The PREFACE.

tend it as a *Vindication*, not as any *Disparagement*; and frankly acknowledge it to be my own Case, who at this Day am forc'd to look back upon my Papers to assure my self of several things. But it will be said, I expect, that though no Schoolmaster shou'd have Knowledge in this Language equal to that of Natives in their own, he may yet have enough to teach his Scholar the main of it by Conversation only, without Grammar; and for the rest, the Scholar may get it afterward of himself. Well, I grant this; but what then? How shall the Scholar be assured, that this Conversation of his Master is according to the Use of the Latin Authors, except he confirm it by Examples from them? And this, in effect, is a Grammar. How shall the Publick be satisfied of the Ability of each Master in this respect? There are Schoolmasters, no doubt, who can do as much as this; but the Proof that they can do it, must be by Grammar, or something equivalent to Grammar. And though some can do it, yet others cannot; and therefore, as in the case of praying in Publick, better one sound Form for all, rather than for the sake of a few gifted Men, leave all at Liberty, gifted and ungifted, to say what they please. And as for the Remainder, which is to be gotten by the Scholar, over and above what his Master shall teach him, though I have granted that to be possible, yet I must avow it to be difficult, and the Way nothing comparable, in point of Ease, to that of the Help of a good Grammar. It may be concluded therefore, that Grammar is requisite for the attaining of this Language. But, supposing at last, it cou'd be got without it, the Advantage of such an Attainment wou'd be far inferiour, to that of acquiring of it by a good Grammar. A Language gotten by Use, wou'd be lost again for want of Use, there being no Conversation to be had in that Language sufficient to retain it: And then what Help to recover it but by a Grammar? Which  
being



## THE PREFACE.

*being a new thing, and to be learn'd by heart, is a discouraging Task at that Age; and that which the Generality will never go through with. Whereas he that has got it by Grammar, may at any time recover it by Grammar; which having been once learned already, will come afresh to his Mind with a little Application. It may be said, that reading will supply this want of Conversation: But it is plain, it has not done it in those, who have read most, and wrote most upon this Subject; or else we had not had so many Errours in their Writings at this Day. What then shall they do, who have not leisure to be always reading for this purpose, and yet may have occasion to write in Latin? Beside, there is another Advantage of the Use of Grammar in this case, which is extremely considerable. For he that has learn'd one Language by a Grammar, such as explains the Ratio of Language, is so much the forwarder in his way to any other; there being a considerable deal in the Ratio of Language that is common to all. And this is a mighty Advantage above the way of attaining it by meer Conversation, and such as alone wou'd turn the Scale; though where the Master is able to speak it well, as many are, I doubt not, there is nothing comparable to both together. The next Question is, if a Grammar, what sort of Grammar? Doubtless such an one as may answer all the Ends of Grammar, that is by which this Language may be attained the nearest way. To this end it must First be comprehensive, otherwise it can never be sufficient for the Attainment of the Latin Tongue. Secondly, It must be certain. Thirdly, It must be plain. Fourthly, It must be as brief as will consist with its being comprehensive, or sufficient. Of these three last Qualifications, I do not understand there is any Dispute; Certainty, Brevity, and Perspicuity being by all acknowledged to be necessary Constituents of such a Work. But as for the First, namely,*  
Com-

## The PREFACE.

Comprehension, the World is not so well agreed about that Matter; many supposing that a general Draught of what is most ordinary in the Language is enough in that respect. I must confess, I am not for jading the Memories of young People, by obliging them to run through too much in this way: But the Grammar must be sufficient for all that, or how will they get what they find not there, without abundance more trouble? All that is to be done in this case is, to distinguish between things of ordinary Use, and such as are rare and extraordinary: To make the first Matter of Rule to get by heart, together with such Exceptions as are any thing common; and the latter Matter of Annotation, and that so, as to be the most readily found upon occasion, as (by keeping to the Alphabetical Order, and making most of the Words treated of to begin the Line, and stand out beyond the rest) I have endeavoured to do in these Animadversions. Now our common Grammar is intolerable in all these several Particulars: The Rules it gives do not contain one half of what is necessary to be known in the Latin Tongue. They are beside that in many things directly false, and contrary to the Use of Authors. They are in many things obscure; and though wanting in Necessaries, yet abounding in Unnecessaries, as often giving two Rules where one wou'd serve, or a long and tedious one, where a short one wou'd do the Business better, as is sufficiently shewn in these Animadversions. Now if Learning be a thing of any Consequence, what a Prejudice must it be to a Nation, to have their Youth lie under such a Disadvantage in the attaining it? But this is not all: For an obscure and blundering Method of Study, in the younger sort especially, who are of themselves but too much inclin'd to Foolery and Illness, is the greatest Discouragement, that can be, to Industry: And then the Mind being dishearten'd from taking Pains, where it finds Labour to so little purpose, presently turns its

b

Activity

## THE PREFACE.

*Activity another way, and then betakes its self to trifling (which is the first step) and next to vicious Employments. And though the Occasions of the meaner sort, and those of the middle Rank, by putting their Thoughts upon some honest Business, may chance to rescue them from this Necessity; yet with such, as by the Largeness of their Fortunes have their time upon their hands, it is in a manner an inseparable Consequence. Beside that, the very Misfortune of Children in their Studies, though it were not so often attended with this sad Effect, were enough in all reason to awaken the Care of all such as love their Country, or have any Humanity for that tender Age, to prevent it: That so the Parents Money may not be flung away, their Hopes defeated, the Time and Labour of Youth mispent, and a stop put to their Progress in Learning and Advancement in the World, by their not being fitted for any creditable and profitable Employment. But it will be said, if this be the case, how come we to have so many Learned Men among us, who have all been brought up by this Grammar? Well, we have indeed a great Number of Learned Men; but there are different parts of Learning, so that a Man may have a great deal of Learning without a great deal of Latin, and then the only Question is, how many Latinists we have? And it is to be suspected, there are not a great many, from the small Number of Latin Books that have been written among us in so many Years. So many excellent Treatises as we have in Divinity and Morality, beside other Subjects, wou'd some more of them in all likelihood have been in Latin, if our Learned Men had been generally Masters of that Language. The general Good of Mankind wou'd have prompted them to have put them into that Language which is most communicative. The eager Desire of converting Roman Catholicks, which has appear'd for so many Years, wou'd in all likelihood have been much more furthered*  
by

## THE PREFACE.

*by this means. Some of those Books wou'd in all Probability have lighted into the hands of some such Learned Men abroad, as wou'd have considered them impartially, and have been convinc'd by them. And what a Number of Profelytes wou'd such a Conversion have brought in after it? The common Soldiers seldom stand out long when the Chiefs surrender. But suppose it had miss'd of this great End, it wou'd however have establish'd the Glory of our Church abroad, and gain'd her a Reputation, which wou'd at one time or other have been serviceable to her, and of which she may come at one time or other to stand in need. At least our Casuistry and Devotion wou'd have been serviceable to many poor Souls there, as having the Advantage of what they find there in point of Honesty and Piety, which if we are in earnest, we should be as desirous of saving as our own: But granting, as I cannot say to the contrary, that our Men of Learning are learned likewise in the Latin Tongue; all that will follow from thence is, that by their own Observation, or that of others, Men may supply the Defects of this Grammar. And I know no Body that deny's this. But then how much more time will it take them, than if they had had it at first in their Grammar? I am confident such Men will bear me witness, that it has cost them abundance of Pains, and Time, which might have been spent much more usefully in other things. And that to this Day they are forc'd to make it great part of their Business to retain this Language. For give me any Man has learn'd only this Grammar, and not supply'd the Defects of it this way, and I dare undertake to convince him that he is deficient in this Matter, and that, let his reading be what it will, so he has not made use of written Rules. And this I fancy any ingenious Person will acknowledge upon reading the Book. Nay, beside all these Benefits of a good Grammar, either for the Attainment of the Latin Language,*

## THE PREFACE.

or shortning the way to that of others, I cannot but think it wou'd be of great Advantage, both for the Improvement of Reason in general (the Art of Speaking having such an Affinity with that of reasoning, which it represents) and also for the exact Use of our own Language; which for want of Rule is subject to Uncertainty, and the Occasion of frequent Contentions. And upon this account, it has been the Practice of several wise Nations, such of them, I mean, as have had a thorough Education, to learn even their own Language by Stated Rules, to avoid that Confusion, that must needs follow from leaving it wholly to vulgar Use. Sure no Body need think long upon this Subject to be convinc'd, that if there go so much Art to right reasoning, there must go some also to right speaking, I mean to a clear, and certain Expression of that Reason, which is the Business of Grammar. Certainly Chance can never equal Rule and Method in a thing of this Moment and Curiosity. The Subject therefore of this Treatise, is no Matter of little Concernment, by which so much Good may be done in the World. And the Reader, with a little good Nature, may excuse me for spending so much time about it, or expecting he shou'd spend a little of his, if his Circumstances require it. Wherefore Latin being necessary, and Grammar being necessary, and a perfect Grammar necessary, something of this kind must be necessary; the Grammar we use at present being insufficient for the Purposes of Grammar. To prove it so here, wou'd be to bring the Book into the Preface, and therefore I must refer the Reader thither for that. All that remains to be said, is something of my self, by way of Vindication of my Conduct in this Work. And this, I hope, is no other, than what the Nature of the thing call'd for. One of these four ways was of Necessity to be taken. First, Either so to add to and alter the Text of the Grammar, as to make it compleat without it: Or, Secondly, to correct

## THE PREFACE.

rect and supply the Notes that are now extant upon it, or make others: Or, Thirdly, Without more to do, to make a new Grammar: Or, Fourthly, To begin with shewing the Necessity of a new Grammar, by discovering the Faults of the old one. As to the First Way of compleating the common Grammar by Additions, and Alterations in the Text, such a Change wou'd not have been receiv'd without express Authorities, and proper Arguments, which wou'd have been very improper in a Book design'd for the common Use of Schools; and which by that means wou'd have been dearer, than the Generality of those concern'd can well afford. Beside, that if that were well done, there wou'd be but little left of the common Grammar. As to the Second Way of correcting and supplying the Notes that are now extant upon it, or making others it wou'd have been done; not only because it wou'd make the Book dearer, than the former way of supplying and altering the Text, but because if the Authorities and Reasonings (upon which such a Comment must have been built, so as to be receiv'd) had gone along with them, the Work wou'd have been abundantly too Voluminous for the common Use of Children: Beside, that the perpetual clashing between the Rule and the Comment wou'd discourage them. As to the Third Way, of making a new Grammar without more to do, it might have been proper enough to have begun there, had not many been so unreasonably prepossess'd in favour of the old one, that nothing but the most particular exposing the Faults of that, could have been sufficient to dispose them to a Change. There remain'd therefore only the Fourth Way, of first shewing the Necessity of a new Grammar, by discovering the Faults of the old one, which I have taken: And that so, as to lay down not only the Reasons of such a Change, but also the Foundation, and Materials of it. This is the self same thing that Vossius did for the Relief of his Country, when it labour'd likewise under

## THE PREFACE.

*under a bad Grammar, namely, first to publish what he thought the whole of Latin Grammar, examining at the same time what was then receiv'd, and then from that to make a Compendium for common Use. And I confess, I could not think either of a better Method, or a better Precedent. This Method has of Necessity drawn me into this Length, of which though possibly something here and there might have been contracted in the reasoning part, yet I think it cou'd have been but little, and I hope it will not be expected that I shou'd have been over solicitous, or have added much to that Trouble, which was of Necessity to be undergone, to have made the Book two-pence cheaper. In the Compendium, if I shall be encouraged to undertake it, I shall be as short as possible: And I may be so much the shorter there, for having been so long here. Because nothing will be required there but plain Precept, and References hither by Figures for Proof. There are some that think many things might have been spared here, as being rare and unusual, but I thought them the more necessary to be taken notice of for that, for fear the Novice should be at a stand when he meets them, if he were not appriz'd of them before-hand. And as this was necessary for the understanding those Authors where they are found, so it was necessary likewise for them that shou'd write in this Language, that they might see upon what Authority they stood, and how far it was fitting to venture upon the Use of them. There is indeed one thing which wou'd very much have shortened this Work, and wou'd contract Grammar in general, if it were allow'd, and that is the Liberty of Analogical Formations. I mean of supplying those Numbers and Cases of Nouns, those Comparisons of Adjectives, Tenses and Supines of Verbs, that are not to be found, by their several Analogies to those which are. But this is a Liberty, which Learned Men wou'd never yet be brought to allow, for fear of introducing a Confusion*

## THE PREFACE.

*fusion in the Language, by abusing this Liberty, I suppose, to a further Departure from the Use of Authors, and so breaking the Standard of a Universal Language, which must end in the Loss of it, and by Consequence in the general Disadvantage of Mankind. And till they are agreed in this Matter, for which I think I have given better Reason than has yet appear'd, he that shall take this Liberty, will find it to his Cost, that he will but expose himself, and that as the Case stands at present, if a Writer will have his Book well receiv'd, he must please in Language, as well as Argument: And for this Reason I have been so much the larger upon these several Heads. For if nothing be to be attempted of this kind, but what the Use of Authors will bear us out in, it is fit we shou'd be acquainted with that Use of Authors, and not left by Grammarians with such short Directions, in a thing so necessary by their own Doctrine. I have therefore introduc'd nothing new as necessary in Grammar, nor made it more difficult than it was before, but only given a fuller Account of Particulars, which have hitherto been spoken of but at large, and in the general, or if by any particularly; yet so shortly, and so uncertainly, that the Reader cou'd have no Assurance what was warrantable, and what not, by those Accounts; as will appear by comparing the Lists here given with the Accounts given by the compleatest Grammarians of the several Subjects. There is not indeed an equal Necessity of knowing all the things here treated of. Some are necessary for the ascertaining of the Language, others in point of Elegance, of which learned Grammarians and Criticks must be allow'd the best Judges. Of the first sort are Definition, Division, Declension, and Gender; a Mistake in either of which, will at least puzzle the Reader, if not lead him into Errour. Of the second sort are Comparison of Adjectives and Participials, Supines, and Defectives in Case, or Number, as by*  
the



## THE PREFACE.

large, as I found generally done before me to my great Trouble: but to give the Reader all the Help I can to judge for himself, I have been so express in my Quotations, as to Book, Chapter, Act, Scene, Poem, and even Page or Verse (except in some very few Places which stood digested before I had Thoughts of being so exact, and which is all of this kind that I desire the Reader wou'd take my word for) that he may with the least Trouble recur to them. I confess the Editions I quote from are not always the best, but I have taken such Care to collate them with those that are so, that I hope there will be little to be objected upon this Account. And for the farther Ease of the Reader, and especially the young Reader, I have digested the Words treated of into Alphabetical Order, and for the most part set them out before the rest of the Matter in the beginning of the Line, or else indented them as was most convenient in point of room. Some few there are, which for that Reason are put into the Body of the Page. Wherefore, when he finds a Word in the Index, let him look down the side of the Page for Words indented, or standing out, and if he find it not there, it is in the middle. 'Tis for the sake also of the young Scholar, that I have made the Index so express and particular, that I have chosen many times to mention the same thing under several Heads, rather than he shou'd miss it, for want of considering the several Heads it might be expected under. For Order, I have follow'd that of the Grammar, as often as the English and the Latin agreed, and when they did not, I have taken that which I thought the most natural. I have now only to request of the Reader, that he wou'd consider the Difficulty of such an Undertaking, and make suitable Allowances for any Errors, or Oversights which I may have been guilty of, especially in a Subject where so many much greater Men have miscarried before me. I hope I have at least made good my Charge against  
this

## The PREFACE.

*this Grammar, namely, that is in many things false, in many obscure, abounding in things unnecessary, and very defective in things necessary, and by Consequence an insufferable Impediment to the Progress of Youth. And if after all this, such a System be fit for publick Use, then as Horace says upon a like Consequence, Nihil est quod amplius addam;*

*Nil intra est oleam, nil extra est in nuce duri.*

*And in this several learned Gentlemen agree with me, either expressly, or implicitly, as appears by their Testimonials, whose Judgment (except in their too favourable Character of my Performance) cannot be questioned.*

---

## ADVERTISEMENT.

**M**R. Leeds has published by Advertisement, That I have mistaken his Meaning in the Specimen, upon the Word *Homo*, which I there say he will not allow to signify a Woman: Whether I have, or no, let the Reader judge by what he says in his *Vossius contractus*, p. 22. He owns in his Letter to me, that he was so apprehensive it would be taken as I take it, that he had resolved to reprint the Book, and alter that Passage to prevent it. I have indeed misrepresented him there upon the Word *Thus*, as well as *Vossius*, and *Stephens*, in saying that they deny it to signify the *Tree*. But having had twenty Grammarians and Criticks before at the working off of every Rule, I find that Multiplicity led me into this Mistake, as apprehending I could distinctly carry in mind what they all said, without writing it down, which way I have since taken; so that I hope there is no Fault here of this kind. And for that Oversight in the Specimen, I beg that Learned Gentleman's Pardon.

### Dr. KNIPE's Testimonial.

**I** Have perused Mr. Johnson's Grammatical Commentaries, and find it is a very laborious, learned, and useful Work; and I think the Book will be well worthy to be had by the Eminent Professors of Grammar, and necessary for those that would be so.

THO. KNIPE, D. D.

Nov. 16. 1705.

*Master of Westminster School.*

---

### Dr. SHORTING's Testimonial.

**M**R. Johnson sent me the Sheets of his Grammatical Commentaries, as they came from the Press. And though for want of Health I have not been able to examine so laborious a Work, consisting of such a vast Number of Quotations; yet by what I have had time to examine, and by his Performance in the Specimen formerly publish'd, I believe it is a Work of very great Use for the Improvement of Youth in the Latin Tongue, and a great Benefaction to the Publick, as containing the best Materials for a perfect Publick Grammar.

MATT. SHORTING, D. D.

Nov. 16. 1705.

*Master of Merchant-Taylor's  
School, London.*

Dr.

## Dr. CHEYNEY's Testimonial.

**I** Think Mr. Johnson's *Grammatical Commentaries* to be a *Work of great Care and Exactness*; and to contain the best *Materials for a perfect and compleat Grammar*, and therefore hope it will meet with all that *Encouragement from the Publick*, which so useful a *Performance* doth deserve.

THO. CHEYNEY, D. D.

Nov. 16. 1705.

*Master of Winchester School.*

---

## Dr. WALKER's Testimonial.

**H**AVING seen the *Sheets of Mr. Johnson's Grammatical Commentaries*, as they came from the *Press*, I cannot but declare that I am fully satisfied with the *Usefulness of his Design*, and the *Excellence of the Performance*. There have been other laudable Attempts to reform what has been amiss in *Systems of this Nature*; but none, that I know of, like this of his, either for *Exactness*, or *Comprehension*. For he has corrected the *Errors of other Grammarians*, and those of the highest and most established *Reputation*, with the greatest *Care and Exactness*: And supplied, whatsoever was wanting in them, so that if the *Publick* shall think fit to encourage him in the pursuing this laborious and useful *Work*, we may expect, for ought I can see, a *Compleater Latin Grammar* than any other yet extant. He must needs have been, as at vast *Pains*, so at a great *Charge* also, in carrying on this *Work*,  
and

*and therefore it is highly reasonable, he should have suitable Returns made him: And that those especially, who are more nearly concerned in this Affair, should afford him that Assistance he justly deserves for his laborious Endeavours to serve the Publick, which it must be confessed, will tend very much to the Ease of Masters, and the singular Advantage of those with whose Education they shall be entrusted.*

THO. WALKER, L L. D.

Nov. 15. 1705.

*Master of Charter-house School.*

---

Mr. Mountfort was pleas'd to excuse himself from perusing this Work as the Sheets came from the Press, for want of time, but of the Specimen, which makes three Sheets and a half of it, he gave the following Testimonial.

MR. MOUNTFORT'S Testimonial.

*Christ's-Hospital, May 6. 1704.*

SIR,

**H**OW useful soever the Establish'd Grammar, commonly call'd Mr. Lilly's, may have hitherto been to the Publick; it cannot be denied, that for the better Improvement of our English Youth in the Knowledge of the Latin Tongue, there seems just reason for a Review and Correction thereof; or for the Substitution of another more Accurate and Compleat: That manifestly labouring under so many Falsities, Obscurities, Redundancies, and Defects. The Ingenious and Learned Author of the late Specimen of Grammatical Commentaries, Mr. Johnson, has so nicely Remark'd them, and in his  
*Animad-*

*Animadversions upon part of it so judiciously Corrected, Illustrated, Rescinded, and Supply'd them; that it ought to be acknowledg'd, that he has deserv'd very well of all Masters of Schools, and Well-wishers to Roman Learning. His immense Pains in reading over, and examining the Classicks, and other Authors necessary and proper for his Design, is very apparent. I cannot but declare my great Satisfaction in what he has already done, and by you return him my Thanks; heartily wishing him the continuance of such Health and Leisure, as may be requisite to carry on, and finish so great a Work: We have fair ground to hope he will answer Expectation, having given us so good a Proof of his Assiduity, Faithfulness and Skill. I should be glad to hear he meets with due Encouragement, and a Compensation suitable to so Laborious a Toil; and this not only for the Worthy Author's sake, but as an incitement also to the Industry of others, in like Beneficial Undertakings. I am,*

Sir,

Your very Humble Servant,

Sam. Mounfort.

*Master of the School at  
Christ's-Hospital.*

---

Mr. TOOKE'S Testimonial.

**I** Have perused Mr. Johnson's Grammatical Commentaries with great Satisfaction, and esteem them the most Useful, Perfect, and Compleat of any that I have yet seen extant in any Language.

Nov. 14. 1705.

AND. TOOKE.

Geometry Professor at Gresham-College.

Mr.

## Mr. BAXTER's Testimonial.

**I** Have with a great deal of Satisfaction perused Mr. Johnson's Grammatical Commentaries, as the Sheets were printed, and transmitted to me, and find my self obliged to be so just, as to say, that I am of Opinion, that they will obtain among the judicious and learned: Nothing in this nature having hitherto been written with that Elaborateness, Accuracy, and true Judgment. So that I believe, that when this Work is perfected, it will be a compleat Apparatus to a new National Grammar, so much wished for by all that are sensible of the Errours, Deficiencies, Redundances, not to say Blunders, of our Legal Grammar. I am therefore one, that must join with the many more eminent in the Profession in heartily wishing the Book may meet with that Reception, when publick, which is so due to its Merit. This is the real Sentiment of

Tottenham High-Cross,  
Nov. 19th. 1705.

WILLIAM BAXTER.

---

O F

---



---

# GRAMMATICAL COMMENTARIES, &c.

---

## OF THE *Definition of Grammar.*

Latin Grammar, p. 1.

*Grammatica est rectè loquendi atq; scribendi Ars.*

### ANIMADVERSION I.

**T**HIS way of Defining the Subject at the Beginning of Treatises of this Nature, is of excellent use, and recommended by Cicero, as a necessary Introduction to all Sorts of Arguments. *Omnis enim quæ à ratione suscipitur de re aliqua institutio, debet à definitione proficisci, ut intelligatur quid sit id, de quo disputetur, Off. lib. 1. p. 4.* For by this means, if any, the Author will be most effectually stak'd down to his Point, and kept from Absurdity and Impertinence: and the Reader also will the better know whither to refer, what he meets with in his Reading, and judge whether or no it be to the purpose. But then, to make this Advantage of a Definition, it is absolutely necessary, that it clearly and fully represent the thing defined, and sufficiently distinguish it from all others. That it do *involuta evolvere*, as Tully says; or be *Lucida, & succincta rei descriptio*, as Quintilian. And to this end there must be no ambiguous Word, or doubtful Terms in it; that is, such as have two, or more Significations: Because then the Reader has but an equal Lay for his being in the right; and the more Significations the Term has, the greater are the odds that he mistakes his Author. Much less must there be any Term used in a Sense distinct, and peculiar to Authors that write upon that Subject: Because the Reader being supposed to come raw and

B

ignorant



ignorant to the Reading of the Book, and to take his Notion from the Definition, cannot be thought to understand such peculiar Acceptation, but will have his Mind running upon the common Use of the Term, and so be still in more danger of being mistaken.

Having now laid down the necessary Qualifications of a Definition, I proceed, in the next place, to enquire, How they are observed in that under Examination here before us. As for the Term *Rectè*, to speak of it first by it self; It is a Word of very various Signification; as *Quid tu igitur lachrymas, aut quid es tam tristis?* Pam. *Rectè, Mater.* Ter. Hec. A. 3. Sc. 2. *Why do you cry then? or why are you so sad?* Pam. *Nothing, Mother;* where the Word *Rectè* is used by Pamphilus for a put off to his Mother, to keep her from further Enquiry. And to the same purpose is that of the same Author, *Heaut.* Ac. 2. Sc. 1. *Tum quod ei dem rectè est: nempe amicæ; Nam nihil esse mihi religio est dicere.* That is, If she ask me for any thing, I can only put her off with saying, *Rectè, Well, well;* which is in effect, I have nothing for her; but to say in plain Terms, I have nothing, I dare not for my Life. So *Adel.* Ac. 4. Sc. 4. *Æf. Perii. Mi. Quid est?* *Æf. Nil, rectè;* *Nothing, well enough.* It signifies besides, reasonably, justly, with good Reason. As, *Rectè ego semper has fugi nuptias.* I have had good Reason always to decline this Match. Ter. Andr. Ac. 4. Sc. 5. So again, *Bac. Rectè amasti Pamphile uxorem tuam.* Ter. Hec. Ac. 5. Sc. 4. *Tou have had good Reason to love your Wife.* And again in Andr. Ac. 5. Sc. 4. *non rectè vinctum est, i. e. non justè. Rectè admones. Rectè dicis. Rectè facis. Rectè valere. Rectè curare,* are too well known to be more than mention'd. *Quoties mihi certiorum hominum potestas erit, quibus rectè dem, non pratermiram.* Says Cicero to Lentulus, *As often as I light upon a proper Messenger, I shall not fail to write.* And as the word *Rectè* has nothing in its Signification, that any way relates to Grammar, taken singly by it self, or in Conjunction with Verbs in general; so neither in particular with *Loqui* or *Scribere*. As *Alc. Quin veni, quando vis, intro saxo haud quidquam sit mora.* Jup. *Rectè loquere, & proinde diligentem ut uxorem decea.* *Plant. Amph. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. Chrysolus, Nec mihi rectè loquitur, Id. So for Scribere,* Horace in his Character of Lucilius, says he was,

*Garrulus & piger scribendi ferre laborem,  
Scribendi rectè.* Hor. lib. 1. Sat. 4.

That is, *Ut Poetam decuit, As became a Poet.* I expect 'twill be said to this, That Quintilian and the Ancients defin'd Grammar to be *Rectè loquendi Ars.* To this I answer; That, if my Laws of a Definition be good, they will hold against Quintilian, as well as others; and so much the rather against him, because one of them is his own, and that from which the rest follow; namely, that a Definition be *Lucida, & succincta rei Descriptio;* But *Lucida,* or *Clear,* it cannot be, if there be an ambiguous Term in it. Now *Rectè loquendi* is an ambiguous Term, as being proved to be used in another Sense. And so I have Quintilian's Rule against his Practice, and he stands condemn'd by himself. Nay, for ought appears, or can, I believe, be made appear, the Term, *Rectè loqui,* is never used by Authors, in any other Sense, than that, in which I have quoted it. So that here is a Term used in this Definition, in a Sense peculiar to Authors upon this Subject; which ought not to be, for the Reason before given, in the Qualifications of a Definition. For if the Reader be to learn what

What Grammar is, from this Definition, (which is one main end of Defining) he must take the Terms, in such Sense as he has met them in before; and the utmost he can make out from thence is, That the Term, *Reſtè loquendi*, ſignifies ſpeaking as one ought; but ſince there are ſeveral things one ought to have regard to in ſpeaking, it will never appear from hence, which of theſe in particular, is the Subject of Grammar. Nay, I will go yet further; ſuppoſe the Term, *Reſtè loqui*, were appropriated by uſe to ſignifie *Speaking as one ought*, ſo as to be underſtood; neither in this Senſe would it ſufficiently diſtinguiſh the Subject of Grammar; I mean of Grammatical Systems, which is the thing we are now Defining. For to the ſpeaking ſo, as to be underſtood, there go two things. Firſt, That we make uſe of proper Words, ſuch as Subſtantives, Adjectives, Verbs, Pronouns, and the like; ſo as not to ſay *Hand for Foot, Good for Bad, Love for Hate*, &c. Secondly, That we alſo obſerve the Relation that Words have one to another in Sentences, and repreſent thoſe Relations by ſuch Variations, and Particles, as is uſual with Authors in that Language. Now with the Firſt of theſe Grammar meddles not, but by the by: The Signification of Words are not to be found in Grammars, but in Dictionaries. So that if *Reſtè loquendi* were found in this Senſe, in other Authors, it would not be proper in this Definition, becauſe it would over ſignifie, and be too extenſive for the Subject of Grammar, which gives Rules only for repreſenting the relative Signification of Words, and meddles not with the Primitive, but occaſionally and by the by; or to be ſure, not fully enough to make that a Part of its Definition; tho' this was anciently the buſineſs of Grammars, but is now left off, and Grammar confin'd to what I have mention'd, and particularly our Author's Grammar. As for Example; Grammar teaches no body deſignedly, that *Liber* ſignifies a Book; but it teaches, that *Liber* is a Noun of the ſecond Declenſion, and what are the ſeveral Variations of that Declenſion, and which of them he muſt make uſe, according to the Cuſtom of Authors, to repreſent ſuch, or ſuch a Relation, and whether with or without a Prepoſition. Beſides this, there is a due Accent to be obſerved in Pronunciation, that we do not ſay *amicus* for *amicu*, or *ruſticus* for *ruſticu*, and the like; and becauſe of the frequent occaſion of Writing, that we ſpell like others in the ſame Language; I mean as the Authors do, and not write *Filoſofus* for *Philophus*, or *neceſarius* for *neceſſarius*, and the like. From hence there ariſes Four Parts of Grammar; *Analogy*, which treats of the ſeveral Parts of Speech, their Definitions, Accidents, and Formations. *Syntax*, which treats of the Uſe of thoſe Things in Conſtruction, according to their Relations; *Orthography*, of Spelling; and *Proſody*, of Accenting in Pronunciation. So then the True Definition of Grammar is this, *Grammar is the Art of Expreſſing the Relations of Things in Conſtruction, with due Accent in Speaking, and Orthography in Writing, according to the Cuſtom of thoſe, whoſe Language we learn.*

I hope I ſhall not be thought to have made all this adoe about a Matter of meer Niceneſs and Curioſity. The Truth and Clearneſs of a Definition is a thing of quite another Nature, and abſolutely requiſite to the well-treating, or judging of a Subject. And in all likelyhood, we may juſtly acſcribe many of our Author's Blunders, and Abſurdities, ſo frequent throughout his Book, as

will appear upon Examination, to his not precisely defining, or determining with himself before-hand, what he was to write about. For had he consider'd, that *Grammar was the Art of expressing the Relation of Words in Sentences to one another*, he could never have given so many Rules, as he has done, without any mention at all of the Relation of the Word govern'd, which, upon a right Notion of Grammar, is so necessary, and for want of which, there is so much room left for Mistakes in Children by their Grammar. 'Tis a common thing with them to say, *Do libro Magistrum*, for *Do librum Magistro*, by the Rule, *Verba dandi & reddendi regunt Dativum*; because there is no notice taken of the Relation the Dative Case must have to the Verb of Giving. And so in a number of many other Rules. And as he would not have given Rules, without mentioning the Relation of the Word governed, if he had considered that the Subject he was Writing about, consisted in representing the Relations of Words; So it is not likely, that he would in others have so mistaken the Relation, he attempted to assign, as he has done, to mention no more at present, in his Rule of the *Genitive Case governed of a Substantive*, and in the Rule, *Laus & Vituperium Rei*, as shall be made out in the Examination of those Rules.

I have been the larger upon this Point, because 'tis a Fundamental one; in which an Errour, like that in the First Concoction, is not to be mended: I should now dismiss it, but that I foresee the Possibility of an Objection, That I am guilty of the same thing I condemn, in putting an ambiguous Term into my own Definition, viz. the Word *Relation*; for that also sometimes signifies something else, than what I here intend by it. This I own without more to do, that the Word *Relation* has other Senses, taken by it self; but yet the *Relation of Words one to another*, in *Sentences*, has no other Signification, than what I intend by it, namely of *Cause, Effect, Means, End, Manner, Instrument, Object, Adjunct*, and the like; which are Names given by Logicians to those Relations, under which the Mind comprehends things, and therefore the most proper to discover them by, or speak of them to others. And if this be too hard for Children, then Grammar is too hard; for there neither is, nor can be, any Grammar without them. And a little Experience will satisfy any Man, that they will as easily apprehend them, as *Gender, Number, Declension*, and other Grammar-Terms, And thus much for the Definition of Grammar.

---



---

# OF THE PARTS of SPEECH,

*Grammar, Eng. p. 1.*

**I**N Speech be these Eight Parts following ;

{	Noun,	{ Declined.	Adverb,	{ Undeclin'd.
	Pronoun,		Conjunction,	
	Verb,		Preposition,	
	Participle,		Interjection,	

## ANIMADVERSION II.

**I**T had been better, in the Enumeration of the Parts of Speech, to have made the Substantive, and the Adjective two distinct Parts of Speech, and to have comprehended the Participle under the Adjective. For the Substantive, and the Adjective are two very different Parts of Speech. The Substantive signifying a Thing, the Adjective only the Denomination of the Substantive from some Accident, in which the Participle agrees exactly with the Adjective; as shall more fully appear, from the Consideration of Substantive, and Adjective; in their several Definitions.

---

OF

# OF THE Definition of a Substantive,

Grammar, Eng. Pag. 4. Lat. Pag. 8.

**A** Noun Substantive is, *suppose the Name of a Thing,* that standeth by himself, and requireth not another Word to be joined with him, to shew his Signification, as *Homo* a Man. In *Latin* thus ; *Substantivum est, subaudi nomen rei, quod nihil addi postulat ad suam significationem exprimendam.*

## ANIMADVERSION III.

**A** S Substance in the Categories is that, which subsists in Nature by it self ; so Substantive in the Parts of Speech signifies that, which subsists of it self in the Understanding ; that is, which so subsists there, as that it may be the Subject of an Affirmation, or Negation: From whence it is call'd *Substantivum*, from *Substare*, because it is the Foundation, or first thing laid down in the Mind, and does *Substare*, or stand under the Predicate as it were, in Speech, which is term'd Construction. And tho' some Substantives be found in oblique Cases only, and so for that Reason cannot be made Subjects, which Relation is determin'd by use to the Nominative Case, yet this incapacity does not proceed from the Nature of their signification, which is all one as in other Substantives, that are entire in their Declensions, but from the accidental difference of Use in these Substantives, which are equally capable by their significations to become Subjects, as well as others. For instance, *Noctū* by Night, is found only in the Ablative Case, and therefore cannot become the Subject of Predication, but there is nothing in the signification of *Noctū*, that bars it from having a Nominative Case, and becoming a Subject, as well as other Ablatives. For as *Mann* has *Mannus*, and *Cornu* *Cornus* in the Nominative, so *Noctū* might have had *Noctus* or *Noctū*, for its Nominative, agreeable enough to the Genius of the *Latin* Tongue. And where ever there is such defect by Use, some other Substantive of like general signification supplies it, as *Nox*, for *Noctū* : This is the true and proper Notion of a Substantive ; and from this Notion it will follow, that Relative Substantives, do nevertheless properly subsist in the understanding by themselves, though they do, as it were, draw in the Notion of the Correlative, since they so subsist, as to be capable of being Subjects by

## Of the Definition of a Substantive.

7

by themselves. For tho' *Maritus* do in some sort imply, or draw in the Notion of *Uxor*, yet *Maritus* is capable of being the Subject of Predication by it self, as, *Maritus & Uxor accusati sunt, Maritus solus condemnatus*. Secondly, That whatever does so subsist in the understanding, and may be the Subject of Predication in Discourse, is a Substantive, and the Name of it consider'd in Speech as a Substantive, whether it be a Thing, as *Liber*; or an Action, as *Surgere*; or a Proposition, as *Ambos patricios consules creari*, or, *ut Ambo patricii consules crearentur*. Of the first there is no doubt. For the second it is plain by that Example in the Grammar, not to mention others, *Diluculo Surgere saluberrimum est*. Where *Surgere* is the Subject of the Predicate, or, which is all one, the Substantive of the Adjective *saluberrimum*. And as for the third I mean the Proposition, 'tis plain *Livy* consider'd it as a Substantive, in making it the Subject of a Sentence, and joyning a Participle, or Adjective with it in that Passage, *Tentatum, ut Ambo patricii consules crearentur, rem ad interregnum perduxit Liv. Lib. 7. p. 202*. For 'tis plain, that the Proposition, *Ut Ambo patricii consules crearentur*, with the Adjective *Tentatum*, is the Subject of *Perduxit*. The true Definition then of a Substantive is, I mean, the Grammatical Substantive, as the *Latins* seem to have understood it, *The Name of a Thing that may subsist by it self in the understanding, so as to be the Subject of Predication*. And not that given by the Grammar; of requiring no other Word to be joyned with it to shew its Signification. For that is common to the Adjective, which signifies something of it self, and as far as it signifies, requires no other Word to be joyned with it to shew that Signification. The Adjective indeed cannot stand by it self in Discourse, but must be joyned with a Substantive to make Sense; but it signifies something for all that, tho' not distinctly, and particularly, and that something, so much as it is, is to be known, without the Addition of any other Word. For Example, the Words *Good*, and *Fair*, instanced in by the Author; signify something of themselves, and that is, the denoting those Qualities to be in some Substantive, but what that thing is in particular, is not to be known, but by the Addition of some Substantive. That is, it cannot be so properly said, to require another Word to be joyned with it, to shew its Signification, as to shew the Thing, that that signification must be apply'd to, or in which the Quality or Property so denoted, subsists. I come now to consider the Nature and Definition of an Adjective, and to shew, that it is a quite different Part of Speech from a Substantive, but not from a Participle, which is comprehended under it.

OF

## OF THE

*Definition of an Adjective.*

Grammar, Eng. p. 1. Lat. p. 8.

**A** Noun Adjective cannot stand alone, in Reason or Signification, but requireth to be joined with another Word, to shew its Signification, as *Bonus*, Good; *Pulcher*, Fair. And in *Latin* thus; *Adjectivum est*, (*subaudi nomen rei*, because it was one Member of the Division; by which *Nomen* was divided) *quod Substantivo indiget, cui in Oratore adhaereat.*

## ANIMADVERSION IV.

**T**HE *Adjective*, no doubt of it, requires a *Substantive* to be joyned with it in *Speech*, to which it may adhere; but the Question is, whether it be a *Noun*, or *Name of a Thing*, that is, whether it be equally so with the *Substantive*; for if it be not, there is an unequal participation of the *Genus* between these two, and so the Division is imperfect, and *Equivocal*; that is, these two have not the same *Genus*, and therefore cannot be the same *Part of Speech*. Now, I suppose no body will say, the *Adjective* is equally, or as much, the *Name of a Thing*, as the *Substantive*; The *Substantive* represents all, that is essential to the Nature of the thing, as *Homo*, or *Man*, represents *Animal rationale*, or, a *Rational living Creature*. But *Bonus*, Good, represents only an accidental Quality, which tho' morally necessary, is not naturally so, but merely accidental. So that though a *Man* may be call'd Good, and therefore Good, in some Sense, may be said to be his *Name*, yet it is not equally, or as much his *Name*, as *Man*; this last representing all that is Essential to his Nature, the other only what is Accidental. For *Adjectivum* from *Adjicio*, and there can be no need of adding any thing to the *Substantive*, but what is accidental; for what is necessary and essential, is in the *Substantive* already. 'Tis therefore a sufficient Definition of a *Substantive*, that it is, the *Name of a Thing*, but that it may be known, what is meant by Thing, I have added, which may so subsist in the Understanding, as to be the Subject of Predication. And the true Definition of an *Adjective* is, that, It is a Word added to a *Substantive*, to declare some Additional Accident of the *Substantive* consider'd by it self, as of Quality, Property, Relation, Action, Passion, or Manner of being. I have added, considered by it self, because the Relations of *Substantives*, as consider'd in Sentences, is declared by *Prepositions*, and not by *Adjectives*.  
Here

Here is then a very different End, and Intention in the Use of these Words, and that is one good ground of constituting different Parts of Speech. But then not only the end in Signification, but the end also in Construction is very different, and that is the other ground of making different *Parts of Speech*. For I know no reason, why any body should be troubled with the distinction of the several *Parts of Speech*, but to know their different Significations; and Constructions in general, or how generally to make use of them in Speech. Now the Construction of a *Substantive* is its government, by which it is govern'd; in such case as its dependance requires, in its several Relations, that it may have in a Sentence: whereas the only Construction of the *Adjective* is its agreement with its *Substantive*, or being governed by it, so as to agree with it in Case, Gender, and Number. Whatever Relation it be in, and whatever Case it be in, by that Relation. And tho' *Substantives* be put in Apposition with other *Substantives*, and agree with them, yet this is no real Objection; such *Substantives* becoming *Adjectives*, by that very use, as an *Adjective*, or any other Part of Speech becomes a *Substantive*, when it is us'd like a *Substantive*, that is, considered as a Thing. Now in this the *Participle*, and the *Adjective* both agree, as well in Signification, as Construction. The *Adjective* declares an accidental difference of the *Substantive*, so does the *Participle*. The *Adjective* denominates the *Substantive* by that accidental difference, and so in some Sense becomes its Name, so does the *Participle*; unless any one will say, that a Trotting Horse does not as much denominate the *Substantive*, as a White Horse. The *Adjective* agrees with its *Substantive* in Construction, and so does the *Participle*. The only difference between them is, that the *Participle* is said to signify some distinct time: I shall consider that hereafter, but if that difference be sufficient to make them two different Parts of Speech, the *Adjective*, and *Substantive* must be two different Parts, because of a greater difference. But, that that difference is not sufficient to make them different *Parts of Speech*, I shall shew in my Animadversion upon the *Infinitive-Mood*, which, notwithstanding its consignification of time, I shall prove to be a *Substantive*. And therefore if consignification of time will not Unsubstantive that, as agreeing in the general Signification, and use of a *Substantive*: so neither will the like consignification of time, Unadjective the *Participle*, which agrees in general Signification, and Construction with the *Adjective*. All that can be pretended upon this Account is, that it shou'd be call'd for distinction, an *Adjective-Participle*, to which I agree. I know *Vossius* is against me in this distinction of *Substantive* and *Adjective*, but I must leave my Reasons with the Reader.



# PRONOUN,

*Whether it be a distinct Part  
of Speech.*

Grammar, Eng. p. 1.

## ANIMADVERSION V.

**P**RONOUN *quasi pro nomine*. It is put for a Noun then, it seems, by the Name, and our Author says *it is much like a Noun* in his Definition of it, so like indeed that it is the same; the only difference between it, and other Nouns is, that it signifies a Person Primarily, and Secondarily a Thing, which is *Vossius's* Definition of it. *Primariò nomen respicit*, I suppose, *nomen Personæ, secundariò verò rem*, Analog. I. 1 c. 3. And if it signifies a Person, it must come under the notion of a Noun, for a Person is a Thing, such a Thing, as may be considered alone by the understanding, and be the Subject of a Predicate, I mean, the Substantive Pronoun, for there are also Pronouns Adjective. Indeed this Part of Speech is in order of Nature the first Noun. For whilst *Adam* and *Eve* were only in the World, they needed no other Name but *I, thou*, to Speak to one another; and those Names were not given them out of Necessity. The Pronoun therefore is a Noun, only a Personal one, to be us'd when we speak of Things Personally, to which upon the Multiplication of Mankind was added the Proper Name, to distinguish Persons by, and also particular things, which are, as it were, spoken of Personally, when they are spoken of particularly. And thus we find Nouns us'd in the First Person, as *Romulus rex regia arma offero*, Liv. l. 1. also *Annibal peto pacem*. Id. l. 30. and *Calliopiùs recensui*, at the end of *Terence's* Plays. I shall reserve, what I have more to say of a Pronoun, till I come, according to our Author's method, to that Part, where he Treats of it, as a distinct Part of Speech.

O F

# OF THE GENDERS OF NOUNS.

*Of GENDER, and first of the Definition.*

*Grammar; Latin, p. 11.*

*Genus est Sexus Discretio.*

## ANIMADVERSION VI.

**G**ENUS from *Geno*, in later Writers *Gigno* to beget, which being done by Male and Female, those Nouns that signify the Male, are call'd Masculine, and those that signify the Female, are call'd Feminine. But then the greatest part of Nouns signifying such things, as have none of this Philosophical Gender, that is, no Distinction of Sex, or Male and Female, as *Liber*, *Domus*, *Musa*; or none discern'd, and therefore none consider'd, as *Vermis*, *Musca*, and other Names of Insects and Fishes; it must follow, that Gender in this Sense, is no general Affection, or Property of a Noun to be consider'd by a Grammarian, since the greatest part of Nouns have it not: tho', in such as have, it may be a means to find out some Affection, or Property, which the Grammarian may have occasion to make use of. For Instance; The Grammarian will find himself oblig'd to consider, that some Adjectives have several Terminations in the same Case, and that of those Terminations, some Substantives require one, some another: and in finding out which will require one, which another, he will find himself helped in some measure, by the consideration of Gender; in as much as they, that signify Males, will have the Masculine, or first Termination, if there be three, or but two; they, that signify Females, will have the second of three, or the first of two; but they that signify neither Male nor Female, will not always have another Termination distinct from the Masculine, and Feminine. This, indeed, Reason would require for Distinction sake, where difference of Gender is consider'd: But here Use has overborn Reason, and these Neuters, as they are call'd, do not always require a distinct Termination from the Masculine, and Feminine. Thus *Liber* is by Signification Neuter, by Use Masculine: *Domus* is by Signification Neuter, by Use Feminine; and so in Numbers of others. 'Tis plain then that

*Genus*, or *Sexus Discretio*, as it is defin'd by the Author, is not a general Affection of a Noun to be principally consider'd by a Grammarian, as is imply'd by the Term Neuter Gender, (which coming from *Neutrum*, signifies *neither*, and is a meer Negation of both Genders) but a Means to find out some general Affection, namely, the Inclination of the Substantive to this, or that Termination in the same Case of its Adjective. Which, because some Substantives have Gender, and in such this Inclination is found out by the Gender, the Grammarians have thought fit to call by the Name of Gender; which I shall therefore treat of under that Term, only desiring the Reader to bear in mind the former Distinction.

O F T H E  
*Division or Enumeration*  
 O F  
 G E N D E R S.

*Grammar, Eng. p. 3. Lat. p. 11.*

**G**enders of Nouns be seven; the Masculine, the Feminine, the Neuter, the Common of Two, the Common of Three, the Doubtful, and the Epicene.

ANIMADVERSION VII.

**F**ROM what hath been said in the former Animadversion of *Gender*, it appears there are but two Genders in Nature; so that the other Five, are either a Complication of several Genders, as the Common of two, and the Common of three, and the Doubtful, as this Grammar calls Doubtful; or a Negation of either Gender, as the Neuter; or lastly, no Distinction at all, in point of Gender, from the rest, as the Epicene: under which are contain'd the Names of all living Creatures, but Man, which are either not at all distinguish'd in their Sex, as to their Grammatical Gender, or no otherwise distinguish'd, than other Substantives, when they signify this, or that Sex. Thus *Passer*, a Sparrow, and *Vulpes*, a Fox, have no regard to Sex in their Gender, or choice of

of the Termination of their Adjective. And *Cerva*, a Hind, and *Leona*, a Lioness, have no other Distinction, than other Substantives that signify the Female Sex; so that in a Division of seven, he reckons up but two, that belong distinctly to the Head, which he was dividing. These Absurdities will follow; according as this Author has handled the Matter. For if *Genus* be *Sexus Discretio*, then seven Genders will be seven Differences of Sex, and yet there are really but Two in Nature, to wit the Masculine, and the Feminine.

*Vossius*, to avoid these Blunders, and Absurdities, defines *Genus* to be, *Differentiam nominis secundum Sexum notam*, meaning by *Sexus notam*, the Termination of the Adjective. It would therefore be a plainer Definition to say at once, *Gender*, Grammatically taken, or rather the Affection of a Noun, which the Grammarian is Practically concern'd with, instead of *Gender*, is the Inclination of a Substantive to one, or more Terminations in the same Case of its Adjective. For the short of the Matter is no more than this: The several Terminations of Adjectives in the same Case, were invented to distinguish Substantives that had Gender, from such as had none; and of those that had Gender, the Male from the Female: And if Neuters, or such as signify neither Male, nor Female, had had one distinct from the other two always, there had been short work. But here Use has broken in upon Reason, as I said, and many of these Neuters in Signification, either upon account of the same Termination with Masculines, or Feminines, or some other Analogy to them in Signification, are Masculine, or Feminine in Construction, and some both. Thus *Liber* having the same Termination with *Puer*, *Magister*, for Example, which are Masculines, is Masculine. And *Arbor* having a kind of Analogy to *Femina*, because it brings forth Fruit, is Feminine. A Man has therefore no more to do, to speak, or read Latin with respect to Gender, than to consider, that of Adjectives, that have many Terminations in a Case, some Substantives require one, some another: and if he knows which is which, so as to accommodate them accordingly, any other way (as he may do by Memory alone) 'tis not a Pin matter to this purpose, whether he ever think of such a thing as Gender. And if there were no such Difference of Terminations in Adjectives, (as there is not, for Example, in the English Tongue) he that in such a Case shou'd trouble himself about, Distinction of Genders, in point of Grammar, wou'd *Magno conatu magnas nugas agere*. But as the Case stands, in the Latin Tongue, where there are Diversity of Terminations in Adjectives, this Accommodation of Substantive and Adjective will be made much shorter, by taking it for a Rule, That Diversity of Sex, or Gender, in the Substantive will require Diversity of Termination in the Adjective: And, from hence it has arisen, that this Affection of the Substantive has been treated of by Grammarians, under the Notion and Term of Gender: Of which tho' there are but two in Nature, and therefore in Nouns Substantives, which are the Names of things in Nature, there cannot but be two Genders, as defin'd by the Author to be *Sexus Discretio*, which is the Natural or Philosophical Gender; yet these Substantives may be considered variously with respect to this Inclination to the Adjective, or Grammatical Gender: And this has been the occasion of making so many Genders. For Example;

ample ; A Substantive may be considered as the Name of a Male, and so be Masculine ; or as the Name of a Female, and so be Feminine ; or as comprehending both Male and Female, and so to be the Common of Two ; or as signifying neither Male nor Female, and so be Neuter by Signification, and Neuter by Use ; or Neuter in Signification, and Masculine by Use ; or Neuter in Signification, and Feminine by Use ; or Neuter in Signification, and both by Use ; or Neuter in Signification, and all three by Use, as *Penus*, and *Specus* : tho' the first of these is indeed of a different Declension, when it is Neuter, and so in a manner a different Word, as shall be shewn under *Incerti Generis*. For all Substantives incline to one Termination, or to more ; if to one only, it must be Masculine, Feminine, or Neuter ; if to more, it must be Masculine and Feminine, or Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter. Substantives therefore have but these Five Genders, the Masculine, the Feminine, the Neuter, the Common of Two, the Common of Three : Neither is it possible by the Nature of things to have any more. For the Doubtful is not a different Gender from the Common of Two, but a different Reason, or Consideration of the same Gender ; the Use of which I shall shew in *Syntax* under *Concord*. And as for the Epicene, all Grammarians of any Note deny its being a distinct Gender. Nay, even this Author having first reckon'd it among the Genders, strikes it afterwards out of the Number. But then I must desire it may be remembered, that to make even these five Grammatical Genders, or Affections of Substantives with respect to Gender, it must be defin'd as *Vossius* or I define it, and not as our Author, to be *Sexus Discretio* : For of that Sort there can be but Two Genders.

I come now to examine the Rules of Gender in particular ; in which I am tied to follow the Author in his own Method. Wherefore

—————*Ego, ut contendere durum est  
Cum Victore, sequor.*

REGU-

# REGULÆ GENERALES PROPRIORUM.

*Grammar, Lat. p. 12.*

**P***ropriā quæ Maribus tribuuntur Mascula dicas ;  
Ut sunt Divorum ; Mars, Bacchus, Apollo : Virorum ;  
Ut Cato, Virgilius : Fluviorum ; ut Tybris, Orontes :  
Mensium ; ut October : Ventorum ; ut Lybs, Notus, Auster.*

## De Fœmininis.

**P***ropriā Fœmineum referentia nomina Sexum  
Fœmineo generi tribuuntur : sive Dearum  
Sunt ; ut Juno, Venus : Mulierum ; ceu Anna, Philotæ :  
Urbium ; ut Elis, Opus : Regionum ; ut Græcia Persis :  
Insule item nomen ; ceu Creta, Britannia, Cyprus.  
Excipienda tamen quædam sunt Urbium ; ut ista  
Mascula, Sulmo, Agragas ; quædam Neutralia ut Argos,  
Tybur, Prænestæ, Ægenus, Anxur, quod dat utrumque.*

## ANIMADVERSION VIII.

**A***gainst these Rules I have several Exceptions. As first, that  
they are given in Latin ; which, considering the Time that  
Children are to learn them in, that is, before they under-  
stand any thing of the Latin Tongue, (for nothing can be known  
of that, in a Grammatical way, without Gender) is not only im-  
proper, but ridiculous, 'Tis Ignotum per Ignotum, than which no-  
thing can be more absurd. If it be said, that this Latin is explai-  
ned to them in English ; then I say again, 'tis the English they  
learn them by, and they would sooner do it by the English without  
the*

the Latin. And this Exception is good against the whole Latin Grammar : and I here make it once for all.

Secondly, 'Tis a Blunder in point of Order, to treat of the Gender of Proper Nouns in the first Place. For the Gender of Proper Nouns depending upon the Gender of Common Nouns, to which they are appropriated, and to which they are but Adjectives, (as appears by the Substantives being joined with them, in *Mense Decembri*, *Monte Jura*, *Garumna Flumine*, and the like) the Gender of these latter should have been treated of first, as giving Law to them, and so is out of Order. Now Order in Teaching contributing mainly to Order in Understanding, so far as any thing is out of Order; so far 'tis out of the way of being understood.

The length of the Rules is a third Exception. Here are twelve Verses to shew the Gender of Proper Nouns, which might have been done more comprehensively, as well as more plainly, in just so many words, as, for instance in these two Verses :

*Properis from Commons Gender take,*  
*Thus Dis is Male for Deu's sake.*

That is, If so plain a Rule need any Explanation, *Cato* is Masculine, because *Vir* is Masculine. *Tybris* is Masculine, because *Fluvius* is Masculine. *Philoris* is Feminine, because *Mulier* is Feminine. *Elis* is Feminine, because *Urbs* is Feminine.

This Rule is both more plain, and more comprehensive. I expect this last will be objected as a fault in it, namely, that it is too comprehensive, as taking in the names of Mountains also, which according to *Vossius* take their Gender from the Termination, and not from *Mons*. This Rule of *Vossius* is not universally true, as shall be shewn by and by, and this is no more, than what falls out in the Proper Names of Cities, and Rivers, which also frequently take their Gender from the Termination : and so the Gender of the Proper Names of Mountains, where they vary from the general Rule, might have been brought in by way of Exception, as well, as of Cities, and Rivers. This then is a fourth Objection, That whereas the Author has spun out his Rule into this length by reckoning up of particulars, he has yet omitted not only the names of Mountains, but of several other things, as of Brutes, under which are comprehended the Proper Names of Horses, Mares, Dogs, Bitches : as also the Names of Ships, Plays, or Fables, which are all of the Gender of the Common Noun.

### *Proper Names of Mountains.*

**T**IS true, the Proper Names of Mountains do, some few of them always, and a few other most usually, take their Gender from the Termination. Thus *Alpes*, which is thought, but erroneously, to be only Plural, as shall be shewn in the *Hieroclitica*, coming from *Alps* or *Alpis*, or *Alpes* in the Singular, is Feminine, like other Nouns of that Termination. Also *Aetna*, *Ida*, *Oeta*, *Ossa*, *Calpe*, *Pyrene*, *Rhodope*, of the first Declension are some always, others most usually Feminine.

————— *Canari*

Canam quo fervida motu.

*Æstuet Ætna.* Corn. Sev. de *Æt.*

*Et primâ gressus molitur ab Ætnâ.* Claud. de Rapt. Prof. l. 3. v. 438.  
*Phrygia Ida.* Virg. *Æn.* 3. p. 139. *Media Oeta.* Ov. Ep. *Deian.* Herc.  
*Stetit imposita Pelion Ossa.* Sen. Agam. Chor. 2. *Hesperiam Calpen.* Luc.  
 l. 1. v. 555. *Celsum Pyrenen.* Auf. Idyll. 10. *Altum Rhodopen.* Oy. Met.  
 l. 10. p. 204. *Soracte* is of the third and Neuter. *Pelion* also is Neu-  
 ter, as ending in *on* from *or* in Greek, which is a Neuter Termina-  
 tion, as,

*Ignibus Ossa novis, & Pelion altius Ossa*

*Arfit.* Ov. Fast. l. 3. p. 50.

But then *Othrys*, which is Feminine by Termination, is always Masculine by Construction, as far as I can find, although it be Feminine in Greek, as *Vossius* himself owns. He quotes it in two places in the Masculine. *Luc.* l. 6. *Stat. Achil.* 1. and seems to think there are no more, but I find.

*Ultrâq; nubes Othrys eductus riget.* Sen. Herc. Oet. Ac. 2. Sc. 1. and again, *Totus Othrys.* Herc. Oet. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. and *Nubilus Othrys.* Stat. *Achil.* 2. v. 41. and *Nudus Othrys.* Ov. Met. p. 259. but have never seen it, or else overlook'd it, in the Feminine.

So *Athos*, *Eryx*, *Cytheron*, *Leucates*, are always Masculine. *Grandine canus Athos.* Ov. in *Ibin.* p. 268. *Celsus Eryx.* Id. Rem. Am. l. 2. p. 199. *Natusque ad Sacra Cytheron.* Id. Met. l. 2. p. 32. *De nimbofo Leucate.* Auf. Idyll. 6.

Nay, some of those in *a*, as *Oeta* and *Ossa*, though more frequently Feminines, are yet sometimes found to take the Masculine Gender from the general word *Mons*. *Vossius* allows of two Quotations of them in the Masculine, one of *Oeta*, and one of *Ossa*.

*Titan summum prospicit Oetam.* Sen. Her. Fur. Act. 1. Chor.

*Urque dedit saltus è summo Thessalus Ossa.* Ov. in *Ibin*:

*Lucan* also makes it Masculine, according to some Editions, and particularly *Farnaby's*.

*Quantus piniferi Boreas cum Thracius Ossa,*

*Rupibus incubuit.* L. 1. v. 390.

But it seems in *Vossius's* Book, it was *pinifera*, for so he quotes it. But there is another Example also of *Oeta* or *Oete* in the Masculine. *Claud. Gigantom.* *Hic rosus Æmonium praduris viribus Oeten.* Nay, *Ætna* too, which *Vossius* says is never Masculine, is once used so by *Ovid*, in *Ibin.* *Quâ flammâ Sicanus Ætna vomit.* I own, in *Heinsius's* Edition, which I make use of in this place, 'tis *Sicanis*, and that is Feminine, as well as Masculine. But this is not the only freak of *Heinsius* in this Edition; and his Authority cannot reasonably be insisted on in behalf of *Vossius*, for he has also altered the above-mentioned Quotation of *Ossa*, which *Vossius* allowed of, and made it *è Summâ Ossa*. But it stands in *Despauterius* as I have quoted it, *Sicanus Ætna*, which *Vossius* overlook'd, by his neither approving, nor censuring it, one of which he would have done, according to his Custom, if he had observ'd the Quotation.

Indeed Names of Mountains in *a*, of the Plural number, are all Neuters, like other words of like Termination, as *Dyndima*, *Gargara*, *Ismara*, *Massica*, *Tanara*, being taken as Adjectives to *Juga*, or *Cacumina* understood, which *Sil.* expresses in *Gargana Cacumina*, and *Vesera juga*. *Abila*, *Jura*, and *Gebenna* are not to be found in these Authors with an Adjective, unlets in Conjunction with *Mons*, and in

D

that



## 18 Proper Names of Brutes, Ships, &c.

that Case even *Ætna* it self is Masculine, or rather the Adjective respects *Mons*, as *Mons Ætna nocturnis mirus incendiis*. Pl. N. H. l. 2. c. 8.

But *Pelion*, though Neuter by Termination, and by Original too, as coming from *Πέλιος* in Greek, has also the Gender of the general Word *Mons* in *Ovid*, Met. 7. p. 138.

*Et quas Oja tulit, quasque altus Pelion herbas,  
Orithysq; & Pindus, majorque ambobus Olymꝰus,  
Perspicit.*

And yet *Vossius*, takes no notice of this exception, nor *Mr. Leeds* neither, and *Despauterius* is positive that it is never found but in the Neuter Gender. The Proper Names of Mountains therefore might as well have been included in the general Rule, as of Cities, and Rivers; the first of which has more, and the last at least as many Exceptions, as those of Mountains.

### Proper Names of Brutes, Ships, and Fables.

**T**He Proper Names of Brutes is another Omission, for in these also, where distinction of Sex is considered, the Proper Name takes its Gender from the Common, as in Horses, Mares, Dogs, and Bitches. And this is the reason why *Vossius* says he gave his Rule in these Terms, *Propers of Males, not of Men*. His words are; *De Mutorum Animantium Propriis vix attinet dicere, cum æque iis sexus insit, ac homini. Itaque ut ea complecteremur, non Viri, sed Maris Propria dicebamus. Hujus igitur Locisunt Equus, Hircus, Leo. Et Propria, ut Hylas, Melampus, canum nomina: Item Pegasus, Bucephalus, Rebus, qui Mæxentii Equus 10. Æn. fortissimus appellatur.* And as the Proper Names of Horses are Masculines, so those of Mares are Feminine, as *Coritha*, *Podarges*, as *Verepans* observes. The Proper Names of Dogs are also Masculine, and of Bitches Feminine, as appears by *Ovid*, in the Story of *Actæon*, where he reckons up the Pack.

The Names of Ships are Feminine also, on account of *Navis*, as *Sacram conscendit in Argo*. Ov. Hyps. Jas. And in this Gender also *Cicero* uses it, as, *Et eas angustias penetravit ea quæ est Argo nominata*. Tuf. Q. l. 1. Centauro invehitur Magna. Virg. Æn. 5.

Lastly, the Names of Fables, i. e. Plays, or Poems, are Feminine, with respect to *Fabula*, as *Eas se non negat personas transulisse in Eunuchum suam*. Ter. Eun. Prol.

*Nec tu Divinum Æneida tenta. Stat. Theb. 12. v. 815.*

But in Historical Fables, that are called by the very Name of the Person, the Name of the Fable seems to follow the Gender of the Person, not of *Fabula*. *Despauterius* quotes an Example to the contrary out of *Quintilian*, *Varii Thyestes cuilibet Græcorum comparanda est*. He names no place, but I find it, *Inst. l. 10. c. 1. thus; Jam Varii Thyestes cuilibet Græcorum comparari potest.* So that I am in some doubt, whether the Name of an Historical Play, entitled by the very Name of a Man, may be the Feminine Gender, because of that passage of *Juvenal*, Sat. 1.

*Scriptus & in tergo nec dum finitus Orestes.*

As

## Proper Names of Cities, and Countries, &c. 19

As well as that of *Suetonius*, in the Life of *Augustus*, *Interrogatus quidnam Ajax suus ageret, dixit eum in spongiam incubuisse*. I know both *Alvarez*, and *Despauterius*, distinguish upon these Passages, as spoken with a particular respect to the Person. But I cannot see, I confess, what more particular respect there is to the Person in these Places, than there may be in any mention of Fables that are entitl'd by the very Name of an Historical Person. *Terence's* using *Colax* in the Feminine in the Prologue to *Eunuchus*, will not clear the point, because that is a Name of *Menander's* own making to express the subject of his Fable, and of such there is no dispute. I shall leave it with the Reader, having neither Books by me, where I now am, nor leisure if I had, to look for a thing so rare to be found; and therefore shall rather confess my Ignorance, than impose upon my Reader, my own Fancies, or those of others unsupported by Authority, which has been too common a vanity in this piece of Learning, and the ground of many shameful Mistakes. Now I cannot imagin, why *Mr. Leeds* has omitted these considerations; 'tis certain, there is a peculiar Use in the Construction of these Words, which Boys can no more fall in with, without having it observ'd to them, than in other Proper Names. There is yet a fifth Objection, and that is, That he has not been full enough in some things, and in others again he has not sufficiently restrain'd the general Rule by just Exceptions.

### Appellatives of Men and Women.

IN the Names of Men and Women he has been too short, in confining them to the Proper Names of particular Persons; whereas such Appellations as are proper to the whole Species, with respect to any Office, Circumstance, or Relation, are Masculines, as *Scriba*, *Affecta*, *Lunista*, *Rex*, *Pater*, *Frater*. And those of like kind, which are proper to Women, are Feminine, as *Soror*, *Uxor*, *Virgo*, &c. Except *Custodia*, *Excubia*, *Opera*, a working *Servant*, *Vigilia*, *Mancipium*, *Prostibulum*, *Servitium*, a *Slave*; and *Scortum*, which all have the Gender of the Termination.

### Proper Names of Cities, Countries, and Rivers.

IN the Names of Cities, Countries, and Rivers, he has been too general. For whereas the Names of Cities, and Rivers, are often us'd by Authors in another Gender, than that directed by the Rule, he has nam'd but a few of many of the first sort, and none at all of the latter. Beside that there is one Name of a Country always of the Masculine, and yet unexcepted, namely *Pontus*, as shall be shewn in its place.

## Proper Names of Cities, and Towns, or Villages.

THE Proper Names of Cities, Towns, and Villages, as this Rule should have been given, most commonly take the Gender of the Termination, not of *Urbs*, as *Vossius* has well observed. Thus those that end in *a* or *e*, of the first Declension, are Feminines, as other words of like Termination, as *Ardea*, *Roma*, *Syene*, which are too notorious to need proof. Yet there is one Example of a Proper Name in *a*, that takes its Gender from *Oppidum*, as, *Carrea quod Potentia cognominatur*. Pl. N. H. l. 3. c. 5, which though unobserved by Grammarians, is sometimes done in other Terminations also. Those that end in *a* or *e*, of the third, are Neuters, as *Zeugma*, *Bibraſte*, *Cere*, *Praneste*, *Reate*, *Theate*. Though *Praneste* be twice found in the Feminine also, with respect to *Urbs*. *Virg. Æn.* 8. p. 271. *Juv. Sat.* 3. p. 55. Those that end in *a* Plural of the second, are also Neuters, as *Artaxata*, *Baſtra*, *Ecbatana*, and *Suſa*. Those that end in *a* Plural, are Feminines, as *Athene*, *Mycana*, *Theba*. Those that end in *i* Singular are Neuters, as *Aixi*, *Illiturgi*, *Incibili*. Those that end in *i* Plural are Masculines, as *Argi*, *Delphi*, *Gabii*, *Locri*, *Philippi*, *Vetri*. Other Names of Cities in *o* are Masculines, as well as *Sulmo*, namely *Hippo*, and *Narbo*, as *Dilectus Regibus Hippo*, *Sil.* l. 3. p. 47. *Hippo regius*, *Mela.* l. 1. p. 12. *Narbo Martius*, or *Marcus*. Pl. N. H. l. 3. c. 4. and *Mela.* l. 2. But then in this Termination, Authors take a greater liberty, making these Proper Names in *o*, some of them, sometimes Masculine, on account of the Termination, sometimes Feminine, with respect to *Urbs*, and sometimes Neuter, with respect to *Oppidum*; which last, none of the Grammarians have hitherto observed. Thus *Hippo*, for Example, in the foregoing Quotation, though there it be Masculine, is yet used in the Feminine by *Pliny*, with respect to *Urbs*, N. H. l. 3. c. 1. *Hippo nova*. And again, c. 5. he makes it Neuter, with respect to *Oppidum*, as *Hippo quod nunc Vibonem Valentiam appellamus*. *Narbo* too, before cited in the Masculine, is used in the Feminine by *Martial*, l. 8. Ep. 72. *Pulcherrima Narbo*. Others again are found only in the Feminine, as *Castulo* and *Tarraco*. *Tarraco Satifera*, *Sil.* l. 3. p. 49. *Parnasia Castulo*. Id. l. 3. p. 50. *Sirmio* is Feminine in *Cat. Car.* 32. *Venusta Sirmio*; and I do not remember that I have seen it in the Masculine. *Carthago* is always Feminine, as other Words in *go* that encrease with *inis*; and so *Pliny* uses *Virago*, N. H. l. 3. c. 1. *Virago qua Alba* (subaud. cognominatur.) This, as well as *Carthago*, with respect to the Termination; and presently after, *Obulco*, quod Pontificense appellatur. And, least it should be thought, that the Relatives in these two last Passages respect the following Substantives, *Alba* in the first, and *Pontificense* put Substantively in the latter, I will transcribe the whole passage, by which the Reader will see, that in other parts, he all along makes the Relative respect the former Substantive. *Basica primum ab Offigitania infusus, (nempe fluvius Tader) amano blandus alveo, crebris dextrâ laudâque accollitur oppidis. Celeberrima inter hunc & oceani oram in Mediterraneo Segeda, qua Augurina cognominatur, Julia, qua Fidentia, Virago, qua*

*qua Alba, Eburæ, quæ Cerealiæ, Illiberi, quod Liberini, Ilipula, quæ Lamæ, Arrigi, quod Julientes, vesci, quod Faventia, Singilia, Hegua, Arialdunum, Aglaminor, Babro, Castra vinaria, Epifbrium, Hipponova, Illurco, Ofca, Efcua, Succubo, Nuditanum, Tucci vetus, omnia Buftitania vergentis ad mare. Conventus vero Cordubenfis circa flumen ipfum Offigi, quod cognominatur Laconicum, Illiturgi, quod Forum Juliam, Ipafturgi, quod Triomphale, Sitia, & xliii M. paffuum remotum in Mediterraneo Obulco, quod Pontificenfe appellatur. Croto* is reckoned by Farnaby, and Mr. Walker, among the Masculines of this Termination, but they neither of them quote any Authority for it; nor do I know of any: but *Croton*, which is the fame, is Feminine, as fhall be fhewn in the Termination *on*. There are many others in *a*, but thefe are all that I have ever obferved with an Adjective.

Thus much for the Vowels; now for fuch as end in Consonants.

Thofe that end in *l* are Neuters, as *Hifpal, Suthul. Et celebre Oceanum, atque alternis æstibus Hifpal. Sil. l. 3. p. 50. Ad oppidum Suthul pervenit. Sall. Bell. Jug. p. 75.*

Thofe in *m* are all Neuter, with refpect to *Oppidum*, as *Lugdunum, Ilium*, or elfe the ufe of them in Greek, from whence they come. Yet *Voffius* quotes *Lugdunum* in the Feminine out of *Sidonius. Lugdunumque tuam dum præteris aspice victor. Car. 5.* And not only the Poets, as *Voffius* thought, but alfo the Profe Writers ufe fome of thofe Proper Names in *um* in the Feminine, as *Amplior Urgo, & Capraria, quam Græci Ægilion dixere. Item Ægilion (or as Giffanius, Igitilium) quam Artemifiam, amba contra Cofanum litus. Pl. N. H. l. 3. c. 6.* And again, *Ultra Palmyram quoque ex folitudinibus iis aliquid obrinet Hemefæ, or Emefæ; item Elatium dimidio propior Petra, quam Damafcus. Pl. N. H. l. 5. c. 26. Campanâ in Benevento. Auf. Ep. 68.* So that all in *um* are not always Neuter, as would appear by Mr. *Leeds*, who makes no Exception.

In *n* there are three feveral Endings, according to the Vowels preceding, viz. *en, yn, on.*

*En* and *yn* are both Feminines, as *Thefeia Træzen. Stat. Theb. 4. v. 81. Lapidofa Trachyn. Sen. Troad. Chor. 2.*

In *on*, all follow the General Rule; as, *Dorica Ancon. Juv. Sat. 4. Superba Babylon. Luc. l. 1. v. 10. Alta Calydon. Ov. Met. l. 8. p. 170. Suam Cremyona. Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 144. Alta Croton. Sil. l. 11. p. 166. Mirata eft Marathon. Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 144.* But *Croto*, which is all one with *Croton*, is made by Farnaby and Mr. Walker to be Masculine, as I have obferv'd under the Termination *o*: I have not, as I faid there, obferv'd any fuch thing, but confidering it takes its Name from a Man buried there, or hard by, as appears by *Ovid. Met. 15. p. 314.* 'tis poffible fome Author may have ufed it in the Masculine, but it had been well, if they had given fome Authority. They might much better have faid the fame of *Marathon*, which *Stat.* uſes twice in the Masculine, as *Strabo* alfo uſes it in Greek.

## 22 Proper Names of Cities, and Towns, &c.

*Hic & ab asserto nuper Marathone superbum*

*Thesæa—Vidimus. Theb. 5. v. 441.*

*Et nondum Eo clarum Marathona triumpho. Theb. 12. v. 617. and this exception Mr. Leeds takes no notice of.*

*Ilion* is Neuter, as coming from the Greek in *er*, yet there is an Example of this also in the Gender of the General Noun *Urbs*.

*Tunc cum tristis erat defensa est Ilion armis. Ov. de Art. L. 1. p. 148. So Ep. Pen. Ulyss. in some Books. Hor. Ep. 14. Mr. Leeds therefore should have said something of this Exception.*

Those that end in *r* are Neuters, as well as *Tybur*; only *Anxur* is Masculine, as well as Neuter, as in the Rule, because the Termination *ur* is in some Words Masculine, as *Turtur*, *Vultur*, in others Neuter, as *Jecur*, *Murmur*, but never Feminine. Thus *Gaddir* and *Tuder*, are us'd in the Neuter, the first by *Sal. Hist. l. 2. p. 148. Tarsellum Hispavia civitatem, quam nunc Tyrii mutato nomine Gaddir bant.* And,

*— Excelsum summo qua vertice montis*

*Devexum lateri pendet Tuder. Sil. l. 6. p. 104.*

Yet the first of these is quoted by *Vossius* in the Feminine, out of *Festus Avienus.*

*Gaddir prima fretum solita supereminet arce.*

Those that end in *s*, with a Vowel before it, as *us*, *es*, *is*, *os*, *us*, follow the general Rule, and are Feminines, except *Agragas* Masculine, as in the Rule, and *Taras*, *Lucan l. 5. v. 326.* One in *u* is always Masculine, namely *Canopus*, tho' unobserv'd by *Vossius*, and all that I know of.

*—O superi! Nilusne, & barbara Memphis,*

*Et Pelusiaci tam mollis turba Canopi*

*Hos animos! Luc. 8. v. 543.*

*Barbara famoso non cedit turba Canopo. Juv. Sat. 15. p. 296. And Amycleo Canopo. Sil. l. 11. p. 175. Pelusiaci Canopi. Stat. Sylv. 2. Geneth. Luc. Therapnai Canopi. Stat. Sylv. 3. Prop. Met. Cel. And in like manner, Ov. Met. l. 15. p. 335. Virg. Georg. 4. p. 84. Stat. l. 3. Car. 10. only Mela has Parva Canopos. l. 2. p. 66. So Coriolus, or Coriolanus, is Masculine in *Florus* in the best Editions, L. i. c. 11. *Coriolus quoque (proh pudor) victus adeo gloria fuit*; which *Vossius* blames *Beroaldus* for changing into *Coriolos*, in spite of the Authority of the best Editions, notwithstanding *Livy* calls it *Corioli* in the Plural. And the reason of this seems to be, that they both retain'd the Names of Men, by whom, or in whose honour they were built. *Lesbos*, and *Abydos*, are used both in the Masculine and Feminine; of the latter there is no doubt, and for the Masculine it appears by that of *Ov. Met. l. 11. p. 224.**

*Et Methymnai potiuntur litore Lesbi.*

And of *Abydos*, in that of *Virg. Georg. 1. p. 34.*

*Pontus, & ostriferi fauces tentantur Abydi.*

Which *Ausonius* also has imitated, tho' unobserv'd by *Vossius* and his Followers.

*Hellepontiaci qua protegit aquor Abydi. Epist. 9.*

And tho' in some Book, that of *Ovid* be *Methymnea Lesbi*, yet *Vossius* stands for this Reading.

*Messieurs de Port Royal*, or *Vitrè*, and the Annotators, who follow them throughout, both of them Correct *Vossius* for a mistake, as they think, in the Word *Colchos*; but the mistake is in them, not in

*Vossius*

*Vossius*. He says, that *Colchos* is of the same Gender, he supposes, with other Names of Cities in *os*, but they will have it, that *Colchos* never signifies a City, but is put only for the People in the Plural Number, *Colchi*, *Colchorum*, *Colchis*, *Colchos*; or *Colchus* singularly, for an Inhabitant of that Country, which is called by Ancient Writers *Colchis*, not *Colchos*. As for the Gender, I have nothing to say, having never found the word *Colchos* with an Adjective; but that it is put for a Town or City, or at least for the Country, or Region, is as plain as the day, by that of *Ovid. Ep. Hypp. Jason*.

*Prodidit illa patrem : rupi de cade Thoanta ;*

*Deferuit Colchon, me mea Lemnos habet.*

Comparing her self with *Medea*. And again,

*Ut semel intravit Colchos Pegasus Jason. Ov. Ep. Her. Lean.*

Where by *Colchos* must be meant either the Town or the Country of *Colchos*, which, they say, is never call'd other than *Colchis*. Neither is *Colchis* applied only to the Country or Region, for *Medea* her self is frequently call'd *Colchis*; for instance, *Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 140 and 141*. For indeed, *Colchis*, as well as *Colchus*, are both Adjectives, and join'd indifferently to any Substantive, that by its Signification is capable of them, as, *Colchus*, *Phasis*. *Sen. Hypp. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.* and *Colchis Gens. Stat. Theb. 9. v. 611*.

Those that end in *us* circumflex'd, *Vossius* will have to be Masculines, according to the Gender of the Greek Declension, from whence they come, in which their Termination is *one*, and by Contraction *is*; and in the Genitive Case, the Masculine Termination is *us*, and by Contraction *is*. These are *Amathus*, *Cerastus*, *Myus*, *Opus*, *Pessinus*, *Pblius*, *Phycus*, *Trapezus*. But he gives no proof but of *Pessinus*. *Qui accepta pecunia Pessinuntem ipsum sedem domiciliumque matris deorum vastavit*. And presently after, *Pessinuntem per scelus à te violatum, & sacerdote sacrisque spoliatum recuperavit*. *Cic. de Aruf. Resp.* But there is also two others, namely of *Phycus*,

*Ac savas meritum Phycunta rapinas*

*Sparfit. Luc. l. 9. v. 40.*

And of *Selinus* as *Selinunte recepto. Liv. Dec. 4. L. 3.*

So that this Author's reckoning up *Opus* among the Feminines, seems to be without good Foundation, there being these three Proofs for Cities of this Termination in the Masculine, and none for that in particular, that I know of, in the Feminine, or any other Gender.

'Tis true, *Ovid* uses one of these, namely *Amathus*, in the Feminine in two Places, one of which *Vossius* quotes, *Gravidamque Amathunta metalis*; the other, *Facundam Amathunta metalis. Met. l. 10. p. 217. 208.* and *Pliny* has *Hierichuntem Palmetis, constam. N. H. l. 5. c. 14.* But then this is no Authority for making *Opus* a Feminine in the Judgment of Learned Men, who will allow of no liberty of this kind, but what the Ancients have used before us, for fear of opening a Door to Licentiousness, that might be hard to shut again, and bringing in Barbarism and Confusion, such as would soon render the Language unintelligible, and useless. And if *Opus* may be Feminine because *Amathus* is so, it may be a Neuter also, because *Trapezus* is so. Item *Philocalia, & sine flumine Livipolis, & à Pharnace M. passuum Trapezus liberum, vasto monte clausum. Pl. N. H. lib. 6. cap. 4.* But it should rather be accounted Masculine, because Proper Names of Cities generally, follow the Gender of the Termination; and here

here are three Examples of Words of this Termination in the Masculine, and but one in the Feminine. And of the Masculine Gender, the Grammarians generally make it, as *Vossius* says, *Parem rationem esse aiunt in Amathus, Trapezus, Opus, Hydrus, Phlius, & similibus.*

All Proper Names of Cities ending in Consonants, other than those above-mentioned, or in the Vowels *u* and *y*, which are mostly some few African, Arabian, or Indian Names, as *Bogud, Nepes, Dibitach, Cullu, Moly, Æpy*, are to be look'd upon as Neuters, though I find no Adjective with any of them, but the last in *Stat. Theb. 4. Et summis ingestum montibus Æpy*. Only *Calles* is used by *Pliny* in the Gender of *Urbs*, l. 3. c. 1. *Stipendaria Calles*.

In the Proper Names of Countries, there is one Exception, namely, *Pontus*, which is always Masculine, whether it be put for the Country where *Ovid* was in Banishment, or for the Kingdom of *Mithridates*, as *Invisus nobis quæ duo Pontus habet*, *Ov. de Pont. l. 4. El. 12.* And *Ut ex eodem Ponto Medea profugisse dicitur*, *Cic. pro Leg. Man.* This *Vossius* takes express Notice of, and *Mr. Leeds* has not done him justice in omitting it.

### Proper Names of Rivers.

**I**N the Proper Names of Rivers, the Author has not given so much as one Exception, in which yet there are many, inasmuch that *Vossius* is of opinion, they take their Gender from the Termination, not from *Fluvius*; but this is not generally true, as appears by *Albis, Gelbis, Halys, Phasis, Tybris*, and others in *is*, which are by Termination Feminine, and yet always Masculine in Construction, as every Body knows, and it would be meer impertinence to go about to prove it. Also those that end in *es*, as *Araxes, Euphrates, Ganges, Orontes*, are all Masculines, as coming from the first Declension in Greek, though *es non Crescens* in the Latin form, is most generally Feminine. Neither are those that end in *a* all excepted, as *Vossius* imagines. I shall put such of them down Alphabetically, as are found in the Authors, from whom I have taken my Observations, and the use of them.

*Albula* is only Feminine, as,

*Et tanto est Albula pota deo.* *Ov. Fast. l. 4. p. 61.*

*Cunæque Sulfureis Albula fumat aquis.* *Mar. l. 1. Ep. 13.*

*Allia* is also always Feminine, and *Vossius* thinks, it would be well nigh a Solæcism to use it in the Masculine.

*Et damnata diu Romanis Allia fastis.* *Luc. l. 7. v. 409.*

— *Qua flebilis Allia luce*

*Vulneribus Latius sanguinolenta fuit.* *Ov. Am. l. 1. p. 149.*

*Damnus Allia nota suis.* *Ov. Rem. Am. l. 1. p. 193.*

*Addua*, I have never seen but in the Masculine;

— *Atque Addua visu*

*Cervulus.* *Claud. Conf. 6. Honorii.*

*Arethusa* is only Feminine,

*Pisæa Arethusa.* *Met. l. 5. p. 104.*

*Bagrada*, or *Bragada*, or *Bogradus*, only Masculine,

— *Quæ*

Qua se

*Bragada lentus agit sicca sultator arena.* Luc. l. 4. v. 588.

*Lentus arenoso spumabat Bragada campo.* Sil. l. 6. p. 1005.

*Turbidus arentes lento pede sulcat arenas*

*Bragada.* Sil. l. 6. p. 93.

*Cremera* is only found in the Masculine, viz. *Ov. Fast. 2. p. 29.*

*Ut celeri passu Cremeram tetigere rapacem*

*(Turbidus Hybernus ille fluebat aquis)*

*Castra loco ponunt.*

*Druentia* is found in both Genders,

*Sparfis incerta Druentia ripis.* Auf. Idyll. 10.

*Turbidus hic truncis, saxisque Druentia latum*

*Ductoris vastavit iter : namque Alpibus ortus,*

*Avulsas ornos, & adest fragmina montis,*

*Cum sonitu volvens fertur lustrantibus undis,*

*Ac vadu translato mutat fallacia cursu,*

*Non pediti fidus, patulis non puppibus aquas.* Sil. l. 3. p. 52.

*Duria*, or *Turia*, for it is written both ways, is Masculine, and Feminine,

*Roseis formosus Duria ripis.* Clau. Laus Ser.

*Castra locat nullâ ledens ubi gramine ripa*

*Turia deducit tenuem sine nomine rivum,*

*Et tacite Tuscis inglorius affluit undis.* Sil. l. 13. p. 196.

*Calepine* upon this word, says, *Duos Durias* Plinius commemorat est *Appenino ortos*; but in my Book, and all that I have seen, it is, *Durias duas*. N. H. l. 3. c. 18. And in other Places he calls this River simply *Durina*, or *Durius amnis*. L. 4. c. 12. 20.

*Garumna*, is both Masculine and Feminine, as, *Æquoream Garumnâ*

Auf. Idyll. 10. And *Æquorea Garumna*. Id. Idyll. 9. *Magnus*

*Garumna*. Tibull. l. 1. El. 1.

*Gela*, I have found only in the Masculine, as,

*Et te vorticibus non adeunde Gela.* Ov. Fast. 4. p. 69.

Comitantur euntem

*Naiades, & sociâ stipant utrimque coronâ*

*Qua fontes Crimise suos, & saxa rotantem*

*Pantagiam, nomenque Gelan qui præbuit urbi*

*Concelebrant.* Claud. Rap. Prof. l. 2. v. 58.

*Matrona*, is only Feminine, that I know of, as,

*Non tibi se Liger anteferet, non Axona præceptis,*

*Matrona non, Gallos, Belgosque interstita fines.* Auf. Idyl. 9.

*Marſya* is Masculine, Luc. l. 2. v. 307. Claud. in Eut. l. 2. v. 366.

*Qua celer erectis descendens Marſya ripis*

*Errantem Maandron adit, mistusque refertur.*

Sed Marſya velox

*Dum suus est, flexuque caret, jam flumine mistus.*

And Feminine in Pliny, *Sita est in radice montis Signia, circumfusa Marſya*, N. H. l. 5. c. 29.

*Mosella* is both Masculine and Feminine. Auf. Idyl. 10. *Corniger*

*Mosella*. Idyll. 9. *Dignandum Mosellam.* And *Diâ Mosella*. *Nostra*

*Mosella*. Id. Ib.

*Trebia* is only found in the Masculine that I remember,

*Strage viram mersus Trebia est.* Sil. l. 9. p. 141.

And *Nostrum Trebiam*. Id. l. 6. p. 106.



Now all these Passages certainly deserv'd to be considered, and our Author was short in taking no Notice of them. As to *Vossius's* Opinion, that all Proper Names of Rivers take their Gender from the Termination, I have shewn it to be a mistake in part already, for as much as those that end in *is*, which is Feminine, are yet all Masculines: I shall now shew that it is most probable, that even these in *a*, take their Gender rather from the general word *Aqua*, than from the Termination. For to me the cause of all this variety seems to be, that a River being nothing else, but Water flowing from some Fountain, these Proper Names were sometimes referr'd to *Aqua*, sometimes to *Fons*, or else *Liquor*, or *Latex*, instead of *Aqua*. For I take *Fluvius* to have been originally an Adjective to some of these Substantives, and that they might at first say, *Fluvius Fons*, or *Fluvius Liquor*, or *Fluvia Aqua*, as well as *Aqua fluvialis* afterwards. And this conjecture is strengthened by *Pluvia* from *Pluo*, which therefore ended in *a*, not in *us*, because *Aqua* was understood, as appears by *Pluvia Aqua*, and *Pluvias Aquas*, *Plin. N. H. L. 31. c. 3. Cic. ad Treb. p. 198.* And as the word *Fluvius* it self was Originally an Adjective, so much more the the Proper Names of Rivers were originally Adjectives, and consider'd as such, by the Latins, who accordingly gave them Terminations proper to their Substantives, as *Padus*, *Tagus*, *Rhenus fluvius*, *Mosella*, *Druentia*, *Matrona aqua*; unless some few, as *Arcthusa*, for one, that were Feminines, upon Account of the Females that were turn'd into them. For other Terminations were Foreign, as *Arar*, or *Aravia*, or Accidental, as *Tiberis*, which before was call'd *Albula*, as *Pliny* says. Nay, the Termination of the Proper was sometimes chang'd according to the Common, as *Testis Metaurum flumen*, *Hor. l. 4. Od. 4.* and *Flumen Rhenum*, *Id. de Art.* Yet *Fluvius* coming afterwards to be consider'd as the general Substantive, as being us'd alone without *Fons*, or *Liquor*, Proper Names of Rivers, though ending in *a*, were us'd in the Masculine with respect to *Fluvius*, whilst others made them Feminine, possibly as *Vossius* will have it, with respect to their Termination, which was given them at first with respect to *Aqua*. Others again, as *Pliny* for one, retain'd the Termination *us* in the Proper Name, though *Flumen* were joyn'd with it, which I take to be the reason of that Construction in *Cæsar*, look'd upon by all to be one of the Correctest Writers, *Hoc facilius eis persuasit, quod undique naturâ loci Helvetii continerentur: una ex parte flumine Rheno latissimo, qui agrum Helvetium à Germanis dividit; and soon after, Tertio lacu Lemano, & flumine Rhodano, qui Provinciâ nostram ab Helvetiis dividit, Cæf. Bell. Gall. l. 1. p. 4.* which Passages have hitherto been over-look'd by all the Grammarians, though nothing be more extraordinary, than for the Adjective to respect the Gender of the Proper Noun, as it does here, tho' *Flumen* be joyn'd with it. *Varro* has yet a much harsher Expression *De R. R. l. 1. c. 12. Sin cogare secundum flumen adificare, curandum ne adversum eum ponas i. e. sum flumen*, for there is no Proper Name in *us* joyn'd with it. This is a single Expression, and 'tis like an inconsiderate one in *Varro*, as not minding that *Flumen*, not *Fluvius* preceded. But then *Cæsar* soon after, namely *Page 9.* of the same Book, follows the ordinary Construction, making his Adjective Relative to agree with *Flumen*, and not the Proper Name, as *Flumen est Arax quod per fines Aduorum & Sequanorum infuit.* For that *Arar* is Masculine, tho' ending in *r*, appears by that of *Sil.*

-----Taci-

—*Tacitoque liquore*

*Mixtus Arar.* L. 3. p. 51.

For the reason aforegoing, as well as the Practice of the Authors, that write in Prose, and the Judgment of Learned Men, and *Vossius* in particular, who, for his admirable Learning in this kind, may in disputable matters pass for an Author, I think these Proper Names of Rivers in *a* should rather be us'd, especially in Prose, in the Feminine; but altogether to damn the Masculine, which is found in so many Polite Writers of the Poets, is too rigid. This indeed is *Vossius's* Objection, that they are Poets; but I know no reason for that, but because they sometimes, for the sake of their Verse, break the ordinary Rules of Speaking. But beside that in many of the instances that I have brought, it had been all one to the Verse, to have us'd them in the Feminine; if we once exclude the Poets from being of Authority in the Gender of these Proper Names, we shall have little or none left, other Authors seldom mentioning them with Adjectives, and when they do, the words *Flumen*, *Fluvius*, or *Amnis*, are joyn'd with them, which carry the Gender: whereas, the Poets abounding in Epithets, the Gender, not only of these Proper, but even of many common Nouns, is chiefly to be learn'd from them.

There is also another Exception to the Author's Rule, in which that of *Vossius* holds good, and that is of Proper Names of Rivers in *e*, from the Greek *η*, which are all Feminines according to the Termination: Of this sort are *Dirce* and *Lethe*, *Cadmea Dirce*. Luc. l. 3. v. 177. and *Bis turbatam sanguine Dircen*. Sen. Oed. Chor. 1. *Placido quiesca labitur Lethe vado*. Sen. Her. Fur. Ac. 3. & 2. and never otherwise.

There is yet another Exception of Proper Names in *r*, namely, *Nar*, and *Tader*. The first of these is Neuter, in *Cic. ad Att. l. 4. Ep. 14. Lacus Velinus in Nar insluit*: So it is in most Editions, (but *Gravius* has *Narem* in his, for what reason, see the Place.) though Masculine in *Claud. Conf. Prob. & Olyb. Auson. Idyll. 12. Virg. Æn. 7. p. 247*. The last, namely, *Tader*, is Neuter, *Luc. l. 4. v. 405. Tepidum Tader*. *Tader* is mentioned twice by *Pliny*, but without a Gender, because *qui* that follows, may have respect to *Fluvius*, which is joyn'd with it in the first Place, and in the second it is *Flumen Tader*.

There is also one in *x*, namely *Styx*, always feminine, which is too notorious to be prov'd, or for the Author to have omitted.

The Addition of *Insula item nomen*, after *Regionum*, &c. is a meer Impertinence, the Proper Names of Islands taking their Gender from *Terra*, as Lands, or Countries, not as Islands, and so one Rule serves for both: only there should have been an Exception of *Sason*, us'd by *Lucan* in the Masculine, as,

*Spumoso Calaber perfunditur aqvore Sason*, l. 2. v. 227.

Which none of the Annotators upon this Grammar have taken Notice of, nor any other Grammarian that I know of.

## De Arborum Appellativis.

Grammar; Latin, p. 12.

**A**ppollativa arborum erunt Muliebria, ut *Alnus*,  
*Cupressus*, *Cedrus*; *Mas Spinus*, *Mas Oleaster*,  
 Et sunt Neutra *Siler*, *Suber*, *Thus*, *Rober*, *Acer*g;

## ANIMADVERSION IX.

**S**pinus is Masculine, if we believe *Priscian*, but neither he, nor any other produce any Authority for it: The *Oxford Notes* say without doubt he found it so; but for all that, one may doubt of it, because no body else has ever found it, nor *Acer* in the Feminine, for which we have his word too; but we are not enquiring after that part of the Language that is lost, which is of no use to us; but of that part which remains, which is the only Rule for us to observe, and in that I think there is no such thing as *Spinus* with an Adjective. I suppose the Printer may have done these Gentlemen wrong, for *Nec dubium quin invenit*, as they express themselves, is not Latin: *Quin* in this Sence always governing a Subjunctive Mood, as shall be shewed in *Syntax*, in the Government of the Conjunctions. The Marginal Note supposes *Spinus* is put for *Pinus*, and *Pinus* again for *Pinaster*. I have nothing to say to the meaning, if this be it, but this is a very odd way of expressing this meaning. This word is hardly to be found but in one place of *Virgil*, *Et Spinus jam pruna ferentes*, *Georg.* 4. Upon which, *Servius* says, *Prunorum arbor Spinus vocatur generis Masculini, nam sentes has Spinus dicimus*. Two such Authorities make it probable, That *Spinus* once signified the *Prune Tree*, but other Authors use *Prunus* for it, as *Pruni Sylvestres*, *Colum.* l. 2. c. 2. *Ibi & Prunus Egyptia non dissimilis Spina supradicta*, *Plin.* N. H. l. 13. c. 10.

*Cupressus* is supposed by *Vossius*, and his Followers, and Mr. *Walker* for one of them, to be no where Masculine; but in *Ennius*, *Rectos Cupressos*. But it is Masculine also in *Celsus*, *Combusto Cupresso*, l. 6, c. 13. p. 312.

*Platanus* is supposed by *Messieurs de Port Royal* to be used by *Pliny* in the Masculine, N. H. l. 24. c. 8. The Passage, as it stands in the Book, is, *Corticis autem eorum in aceto dentium remedium est, folia eorum tenerissima in albo vino decocta oculorum*. Where, in the Margin, is a Correction of *Cortex* for *Corticis*, and *Foliorum tenerissima*, for *Folia eorum tenerissima*. And this must needs be the true Reading,

ing, because, in the beginning of this Chapter, he says, *Pillula earum*; so l. 12. c. 1. l. 16. c. 32. l. 16. c. 44. he uses it in the Feminine. Indeed, this Author sometimes uses the same Noun in different Genders, but that is only in such Words, as take their Gender from the Termination, which he gives them sometimes from the general Word; as in *Distamnium pota*, where *Distamnium* though ending in *um*, is Feminine, with respect to the General Noun *Herba* conceived in Mind, but he never makes the Gender of a Word, that is used by all Authors according to that of the General Noun, buckle to the Termination of the particular. Indeed, *Priscian* says, That *Platanus*, and *Populus*, were Masculines with the Ancient Romans, but a Grammarian is to govern himself by Authors that are extant, not by them that are lost.

Thus hardly appears by what is alledged by *Vossius*, to be put for the Tree, because *Lignum Thuris*, may imply no more than *Lignum ferens Thus*, or *unde Thus manat*. And so *Arbor Thuris*, *virgula Thuris*, which are his other Quotations, may be some such way resolvable: but *Celsus's* frequent use of *Thuris Cortex* among his Receipts, proves it plainly, besides a Place in *Pliny*, where speaking of the *Libanotis*, he says, *Libanotis locis pluribus, rosicidis, & macris, feritur semine, radicem habet olusarii nihil a Thure differentem*. N. H. l. 19. c. ult. But the Ignorance of the Grammarian is not to be excused in making it a Neuter, since 'tis never found with an Adjective. Mr. *Walker* says 'tis Feminine once in *Solinus*, but that is a mistake; for he never so much as uses it for the Tree, however Mr. *Walker* came to be led into this Error, by *Priscian*.

His words are, Why *Thus* may be accounted a Feminine, there is some reason; because *Priscian*, L. 5. observes that *Solinus*, speaking de *Arbore Thuris*, saith, *Palma fieret in torto eam esse vimine ad aceris qualitatem*. And afterwards, In the mean time the Termination of it being *Neutral*, *Solinus's* using it in the Feminine Gender proves it not (he should rather have said does not prove it) to be a Feminine, because in the Gender he might have respect (by a *Synthesis*) unto *Arbor*; and the rather that he might be clearly understood to speak of the Tree, and not of the Gum of that Tree, &c. This quotation is misprinted, and should be *Palma fieret intorto eam esse vimine ad aceris quantitatem*. From the whole Passage (which I will transcribe out of *Solinus*) it will appear that he neither uses *Thus* for the Tree, nor yet in the Feminine Gender. *Eudemonem non frustra cognominatam hinc capessas, quod prater odores, quos creat plurimos, sota Thus mittit. Nam in medio ejus sunt Attramita pagus subaeorum, à quo octo mansionibus regio Thurifera determinatur. Arabia appellata est, id est, sacra: hoc enim significari interpretantur. Virgulta hac non sunt publica, sed (quod inter barbaros novum) in jus posterorum per successiones transeunt familiarum. Ergo quicumque dominatum istius tenent memoris, sacri vocantur. Idem illi cum lucos istos vel metunt, vel incidunt, non funeribus intersunt, non congressionibus seminarum polluuntur. Hanc arborem, priusquam penitus fides proderetur, alii lentisco, alii magis terebintho comparabant, usque dum libris, quos Tuba rex scripsit ad Caesarem Augusti filium, palam fieret intorto eam esse vimine, ramis ad aceris qualitatem, Amygdala modo succum fundere, incidi ortu Canis flagrantissimis solibus. Solin. c. 46. de Arabia.*

## De Epicœnis.

Grammar, Lat. p. 12.

**S**unt etiam volucrum, ceu passer, hirundo; ferarum, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION X.

**I**T being proved that there can be but five Grammatical Genders, these Epicœnes must of necessity be one of those Genders. The only Question that can arise in this Case, is, whether, since they signify both Sexes under one Term, they can also be of a several Gender, according as they signify this or that Sex, which is no more than the Common Gender. Some Grammarians will have them always to follow the Rule of Termination, but Authors use them both ways, as *Elephantum gravidam*, Plaut. Stich. Ac. 1. Sc. 2: and *Mus Marinus parit ova*, Pl. N. H. l. 10. c. 15. And again, c. 95. of the same Book, *Ex unâ i. e. Mure, genitos centum viginti tradidere. Apud Persas verò prægnantes in parentis utero repertas.*

## Prima Regula Specialis.

Grammar, Lat. p. 13.

**N**omen non crescens, genitivo, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XI.

**T**His way of teaching the Gender of Nouns by the encreasing, and Accent of Syllables, is tedious and intricate to Children, who at the Age they are generally put upon this Work, are but awkward at apprehending the Division of Words by Syllables, having seldom been taught it at their Reading-Schools. And how strange soever this may appear to others, it will yet not appear so to them, who have had to do with them. But then the distinguishing of Accent is still a matter of greater difficulty, and what they are incapable of for a long time, let the

the Master take never so much Pains in Pronouncing, and Explaining. It had been better therefore to have Taught them the Rules by the Terminations; for that supposes only their knowing the Nominative, and the Genitive Case, which they must know this way too, and never troubles them with the Encrease, and Accent of Syllables, But now according to the Author's Method.

Masculina excepta ex non crescentibus.

Grammar, Lat. p. 13.

**M**ascula nomina in a dicuntur multa virorum,  
Ut Scriba, Affecta, Scurra, & Rabula, Lixa, Lanista.

## ANIMADVERSION XII.

**T**Hese Nouns, and a great many more, might have been comprehended by a short Annotation, under the Proper Names of Men, with a just Exception, as of *Copia*, *Cura* for *Curator*, *Custodia*, *Excubia*, *Vigilia*, and *Laverna*, as *Ansonius* uses it, *Epist.* 5.

*Bonorum mala Carminum Laverna.*

And so a great deal of needless trouble would have been avoided in reciting *Frater, Mater, Pater, Rex, Soror, Uxor, Virgo, &c.*

In the same Rule.

*Mascula Græcorum quot declinatio prima  
Fundit in a, & in es, & ab illis quot per a fiunt :  
Ut Satrapas Satrapa, Athletas Athleta.*

## ANIMADVERSION XIII.

**T**HIS Rule is utterly false, and *Satrapas*, and *Athleta*, that it is built upon, are Masculines by Signification, as being Appellatives of Men : but all other Words ending in a, and coming from Greek in a, or es of the first Declension, are in Latin Feminine, as *Priscian* has long since observed out of *Varro*, except *Cometa*, *Planeta*, and as *Vossius* says *Pandecta*, and *Echinometra* ending in Greek also in a, as *Ex his Echinometra appellantur quorum longissima Spina Calyces minimi*, *Pl. N. H. l. 9. c. 31.* with *Adria* the Adriatick Sea, but for the Town so called, it is Feminine, as other Names of Towns. For *Catapulta*, *Cochlea*, *Margarita*, *Metræa*, *Parasanga*, *Tiara*, all come from Greeks in a, and es, and are all Femminines, as every Body

Body knows. *Mandragora* is reckoned among these by *Vossius*, and *Mr. Walker*, but if it be Feminine, it is certain it is Masculine too, as *Mandragoram alii Circeium vocant*; *ejus duo sunt genera Candidus qui & mas, niger qua femina existimatur*, *Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 13.* Those that retain *as* or *es* in the Nominative in Latin, retain also the Greek Gender, which is Masculine, as *Acinaces, Ammodytes, Anthias, Cataractes, Ceraustes, Ophites, Pinnoteres, Sorites, Tiaras. Medus acinaces, Hor. l. 1. Od. 27. Indiscretus arenis Ammodytes, Luc. l. 9. v. 714. Unus Anthias, Pl. N. H. l. 9. c. 59. Novissimo Cataracte, Pl. l. 5. c. 9. Vigi Cerausta, Luc. l. 9. v. 716. Thebanus Ophites, Luc. l. 9. v. 716. Concharum generis & pinna est, nascitur in limosis subrecta semper, nec unquam sine comite, quem Pinnoterem vocant, is est Squilla parva, Pl. N. H. l. 9. c. 42. At vitiosi sunt sorita, frangere igitur eos, si potestis, ne molesti sint, Cic. Ac. Qu. l. 2. p. 48. Sacer Tiaras, Virg. Æn. 7. Natalis is also found in the Feminine, *Mart. l. 10. Ep. 27. Natali tuâ*; and no wonder, since *Dies*, to which it is but an Adjective, is of both Genders. And yet *Mr. Leeds*, suffers this to pass without Remark. And the Annotators say, *Natalis semper Masculinum est, est dies fit dubium.**

Here is also omitted, in the Sequel of this Rule, *Vepri* or *Vepres*, or as *Caper* will have it *Veper*, which though *Lucretius* has in the Feminine, is yet Masculine in others, as *Hirsuti Vepres, Virg. Æn. 9. and Colum. l. 11. c. 3. Hunc Veprem manifestum est interimi non posse.*

*Retis*, according to *Despauterius*, is Masculine; he cites for it that of *Plautus, Rud. Ac. 4. Sc. 3. Uvidum Retem*; but in my Book it is *Rete*. *Varro*, it is certain, uses it in the Feminine, *Rete canubina, De R. R. l. 3. c. 5.*

*Tudes* and *Tudes* have no known Gender, only *Tudes* seems to be Feminine by the Derivative, *Tudicula, Colum. l. 2. c. 50.*

There are also omitted, and yet belonging to this Rule, as being non *Crescents*, certain Derivatives in *ites*, of which some signify things made of such, or such Materials, as *Abrotomites, Absynthites, i. e. Vinum ex Abrotano, Absynthio*, or in which they have been infused: Others, the thing they resemble, or have some Relation to, as *Aetites*, and others. The first of these *Vossius* will have to be Masculine, because *Pliny*, after some Receipts for some of them, says, *Aromatiten invenio fastitatum, N. H. l. 14. c. 16.* And *fastitatum* being either Masculine, or Neuter, he concludes it must be Masculine, because if had been Neuter, the Accusative Case would not have been *Aromatiten*, but *Aromatites*, Neuters having the Accusative, as the Nominative. But this Argument is not concluding, for *fastitatum* may be Neuter with respect to *vinum*, just before mentioned, for ought appears by this place. But, if he had looked thirty lines backward in the same Chapter, he had found a plain proof of it, which follows: *Sic fit & Sycites è vino quem alii palmiprimum, alii catorchiten vocant.* I confess there is a Correction of this passage in the Margin, but that is rather upon the account of *palmiprimum*, which in the Margin is *palmeum*, and something in the Receipt out of *Dioscorides*, than for the sake of *quem* in the Construction. However, since it stands in the Text, as I have quoted it, 'tis plain *Vossius* read it not; for he could not but have said something of it, if he had, making use all along, as he did, of *Dalechamp's* Edition. And this is one proof amongst others, that

that this great Man, with all his diligence, did not always give himself the trouble to read the Authors entirely which he quoted, but took them sometimes upon trust from others, or at most contented himself to find the Passage quoted. They that are not satisfied with this Quotation, nor *Vossius's* Authority, may use these Nouns in *ites*, as Adjectives, by adding the Word *vinum*; and then, if there be an Adjective, it must be the Neuter Gender: only it must be observed, that these Words in *ites* will have the Accusative in *en*, notwithstanding the addition of *vinum*, as in the place of *Pliny* afore quoted, and *Colum. l. 12. c. 33, 34, 35. 38.* only *Palladius* makes the Termination to answer the Gender of *Vinum*, as in other Adjectives, as *Græci etiam vinum Myrrite sic præcipiunt temperari, Feb. Tit. 31. Hoc Mense vinum Scyllite sic facimus, Jul. Tit. 6.*

Here is also an Omission of the Names of Stones, in *ites*, or *ates*, which are all Masculines: But the Names of Jewels are Feminines, and those that signify both, are Masculines for a Stone, and Feminines for a Jewel, as *Alabastrites*, and *Pyrites*; which distinction *Vossius* not observing, is something obscure upon this head. I shall therefore put down the Names of Stones by themselves, and leave the Reader to take the rest for Jewels, and Feminines, *Actites, Alabastrites, Achates, Chermises, Flasites, Gagates, Melinites, Ophites, Ostracites, Pyrites.* See *Pliny's N. H. l. 36. c. 17. 19. 20, 21. and Claud. Nupt. Hon. & Mar. v. 91.*

Grammar, Lat. *Ibid.*

**M**ascula in *er, eccu venter*: in *os, vel us, ut logos, annus.*

## ANIMADVERSION XIV.

**T**His Rule is false, as being given of Nouns in *os*, generally. For these *Non Crescents* in *os* are all taken from the Greek, in which the Termination *os* is in some Nouns Common, in other Masculine, in others Feminine. Thus, though *Logos*, which is the Author's instance, be Masculine, yet most Nouns in *os* of this Special Rule, being Names of Herbs, are Feminine in Latin, with respect to the general Noun *Herba* conceiv'd in Mind, which here follow in Alphabetical Order.

**Acanos.** *Sunt & qui Acanon Eryngio ascribant, spinosam brevemq; & laticam herbam, spinisq; laticoribus. Hanc impostam Sanguinem mire fiteri, Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 9.* Where though *Herbam* be express'd, yet 'tis probable the Adjective is Feminine, with respect to *Acanon*, this Author frequently using names of Herbs in *os*, in that Gender.

**Acaros Iridis folia habet.** *Prima in Colchide, Cretica candidiores, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 13.* But then he makes it Masculine too, 'tis like with respect to the Termination, soon after: *Nec non inveniuntur qui Oxymyrina radicem Acaron vocant: Ideoque quidam hunc Acaron agrum vocare malunt, Id. Ibid.*

R

Acinon



*Acinon & coronarum causa, & ciborum Aegyptii serunt. Eadem erat quæ Ocymum, nisi hirsutior foliis & ramis esset, & admodum odorata, Pl. N. H. l. 21. c. 7.*

*Ampelos agrica, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 7.*

*Anagyros fruticosa est, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 4.*

*Anonymos celebrata Hicestio, Id. Ibid.*

*Buglossos in vinum dejecta, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 8.*

*Bupthalmos fruticosa, Id. Ibid.*

*Chamæcisfos spicata est, Pl. N. H. l. 24. c. 15.*

*Cyclamenos altera, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 8.*

*Costos Aea, Luc. l. 9. v. 918.*

*Capnos fruticosa, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 13.*

*Crethmos. Hac commanducata. And a little after, Crethmos grivogramias tollit oculorum impostus, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 13.*

*Cactos quoque in Sicilia nascitur sua proprietatis & ipsa, Id. l. 21. c. 6.*

*Calcosmaragdos (gemma) turbida arcis venis, Id. l. 37. c. 5.*

*Cynobatos alia est à Cappari, Id. l. 24. c. 14.*

*Cynoglossos gratissima, Id. l. 25. c. 8.*

*Cyanos (gemma) Scythica, Id. l. 37. c. 9.*

*Cynorrhodos qui: and in the Orleans Edition quæ, Id. l. 8. c. 41.*

*Cyperos durissima: And soon after, Laus Cypero primum Ammoniacæ, Id. l. 21. c. 18.*

*Diametros, according to Vossius, is always Feminine, and so is Diametrus, and Diameter, by Modern Writers used for it, notwithstanding the Dictionaries make them Masculine. And in like manner Perimetrus.*

*Elaphoboscon cervæ monstravere, de quâ diximus. Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 8.*

*Eos, for the day or morning, as well as for the Goddess, is Feminine.*

*Cam crastina fulserit Eos, Ov. Ep. Brisi. Achil.*

*Lapathos lubrica, Colum. l. 10.*

*Mastos indita pilos mammarum è partu nascentium aufert, Pl. N. H. l. 26. c. 15.*

*Melilotos laudatissima in Africa, Pl. N. H. l. 21. c. 11.*

*Peryclymenos fruticat & ipsa, Id. l. 27. c. 12.*

*Peplos quam alii Syceen, alii Meconion aphrodes vocant, Id. Ib.*

*Sandastros (gemma) cognata est huic, Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 7.*

*Strychnos, quam quidam Trychnon scripsere, utinam nec coronarii in Agypto uterentur, Id. l. 21. c. 31.*

*And soon after, in the same Chapter, he makes it Neuter, as, Et nihil esse corporis, malorum cui non salutare sit Strychnos, Xenocrates predicat. Though it must be own'd, here is a Correction in the Margin of Stry for Strychnos.*

*Chaos, Epos, Melos, are Neuters: Yet Nonius quotes Melos in the Masculine, or rather Melus us'd for it, out of Cato, and some other of the Ancients: And Chaos is once used out of the Neuter by Ovid, Met. l. 14. p. 300.*

*Et noctem, noctisque deor, Erebonq; Chaonq;  
Convocat.*

*But Chaos in this place is taken for the God'so call'd.*

*Neither is the Termination universally Masculine, but in this Author's Exceptions, as shall be shewn under the next Rule. All these Names of Herbs in Or, are also quite overlook'd by Mr. Læds and the Annotators, as well as Messieurs de Port Royal, and the reason,*

reason is, the last transcribing merely from the former, *Vossius* having forgot them, they never thought of them.

## Fœminina non crescentia.

Grammar, Lat. Pag. 13.

### ANIMADVERSION XV.

**T**HE Title of this Rule should have been, *Feminine excepta ex non crescentibus in er, os, & us.* For *Fœminina non crescentia* is the General Rule.

Grammar, Lat. *Ibid.*

**F**OEminei generis sunt mater, humus, domus, alvus, Et colus, & quartæ pro fructu ficus, acusque, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION XVI.

**T**HIS Rule of Exceptions is not complete. For *Acus* is only not Feminine when it signifies Needle, but also when it is put for Chaff, and is of the fourth Declension, as appears from *Colum. l. 11. c. 10. Ac durissima quidem Acus resecta, separataque erunt à cudentibus.* For a Fish, it is likely it may be Masculine, the Termination, and the General word *Piscis* both favouring it, but I know of no place where it is used with an Adjective that will prove it. That place of *Pliny, Acus five belone unus piscium debiscente propter multitudinem utero parit. N. H. L. 9. c. 51.* is not express enough; for *Unus* may be Masculine with respect to *Piscis*, understood according to the Rule, that Partitives take the Gender of the Genitive Case which they Govern of the Noun of the whole. And what better proof *Mr. Leeds* had to make it Masculine, I cannot imagine.

*Alvus* is also found in the Masculine, but it is only twice in *Accius*, once in *Cinna*, and once in *Cato*, as *Vossius* quotes him. But then this same *Cato* uses it in his Book de R. R. twice in the Feminine in the same Chapter, viz. 115. *Id vinum servato ad alvum movendam.* Again, *Aliter si voles vinum ad Alvum movendam servare.*

*Colus* is not only Feminine, as this Rule implies, but Masculine also in *Catull. Nupt. Pel. & Ther. Lava colum lanâ molli retinebat amictum.* 'Tis true, some Books have *amictum*, and so *Catullus* uses it in all other Places, but *Vossius* quotes it, as I have done, *amictum.* And in this

F 2

Gender

Gender *Propertius* uses it twice. *Vossius* quotes him for one Place, where he brings in *Hercules* saying,

*Idem ego Sidoniâ feci servilia pallâ*

*Officiâ, & Lydo pensa diurna Colo. L. 4. El. 10:*

But there is yet another, *L. 4. El. 1.*

*Non sunt à dextro condita fila Colo.*

*Ficus.* 'Tis something hard to guess what our Author means here by his & *quarta pro fructu ficus*: one of these two things he must, in probability, intend. First, either that *Ficus* a Fig, is only of the Fourth Declension; or secondly, that it is only Feminine, when it is of the fourth Declension, both which are gross mistakes. For first, it is much oftner of the Second Declension, than of the Fourth. Secondly, It is a hundred times oftener of the Feminine Gender in this Declension, than of the Masculine, if it be at all of the Masculine. There is a passage in *Pliny*, *l. 16. c. 25.* and another in *Macrobius*, *l. 3. c. 10.* in which it was Masculine in the Ancient Copies, but the Passages are now alter'd in all that we have extant; and beside these, there have never been any other Authorities pretended for its being Masculine in the Second Declension, except one of *Lucilius*, where for *paucos Ficos*, some Books have *paucas*; and yet one of these two he must be supposed to mean, either of which will lead into gross Mistakes. For *Ficus* a Fig, is, as I have said, much oftner of the Second Declension, than the Fourth, and always of the Feminine, when it is of the Second Declension, as appears by the following Examples. *Fici serotina fiunt, si prima grossi cum saba magnitudinem excessere detrahantur*, *Pl. N. H. l. 17. c. 27.* *Fici cum Vulcanalibus tonitru cadunt*, *Id. Ib. Folia & qua non maturare Fici strumis illinuntur*, *Pl. N. H. l. 23. c. 7.* *Fici matura urinam cient*, and soon after, *Sicca Fici Stomachum ladunt*, *Id. Ib.* And in this Chapter only, *Ficus*, a Fig, has fifteen Feminine Adjectives in the Second Declension. Again, *Fimum columbinum cum Fico arida ac nigro impositum*, *Pl. N. H. l. 3. c. 4.* And not only *Pliny*, but *Cato*, *Varro*, *Columella*, use it in like manner. *Fici arida si voles ut in vasa sint, in vas fistile condito, id amurca unguito*, *Cat. R. R. c. 99.* *Fici enim semen intus in eâ Fico quam edimus*, *Var. R. R. l. 1. c. 41.* And in the same place, *Ficos quas edimus. Cum deinde paulum siccata sunt. i. e. Fici, in labra fistilia congerunt eas.* And again in the same Place, *Alii pinguiissimam quamque viridem Ficum eligunt*, *Colum. l. 12. c. 15.* And *Suetonius* speaking of *Augustus's* Diet, says, amongst other things, he used to Eat, *Ficos Biferas*, i. e. *Arboris Bifera*. He that would see what is the Opinion of Grammarians both Ancient and Modern of this Word, may consult the *Nouvelle Methode*, Page 38. or the *Oxford Annotators* upon the Word *Ficus*, who have transcrib'd entirely from thence, but will find no reason to dissent from the use of it here deliver'd. It has another Signification, namely of a foul Disease, but in compliance with our Author's Method, I shall reserve the Consideration of it in that Sense, till I come to examine his Exceptions of Doubtfuls to this Special Rule.

His

*Hic jungas OS in us vertentia Græcæ.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 14.

## ANIMADVERSION XVII.

**T**HIS Rule being understood of Latin Nouns in *us*, from Greeks in *os* without Exception is notoriously false, ten for one of them being Masculines; and yet thus it is commonly understood, and taught in Schools, though 'tis plain, *Lilly* did not mean so, by his reckoning up so many particular Words, and concluding with, *Cum multis aliis qua nunc perscribere longum est.* But then there is a grand fault in the Rule it self, and that is, That whereas he has undertaken to put down Nouns in *us* excepted from this Rule, he has yet omitted the greatest part. I shall therefore consider them as Latin Nouns, because 'tis a while before Children know which come from Greek, and put down the Exceptions that he has omitted. For notwithstanding his *cum multis aliis*, there are not so many of them, but they might easily have been put down. They are these that follow :

*Amethystus, Biblus, Belioculus, Carbassus, Centunculus, Cephus, Chrysolithus, Chrysoprasus, Dialectus, Diametrus, Exodus, Halus, Halicacabus, Holcus, Hyssopus, Lecyrthus, Leucobrysus, Nardus, Periodus, Polygonus, Sabucus, Sampsuchus, Silybus, Tithymallus, Topaxius.*

*Bolus*, which the present Physicians make Feminine, is never used so that, I know of, by the Ancients. *Sed intrus Bolos quos dat. Plaut. Truc. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. Sed ut ad hunc Bolum pervenias. Var. R. R. L. 3. c. 2. Magnum Bolum deferunt aris. Id. R. R. L. 3. c. 14. So Terence.*

These are all, or well nigh all that are excepted, saving the Names of Trees, which are Feminine by the general Rule, and so need not be mentioned.

*Dialectus* is own'd by all, *Diametrus* has been spoken of already, *Exodus, Methodus, Periodus*, are compounded of *idæ via*, as well as *Synodus*, and so are Feminines for the same reason. Of the rest I shall give Examples.

*Amethysti Indica principatum tenent, Pl. N. H. 1. 37. c. 9. Though Ovid has Purpureos Amethystos, Art. Am. 3. p. 175.*

*Biblus. Nondum flumineas Memphis contexere Biblos*

*Novas. Luc. 1. 3. v. 222.*

*Belioculus. Hac sacratissimo Assyriorum deo dicatur. Pl. N. H. 1. 37. c. 10.*

*Carbassus*, is always Feminine, as far as I can find, but in one place of *Val. Max. Cum Carbassum, quem optimum habebas, foculo imposuisset, l. 1. c. 1.* which it may be, was the reason, why *Probus*, and *Phocas* said it was Masculine too. But this place is suspected by some, and set forth otherwise by *Pigbius*, with the Adjectives in the Feminine, though he professes to have found the other

Reading

Reading in several good Copies. 'Tis a Word but seldom found with an Adjective in the singular number, (and in the Plural 'tis Neuter,) but when it is, it is Feminine. *Carbasus alba*, Prop. l. 4. El. 12. *Irbaccia Carbasus*. Stat. Achil. l. 3. v. 162. *Centunculus trita in aceto, aut melle*, Pl. N. H. l. 6. c. 11. *Cephus idem attulit quarum pedes posteriores pedibus humanis fuere similes*, Pl. N. H. l. 8. c. 19. *Chrysolithi Indica* Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 9. This is Masculine in *Prudentius*,

Interlitus auro

*Chrysolithus*

Which *Vossius* thinks to be the only place where it is so used, but that is a mistake, for *Propertius* uses it so, l. 2. car. 16. *ad Cynthia*.

*Sed quascunque tibi vestes, quoscunque Smaragdos,*

*Quosve dedit flavo lumine Chrysolithos.*

*Chrysoprasius praefertur his porri succum & ipsa praebens*, Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 8.

*Crocus vino diluta*, Appul. l. 10. But this is the only place where this Word is found with an Adjective, that will distinguish its Gender. *Diomedes* will have the Word to be *Crocum*, not *Crocus*, but there is *Crocus* also undoubtedly, and that in the best Authors. *Virgil* has *Crocum rubentem*. Ovid. Fast. 4. *Tenuis Crocos*. And *Juvenal*. Sat. 7. *Spirantes Crocos*.

*Halicacabus trita*, Pl. N. H. l. 21. c. 31.

*Halus autem, quam Graeci sic vocant: Veneti Cotoneam, Medetur lateri*, Pl. N. H. l. 26. c. 7.

*Holcus. Hac circa caput alligata*, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 10.

*Hyssopus colta*, Cels. l. 4. c. 4.

*Lecythus*. This our Author reckons up among the Doubtfuls in the next Rule but one, and I shall reserve it till I come to that, where I shall shew it to be only Feminine.

*Leucochrysi vitrea*, Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 9.

*Nardo Assyria*, Hor l. 2. Od. 11.

*Polygonus pota mensis ciet*, Pl. l. 26. c. 15.

*Sabucus parva*, Seren.

*Sampsuchus plurima*, Pl. N. H. l. 13. c. 1.

*Silybum finosam*, Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 22.

*Tithymallus apta tali medela*, Seren.

*Topazio egregia gloria est suo virenti genere, & cum reperta est praelata omnibus*, Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 8.

There are three other Nouns in us taken from the Greek, which because there may be some dispute about, I have reserv'd to the last, and not put down in this Alphabetical Catalogue, two of them being always Masculine, and the other two but one apiece Feminine. They are *Amaracus*, *Camelus*, *Daucus*.

*Amaracus*. The Dictionaries make this to be only Masculine, and none of the Grammarians take notice of it in the Feminine, but yet it is once so us'd by *Pliny*, l. 13. c. 1. *Cyxicena Amaracus*. Notwithstanding, l. 21. c. 11. he has *Amaracum quem Phrygium vocant*. 'Tis like in the first he had respect unto the general Noun *Herba*, for upon that account he frequently makes the particular Noun Feminine, whatever the Termination be.

*Camelus*

*Camelus*. This Noun indeed is always Masculine, as far as I know, but in one Place. But because Mr. *Leeds* and Mr. *Walker*, as well as the *Oxford Annotators*, and the Authors of the *Nouvelle Methode*, say all after *Vossius*, That it is never Feminine; and it is one of those Nouns that *Vossius* challenges any Man to shew once in the Feminine, I thought fit to take notice of it in this place, and shew the Reader, that notwithstanding all this, it is once us'd in the Feminine; by which, as by many other instances, that might be given, and which I shall have frequent occasion to give in the progress of this work, he will see, that after all the pains of this great Man, there are still fresh discoveries to be made in Grammar. The Place is in *Pliny*, l. 11. c. 37. *Camelus una ex iis qua non sunt cornigera in superiore maxilla primores non habet*. And thus it is in *Harduin's* Edition, and in all others that I have seen, and particularly in *Dalechamp's*, which *Vossius* us'd.

*Cytisus*, which I once thought to have been Masculine only, I have since found in the Feminine, in *Columella*. *Excepta tamen Cytiso*. l. 2. c. 11. And *Utraq; Cytisus*. l. 9. c. 4. So that it is both Masculine and Feminine in this Author, as the Annotators observe.

*Daucus*. *Calepine*, and some other *Lexicographers* make this to be Feminine, but the place quoted for it out of *Pliny*, l. 25. c. 9. is corrected in the Margin in *Dalechamp's* Edition. The Words in the Book are these: *Dauci genera quatuor fecit Petronius Diodotus, qua persequi nihil attinet, cum sint differentia dua. Probatissima in Creta, modo in Achata, & in siccis locis ubicunque nati*: Where there is a manifest Error, for *nati* is Masculine, though it have the same Substantive with *probatissima*, which is Feminine. Therefore the Correction in the Margin is *probatissimum* and *natum*, according to the old Copies, with respect to *genus* understood, or it may be rather *Daucum*, because in the 11th Chapter of this Book, making use of it in the Nominative, he says, *Medetur & Daucum*. Nor do I remember that any of the Antient Latin Authors use *Daucus*, but *Daucum*: But the Greek Δάυκον, is us'd by *Paul. Aegin. Diosco. and Galen.* in the Masculine.

Grammar, Lat. p. 14.

**N**eutrum nomen in e, si gignit is, ut *Mare, Rete*:  
Et quot in on, vel in um fiunt, ut *Barbiton, Ovum*,

## ANIMADVERSION XVIII.

**N**ouns in *on* and *um* of this Special Rule, are not all of them always Neuter, as this Rule implies. I have instanced already in *Lugdunum*, and *Pelion*, of which the first was Feminine with respect to *Urbs*, the second Masculine with respect to *Mons*. And as in those Cases, and many others, the Adjective re-

specifies the Gender of the general Noun, and not of the Proper, so likewise in the Names of *Plants*, or *Herbs*, and sometimes of *Jewels*, the Adjective takes its Gender sometimes from the general Noun *Herba*, *Planta*, or *Gemma* understood, and not from the name of the particular Species, which is as it were the Proper Name of those sorts of *Plants*, *Herbs*, or *Jewels*. I shall prove this by Examples.

- Asplenium laudatissima* in *Cretâ*, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 5.  
*Ageraton ferulacea* est. Id. l. 27. c. 4.  
*Arction similis* est *verbasci*, Id. l. 27. c. 5.  
*Bryon optima*, Pl. N. H. l. 12. c. 8.  
*Cichorium*. In *Ægypto* proxima autoritas *Cichorio* est (from the Nominative *Cichorium*) quam diximus *Intubum erraticum*, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 15.  
*Crocodilion pota sanguinem per nares pellit*, Id. l. 28. c. 8.  
*Callitrichon trita*, Id. l. 26. c. 9.  
*Dictamnium pota pellit sagittas*, Id. l. 26. c. 14. And then in another place he makes it Feminine and Neuter by turns, for two or three Sentences together.  
*Equisetum decocta*, and *Varia circa hanc opinio*, Id. l. 26. c. 13.  
*Empetron trita*, Pl. N. H. l. 28. c. 8.  
*Geranion vera talis* est, Pl. N. H. l. 26. c. 8.  
*Heliotropium (gemma) sanguineis venis distincta*, Id. l. 37. c. 10.  
*Perdicium trita*, Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 17.  
*Myriophyllum efficacissima ad dentium dolores*, Id. l. 24. c. 16.<sup>1</sup>  
*Polyanthemum quam quidam Batrachion appellant*, Id. 27. c. 12.  
*Pauercration. Alii decoquunt eam*, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 12.  
*Phrynon in vino pota*, Id. l. 25. c. 10.  
*Pseudobunion laudatissima in Cretâ*, Id. l. 24. c. 16.  
*Satyron. Eadem est Satyrion*, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 8.  
*Telephion Portulaca similis* est, Pl. N. H. l. 27. c. 13.

And I think of the two, he uses this sort of Nouns ofteneſt in the Feminine, which is taken notice of by none of the *Annotators* upon this Grammar, nor yet by *Messieurs de Port Royal*, because *Vossius* had omitted it, and yet certainly deserv'd a remark, as well as many other things they have bestow'd one upon.

## In the same Rule.

Grammar, Lat. p. 14.

*Est neutrum Hippomanes genus, & neutrum caccœthet.*

## ANIMADVERSION XIX.

**N**OT only *Hippomanes* and *Cacoethes* are Neuters, but also all Nouns in *es* from Greeks in *es*, as, *Nepenthes nobile*, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 2. *Panaces Chironium*, Id. l. 25. c. 7. and *Ipsum Panaces*, l. 26. c. 15. But then in another place, he makes it buckle to the Gender of the general Noun, according to his Custom of dealing with other Terminations in the Names of Herbs, as *Admista modico Panace*, l. 25. c. 19. Unless this be the Ablative from *Panax*, which he uses, l. 19. c. ult. And this is the more likely, because though he uses *Panaces* in the Nominative, I do not remember that he uses any other Accusative than *Panacem*. *Ligusticum* (aliqui *Panaces* vocant) *Stomacho inutile est*, l. 20. c. 15. Again; *Aliqui & hanc Panacem Heracleon*, alii *Sideriſin*, & *apud nos millefolium* vocant, l. 25. c. 5.

*Sesamoides detrabit bilem in aquâ potum*, Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 25. *Trichomanes adiantho simile est*, *exilius modo*, *nigriſque*, Id. l. 27. c. 3.

Grammar, Lat. p. 14.

**I**Ncerti generis sunt *Talpa*, & *Dama*, *Canalis*, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XX.

**I**T is commonly said by the Patrons of this Grammar, (for it has its Patrons too) in its behalf, when it is charg'd with Omissions, that it forms its Rules upon common Use, which is enough for an Institution for Children, and leaves things that are rare, and particular to their Observation in Reading. They are great Readers indeed, and great Observers, and it is great pity they had not been left wholly to their own Observation. This I dare say, That they, that had had judgment enough ever to have made Scholars, would have found out better Rules than these, in time, by their own Observation, if they had not had their Judgments corrupted, and prejudic'd in favour of them by their Education.

G

But



But it will appear, That the Compiler of these Rules had no such design, or has come quite short of it, by examining this Rule amongst others, where some Words, for instance *Dama* and *Talpa*, are put down for Doubtfuls, that are never found in the Masculine Gender, but in one or two Places of one Author, and there too for a reason particular to that place, as will be seen by the Examination of the Rule. And others, namely, *Halcyon*, rather *Alcyon*, not *Halcyonis*, as the Author makes it, *Lecythus*, *Pharus*, *Restia*, are made Doubtfuls, that are only Feminines. I shall Examine the whole Rule in Alphabetical Order, adding Omissions.

*Halcyonis*, *Halcyon*, rather *Alcyon*, is only Feminine, as *Dies earum* i. e. *Alcyonum*, *partus qui navigant novere*, Pl. N. H. l. 10. c. 32. *Dilecta Theridi Alcyones*, Virg. Geor. l. p. 39.

*Non ego desertas alloquor Halcyones* Prop. L. 1. El. 17.

*Non sic Trachynia nidos*.

*Alcyone vernos*, &c. Stat. Silv. 3. ad Claud. Ux.

*Silius* makes the Nominative *Halcyones*, *Cum sonat Halcyones cantus*, So it is in my Book, L. 14. p. 222.

*Accipiter* might as well have been here, as *Talpa*, and *Dama*, for it is once found in the Feminine, *Lucret. l. 4. p. 122. Accipitres visa volantes*.

*Alvus*. See Animadversion upon Feminine Genus.

*Amnis*. There are but two Places in which it is Feminine, unless in *Accius*, and *Navius*, viz. one of *Plautus Merc. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.* and in *Varro de R. R. l. 3. c. 4. Ubi confluit altera amnis*: which in some Books too is *alter*. All other Authors use it in the Masculine, and that so frequently, that I believe it is a thousand times oftner Masculine than Feminine.

*Arcus* is us'd in the Feminine by *Ennius*, and by *Catullus* too, as *Servius* says; but this Passage in *Catullus* is not now to be found. It may have been possibly in some of his Works that are lost, for the Grammarians quote several things out of him, which are not now to be found, nor the Titles they quote them under.

*Atomus* is used constantly in the Feminine by *Cicero de Fin. l. 1. Ille Atomus quas appellat*, &c. And, *Nunquam fore, ut Atomus altera alteram possit attingere*, Id. Ibid. But then, *Sen. N. 2. l. 7. c. 13.* has *Atomi congesti*, and *coacervati* in some Editions, whence some have made it Doubtful. And though *Gruterus* in his has made it *congesta*, yet 'tis like in *Lactantius's* time it was *congesti*, who being a better Latinist than ordinary for the Age he liv'd in, would hardly have made it Masculine, *De Ira dei. c. 10. Denique Lucretius oblitus Atomorum quot asserebat*, without some Authority.

*Balanus*. This Word is the Name of a Town, of a Fish, and of the Fruit of the Palm Tree. 'Tis in this last Acceptation that I consider it here, and in that 'tis of Greek Original, and always Feminine in that Language; and so *Horace* uses it, *Pressa tuis Balanus capillis*, l. 3. od. 29. 'Tis mentioned but in three Places more that I can remember in all the Authors: One of *Martial. l. 4. Ep. 57.* two of *Pliny*, one of which *Vossius* quotes, in which is *Sardianus Balanus*, N. H. l. 14. c. 23. which he makes some difficulty to admit of; the other, l. 13. c. 4. quite overlook'd by him, or else he would never have concluded with, *Ut propemodum videatur inter dubia referri*. For 'tis plainly here in the Masculine over and over; so that he needed not have been so fearful of admitting *Sardianus* in the other

other place. The Words are these : *A nobis appellantur Balani Errorum plura genera.* And immediately *Maximè placent candidi.* Presently after speaking of them still, *Quidam sunt ampliores fabà :* And again, *Servantur bi demum qui nascuntur in falsis atque sabulosis.* And this Error has been swallow'd by all his Followers, Mr. Leeds, Mr. Walker, the Annotators, *Messieurs de Port Royal* ; nor has any Body, that I know of, ever observ'd this pregnant Proof.

*Barbitus* is omitted, as well as *Balanus*, by our Author, and is yet certainly a Doubtful. *Barbite*

*Lesbio primum molulate civi.* Hor. l. 3. Od. 22.

But then, Ovid has,

*Non facis ad lachrymas Barbitos ulla meas.* Ep. Sap. ad Pha.

*Callis*, though Masculine in others, is Feminine in *Livy*, as *Nonius* has observ'd long since, *Per devias Calles*, l. 12.

So I let it pass in the Specimen upon *Nonius's* Authority, as supposing he might have had it out of some Book of *Livy*, which is not come to our hands. But upon a farther search into this matter, I am now rather inclin'd to believe that *Livy* was not entire in his time, and that this Passage, as he quotes it in more words, thus, *Nisi pecorum modo fert angusto saltu, per devias Calles*, l. 12. seems to be nothing else but a corruption among many others, crept into *Nonius*, by the ignorance or carelessness of Transcribers, instead of what we read in the 12th Book, as we now count since the loss of the second Decad, *Nos hic pecorum more per astivos saltus deviosque Calles exercitum ducimus conliti nubibus silvisq;* as *Gothofredus*, the illustrious Restorer of this Author, Corrects it from *Lipsius*, saving that some Books have *Colles* for *Calles*, which is probable from *Conliti nubibus* which follows; and that which immediately precedes the Speech of *Minutius*, from whence the Quotation is taken, namely, *Ut vero ad Vulturnum flumen castra sunt posita, exurebaturq; amantissimus Italia ager, villaq; passim incendiis fumabant, per juga Massici montis Fabio ducente, prope de integro est orta seditio, ac duces seditionis accensi quidam; fuerat enim silentium per paucos dies; quia cum celerius solito ductum agmen fuisset, festinari ad prohibendum populationibus Campaniam crediderunt, ut vero in extrema Massici montis ventum est, hostesq; sub oculis erant, Faleri agri, colonorumque sinuessa tella urentes, nec ulla erat mentio pugna: spectatumne hoc, inquit Minutius, ad rem fruenda n oculis, sociorum cades, & incendia venimus? &c.* Beside that the Mountainousness of the Place added a farther security to *Fabius*, and made it still more difficult for the Enemy to Attack him, which was yet a greater reproach of the pretended timorousness of *Fabius*, which this seditious hair-brain'd Officer design'd mainly to expose: And that was done more Effectually by *Devios Calles*, than by *Devios*, or *Devias Calles*. But however this be, whereas *Nonius* adds, & *idem sic frequenter*, there must be a mistake in that; for *Livy* does not use the word *Callis* frequently, and where he uses it, 'tis found in the Masculine in most Copies, as, *per notos Calles breviora via progressi.* Dec. 4. l. 8. and *sed ne expediti quidem facile ullos ad transitum Calles inveniant.* Dec. 4. l. 6.

*Camelus*, I have shewn already to be Feminine once in *Pliny*, though otherwise Masculine, under Exceptions in us, from this Special Rule.

*Canalis*. I do not put this Word down to find fault with our Author, who has rightly reckoned it among the Doubtfuls, but to prevent *Vossius*'s discouraging the use of it in the Masculine, which the account he gives of it will be apt to do. He fetches his proof of it in the Masculine, from *Gaduleius Gallicanus*, otherwise *C. Aquilius*, or *Gargilius Martialis*, never reckoned by any for a Classick Author. And says, from *Servius*, and *Isidorus*, *Melius genere Feminino quam Masculino proferimus*. I cannot but wonder, this great Man, who so well understood the ill consequence of Grammatical Errors, in a dead Language, by which all useful Knowledge is convey'd all over the Christian World, and had taken so much pains to prevent them, and that with more Success than all that had gone before him: I say, I cannot but wonder, that he should be lead by others into a mistake discoverable, by so many of the best Authors, as first *Pliny*, *Hi venarum Canales per marmor vagantur*, *Pl. N. H. l. 33. c. 4. Flumina demerso trahit intemerata Canali*, *Stat. Syl. l. 1. Ep. Stell. & Violant. Ut amisso Canali suo flumina refundantur*, *Sen. N. Q. l. 3. p. 11. Deinde inter rapidam insaniam Nili, & reciprocos fluctus volutati tenuissimos Canales tenent*, *Id. Ib. l. 4. c. 2. Livy has Canalem qui*, *l. 3. And again, Utraque est in Capitolio Canali uno discreta*, *l. 23. To all these may be added that of Sever.* *Æt. n. p. 441.*

*Quod si diversos emittat terra Canales.*

And soon after,

*Nec tamen in rigidos exit contenta Canales  
Vis anima.*

So *Celsus*, *Largo Canali*, *l. 1. c. 4.*

*Longi Canalis*, *Sen. Ep. 108. Canales suos*, *Id. N. Q. L. c. 19. Solidandus est Canalis*, *Pal. Aug. Tit. 11. Quibus torrens etiam in Canali suo cursus est*, *Sen. N. Q. L. 3. c. 28. Extraſſo Canali*, *Colum.*

And if it should be oftener in the Feminine, which I much question, however, so many, and such Authorities makes it as allowable in the Masculine. And yet *Messieurs de Port Royal* have followed *Vossius* in this mistake, together with *Mr. Leeds*, and the *Annotators*.

*Clunis*. This Noun too is rightly plac'd among the Doubtfuls by our Author, but I put it down because *Vossius*, and the *Annotators* think it only us'd by *Horace* in the Feminine, besides *Melissus*, and *Luberius*. For *Pliny* uses it so too, *Extremas in Clunes reſiliunt*, *N. H. l. 8. c. 8.*

*Colus*, is of both Genders. See *Animadversion upon Feminine genders*, &c.

*Corbis*. This Word is Masculine, as well as Feminine, according to *Priscian*, and *Antonius Nebrissenſis*. *Vossius* says, *Hirrius* uses it so, but he names no place: However 'tis true. For *Bell. Hiſp.* a little way from the beginning, in the Siege of *Corduba*, he says; *Caſar cum ad flumen Batim veniſſet, neque propter altitudinem fluminis transire poſſet, lapidibus Corbes plenos dimiſit*. *Columella* has, *Corbem pabulatorium*, *l. 11. c. 12.* unless that be an Error of the Press; for in the 6th Book, Chap. 3. he has, *Corbis pabulatoria*. And so *Cicero* uses it, *Brat. pro Sext. Messoria se Corbe contexit*. And *Petronius*, *cum Corbe in qua gallina erat lignea*.

*Crinis*

*Crinis* is always Masculine but in one place of *Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. S. 3.* *Soli gerundum morem censo, & capiundas Crines.* And in a passage of *Atta* quoted by *Nonius*.

*Dama*, as well as *Talpa* is always Feminine, but in two places, (each of *Virgil*.) the first, and one the latter.

*Cum canibus timidi veniunt ad pocula Dama.*

*Atque oculis capti fodere cubilia Talpa.*

in all which the Adjective is Masculine, as *Servius* thinks, to avoid a *ῥιμοκλήσις* or making his Verse clink, which the old Monks were had in great Admiration for in former times, but was below the Gravity of *Virgil's* Subject, and yet he is censured for this Irregularity in the Gender by *Charisius*. However this be, he was not always so shy of a *ῥιμοκλήσις*, for *Georg. 1.* he has,

*Pontus & ostriferi fauces tentantur Abydi.*

where *Ostriferi* and *Abydi* Rhyme, as much as *Timida* and *Dama* would have done, or *Capsa* and *Talpa*: Nay, *Abylus* being the Name of a Town, and usually Feminine, the Adjective according to the ordinary Course should have been *Ostrifera*, and then it would not have Rhymed.

*Faselus*. This Word is not only Doubtful, when it is put for a sort of Sailing Vessel, but also when it signifies a Plant. *Messieurs de Port Royal* say it is scarce to be found in this latter Signification, but in the Masculine, in good Authors. I believe as much, being but seldom found at all: however *Columella* uses it in the Feminine, *l. 10.*

*Et gravis Attriplici consurgit longa Faselus.*

Indeed, *Fascolus*, which is supposed to be the same, is never otherwise than Masculine.

*Ficus*. Of this Word I have spoken already for the Fig-Tree, and its Fruit, and shewed it to be Feminine in both Senses: it remains to examine what Gender it is of, when it is put for a Disease; in which Signification, our Author says it is Doubtful; and in this he has several other Grammarians of his side. That which they ground themselves upon for the Masculine is an Epigram in *Martial*, *l. 1. Ep. 66.*

*Cum dixi ficus, rides, quasi barbara verba,*

*Et dici ficos, Ceciliane, jubes.*

*Dicemus ficus, quas scimus in arbore nasci,*

*Dicemus ficos, Cecilliane, tuos.*

Here the Poet, as we read it now, distinguishes betwixt *Ficus* a Fig, and *Ficus* a Disease, as if the first were only of the Fourth Declension, and Feminine; the last of the Second Declension only, and Masculine. But *Farnaby*, upon this Epigram, says, *Neque apud probos nota autorem quempium reperitur ficus pro morbo in alio quam femineo genere*: Which, if it be true, gives ground to suspect this place has been corrupted, and ought to be read otherwise. But I must confess, as far as I have observed, *Ficus* in this Signification is no where else to be found in any good Author with an Adjective, that will shew its Gender; neither do any of the Grammarians quote any other place than this of *Martial*. And as for *Farnaby*, he is so inconstant upon this Word, that notwithstanding what he says here, he makes it Masculine in his Grammar. So here is an Authority for its being Masculine, if this reading be good, but none at all produced by them for its being Feminine, and therefore no positive Authority from

from them for its being Doubtful in this Sence. So that I am apt to think, that the only reason, that moved the Grammarians to make it Doubtful, was this proof out of *Martial* for the Masculine, and a Supposition that it might be of the same Gender with *Ficus* a Fig, from whence it was applied for resemblance sake to signify this *Disease*. This place of *Martial*, has been *Opprobrium Grammaticorum*, some reading it one way, some another, and others interpreting differently the same reading: insomuch that *Vossius* himself won't undertake to determine it, concluding only, that it is safer to use *Ficus* a Fig of the Second, or Fourth Declension, and in the Feminine; and *Ficus* a *Disease* of the Second only, and in the Masculine. It may be Presumption after him to undertake to determine it, but I will give my Opinion without determining, and it is this. I am apt to think the place is corrupted, because *Martial* seems to contradistinguish *Ficus* a Fig, and *Ficus* a *Disease*, as if the first of them were always of the Fourth Declension, which being so much oftener of the Second, as I have shewn in the *Animadversion* upon *Feminei generis*, &c. p. 24, 25. he cannot well be supposed to mistake it; beside that, l. 7. Ep. 70. he uses *Ficos* in the Accusative for *Figs*. So that quite contrary to this reading, 'tis probable *Martial* might have used *Ficos*, and *Cacilian* might think, that that was peculiar to the *Disease*, and *Ficus* of the Fourth the only proper Word for a Fig: for 'tis more probable that *Cacilian*, than *Martial*, should be so grossly mistaken. Upon this Supposition, the Reading will be:

*Cum dixi Ficos, rides, quasi barbara verba,*

*Et dici Ficus, Caciliane, jubes.*

*Dicemus Ficos, quas scimus in arbore nasci;*

*Dicemus Ficos, Caciliane, tuos.*

And then the meaning will be, You Laugh at me for using *Ficos* for *Figs*, and would have me say *Ficus* instead of it; but I tell you, *Ficos*, as well as *Ficus*, signifies *Figs*, and not only your *Figs*, but them that grow upon Trees too. As if one should say in Verse thus:

You Laugh, *Cacilian*, when I *Ficos* use

For *Figs*, and bid me rather *Ficus* choose:

But *Ficos* let me tell you serves for each,

*Figs* that on Trees do grow, or on your Breech.

Only there seems to be a difference intended, in point of Gender, by the Adjectives *quas* and *tuos*, unless *tuos* was originally *tuos*, and so no contradistinction intended in point of Gender; which is not unlikely, for as much as *Juvenal*, speaking of the same Swellings, says,

*Caduntur tumida Medico ridente mariscas*, Sat. 2. Ver. 13.

where I suppose *Fici* is understood for the Substantive to *Marisca*, which is but an Adjective; and the rather, because *Caro* expresses it, *De R. R.* c. 8. *Ficos Mariscas loco cretoso & aprico serito*, and *Sen. Suas.* 12. *Ficos non esset, nisi Mariscas*. Nor is it customary with the Latins, to change the Gender of Words, translated upon the Account of Similitude to other Significations; neither is there any great reason to think they did so in this Word from this single place, which there is so much reason to think corrupted. But if this alteration will not be granted me, but the present reading must stand, it is not to be supposed that *Martial*, by this, will have *Ficus* a Fig.

to be only of the Fourth Declension, but rather, that having used *Ficus* for a Fig in the Fourth Declension, and being taken up for it by this pert Blockhead, as one may suppose, who it may be had not heard of it in the Fourth, being so much more common in the Second, he takes it in Dudgeon, to be thus rebuked by a Coxcomb, for an impropriety in Speech, and tells him, I will keep to my word *Ficus* of the Fourth for Figs, for all you ; for it signifies Figs as well as *Ficos* of the Second, though not so commonly, I confess ; but I will reserve *Ficos* to signify your Figs by, where I can't use *Ficus* of the Fourth. I know of no inconvenience that will follow upon this Supposition in point of Grammar ; and as for the Sence, there will be as good a rub for *Cacilian's* Figs. But as for the Gender of *Ficus* the Disease, if this be a proof for its being Masculine, which I much question in so suspicious a place, then there is none for its being Feminine, this being the only place among good Authors for the Language where it is used with an Adjective, unless in the *Marisca* of *Juvenal*, which the Grammarians do not quote, nor seem to have observed.

*Fimus* is Feminine in *Aruleius*, but he is a licentious Author, and not to be imitated against other Authorities.

*Finis* is rightly placed by our Author among the Doubtfuls, but whether we may upon all occasions use it indifferently in the Masculine, or Feminine, is a question. *Agellius* plays the Critick upon the point, with a great deal of Nicety, *Sed in illo quoque Vergiliū versu, Hæc finis priami fatorum.*

*Simul us & hic finis dicas, durum atque absonum erit, respicientque aures quod mutaveris. Sicut illud contra ejusdem Vergiliū insuavius facias si mutes. Quem das Finem rex magne laborum.*

He is speaking of the consideration that ought to be had of the Sound of Words, and that that ought often to be prefer'd to precise Grammar Rules ; which was so rul'd a Case, it seems, among the Romans, and their Ears so musically set, that *Cicero* makes it almost Essential to a Man to distinguish this sort of Harmony in the Sound of Words, and to know when it was to take place of the Common Rules of Speaking. *Quod qui non sentiunt*, says he, *Quas auris habeant, aut quid in his hominis simile sit nescio.* If I may shoot my Bolt in so intricate a matter, I suppose *Agellius* means that *Hæc*, in the first place is more proper, as being a broad and loud Sounding Word, to excite Attention to the Epiphonema : and *quem* in the latter more civil and respectful to *Jupiter*, when making a Request to him, as being a Word of a softer Sound. However it be, I thought fit to put down the place for the Entertainment of the curious Reader, and cannot but wonder that *Vossius* has omitted it. 'Tis in the 19th Chapter of the 13th Book, where the Reader may find several such Criticisms upon other Words, as well as upon that which follows. But whatever liberty may be taken with *Finis*, yet *Fines* Plural for the Borders of a Country is only Masculine.

*Funis*. There is but one place in *Lucr. l. 2. p. 63.* where this is Feminine.

Hand

*Haud (ut opinor) enim mortalia secla superne  
Aurea de calo demisit Funis in arva :  
Sed genuit tellus eadem qua nunc alit et se.*

Where instead of *Aureus*, some are of Opinion, *Lucretius* wrote *Au-  
ren'* for *Aureus*, which was usual with the Ancient Poets, to make us  
short in these sorts of Nominatives, and Ablatives in *bus*, by an Eli-  
sion of the *s*, when the following Word began with a Consonant.  
But that *Funis* was Feminine with the Ancients, of whom *Lucretius*  
was a great Imitator, is probable by *Plautus* his saying, *Hanc rudentem* :  
where *Rudens* is but an Adjective, and *Funis* understood, as shall be  
shewn in *Sunt dubia hac Python*, &c. in the Word *Rudens*.

*Humus* is quoted in the Masculine by *Priscian* out of some of the  
Ancient Poets, but they have been long since Buried, and I shall not  
disturb their Ashes.

*Intubus* is reckon'd among the Doubtfuls by the Ancient Gram-  
marians, but they give no Authority for it, nor any body else that  
I know of, 'Tis Masculine in *Pliny*, in two Places, l. 9. c. 8. and  
l. 20. c. 8. and never Feminine, though he uses so many other Names  
of Herbs in us in the Feminine : and *Nonius* quotes it so too in as  
many out of the Ancients.

*Lapis* is Feminine in *Ennius*, but no Author has follow'd him in it,  
that I know of.

*Lecythus*. Whence this Word was pick'd up, to make a Doubtful  
of, I cannot imagine, unless out of the *Distignaries*, and there in-  
deed 'tis said to be of both Genders, but upon what Authority they  
say not, and therefore there is none for it, theirs alone being none.  
'Tis a Greek Word, and *Calepine* under *Lecythus*, quotes it out of  
*Aristophanes* in *Avibus*, *ἔλαιον ἐκ ἑστῆς ἐν τῷ λυκῦθῳ*, but it is *τῷ  
ληκῦθῳ* in the Book, and so the same Author, in *Plutus* says,  
*αἱ λήκῦθοι*, and *Hom. Odyss.* *χρυσεῖν λυκῦθον*. I cannot call to mind  
any Latin Author that uses it. St. Jerome indeed in his Version of  
the third of *Kings*, has, *Hydris farina non defecit, & Lecythus olei non  
est imminutus*. But Ecclesiastical Writers are of no Authority  
in this Case. *Cicero* has, *nostri illas λυκῦθους*, Ad Att. l. Epist. 14.

*Linter* is always Feminine, but in one place of *Tibullus*, as *Vossius* says,  
and after him Mr. *Leeds*, and the *Annotators*, and *Messieurs de Port  
Royal*. These last give a reason for its being Masculine in this  
place, namely, To avoid a Cacophony by too many Words ending  
in *a* so near one another; and therefore he said,

*Exigua pulla pervada, linter aqua, not exigua*, because out of six  
Words there would have been four in *a*, l. 2. El. 5. But *Cato* also,  
*De R. R. C. 11.* has *Lintres duos*. and *Paterc. Appulso Lintre*, Hist. l. 2.  
P. 130.

*Messis* in the Masculine, and *Metus* in the Feminine, quoted by  
*Nonius* out of *Lucilius*, and *Ennius* have been so used by none that  
have followed them.

*Ovis*, in the old form of setting a Fine or Mulct, was used in the  
Masculine, as *Agellius* and *Nonius* prove out of *Varro* : as *Marcus Te-  
rentius* quando citatus, neque respondit, neque excusatus est, ego ei unum  
Ovem multam dico. And *Agellius* adds, *Nisi eo genere diceretur, nega-  
verunt justam videri multam*. Possibly the reason of this was, That  
this Mulct was to be a Ram, or Gelt Ship.

*Palumbes* should have been here among the Doubtfuls; for as  
*Virgil* says, *Rauca Palumbes*, Ec. 1. and *Aeria Palumbes*, Ec. 3. so *Pliny*  
says

says, *Aliquos Palumbes*. But speaking of the Hen, he makes it Feminine, as *Nigidium putat, cum ova incubat, sub testō nominatam Palumbem nidos relinquere*, N. H. l. 10. c. 35.

*Pampinus* is used twice in the Feminine, by *Claudian*, l. 3. de *Laud. Stilic. Circumflua Pampinus*, and *Epith. Pall. & Celerin. Opaca Pampinus*. I know of no other, in the Authors that we have left, where it is Feminine; yet *Probus* and *Caper* make it Doubtful, and *Servius* too. This latter says, *Varro* uses it often in the Feminine, and so say *Messieurs de Port Royal* after him. It must be surely in something of *Varro*, that *Servius* had seen, that is not now extant, for I cannot remember where he uses it; his Books *De R. R.* where 'tis most likely he should have occasion to mention it, have, I think, no such Word.

*Paradisus* is used by none of the Roman Authors that I know of; and in Greek, 'tis *παράδεισος*, and if any of the Ecclesiastical Writers have used it in the Feminine, 'tis without reason.

*Penus* is of all three Genders, Masculine, *Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 1. Sc. 2. Penus annuus*. The Feminine is used only by *Lucilius*, *Pomponius*, and *Navius*, as we learn from *Nonius* and *Vossius*; save that *De penu legata* is found in the Florentine Pandects, as this latter says. From hence it might seem to be obsolete in the Feminine, however *Ausonius* in latter times has reviv'd it, *Idyll. 3.*

*Cui non longa penus, huic quoque prompta fames.*

In the Neuter it changes its Declension, making *Penoris*, which is not only to be found in *Festus* and *Horace*, whose Authority *Vossius* brings against *Nonius*, but in *Columella* also; though *Penora* in this Author does not signify Provisions in general, but something Pickled, or otherwise put up to keep. *Colum. l. 12. c. 4.*

*Pbarus* is only Feminine, notwithstanding *Alexandri Phari* in *Suetonius*, *Vit. Claud.* for the Place is altered by the consent of learned Men, and in the latter Editions 'tis now *Alexandrina*, and so *Stat.* uses it twice; *Pbaro cruentā*, *Syl. 2. Geneth. Lucan. Pbarus amula luna*, *Syl. 3. ad Claud. Uxor.*

*Rubus*, as *Vossius* says, is used in the Feminine by *Colum. Sen. Prudens.* and *Agellius*. But in *Virgil* and *Pliny* it is always Masculine, as *Rubus asper*, *Virg. Ecl. 3.* See *Pl. l. 17. c. 14.* and *L. 24. c. 13, 14.*

*Retis* is Feminine in *Varro*, *De R. R. l. 3. c. 4. Rete cannabinā*. And for the Masculine, *Plautus* has, *Nonne vides me referre uvidum Retem sine squamoso pecu*, *Rud. Ac. 4. Sc. 3.* In my Book indeed it is *Rete*, but since he uses *Retem* afterwards in the same Scene, there is no need to suspect it here. And so *Vossius*, *Despauterius*, and others quote it.

*Restis*, is never otherwise than Feminine, neither is there any other Grammarian that makes it Doubtful. *Restes Lupillis exsenta*, *Plin. N. H. L. 34. c. 13. Illa reste*, *Juv. Sat. 4. v. 274.*

*Sexus* is found in the Neuter, as well as Masculine, in two Authors, as *Virile Sexus nullum unquam habui*, *Plaut. Rud. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.* which *Mr. Leeds* says is the only place, and that he would have no body imitate one old single Comedian in one single Place. I am not now speaking of Imitation, but of the use of Authors, and in that he is mistaken. For *Salust* uses it so too, as well as *Plautus*. *At Metellus in ulteriorem Hispaniam post annum regressus, magnā gloriā concurrentium undique virile, & muliebre Sexus vi-*



seatur, Hist. l. 2. p. 149. *Virile Sexus for Virilis Sexus*, as 'tis usual to say, *Quod genus, Id genus, Omne genus*; for *Cujus generis, Ejus generis, Omnis generis*: *Quoad, or Quantum ad* being understood. And *Vossius* quotes several Authorities for the use of *Secus* for *Sexus* in the Neuter.

*Specus* is not only Masculine and Feminine, but Neuter also. For the Masculine, there is that of *Seneca*, Ag. Ac. 5. Sc. 4. *Septam nocte tenebrofi specus*. But of this Gender there are many Examples. 'Tis not so often Feminine, yet *Vossius* quotes it in this Gender out of *Sil.* and *Agel.* and some of the Ancients, to which may be added that of *Paulin.* Ad *Auson.* Ep. 1.

———*Tecum mihi condordia*  
*Ciere surdum Delphica Phabum specu,*  
*Vocare Musas numina.*

For the Neuter there are two Examples; *Horrendum Specus*, *Virg.* *Æn.* 7. p. 248. *Invisum calo specus*, *Sil.* l. 13. not the 3d as *Vossius* quotes it, p. 205.

*Volucris* is brought by *Vossius* out of *Cicero*, *De Divin.* l. 2. in the Masculine, but he says, 'tis with respect to *Pullos* aforegoing, and so 'tis plain it is. The place is easie to be found, being several Verses among Prose.

*Uter utris* was Neuter formerly, as appears by *Nonius* out of *Lucilius*, but no Author has follow'd him in it, that I know of.

Grammar, Lat. p. 14.

**C**ompositum à Verbo dans a commune duorum est, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXI.

**T**Here is a kind of Caprice in Authors as to the Gender of Nouns that are common by Signification, namely, that signify things common to Men, and Women. For though some of them change their Gender according to the Sex they are applied to, as *Nova Miles*, *Optima Author*, *Augur Calsa*: Yet others again do not, as, *Proles*, *Pubes*, *Soboles*, and several others. *Vossius* has comprehended in these five Verses following, what he thinks to be the only Commons in Construction of all the Special Rules.

*Conjux, atque parens, infans, patruelis, & hares,*  
*Augur, & antistes. vates, conviva, sacerdos,*  
*Affinis, vindex, judex, dux, miles, & hostis,*  
*Municipique addas adolescens, civis, & auctor,*  
*Custos, nemo, comes, testis, sus, bosque canisque*

This

This Rule cuts off all our Author's Nouns in *a*, except *conviva*, whether compounded of Verbs, or others; as *Pincerna*, which, though applicable to both Sexes, he will have to be only Masculine, because never found in Construction with a Feminine Adjective, though applied to a Woman. But then neither does he, on the other hand, produce any instance, where they have a Masculine Adjective, when they are applied to Women; which there is as much reason to expect, before this Rule be allow'd for certain, as that others should produce them with a Feminine. I can say little positively to this matter, not having had it in my Head when I was making my Collections, only I have observ'd four Nouns of this sort, in which the use of Authors seems to contradict this Doctrine of *Vossius*, namely, *Clients*, *Obfes*, *Pras*, *Princeps*. *Clients* is Feminine in that of *Plautus*, *Mil. Prol.*

*Suam Clientem sollicitandum ad militem*

*Subornat. suam Clientem i. e. Philocomasium.*

*Obfes* is Feminine in *Lucan*, being applied to *Cornelia* the Wife of *Pompey*, whom when he leaves behind at *Lesbos*, in his flight from *Cesar*, he says,

Nullum toto mihi, dixit, in orbe  
Gratius esse solum, non parvo pignore vobis  
Ostendi, tenuit nostros hac Obside Lesbos  
*Adfectus.* L. 8. v. 131.

Where though it may be said for *Vossius*, he means, *Hac femina Obside*, yet being *hac* with respect to Woman, it seems to be a better Argument that *Obfes* is Feminine when applied to a Woman, than any *Vossius* brings to the contrary.

*Pras* is used in the Feminine, in *Plaut. Pers. Ac. 2. Sc. 4. S. Abi in malam rem, P. At tu domum. Nam ibi tibi parata Pras est.* He means, I suppose *Restis*, or *mala res*, which are both mentioned just before; and the meaning is, you will be tied up, that you will not be able to stir, and that will be your Surety, or *Pras* to see you forth coming. Now if *Pras* may be the Feminine with respect to *Restis* or *Mala res*, which are Feminine by use only, why not with respect to *Femina*, which is Feminine by Use, and Signification both? especially when there are no Examples produced where these Words when applied to Women, have Masculine Adjectives, as I have said before.

*Princeps* is Feminine in that of *Pedo Albinovanus ad Livium*

*An melius per te virtutum exempla petemus,*

*Quam si Romana Principis edis vides.* And yet Mr. *Leeds* puts this down as Masculine only.

## Of the Second Special Rule.

Grammar, Lat. p. 17.

Masculina excepta ex acutè crescentibus.

**M**ascula dicuntur monosyllaba nomina quædam.

## ANIMADVERSION XXII.

**H**ere are first several Impertinencies in this Rule, as *Cæ*, *Ser*, *Cres*, *Tros*, *Thrax*, *Phryx*, *Rex*, *Acarnan*, *Garamai*, *Cures*, *Samnis*, as also *Syren*, *Soror*, *Uxor*, and even *Mulier*, as well as *Vir*; which two last denoting the several Species of Man, and Woman, and the other some particulars of each, should have been comprised under the Rule of Proper, by some such sort of Division of Proper Nouns as this. Proper, less Proper. Secondly, the Rule for Words in *o*, is not plainly worded, & in *o* *fig-nantia corpus*. For Children are not apt to consider, *Leo*, *Curculio*, *Scorpio*, *Stellio*, as *Bodies*, but as living Creatures; *Body* in common acceptation, which they follow, signifying another thing; nor yet *Udo*, *Ligo*, *Cudo*. But then supposing them to be Taught to take it in this Sense, how will *Arrhabo*, which is generally Masculine, come in, beside *Duernio*, *Quaternio*, which are no less Masculines than *Senio*, *Ternio*. And as these Masculines will be excluded by the Rule thus given, so *Portio* will go near to be included in the Apprehension of Children. 'Tis true, *Portio* does not primarily signify a *Body*, but because it may be, and frequently is applied to that; this Rule will be apt to lead Children into that mistake. The truth of the matter is, all Nouns ending in *o*, of the second Special Rule, are Masculine, except *Arrhabo*, which is Feminine, as well as Masculine, as shall be shown in the Rule of Doubtfuls: and except all Nouns having *i* before *o*, which are Feminines, save these Masculine: *Duernio*, and *Optio*, (as *Vossius* thinks, when it is taken for the *Accensus* of a Centurion, or other Officer; though I know of no Adjective with it in this Sense,) *Perniones* (by the Diminutive *Pernunculi*, should be Masculine,) *Pumilio*, *Pufio*, (both by Signification Masculine;) *Pugio*, *Quaternio*, *Scipio* a *Stick*, *Senio*, *Ternio*, *Titio*, *Unio*, a Jewel so called; and 'tis like 'tis of the same Gender also for a kind of *Onion*, but I know of no Adjective with it in this Sense. Also the Names of *Animals* in *io* are Masculines, as *Scorpio*, *Stellio*.

In

In the same Rule.

Grammar, Latin, p. 17.

*Poly syllaba in n, ut Acarnan.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXIII.

**A** *Carnan* is a Gentile, and Masculine by Signification, as well as *Tros*, *Tbrax*, &c. and therefore impertinent here.

In the same Rule.

Grammar, Lat. p. 17.

*Mascula in er, or, & os, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXIV.

**O**R, the Termination was formerly Neuter, and there are some remains of it still. For *Ador* is of this special Rule, as well as the third, and is only Neuter, for whatever I could see. *Vossius* makes it Feminine, when it encreases long, and Neuter when short, but his Quotations out of *Priscian* prove nothing of the Gender. The *Annotators* say nothing of it, and *Messieurs de Port Royal* say, *Vossius* makes it Masculine, when it encreases long. This indeed one would think he should have done, according to the Rules of Analogy, where there is no certain proof. But on the contrary, he says twice 'tis Feminine, when it encreases long. He cites three Passages from *Priscian* out of *Gannius*, where it is in the Genitive Case in all three; in the first it encreases short, in the other two long, but there is no Adjective with it. The only Authority I have ever observed for its Gender, is, *Hor. l. 2. Sat. 6.* where he says, the Country-Mouse, *Effet ador loliumque*, where being the Accusative Case, it must be Neuter. Neither is there any such Accusative, as *Adorem* to be found. The more common word is *Adorem*, with *Far* understood, as *Far adorem* at length.

*Calor* and *Decor* are also found in the Neuter, as *Nec calor, nec frigus metuo* *Plaut. Merc. Ac. Sc. 2.* And *Et decor egregia commeminit patria*, *Auf. Cor. Prof. Os* has one Feminine, *Paderos laudatissima in Indis*, *Pl. N. H. l. 31. c. 9.*

As for particular Words, *Adamas* though generally Masculine, is found in the Feminine, as well as other Names of Jewels, with its

its compounds, *Androdamas*, *Argyrodamas*. As *Adamas quadrata*, PI. N. H. l. 37. c. 10. though unobserved by *Vossius*, the *Annotators*, and *Messieurs de Port Royal*.

*Ætas* is quoted by *Nonius* out of *Plaut. Trin. Ac. 4. Sc. 3.* in the Masculine. *Quorum causâ fui hoc ætate exercitus*: And by *Vossius* too: but in my Book, 'tis *hoc ætatis*, which *Farew* confirms by *Gulielmii* and *Doufa*, and is the more likely; or at least that it should be *ætati* for *ætatis*, with an Elision of the *s*.

*Bifons* is of this Special Rule, and Masculine, though not excepted by the Author, *Bifontes villosi*, Sen. Hyp. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

*Continens* is Masculine, *Mart. l. 4.* and *Cic. Ac. 2. l. 2. p. 54.* but it is an Adjective, and seems to respect *Ager*.

*Cruis*, otherwise Feminine, is quoted by *Festus* from *Græc.* in the Masculine, and so *En. Malo Cruce*, An. 11.

*Dens* is Feminine, once in *Apuleius*, and that is all.

*Grex* is Feminine, once in *Lucr. Buceriaque Greges*, l. 2. p. 50.

*Lendes* is always Masculine, as *Diomedes* and *Charisius* say.

*Lux* generally Feminine, is found in the Masculine, *Ter. Adel. Ac. 4. Sc. 3. Cum primo Luce*, *Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 10. Luce claro*, *Cist. Ac. Sc. 1. Cum primo Luce*. *Nonius* quotes *Luce claro*. *Cic. Off. L. 3.* and *Vossius* the same *Cic. Off. L. 2.* but neither of them are to be found.

*Lix* mentioned by *Pliny*, l. 36. c. ult. is not found with an Adjective.

*Nysicorax* has no place under this Special Rule, neither by the Accent or Quantity of the Penultima; for it encreases short, and has an acute in the Antepenultima, and yet Mr. *Leeds* has past it without Remark, which I the rather took Notice of, because in a Letter to one of the Gentlemen who had given a Testimonial to the Specimen, he taxes me for having placed *Aedon* under this Rule, though there be more reason for that, because the Penultima in Greek has an Acute Accent, which answers the Title of this Rule, which is *Masculina acutè* (not breviter) *crefcentia*. And yet after all, he himself adds, *Varix*, *Dropax*, *Myftax*, which all encrease short in the Genitive.

*Phoenix*, which the Grammar makes to be only Masculine, is Feminine several times in *Mela* in the same Sentence, l. 3. in his Description of *Sinus Arabicus*, though the *Annotators* have overlooked it.

*Præster* is Masculine according to *Mascula in er*. *Avidus Præster*, *Luc. l. 9.* It is used also by *Pliny* to signify a violent kind of Storm, *N. H. l. 2. c. 48.* but without an Adjective.

*Pes*, is not only Masculine for a Foot, but also for *pediculus* a Louse, as *Dato cibo tum perpurgant caput ne quos habeant pedes*. *Nempe gallinæ*, *Var. de R. R. l. 3. c. 9.* But *Nonius* quotes it in this Sense in the Feminine out of *Plaut. Aul.*

*Sal* is sometimes found in the Neuter, as well as the Masculine, as *Deinde in seriam substernitur Sal coctum*, *Colu. l. 12. c. 36.* It is disputed among the Grammarians, whether *Qui habet Sale[m] quod in se est*. *Ter. Eun. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.* should not be read, *Qui habet Sale[m] qui in se est*, because the Accusative is not *Sal* but *Salem*. 'Tis odd indeed, and contrary to the general Analogy that *Sal* Neuter should make *Salem* in the Accusative, whereas Neuters have the Accusative the same with the Nominative. I shall only say, that *Colum.* in the place before mentioned uses *Salem* twice in the Accusative, and yet when

when he joyns an Adjective with the Nominative in that very Chapter, he makes it Neuter, which yet will not prove, I confess, that *Salem* is Neuter, or that he thought there was no such Word as *Sul* in the Accufative. This is certain that *Serenus* in after times makes use of it. *Sul niveum fumes.*

*Semis* is not compounded of *As*, as our Author supposes, but by a *Metathesis literarum* comes from *sumus* with an Omission of two Letters, as *Festus* says, and is approved by *Vossius*, and signifies the half of any thing, as appears by *Colum. l. 5. c. 1. Pars dimidia pedes quatuordecim millia & quadringentos, subaudi efficit. Hoc est Semis.* Neither is it Masculine, as by our Authors Rule, but Neuter, not by the Quotations brought by the Annotators, and Messieurs de Port Royal out of *Erasmus*, and the Latin Version of *Exod. 20.* which are no Authority, but from *Cato, R. R. c. 56. Familia cibaria, ubi opus facient per hyemen modios IIII. per aestatem IIII. Semis villico.* Where *Semis* is the Accufative, and therefore Neuter. And this was a good Authority for *Erasmus* to say *Unum Semis*, but his saying so alone is no Authority. From hence also it appears, that *Vossius* was mistaken, who thinks it is never used but in the Nominative.

*Vibex*, or rather *Vibix*, is Feminine, according to the Author's general Rule, but because *Vossius* says, *Vibex inter Virilia referunt, de genere recte.* I shall give two Examples of the contrary; one out of *Perfius, Sat. 4. v. 49. Multa vibice*: the other out of *Serenus*, who in things not to be found elsewhere, I think may well be followed. *Vibices atrox, de Vulneribus ferro factis.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 17.

Neutra excepta ex graviter crescentibus.

**S**unt Neutralia & hæc Monosyllaba nomina, mel, fel, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXV.

**R**hus, though not here mentioned, is Neuter, as *Rhus Syriacum*, *Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 14.* Others read *Rbu* or *Rhun*, but he mentions *Rhus* several times, never *Rhu* or *Rhun*. It is the Name of a Tree also described by *Pliny, l. 33. c. 6.* of which this *Rhus* in the Neuter is the Seed, and also of a Plant, or Shrub, *Pl. N. H. l. 24. c. 11.* but for both these it is Feminine; as *Rhus Syria Masculina fers*, for the Tree; and *Rhus qua Erythos Appellatur* for the Herb.

*Sil* is wanting here too among the Neuters of one Syllable, *Teritur difficilime Sil, Pl. N. H. l. 33. c. 13.* This for the Termination of the Nominative. And for the Gender, he has in the same

same Chapter, *Sile pingere instituere primi Polygnotus & Mycon. Lydium Sardibus emebatur.*

*Halec* is said in the Construing to signifie a Herring, and to be both Feminine and Neuter. There is some dispute about it among the Criticks, which I shall state to the Reader, and give him withal my own Opinion. *Priscian* says, *Halec* is sometimes Feminine, but *Vossius* says, he confounds *Halec* and *Halex*, (or rather *Alec* and *Alex*) the first of which is Neuter, and the latter Feminine, which is the truth of the matter.

— *Ego fecem primus & Alec,  
Primus & invenior piper album cum sale nigro  
Incretum puris circum posuisse catillis.* Hor. l. 2. Sat. 4.

And then, for *Alex*, *Marr.* l. 11. Ep. 28. has,  
*Cui portat gaudens ancilla paropside rubra  
Alecem, sed quam protinus illa vorat.*

But in both these Places it is taken for a certain Pickle for Fish-Sauce, and not for any kind of Fish. And in this Sense only *Pliny* uses it; as first speaking, *de Scombro prisce*, he says, *Vitium huius est Alex, imperfecta nec colata fax.* Likewise in other Places of the same Chapter. And for the Gender, l. 3. c. 10. he says, *Alex deservifecta.* Insomuch, that *Vossius* will not believe, that *Alex* or *Allex* ever signifies any kind of Fish, notwithstanding *Charisius* says, there is *Hoc Allex*, a Fish. However it is very probable by the Diminutive *Allecule*, used twice by *Colum.* that there was some such Nominative for a Fish: For, 'tis plain, he uses the Diminutive of *Fishes*; *Datur Cammarus & rivalis Allecule.* But then by the Diminutive *Allecule* according to *Priscian's* own Rule, it should rather be Feminine, than Neuter. And again, speaking of the several Baits to feed Fish with in Ponds, among other things, he prescribes to give them *Tabentes Allecule*, *Colum.* l. 8. c. 15. l. 8. c. 17. But *Cato* puts it out of Dispute; for speaking of the Provision for Country Servants, he says, *Ubi olea comesta erunt, Alecem & acetum dato,* R.R. c. 58. Where it is not to be suppos'd he means the Pickle, (that being too dainty, and costly for Country-Fellows, and in all likelihood being sharp enough without Vinegar) but this Fish, which, what ever it was, could be of no great Worth or Esteem amongst them, by *Columella's* advising it to be given to feed Ducks and Fishes: Neither is it likely it signified a Herring, because of the Epithet *Rivalis*, for I never heard of River Herrings. *Allex* is also mentioned in *Festus* for the Thumb, but not to be found now in any Author.

Grammar,

Grammar, Lat. p. 17.

Dubia acutè crescentia.

Sunt dubia hæc Python, scrobs, serpens, bubo, rudens, grus, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXVI.

**A** Rhabo is Doubtful : Feminine, *Varr. de L.L. l. 4.* Masculine, *Plaut. Mil. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.*

Calx for the Heel, is Doubtful, as our Author says. The Masculine is not question'd, and for the Feminine there are two Authorities, one of *Virgil, Æn. 11. p. 348. Ferrata Calce.* 'Tis in some Books *Ferrato*, but in the Ancientest Copies, 'tis *Ferrata*, and so *Charisius* and *Nonius* read it. The other in *Sil. l. 13. p. 200.* not the 3. as *Danæsius* quotes it, *Ferrata Calce.* But then in the 7th Book, he has *Ferrato Calce, p. 121.* Thus far therefore the Rule is good ; but then here is no mention, nor in *Mr. Leeds* neither, what Gender it is of in the translated use of it for *Finis*, or *Meta*, in which it is also Doubtful. *Nunc vides Calcem ad quem cum decursum sit. Cic. Tuf. Q. lib. 1. pag. 300.* And *Quoniam sumus ab ipsâ Calce revocati, Id. Repub. 3.* as *Messieurs de Port Royal* say, *Seneca* quotes him. For *Lime* it is Feminine by the general Rule.

Bubo is Feminine only in one place of *Virgil, Æn. 4. p. 137. Sola Bubo.*

Frons the Forehead, is cited by *Agellius* out of *Caro* in the Masculine, and also *Cæcil.* but with all others it is Feminine.

Grus is Masculine only in one place of *Hor. l. 2. Sat. 8.*

*Membra Gruis sparfi sale multo.*

For *Laberius* out of whom *Nonius* cites it in the Masculine, is lost.

Lynx, is no where Masculine, but in one place of *Hor. l. 2. Od. 13.*

*Timidos Lynces.*

'Tis Feminine in *Pliny, N. H. l. 28. c. 9. Lynces Peregrina.* And immediately, *Ungues earum.*

*Quid Lynces Bacchi varia. Virg. Georg. 3. p. 76.*

*Maculose tegmine Lynces. Id. Æn. 1. p. 103.*

*Stupescit carmine Lynces. Id. Ecl. 8.*

*Perdix*, as *Vossius* thinks, is Masculine but in one place of *Varr. de Almir. Perdicas Exotior.* But *Stat.* has also, *Quique refert jungens iterata vocabula Perdix, Sylv. 2.* And no wonder, since it retains the Name of a Man that was turn'd into it. However, it is oftner Feminine. *Danæsius* quotes it in both Genders out of *Pliny, l. 10. c. 33.* but then his Inference is naught, that 'tis common in *Pliny*, if he means for the whole Species : for whoever looks the place, will see

I

that



that *Pliny* speaks of the Sexes distinctly, and it is only the *He* that has the Masculine Adjectives.

*Python*, the *Serpent*, is reckon'd here among the Doubtfuls, without any reason : that which gave occasion for it, in likelihood, was that of *Tibullus*, l. 2. El. 3. *Delos ubi nunc Phæbe tua est, ubi Delphica Python*: But this is a *très d'oubt* in the Poet, or explaining the same thing by two Names, as is affirm'd by *Vossius*, and *Messieurs de Port Royal*, who say that *Delos* was call'd by the Latins, as well as Greeks, *Pytho* and *Python*, which is prov'd by that of *Lucan*, l. 5. v. 134. though they mention it not,

*Seu barbaricâ cum lampade Pytho*

*Arfit.*

Speaking of the Burning of *Delphi* by *Brennus*. So that *Python* here is put for *Delphi*, and *Delphica* abounds. But for the *Serpent* it is always Masculine ; as *Tumidum Pythona*, *Ov. Met.* l. 1. p. 17. *Maxime Python*, *Id. Ibid.* *Victum Pythona*, *Stat. Theb.* 4. y. 222. *Extensæ Pythonæ*, *Luc.* l. 7. v. 140. So *Prop.* l. 3. car. 6.

Grammar, Lat. p. 18.

Communia acutè crescentia.

**S**unt Commune parens, autorque, infans, adolescens, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXVII.

**W**Hat has been said already of Commons under the first Special Rule, must be supposed to hold throughout all the three. As to particular Words in this Rule, there are three deserve Remark.

*Bos* is said in the construing to signifie a *Bull*, *Heifer*, *Ox*, or *Cow*, and so indeed it does, being a general Word to signifie the whole Species ; but then we are to understand it has a distinct Gender in each Signification. When it is put to signifie the whole Species, or Kind of these Creatures, it is most frequently Masculine, unless in the Poets, and such as spoke less carefully and distinctly, as *Boves animalium soli & retro ambulantes pascuntur*, *Pl. N. H.* l. 8. c. 45. *Boves bimī mutant, nempe dentes*, *Pl. N. H.* l. 11. c. 37. And it is but rarely used in this Sence in the Feminine, except in the term, *Luca Boves*, for *Elephants*. Secondly, 'tis applied to the *Cow* in distinction to the *Bull* or *Ox*, and then it is always Feminine, as,

*Bos quoque formosa est.* *Ov. Met.* l. 1. p. 21

Speaking of the *Cow* into which *Io* was turn'd.

*Bos tibi Phæbus ait solis occurreret in arvis*

*Nullum passa jugum.*

And immediately after,

*Incustoditam lente videt ire juvencam.* *Ov. Met.* l. 3. p. 51.

whence 'tis plain the former was a *Cow*. Thirdly, for a *Bull*, by Parity

Parity of Reason, because *Contrariorum contraria est ratio*, it should be Masculine, though I cannot think of an Example. Fourthly, It signifies an Ox, and then it is always Masculine: And here I shall be obliged to be the longer, because that *Vossius* says 'tis common with the *Rustick* Writers in the Feminine: And he must mean in this Sence; for they hardly ever use it in any other without the Adjection of the word *Femina*, as, *Tauris datur plus cibi, feminis Bubus demitur*, Var. R. R. l. 2. c. 1. But before I give my Examples, because it may be of use to Children, I shall give an Account of the Distinction the Romans used in their Names of this sort of Cattle. The first year they were called *Visulus*, the Bull-Calf, and *Visula* the Cow-Calf. In the second they were called *Juvenus* and *Juvenca*, the Steer and Heifer. In the third year, the Males, if Gelt, were called *Boves novelli*, and in the fourth *Vetuli*: And the Cow-Calf in the third and fourth was called *Vacca*; and if she were Barren, *Taura*, if with Calf, *Horda*, or *Forda*. And from hence came the term *Hordicalia*, because upon those days, *Horde Boves immolabantur*, Var. R. R. l. 2. c. 5. With others, the Males after they were Gelt, were called *Juveni* till they were broke, and then *Boves*. This appears from what *Varro* says in the place last quoted, concerning the form of contracting in Buying them. *Eos cum emimus domitos stipulamur sic. Illosce Boves sanos esse noxisque prastari? Cum emimus indomitos sic. Illosce Juvencos sanos recte, de pecore sano esse, noxisque prastari? Spondesne?* Now in this Sence, which is the only one, or almost the only one the *Rustick* Writers ever use the word *Bos* in, it is always Masculine: so that I cannot but admire this great Man should say, *Bos in Feminino crebrum est apud rei rustica scriptores*, Anal. l. 1. c. 15. wherefore I beg the Reader's Patience, if I am the longer in my Examples to disprove it, to prevent mistakes that might possibly arise from so great an Authority.

*Optime cum domito*, subaud. Bove, *Juvenus imbuatur*, Pl. N. H. l. 8. c. 45. *Boves maximam diligentiam curatos habeto*, Cato, R. R. c. 5. *Est frequens in prodigiis priscorum Bovem locutum*, Pl. N. H. l. 8. c. 45. *Araturos Boves quam artissime jungi oportet*, Id. l. 18. c. 19. *Boves Duos*, Cat. R. R. c. 11. *Bos ipsus. Jejuno Bovi*, Id. c. 70, 71. *Boves curati*, Id. c. 103. *Boves perferi*, Var. R. R. l. 1. c. 1. *Boves saginati, opimi*, Id. l. 2. c. 1. *Boves arte junctos habere convenit*, Colum. l. 2. c. 2. *Boves substrictos confricet*, Id. l. 2. c. 3. And again, *Campania plerumque Boves progenerat albos*, Id. l. 6. c. 1. *Quieti Boves*, Id. l. 6. c. 2. and six times after in the same Chapter. *Stabulationi eorum*, i. e. *Bovum*, and *Boves alendi*, Id. l. 6. c. 3. with many others. Nor do I know of one single Example to the contrary, either in these Writers, or elsewhere, where the *Ox* is spoken of distinctly. This therefore is another instance of what I have observed before, namely, that *Vossius*, tired with the labour of Searching the Authors, took up sometimes with the Accounts of others, which has been the reason of his falling into so many mistakes.

*Custos*, when it is taken for a shoot left in Pruning, is only Masculine, of which there should have been some notice taken for fear of mistake; yet not only our Author, but *Vossius* also, and all the Grammarians have overlooked it, among several Observations of no greater moment. *Unus Custos erit submittendus. Custodem validum relinquemus. In submittendo Custode*, Colum. l. 3. c. 24.

*Illex* is used by *Plautus* only, and without an Adjective; 'tis to no purpose therefore to enquire of its Gender.

## Of the Third Special Rule.

Grammar, Lat. p. 19.

**F** *Oeminei generis sit hyperdiffyllabon in do, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXVIII.

**A** *Maion, Gorgon, Pellex, Virgo*, are peculiar to Females, and so needed no particular Rule. Nouns in *do* encreasing in *dimis* are not all of them always Feminine, as,

*Nec leves somnos timor aut Cupido  
Sordidus aufert.* Hor. l. 2. Od. 16.  
*Nullus his auri fuit.*

And *Cacus Cupido.* Sen. Hyp. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.  
*Ambobus velox virtus, geminusque Cupido  
Laudis.* Sil. l. 4. p. 59.

*Sedatum Cupidinem* Plaut. Amph. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. *Contracto Cupidine,* L. 3. ad 16. *Cupidinis pravi.* Id. L. 3. Od. 24. *Cupidine falso,* Id. L. 1. Sat. 1.

*Non astus fallax, non prada, aliisque cupido.* Sil. L. 6. p. 104.

*Grando*, is quoted by *Non.* out of *Var.* in the Masculine, *Albo Grandine.* But this is looked upon as obsolete.

*Bacchar*, put down by our Author as a Feminine, is no otherwise so, than with respect to the general word *Herba*, and so are many others, that are at other times used in the Gender of the Termination, of which he has taken no notice. Neither is there any certain proof of its being used so with respect to *Herba*. There is but one single place in *Pliny* that gives countenance to it, and there the Feminine Adjectives may respect *Radix*, and not *Bacchar*, for ought appears by that Passage, which is this, *Bacchar quoque radice tantum odorata est, a quibusdam nardum rusticum appellatum: unguenta ea ex radice fieri solita apud antiquos Aristophanes prisca comedia poeta testis est. Unde quidem errore falso barbaricam eam appellabant.* N. H. l. 21. c. 6. where by *egm* may be meant *Radicem*, not *Bacchar* the Root being called *Radix Barbarica* in the Shops. But of *Bacchar* in the Neuter there are two plain Proofs both in *Pliny*, one of which follows immediately after. *Eorum quoque error corrigendus qui Bacchar nardum rusticum appellaverunt.* The other c. 19. of the same Book. *Bacchar in medicina usu quidam ex nostris perpersam vocant. Baccharis* indeed signifying the same thing, is Feminine in *Dioscorides*, and so I suppose it is in Latin, though I cannot tell an Example.

In

## In the same Rule.

Grammar, Lat. Pag. 19.

*Gracula in as, vel in is finita, ut lampas, jaspis, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXIX.

**T**HIS is a senseless way of Teaching Children, who know nothing of the Greek Tongue, the Gender of such Nouns, as they meet with in Latin, by their Descent from the Greek; and 'tis as needless too, as senseless. For all Nouns in Latin ending in *as*, or *is*, of this Special Rule, making *adit*, or *idis*, in the obliques, are Feminines, except *Lapis* Masculine, whence soever they come. I shall put down the Exceptions to this Rule of my own, as well as to the Authors, together with his Omissions, Alphabetically.

*Aedon*, if the quantity of the *penultima* be regarded, and not the Accent in Greek, is of this Special Rule, and Feminine, as well as those in *as*, and *is*, as,

*Qua lacrymis nostris questus*

*Reddit Aedon*, Sen. Oct. Chor. 4.

*Ægoceras*, is Neuter, Plin. l. 24. c. ult.

*Artocreas*, is a Greek Word made Latin, and yet is not Feminine but Neuter,

— *Oleum Artocreasque popello*

*Largior*. Perf. Sat. 6.

where *Artocreas* is the Accusative Singular, and not Plural, as has been falsely thought by some, contrary to the form of its Declension in Greek, without Authority.

*Bucreas*, is likewise Greek, and of the Neuter Gender, as, *Nec fano Græco minor autoritas, quod Telin vocant, aliqui Buceras, alii Ægoceras*, Pl. N. H. l. 24. c. 19.

*Chamarops* is of this Special Rule and Feminine, as, *Chamarops ex vino posa*, Pl. N. H. l. 26. c. 7.

*Cenchrus*, the *Serpent*, so called, is Masculine, though coming from Greek, and ending in *is*, as,

*Et semper recto lapsurus limite Cenchrus*, Luc. l. 9. v. 712.

but for the *Bird* so called, it is Feminine, as, *Cenchrus sola ex iis super quaterna edit ova*, Pl. N. H. l. 10. c. 52.

*Ecbemus*, the *Fish*, so call'd is a Greek Noun, and yet Masculine. Pliny, speaking of it, says, *Præterea banc esse vim ejus asservati in sale, ut aurum, quod deciderit in altissimos puteos, admotus extrahat*, N. H. l. 9. c. 25.

*Erysipelas* is of Greek Original, and yet Neuter, as, *Id autem quod Erysipelas vocari dixi*, Cels. l. 5. c. 26.

*Ischamon*,

*Ischamoh*, is of this Special Rule, and Feminine, as, *Ischamonem Thracia invenit, quâ ferunt sanguinem fisti*, Pl. N. H. l. 25. c. 8.

*Lagopus*, of this Special Rule is Feminine, though not excepted, as *Lagopus fistic alvum è vino pota*, Pl. N. H. l. 26. c. 8. This for the Herb; And for the Bird, *Et præcipuo sapore Lagopus. Pedes leporino villo ei nomen hoc dedere. Catero candida, columbarum magnitudine*, Id. l. 10. c. 48.

*Merges* is Feminine also, as, *Atque inter duas Mergites spica distringitur*, Pl. N. H. l. 18. c. 30. though there is a Suspicion that this passage is corrupted, and that it should be, *iterum è disseñâ mergite*. 'Tis Feminine either way as to the Gender, but if the first reading be not good, (which yet is in *Dalechamp's*, and the old *Parmensian* Edition, as *Vossius* says) it does not signify Instruments to take off the Ears of Corn after they were Reap'd, but only a handful of Corn in the Straw.

*Pecus*. 'Tis a great question whether there be any such Word allowable now, as, *Hac Pecus Pecudis*: There is no Authority for it, but a Quotation of *Priscian*, out of *Caesar*, in *Auguralibus, si sincera pecus erat*; and it may be that was taken from the Language of the old *Augurs*. However it has the Obliques, and in them is Feminine. And *Charisius* reckons it among those Nouns, that tho' they be entire in the Plural Number, yet want the Nominative, and Vocative in the Singular.

*Potamogiton*, the Herb, is Feminine in *Pliny*, *Potamogiton adversatur & crocodilis, itaque secum habent eam, qui venantur illos*, N. H. l. 26. c. 8.

*Sandyx* is Masculine, according to *Despauterius*; if he had any Authority for it, I suppose it must be that of *Gratius*,

*Interdum Lybico fucantur Sandyce pinna,*

Which Mr. Walker by mistake quotes out of *Horace*, who has no such thing. This is the only place that is produc'd for the Masculine; *Pliny* uses it in the Feminine: *Pingentes Sandyce subtila* (according to some *subrutila*) *mox ovo inducentes purpurissum fulgorem minii faciunt*, N. H. l. 35. c. 6. And so others, according to the Greek Gender. According to *Propertius* it encreases long in the *Penultima*, and so is of the Second Special Rule, contrary to that before of *Gratius*, as, *Illaque plebeio, vel sit Sandycis amictu*, l. 2. c. 25. ad Cynth.

*Scandix* is also Feminine, *Scandix decocta*, Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 10.

*Smilax* is of this Special Rule, and yet not excepted, though it be always Feminine. This is forgot by *Vossius*, unless he took it only for the *Tew-Tree*. But beside that, it signifies a Shrub like to *Ivy*, as appears by *Dioscorides*, and *Theophrastus*. Of this, *Pliny* says, *Similis est edera è Ciliciâ quidem primum profecta, sed in Græcia frequentior quam Smilacem vocant, densis geniculata caulibus*, N. H. l. 17. c. 35. And no wonder it shou'd be Feminine, since it retains the Name of a Virgin that was turn'd into it. And for the Plant, *Dioscorides* makes it Feminine, *σμιλαξ καταια*, l. 2. c. 176. But I know no Latin Author that has used it with an Adjective.

*Vitex* will not properly come under the Names of Trees, as will appear by *Pliny*, l. 24. c. 9. *Vitex major in arborem salicis modo assurgit; minor ramosa*: where 'tis plain 'tis not a Tree, neither is it ever taken for one, but the Plant, call'd *Agnum castum*. Now in all these Words, they that follow this Rule must needs be mistaken.

Grammar, Lat. p. 20.

Neutra excepta ex graviter crescentibus.

**E**ST neutrale genus signans rem non animatam, (ur dans ; Nomen in a ; ut problema : en, ut omen : ar ; ut jubar : Ut jecur : us ; ut onus : put ; ut occiput. &c.

### ANIMADVERSION XXX.

**E**N here should have been *men*, for all that end so are Neuters without Exception, only *Flamen*, a certain kind of Priest among the Romans, and *Hymen*, in all Senses are Masculine. And these following, though ending in *en* only, not in *men*, are Neuters, *Gluten*, *Inguen*, *Pollen*, *Unguen*, with the old *Sanguen* for *Sanguis*. *Visceribus viscus gigni, sanguenque creari*, Lucr. l. 1. p. 24. So *Agel*. l. 3. c. 7. *Cic. de Fin.* l. 5. p. 262. Hence it is, that *Sanguis* increases in *inis* different from all Nouns in *is*, except *Pollis*, as is now generally said, which also comes from *Pollen*.

*Ar. Jubar* is cited in the Masculine, but 'tis in *Enn.* only :

*Ur. Guttur*, is a Masculine, or at least not Neuter, in *Plaut. Aulul. Ac.* 2. Sc. 4. *Obstravit inferiorem Gutturum*.

*Turtur* is Masculine, according to the Third Special Rule, and I should have taken no notice of it, but for a mistake of *Servius*, who thinks it to be Feminine in that of *Virgil*,

*Nec gemere aeria cessabit Turtur ab ulmo ;*

Which, in so considerable a Critick is a strange mistake ; for *aeria* plainly refers to *ulmo*, not *Turtur*, and is a common Epithet for high things, as *Aeria Alpes*, *Aeriam Culpen*. And *Turtur* is Masculine by that of *Plaut. Most. Ac.* 1. Sc. 1. *Tu tibi istos habebas Turtures*. Thus much of the Terminations put down by our Author ; of the rest Alphabetically.

*Atriplex* is omitted, yet Neuter, as *Atri. lex Sylvestre*, Pl. N. H. l. 20. c. 20. but not only so, as *Vossius* says, and I once thought. For *Palladius* has *Atriplicem* in the Accusative twice, *Apr. Tit.* 3. *Jul. Tit.* 2.

*Ægoceras*, *Artocreas*, *Buceras*, *Erysipelas*, are all Neuters of this Special Rule, and should have been in this Exception, unless they had been excepted from *Gracula* in *as*, where I have consider'd them.

*Laver* is Neuter, and omitted. *Scioppius* and *Alvarez* make no mention of it, but that must be forgetfulness. *Laver crudum*, Plin. N. H. l. 26. c. 8. 'Tis true, he uses it in the Feminine in the same Chapter, p. 541. *Laver condita & costata* ; but that is with respect to *Herba*, which is a common thing with him in the Names of *Herbs* in general.

*Papaver*

*Papaver* is us'd by *Plaut.* out of the Neuter, *Quasi si tu objicias formicis Papaverem*, *Trin. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.*

*Sifer* is Neuter, yet there is found in *Pliny*, *N. H. lib. 10. cap. 5. Tres Siferes.*

*Spinther* is omitted, and yet only Neuter, *Tubeasque novum Spinther reconcinnavit*, *Plaut. Menæch. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.*

*Tuber.* Our Author is short in this word, saying, as he does, *Pro fungo Tuber*, as if it were not Neuter, but in that Signification. And in this *Alvarez*, *Scioppius*, and *Verepaus* are as much to blame, and are corrected for it by *Vossius*. He reckons up four Significations of this Word. *Tuber*, *A Tree*; *Tuber*, *the Fruit of that Tree*; *Tuber*, *A Swelling or Wen*; And *Tuber*, *A Mushroom*. For a *Tree* it is Feminine, according to the Rule for the Names of *Trees*. *Ab Amygdalâ florent Armeniaca*, deinde *Tuberes & Pracoces*, *illa peregrina*, *ha coacta*, *Pl. N. H. l. 16. c. 25.* That it is Masculine for the *Fruit* he proves by that of *Suetonius*, in the Life of *Dominian*. *Cum oblatos Tuberes servari jussisset.* 'Tis true, this Quotation of his alone will not prove that *Tuberes* signifies here the *Fruit of the Tree Tuber*; but if we consider that of *Pliny*, *l. 15. c. 14. Malorum plura sunt genera. De Citreis cum suâ arbore diximus. Medica autem Græci vocant patrio nomine. Æque peregrina sunt Zizipha & Tuberes, quæ & ipsa non pridem venere in Italiam; hæc ex Africâ, illæ ex Syriâ, i. e. quæ, ipsa Mala, and hæc, illa, mala, or, quæ, ipsa, Genera, hæc, illa Genera, referring to the antecedent malorum, or genera aforegoing: I say, if we consider this, 'tis plain *Tuberes* signifies the *Fruit*, and then that of *Suetonius*, *Oblatos Tuberes*, proves it to be Masculine.*

*Tuber*, a *Wen*, *Bunch*, or *Excrescence*, is also Neuter;

*Qui ne Tuberebus propriis offendat amicum*

*Postulat, ignoscat verrucis illius æquum est.* *Hor. l. 1. Sat. 3.*

This for the Signification; and for the Gender, *Propolis alveorum Tubera discutit*, *Pl. N. H. l. 22. c. 24. Tubera, & quacunque molliri opus sit, efficacissime curantur asserino adipe*, *Id. l. 30. c. 13.* For the *Mushroom* there needs no Proof. He that will may see, *Pl. Nat. Hist. l. 19. c. 11. Juv. Sat. 5. v. 116. 119. and Sat. 14. v. 7.* But besides these, there is another Signification forgot by *Vossius*, and that is, when it is put for great *Knots* in *Trees*, or the *Roots* of them, which for the Fineness of the Grain, were of mighty value among the *Romans* for *Tables*, as the *French Walnut*, and *Olive* among us, and slice thin like them too, for facing, as appears by *Pliny's* calling of it, *Scetile Tuber*, which shews it to be Neuter. See *Pl. N. H. l. 13. c. 15. l. 16. c. 16. 43.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 20.

Dubia ex acutè crescentibus.

**S**unt dubii generis cardo, margo, cinis, obex, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXXI.

**H**ere are several Errors in this Rule too, namely some Words put down for Doubtfuls that are not so; some omitted that are so; some made Doubtful upon one Authority, whilst others that have the same, or greater reason, are left out. I shall take them in Alphabetical Order.

*Anas* is only Feminine, unless possibly where the *Male* is spoken of for distinction, and upon that account the Gender is sometimes varied in other Words, as in *Elephantus gravis*. But I do not remember any such place of this Word in particular: This is certain, that when it is put for the whole kind it is Feminine constantly, as, *Nam clausa pascuntur Anates*, Colum. l. 8. c. 14, *Anates solæ, quæque sunt ejusdem generis in sublimis se tollunt*, Pl. N. H. l. 10. c. 38.

*Tota tibi ponatur Anas*, Martial. l. 13. Ep. 25.

*Anatis habetas utroque macra*, Id. l. 3. Ep. 92.

*Pisces Anas novata pennis*, Petron.

*Adeps* is rightly plac'd among the Doubtfuls, though it be oftener Masculine. The reason why I put it down here, is, because one would think by *Vossius*, that it is only Feminine in one place of *Colum.* which he quotes, l. 8. c. 14. For it is Feminine also, l. 4. c. 13. of the same Author, *Suilla Adipi*. And so *Pliny* uses it once, if I am not mistaken; *Cum quo recens Adeps decocta sit*. But the Column of my Quotations is blotted in this place, so that I am not sure it is *Pliny's*. However, *Celsus* uses it in the Feminine several times, *Adipis Suilla*, l. 5. c. 19. l. 5. c. 21. l. 4. c. 24.

*Cardo*. *Vossius* rebukes the Grammarians for placing this Word among the Doubtfuls, upon the Authority of one single Quotation out of *Grac. At.* by *Priscian*, *Grata Cardo*. But it may be they had more of like nature out of such antiquated, and lost Authors; for *Nonius* quotes, *Sonat impulsa regia Cardo*, out of *Gracius*, or *Gramus in Peliad*: as well as *Grata Cardo* out of *Grac.* But then this Author is lost too, and it is against all reason to teach Children such a use of Words, as they are never like to meet with, there being none of the later Writers that have used *Cardo* in the Feminine, only *Boeth: de Consol.* l. 3. *Summa Cardo*.



**Cimex.** I do not put this Word down because it does not agree with the Author's third Special Rule, but because *Vossius* seems to doubt the Gender of it, saying, *Cimex censetur ejusdem esse generis ac culex & pulex, autoritas tamen veterum non occurrit.* I cannot but admire at this, there being so many places where it is found in the Masculine, *Scribis Cimices quemadmodum interfici oporteat his verbis. Cucumerem anguinum condito in aquam, eamque infundito quo voles, nulli accedent.* Var. R. R. l. i. c. 2. *Cimice trito.* Pl. N. H. l. 29. c. 4. l. 30. c. 14. And in the first of these Places, in *Pliny*, it has eleven Masculine Adjectives. There is indeed in the same discourse of them, *Carnes carum*, but that must needs be a fault of the Press, by its being so over numbred with Masculines. And in the Masculine, *Serenus* often uses it, never otherwise. *Ipsos Cimices, Petron.* p. 207.

**Cinis.** *Nomius* says of this, *Femininum apud Casarem, Catullum, & Calvum lecta est, quorum vacillat autoritas;* and then quotes out of *Calvus*,  
Cum jam fulva Cinis fueris.

But *Lucrus* also uses it in the Feminine, l. 4. p. 120.

Cinere ut multa latet obrutus ignis.

which with the Emendation of *Scaliger* in *Cieris*.

At ei Cinis est patria jucunda sepulta.

and of *Catullus*,

Troja virum & virtutum omnium acerba Cinis. Carm. 63.

is enough to make it pass for a Doubtful, notwithstanding *Nomius's* *Quorum vacillat autoritas*, which especially after owning it in *Cesar* too, was a little too magisterial. And thus in after times *Serenus* used it, *Lixiva Cinis*, p. 178. And again, p. 462.

Et Cinis ex calido prodest epota Lyao.

And *Ausonius*,

Cinis ari placidula supera vigeat. Parent. Carm. 26.

*Cortex* is most usually Masculine; however, *Virgil* has,

Musco circumdat amara

Corticis. Ecl. 6.

And *Lucret.* l. 4. p. 96.

Quo quasi membrana vel cortex nominanda est,

which *Vossius* brings to prove his using it in the Feminine; but this is not clear, because of the other Feminine Substantive *Membrana*, which the Feminine Adjectives may refer to. But *Serenus* uses it so without dispute.

Nec non & raphani Cortex decocta medetur, p. 178.

and *Virg.* in *Cidice*, sponte sua cantus rapiebant Cortice amara, and to *Aust. Moret.* Singula rum capitum numerosa Cortice nudat.

**Culex.** 'Tis much to be doubted whether this be Feminine at all; there is but one place produced for the Proof of it, *Plau. Caf. Ac.* 2. Sc. 3. *Cana Culex*, which *Gruterus* has corrected into *Canalicola vix te-neor quin*, &c. and *Vossius* approves of it. This Mr. *Leeds* has omitted.

*Cupido* might have had a place among the Doubtfuls, better than several our Author has put in. See Animadversion upon *Faminei generis sit*, &c.

*Forceps*, or *Forfex*, is never found but in the Feminine. *Priscian* places it among the Doubtfuls; if he were not mistaken, as he is sometimes, that Book is lost.

*Grando.* See Animadversion upon *Faminei generis, sit*, &c.

*Imbrex*

*Imbrex* is a word that seldom occurs: it is Masculine, *Pl. N. H. l. 17. c. 14. Inter duos Imbrices.* Feminine, *Plant. Mtd. Ac. 2. Sc. 6. Meas confregisti Imbrices.* Also *Cat. R. R. c. 20. Imbrices mechas degnis figito.* *Servius* says 'tis better Masculine.

*Margo* is always Masculine, but in one place of *Juvenc. Sat. 1.*

— *Plene jam Margine Libri.*

*Hystrix*, though Feminine in *Pliny, N. H. l. 8. c. 35. Hystrix generat India & Africa spinâ costellâ,* is yet Masculine in *Claud. Ept. 5. Cognitus Hystrix.*

*Natrix.* Here should have been a distinction between *Natrix* the Serpent, and *Natrix* the Herb. For the first, though it be not found with an Adjective, yet there is *Phocæ's* Authority for its being Masculine, from that of *Lucan, Et Natrix violator aqua.* For otherwise he supposes he would have said *Violatrix.* This is no certain Rule, but in an uncertain Case, for want of a better, there may be reason to allow it. But then for the Herb *Natrix*, there is no Authority at all. *Pliny* makes mention of it, *N. H. l. 27. c. 12.* but then he joyns *Herba* with it, so that the Feminine Adjectives may respect that, and *Hæc*, that begins the next Sentence, may refer to *Herba*, or *Radix* preceding.

*Ober* is indeed of both Genders, but best Masculine, as *Vossius* proves.

*Onyx* should have been distinguish'd upon too; for it has distinct Significations, and distinct Genders in those Significations. For the Jewel so called, it is Feminine eight times, *Pl. N. H. l. 37. c. 6.* For *Alabaſter*, or a Vessel made of it, it is Masculine, which *Vossius* proves beyond Exception, and it is yet plainer, if need be, by *Lucan, l. 10. v. 116.*

— *Totâque effusus in anſâ  
Calcabatur Onyx.*

Yet *Mart. l. 7. Ep. 93.* has,

*Unguentum fuerat quod Onyx modo parva gerebas.*

which Reading some Dispute, because of the constant use of it in the Masculine in other Authors; but 'tis so in all the Books, and they are not to be alter'd upon such Conjectures. For the compound *Sardonyx*, see the Letter S hereafter.

*Pulvis* is mostly Masculine. *Vossius* quotes it in the Feminine in four places, two out of *Ennium, Pulvis Vesta,* and *Fulva,* and as many out of *Propertius.*

*Sit mihi præcipue Pulvis Etrusca dolor, l. 1. Carm. ult.*

*Qui nunc jaces arida pulvis, l. 2. Carm. 13.*

Beside which, he has it so once more,

*Quam vereor ne te contempto Cynthia busto.*

*Abstrahat è nostra Pulvere iniquus amor. L. 1. El. 1.*

*Pumex* is but once Feminine; *Catul. Carm. 1.*

*Arida modo Pumice expolitur.*

which in other Books is *Arida*: And so it is likely it was in *Nonius's* his time, who among his several References to this Author, would hardly have omitted it, if it had been *Arida*.

*Ramex.* Where this was found in the Feminine by our Author, I cannot tell. *Plautus* uses it in the Masculine, *Tuâ causâ nemo nostrum est suos rupturus Ramices, Pœn. Ac. 3. Sc. 1. And so Colum. l. 9. c. 1. Deinde per Transversa laterum transmittuntur Ramices, qui exitum ferarum obserent.* Here it signifies *Cross Bars*, from the resemblance of

which, it may be, the *Disease Ramex* took its name. For this *Disease* signified another thing than a Rupture, or at least another beside a Rupture, as appears by *Celsus*, *Ramex etiam si super ipsum Scrotum est, aturendus est tenuibus, & acutis ferramentis*, l. 7. c. 22. which could not be proper in a meer Rupture. Hence it further appears to be Masculine, as well as by another Passage of the same Chapter; but where it is feminine I know not: nor does any Grammarian place it among the Doubtfuls, beside *Despauterius*, who, when he comes in his Notes to prove it, gives no Example, but of the Masculine, saying at last, *De Feminino non succurrit exemplum, credo melius esse Masculinum*.

*Rumex* is Masculine only, as *Vossius* thinks; he quotes *Fecundusque Rumex*. Aut. Moret. He forgot, it seems, it was Feminine in *Pliny*, l. 24. c. 9. *Ceras ex omnium arborum satorumque floribus confingunt, excepta Rumice, & Chenopode*.

*Sardonix*, the compound of *Onyx*, is of both Genders, as our Author says, *Sardonychas veros*, Mart. l. 9. Ep. 60. And for the Feminine, *Pliny* has, *Sardoniche Indica*, l. 37. c. 6. beside other instances that might be given of each.

*Silex* is Feminine in the Poets *Virgil* and *Claudian*, *Silice in Nuda*, Ecl. 1. *Dura Silex*, Æn. 8. *Acuta Silex*, Æn. 8. *Religiosa Silex*, De Rap. Prof. *Anhela Silex*, De Magnet. With others it is Masculine, as, *Silicem Tusculanum*, Pl. N. H. l. 36. c. 18. *Nigri Silices*, c. 22. *Silices attritos*, l. 11. c. 26. Though *Nonius*, and after him *Vossius*, think no body has ever us'd it in the Masculine, but *Lucretius*.

*Tradux*, when it is taken for the Off-set of a Vine, is generally Masculine; *Traduces bini*. *Quaterni*. *Obvij*. *Rigorati*. *Brevisas ipsorum*, i. c. *Traducum*. *Traducem binum*, Pl. N. H. l. 16. c. 24. However, 'tis Feminine in one place in *Columella*, l. 5. c. 6. *Traduces mittenda, eas amputare, alias teneriores transmittere convenit*. But then, l. 4. c. 5. he himself uses it in the Masculine, *Quod quidem non fit in Traduce, qui à materno s. stinetur ubere*.

*Varix* is always Masculine; but in one place of *Seneca*, which the Annotators quote out of *Vossius*, *Dum Varices exsecandas præberet*, Ep. 78. And in one of *Celsus*, which is something disputed by *Vossius*, because in some Books, instead of *Varices*, *quarum nulla alia curatio est*, it is, *Varices, quorum nulla alia curatio est*. However this be, 'tis certain this Author uses it twice in the Masculine, *Varix ortus*, l. 2. c. 8. and *Orti Varices*. l. 7. c. 30.

And after all, the conclusion of this Rule, is, *Quamvis hæc melius vult Masculula diciet usus*, though *Anas* and *Forceps* be never Masculine.

Gramma,

Grammar, Lat. p. 20.

Communia ex graviter crescentibus.

**C**ommunis generis sunt ista vigil, pugil, exil, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XXXII.

**I** Have little to say to this Rule, being of Commons, which I have spoken to in general under Commons of the first Special Rule, only there are three Words that require a Remark.

*Ales* is said to be common by our Author, and so it is: Of the Feminine there is no dispute, and for the Masculine we have the Authority of *Virgil*, *Æn.* 12. *Fulvus Ales*. And if that should be said, as *Donatus* will have it, because it was to represent *Æneas*, who was to drive the Enemy, as that did the other Birds, yet there are other Authorities for the Masculine, where no such reason can be imagin'd; as, *Bona cum bono nubis Alite virgo*, *Catull.* ad *Mall.* *Caystrius Ales*, *Ov.* *Trif.* l. 1. *El.* 5. *Titanius Ales*, *Claud.* *Ep.* *Phœnix.* *Aureus Ales*, *Stat.* *Theb.* l. v. 545. *Gangeticus Ales*, *Auf.* *Epif.* 20. beside several others, as *Phœbeus Ales*, *Falsus Ales*. This I have been the larger upon, because *Vossius* says, *Poeta sic rarissime loquuntur*, which weigh'd so with the *Annotators*, that having given a Rule, That Nouns ending in *es* were Feminine, they have taken no notice of the use of *Ales* in the Masculine, notwithstanding *Pliny* has, *Per imitationem Alitis temporarii, quem cuculum vocant*, l. 18. c. 26. as *Vossius* owns.

*Homo*. I put this down upon account of a mistake that may be caus'd by an Expression of *Mr. Leeds*, in his *Vossius Contractus*, which is this, having repeated that common Rule of Nouns in *um*,

*Um neutrum ponas, hominum si propria tollas;*

He subjoins immediately, *Licet vix agnoscimus vocem Hominem includere utrumque sexum*. From hence I think 'tis natural for the Reader to infer, that he denies *Homo* ever to signify a Woman, which it does in several Places. I have by Advertisement acquainted the Reader, That that Learned Gentlemen disowns this meaning, but because his Book may fall into more hands than his Advertisement, I think my self oblig'd to continue my Instances to the contrary, which are those that follow. *Quoniam illa homo nata fuerat*, *Cic.* ad *Fam.* l. 4. *Ep.* 5. Besides this, *Juvenal* in the Person of a Woman, says,

*—Clames licet, & mare calo  
Confundas, homo sum.* *Sat.* 6.

And

And *Pliny*, N. H. l. 28. c. 4. says, *Sunt qui precipiant dentem suffragi dente hominis sui sexus.* And *Ovid*, Ep. Hyperm. Lynceo,  
*Scilicet ex illo Junonia permanet ira,*  
*Quo bos ex homine est, ex bove facta dea.*

Where by *Homine* is meant *Io*, who was a Woman.

*Quadrupes.* This Word indeed is an Adjective, but it is us'd frequently Substantively, and is in three several Significations, of three several Genders. For a Horse, or other Creature, that is Masculine, it is also Masculine, as,

*Curru succedere sueti,*  
*Quadrupedes*

*Virg. Æn. 3. p. 154. Saucius Quadrupes,* of the Stag wounded, *Æn. 7.* For a Beast in general, it is sometimes Feminine with respect to *Bestia*, as *Nulla Quadrupes*, *Virg. Ecl. 5.* and sometimes Neuter, with respect to *Animal*, as, *Pennatum Quadrupes; Volucre Quadrupes*, *Pl. N. H. l. 11. c. 36.* And this I have the rather taken notice of, because *Servius*, upon one of the Passages afore quoted from *Virgil*, will allow it to have but two Genders.

# OF DECLENSION.

*Grammar, Lat. p. 21.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXXIII.

**T**HIS is the Order the Grammar proceeds in, which is disorderly enough. For the Gender of Nouns depends upon their Declension, there being no reason why words of the same Termination in the Nominative, should be of several Genders, but because they are of several Declensions, or have several ways of encreasing in the same Declension, as *Capillus Capilli, Onus Oneris, Incus Incudis*. The first of which is Masculine, because of the second Declension, the second Neuter, because of the third, and encreasing by *eris*; the third Feminine because of the third Declension, and encreasing by *udis*. And therefore the consideration of Declension should have preceded that of Gender. But to proceed in the Author's Method.

### Of the first Declension.

*Grammar, Lat. p. 21.*

**A**S *Accusativum* in *am* & *an* facit; ut *Aeneas Aeneam,*  
vel *Aeniam* : *vocativum* in *a* : Ut *Aeneas, Aenea.*

## ANIMADVERSION XXXIV.

**B**Y this Rule it would seem, that these Terminations were indifferent, or equally allowable; and that ~~only~~ in the Nominative had this variety of Terminations in the Accusative; whereas in truth this Accusative in *am*, from Nouns in *a*, is scarce

scarce found but in the Poets; and Nominatives in *a*, sometimes make the Accusative in *an*, as well as those in *as*, I mean in the Poets. Thus *Anaxagoram*, *Arcefilam*, *Archytam*, *Diagoram*, *Epaminondam*, *Pausaniam*, &c. are the constant Accusatives of *Anaxagoras*, &c. in Cicero, *Justin*, *Nepos*, and almost all, but the Poets, as appears by the following Instances. *Et veluti amantes Socratem, Democritum Anaxagoram*, Cic. A. Q. L. 1. p. 94. *Sed Zeno cum Arcefilam antequam etate*, Cic. A. Q. L. 1. p. 90. *Platonem ferunt — tum Archytam Timaeumque cognovisse*, Cic. T. Q. L. 1. p. 310. *Quasivitque num etiam Diagoram in navibus vehi crederent*, Cic. N. D. L. 3. p. 152. *Cum relatum legunt, quis musicam docueris Epaminondam*, Nep. Præf. Eundem *Pausaniam Cyprum, at Hellepontum miserunt*, Nep. V. Paus. which being so common a thing, I shall forbear further instances. And *Electran*, *Æginan*, *Maian*, are cited out of *Ovid*, by *Vossius*, from *Electra*, *Maia*, &c. Beside which, there are also found, *Camerinan*, *Cyllan*, *Iphigenian*, *Lernan*, *Ossan*.

*Hinc Camerin in adit Thapsong; & Heloria Tempe*, Ov. Fast. 4. El. 2.

*Me Tenedon Chrysenq; & Cyllan Apollinis urbes*.

*Et Scyron cepisse*, Ov. Met. 13. p. 267.

*Sceptra tenente illo liquidas fecisse per auras*,

*Nescio quam dicunt Iphigenian iter*, Ov. de Pont. 3. El. 2.

*Lernan & Argos* Stat. Theb. 11. p. 338.

*Sic petitur calum, non ut ferat Ossan Olympus*, Ov. Fast. 1. p. 15.

These Nouns in *as* were of old terminated in *a*, and there is still to be found *Pelia* for *Pelias*, Sen. Med. A. 2. S. 2.

Grammar, Lat: p. 21.

**E***S* in accusativo en sumit; ut *Anchises*, *Anchisen*: in vocativo, & ablativo e vel a: Ut *Anchise* vel *Antichisa*.

## ANIMADVERSION XXXV.

**T**His Rule again, is liable to several mistakes. As first it would seem from hence, that all Nouns in *es* of this Declension, constantly made the Accusative in *en*, which yet they do not, notwithstanding *Vossius* says, *Saltem ab es non em, sed en dixero*, witness, *Alcidem*, *Amphytrionidem*, *Priamidem*, *Thyestem*, in the following Authors.

*At nunc Alcidem taurus in astra tulit*, Mart. Spect. Ep. 16. Sen. Her. Oct. Ac 2. and frequently elsewhere.

*Sic neque Peliden Chiro terrebat Achillem*.

*Theſſalico Permixtus equo: nec pinifer Atlas*

*Amphytrionidem puerum*, Aus. Idyl. 3. p. 123.

*Atque hic Priamidem laniatum corpore toto*

*Dripbo*

*Deiphobum vidit.* Virg. *Æn.* 6. p. 220. 'Tis *Priamiden* in my Book, but in some others it is *Priamidem*, and particularly in the Edition of *Basil*, put forth by *Georgium Frabricium*; and so *Ovid* also has it, as set forth by *Heinsius* in the *Amsterdam* Edition.

*Priamidemq; Helenum raptâ cum Pallade captum.* Met. 13. p. 193.

*Hujusne vita cogitatio, aut propositio, aut Thyestem levare poteris, aut Aetam?* Cic. T. Q. L. 3. p. 393.

Secondly, One would think by this Rule, that all Nouns which are found ending in *en* in the Accusative, were of this Declension which is another mistake. For *Athyagen* is found in *Stat.* as,

*Sternit Hyona Chromis, Chromin Antiphuz, Antiphon Hypseus.*

*Hypseus Athyagen.* Theb. 9. p. 253.

but *Athyge* in the Genitive or Dative, is no where found.

*Daren* in the Accusative is observed by *Vossius*, tho the Genitive be *Darethi*, and the Accusative in another place of the same Author *Dareta*, namely *Virg. Æn.* 5. *Ovid* has *Euphraten*.

*Venit ad Euphraten comitata Cupidine parvo.* Fast. 2. p. 33. So *Cicero* has *Ad Euphraten cum maximis Copiis venisse*, ad Fam. L. 15. Ep. 3. and presently after, *Euphratenque jam transire cepisse*, as publish'd by *Grævius*; though in the first of the same Book, there is found *Euphratem*. *Lucan* also makes the Accusative in *en*, and of another word too of like Declension, namely, *Ganges*. For L. 10. p. 272. thus he says,

————— *Ignotos miscuit amnes*

*Perfarum Euphraten, Indorum sanguine Gangeni.* So *Stat.* also

Theb. 1. v. 686.

And yet the common Accusatives are *Euphratem* and *Gangem*, and *Euphrata* or *Ganga*, in the Genitive unheard of. *Hydaspem* is the common Accusative of *Hydaspes*, in all Authors, neither have I ever seen any other, but in *Curtius*, who has *Hydaspem* and *Hydaspin*, in the Accusative, L. 5. p. 141.

*Ceu modo gemmiferum thyrsu populatus Hydaspem.* Stat. Theb. 8. v. 237. So *Claud. Conf. Probin. & Ol.* v. 81.

And yet this word is by no means of the First Declension. For *Petronius* has *Hydaspi* in the Genitive.

*Ille tremor Ponti, savi quoque terror Hydaspis.* p. 287.

*Hydaspi* also in the Dative is found in *Curtius*, *A meridie Acesines Hydaspis confunditur*, L. 9. p. 342. *Niphaten* is found in *Sil.*

*Qui Gangem bibit, & pleno fonte Niphaten.* L. 13. p. 213.

*Ponte* it is in my Book, but I suppose it should be *Fontes*. It is also in *Claud.*

*Armenii Phasin, Parthi liquere Niphaten.* De Tert. Conf. Hon.

Yet there is no other Appearance of its being of the First Declension. Nay, rather the contrary appears; for *Virg.* has

*Addam Urbes Asia domitas, pulsumque Niphatem.* Geor. 3. p. 60.

*Oresten* is found in *Sen. Ag. ac.* 5. sc. 3.

*Recipe hunc Oresten, ac pium furtum occule.* And in *Ov. Tr.* L. 1. El. 8.

*Oreste* I have never seen; *Oresten* I find *Cic. T. Q. L.* 3. p. 380. *Orestem furere dicimus.* Likewise *Ov. Tr.* L. 2. p. 145. *Et egentem mentis Orestem*, and elsewhere. There is *Oresta* indeed in the Vocative, but that is peculiar to its ending in *tes*, as shall be shewn under the Vocative.

*Pyladen* is found in *Ovid. Tr.* L. 1. El. 8.

*Narratur Pyladen ipse probasse Thoas.*

L

*Pylas*



*Pylade* is no where found that I know of, except in *Calpurnius*, who says, *Gen. Pyladis* or *Pylada* upon the Word; I suppose because he had found the Accusative in *en*, which he mistook for a certain Characteristic of the first Declension. 'Tis certain *Cicero* has *Pyladem de Fin. L. 2. p. 161. Aut si esses Orestes, Pyladem refelleres, te indicares?* And *Marshall* has *Pyladi* in the Dative thrice in one Epigram, *L. 10. Ep. 11.*

*Tiridates* has no other Genitive but *Tiridatis*, yet *Tacitus* has *Tiridaten*, *An. 6. twice:*

*Phraaten* is another instance, *Hor. l. 2. Od. 2.*

*Reddium Cyri folio Phraaten.*

and *Tacitus An. 6.* for this last, joyns *Phraatis* in the Genitive along with it. *Phraatis regis filium Romæ poscebant.* Lastly, *Tigranem* is found in *Claud. Lxx. Stil. L. 1.*

— *An quisquam Tigranem, armaque Ponti  
Conferas.*

*Tigranis*, *Sal. Hist. 4. never Tigrana.*

*Vossius* will have it, that these Nouns were formerly of the first Declension, of which this Case is a remainder, which may possibly be true of some, but I cannot think so of all. But I shall not enter into this Dispute, as not being material, because whatever they have been, they are not so now, and we must not use them otherwise than we find them in the Authors, as we have them.

This is a Licence, rather in my Opinion, which the Poets have taken for the conveniency of their Verse, as they have done also with the Termination *as*, to make a Syllable long, when the Verse required it, which would otherwise have been cut off and lost; and other Writers have sometimes imitated them in it, where there was no such necessity. Neither is this a meer matter of Curiosity, but of use also. For if any one shall undertake to alter a Case in a Declension, which the Authors have not alter'd, the Readers can have no security that he means the same word (the use of Authors being the only Standard of this Language) and so will be in danger of mistaking his Mind; which is the reason I have taken all this pains to clear this Matter. And thus much for the Accusative.

I come now to the Vocative and Ablative, which the Author says end either in *e* or *a*.

## Of the Vocative.

AS for the Vocative, 'tis certain there are some Examples of its ending in *a*, but they are rare, and almost Singular.

*Horace* has indeed

*Ne quis humasse velit Ajacem Atropa vetas cur? L. 2. Sat. 3.*

and *Virg. Conjugio Anchisi Veneris dignate superbo, Æn. 3.*

But beside these, I know no other, except from Nouns in *tes*, which in imitation of the Greeks are by some Authors made to end in *a*, of which we have *Thyesta*, *Cic. T. Q. L. 3. Sen. Thyest. ac. 4.* and *Orestes*, *Ov. Tr. 1. El. 4. Sen. Ag. ac. 5. Sc. 3.* though this latter is rather of the third Declension, as shall be shewn hereafter.

But

But the general ending of the Vocative Case in these Nouns, is *e* long; for the Proof of this, we have *Alcide* in the Vocative. *Sen. Her. Eur. ac. 1. chor. ac. 2. Sc. 2. ac. 5. Hyp. ac. 5. Sc. 1.* So *Dux Anchisade Virg. Æn. 6. Troas Anchisade, Id. Ibid. Quid facis Æcide, Ov. Herm. Orest. Arma cape Æcide, Bris. Achil. Dux Pari Priamide. Ov. I. 100. Prot. Mobilis Æsonide, Id. Hyps. Jus. Surge æg. Belide, Ov. Hyper. Lync. Dux Philoetete. Ov. Met. 13.* Now these Vocatives in *a* being so singular, as I have said, 'tis like the generality of Readers have either not seen them, or forgot them, which must expose him that uses them upon the Authority of this Rule, either to censure, or mistake, or both, which is a thing a Learned Man would endeavour to avoid. For though in point of reading, it be necessary to understand the use of all Authors; yet in Writing, a Man would endeavour to govern himself so, as not to write that to the generality, which but few understand, for the Reason above given. And yet these Observations Mr. Leeds and the Annotators have overlook'd.

## Of the Ablative Case.

**H**ERE is the same Error in the Rule as to the Ablative Case, which is said to end in *e*, or *a* indifferently. For though there be some Examples of its ending in *a*, yet they also are rare, and the usual Termination is *e* long, insomuch that *Vossius* takes no notice but of one exception to it in the word *Atrida* in *Ov. ab Atridâ Bris. Achil.* which he supposes to come from *Atrida* in the Nominative, by a change of the Termination *es*, as *Horace* used *Scipiadum*, for *Scipiadem*, which was a common thing with the Romans, in old times, though probably antiquated before these Authors wrote, which is the reason we find no Examples of this change in the Nominative among them, and but few in the Vocative, or Ablative. But beside this Example cited by *Vossius*, *Seneca* has *Atridâ* too in the Ablative, *Et cur Atridâ video inferior tibi, Ag. ac. 2. Sc. 2.* *Anchises* also has the Ablative in *a*, *Satus Anchisâ, Æn. 7. 5. Anchisâ generate, Æn. 6.* But then these are rare, and extraordinary Examples, and not fit to be put into a general Rule, without a caution, for the reason mentioned in the Vocative Case, *e* long being the common ending of the Ablative of this Declension, as appears by *Atrida, Æcide, Achate, Alcide, Laerte, Tantulide, Thyeste* in the following Citations.

*Quantus in Æcide, Atridaeq; fuit, Ov. de Pont. L. 2. El. 4.*

*Ipse uno graditur comitatus Achite, Virg. Æn. 1.*

*ab Alcide, Sen. Her. Oct. Ac. 5. Sc. 2. Her. Fur. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. cum*

*Alcide, Sen. Her. Oct. Ac. 3. Sc. 2. Natus Alcide, Sen. Her. Oct. Ac.*

*3. Sc. 2. Lærtæque satus, Ov. Bris. Achil.*

*Non sum Tantulide, nec forti major Achille, Ov. Am. 2. El. 8. Natus*

*Thyeste, Sen. Ag. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. ipso Thyeste, Sen. Thy. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.*

*and elsewhere.*

But beside all this, the Author is still further to blame, in giving no direction to know what Nouns are of this Declension, and what of the Third: for there being a Multitude of Greek Nouns in *es*, some Common and some Proper used by the Latins, some

in the First Declension, some in the Third, it was requisite to distinguish the one from the other, and so much the rather, because this point is not well clear'd by any Dictionary that I know of. Wherefore to supply this Defect, take the following Rule. The word *Anchises* and all Patronymicks in *des*, as also names of Stones and Jewels in *tes*, with these Proper Names following in *tes* also are of the first Declension. *Acestes, Achates, Agrytes, Antiphates, Bootes, Butes, Luertes, Leucates, Menates, Philoestes, Polytes, Procrustes, Theristes, Thyestes, Zetes*. As for Patronymicks, they are too frequent to need Proof, *Seneca* only, that I know of, using *Æacidis* once in the Genitive, *Troad. Ac. 1.* Of Stones and Jewels in *tes*, I shall give a Proof or two, as *Achata similis*, *Pl. N. H. L. 37. c. 10.* *Balanita genera duo habent*, *Id. Ibid. Ostracita similitudinem testa habent*, *Pl. N. H. L. 36. c. 19.* *Hamatitarum quinque genera*, *Id. L. 36. c. 20.*

The Proper Names are some of them found in *e*, in the Genitive or Dative, which is a certain Proof of the first Declension; others are found in *en* in the Accusative, which though it be no certain Proof of the first Declension, as has been said, yet may pass for a probable one, where there is no proof from the Genitive or Dative to the contrary. Here follow Examples of the several Terminations they have in Authors.

*Comites senioris Acesta*, *Virg. Æn. 5. p. 189.*

*Abnuis Æneas, sed latum amplexus Acesten*, *Vir. Æn. 5. p. 195.*  
so it is in my Book, but some other Copies have *Acestem*.

*Urbem appellabant permissio nomine Acestam*, *Virg. Æn. 5. p. 201.*

*Jam validam Ilionei navem, jam fortis Achata*,

*Vicit hyems*, *Virg. p. 97.*

*Vix dum exorta dies, & jam comisatus Agryta*,

*Tydidēs aderat*, *Stat. Achil. 4. p. 460.*

*Antiphata memores, immanis etq; Cyclopi*, *Ov. Met. 14. p. 296.*

*Et jam pleias habet, fessi jam plaustra Boota*, *Luc. L. 2. p. 55. Juv. Sat. 2. Huic enim Booti.*

*Subter prae cordis fixa videtur*

*Stella micans radiis Arcturus nomine claro*, *Cic. N. D. L. 2. p. 93.*  
in his Translation of *Aratus*, and so *Gronovius* Publishes it. And of this third Declension also, *Claud.* makes it

*Non plaustris, Aristoque regor, contemne Bootem.*

*Navita*, *Bell. Gil. p. 106.* But then *Lucan* again makes the Accusative of the first.

*In Borean is rectus aquis, mediumque Booten*, *L. 10. p. 282.*

*Majior habet Clyton & Busen Pallante creatos*, *Ov. Met. 7. p. 145.*

*Respice Laerten, ut jam sua lumina condas*, *Ov. Pen. Ul.*

*Mox & Leucata Nimboſa cacumina montis,*

*Et formidatus nautis aperitur Apollo*, *Virg. Æn. 3. p. 147.*

*Et canā summum spumā Leucatem ferit*, *Sen. Hip. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.*

And of this Declension *Ausonius* makes it when he Terminates the Ablative in *e* short.

*Et de nimboſo saltum Leucate minatur*, *Idyll. 7. p. 133.*

To these may be added *Massagetes*, though no proper Name, but a denominative from a Countrey only.

*Non se Massageta, Non gens exercita campo*

*Thessala, non ipsi poterunt aquare bimembres*, *Claud. 4. Conf. Hon.*

*Ulnus grae nullum, sanguis fuit ille Meneta*, *Ov. Met. 12. p. 248.*

*Mist*

*Mist in adversum Lycia de plebe Menaten.* Id. Ibid.

*Pudet ire Menattem*

*Tardius.* Stat. Theb. 12. p. 409. and again, *Unumque Menattem*  
*Eligit.* Id. Theb. 12. p. 408.

*Parva Philoëteta subnixâ Petilia muro,* Virg. Æn. 3. p. 150.

*Aspice Philoëtetam, cui concedendum est gementi,* Cic. T. Q. 2. p. 354.

*Sors me, fidumq; Polytem, &c.* Ov. Met. 14. p. 296.

*Volat illa Sagittis*

*Æqua fugâ, mediumq; nihil cunctata Polytem, &c.* Stat. Theb. 9. p. 309.

*Vidit & immisem Cepheias ora Procrusten.* Ov. Met. 14. p. 144.

*Quam te Therpsita similem producat Achilles,* Juv. Sat. 8.

*Indignatur enim privatis, & prope socco*

*Dignis carminibus narrari coena Thyesta.* Hor. de Art. p. 304.

*So Plantus, Scelestiorem canam canavi tuam*

*Quam qua Thyesta anteposita est, & Tereo.* Rud. Ac. 2. Sc. 6.

*Filia si fuerit, sit quod Pelopeia Thyesti,* Ov. in. Ib. p. 271. And in  
this Declension Cicero uses it, making the Accusative in *em*.

*Quid ergo? Hujusne vite propositio, aut cogitatio, aut Thyestem levare po-*  
*geris, aut Æetam?* Cic. T. Q. L. 3. p. 393.

*Harpyia dum Zeten fugit.* Sen. Med. Ac. 4. Sc. 2. I know Editions  
vary in these Matters, and it is not easy, if possible to say, which is  
the right; but for all that, there is uncontested Authority to reprove  
this Rule upon, which says, that all Nouns in *es* of the first Declen-  
sion, make the Accusative in *em*, without exception or caution.

This may seem a needless exactness in these Proper Names, which  
the generality of Writers have little or no occasion for; but he  
that considers they are Persons, the most of them, remarkable  
in the Ancient Story, either Real, or Fabulous, which some, at  
least and young People, especially in Latin Verse, may have oc-  
casion to make use of, will hardly condemn it.

There are beside all these, certain Nouns in *es*, being Denomi-  
natives of Wines mostly from things infus'd in them; which  
have the Accusative in *em*, as of this Declension, and are found  
in the Genitive or Dative in *a*. Of this sort are *Abrotoniten*, *Ab-*  
*synriten*, *Aromatiten*, and in the Dative *Cantharita*, *Catacecaumenita*,  
*Petrita*, and all others of like sort in *es*, as appears by Pliny, N. H.  
L. 14. c. 7, 8. and Colum. L. c. 33. 35. 38. which though Adjectives  
to *Vinum*, all make the Accusative in *em*, not in *es*, as has been said  
under Gender.

Grammar,

Grammar, Lat. p. 21.

**E** Genitivum in *es* mittit, dativum in *e*, accusativum in *em*, vocativum & ablativum in *e*.

## ANIMADVERSION XXXVI.

**T**His Rule also will go near to deceive the Scholar. For there being no notice taken of any Accusatives in *em*, from Nominatives in *e* of this Declension, he must in reason conclude of such Accusatives, when he finds them, that they come from Nominatives in *es* of the Third Declension, which is quite otherwise.

Thus *Circe* has *Circem* Cic. N. D. L. 3. p. 135. *Quamquam Circem quoque coloni nostri Circeienses religiose colunt.* So it is in my Book, but Gronovius and Lambinus make it *Circen*. *Cybelle* has *Cybellem*, Claud. in *Eutr.* l. p. 129.

*Vel si sacra placent, habeas pro Marte Cybellem.*

*Hecate* has *Hecatē*, Cic. N. D. L. 3. p. 134. *Quomodo potes, si Latonam deam putes, Hecatē non putare.* And so Lambinus publishes it, but Gronovius makes it *Hecaten*. *Hesione* has *Hesione*, Ov. *Acont. Cyd.*

*Hesione* Telamon, *Briſeida* cepit *Achilles*.

Thus Heinsius publishes it, *Oenone* has *Oenonem*, Ov. *Met. Par.*

*Diceris Oenonem deseruisse tuam.* So Heinsius again.

*Sinope* has *Sinopem*, Cic. *pro Leg. Man.* *Sinopem atque Amisum esse captus*, p. 39. Here Gronovius has *Sinopen* in the Text, but *Sinopem* in the Scholiast. Lambinus has *Sinopam*, as also in that other place of Cic. in *Ver. L.* 3. Or. 6. *Ad Sinopam, qua in Ponto est, navigaverunt*, p. 271.

Now all these things the Annotators have pass'd over in silence; and that though Vossius had in some part, though not sufficiently, taken notice of them. The Latins often turn *e* into *a* in this Declension, as *Penelopa*, *Circa*, *Helena*. See Vossius.

Of

## Of the Dative and Ablative Plural of the First Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 22.

**H**Æc dativos & ablativos plurales mittunt in abus :  
Dea, mula, equa, liberta ; ambæ, duæ, âbus.

### ANIMADVERSION XXXVII.

**T**HIS Rule is well enough stated by the Grammar, but I take it in here to shew a Fault in the Annotator's Note upon it, who say upon the Place, *Occurrunt etiam, ANIMABUS, DOMINABUS, FAMULABUS, SERVABUS, ASINABUS, SOCIABUS* : *qua ita offeruntur differentia causa, id est, ad sexum discernendum*, as if there were equal Authority for all of them ; whereas *Animabus* is in *Seneca*, according to the best Copies, as *Vossius* says, yet the rest are no where to be found, but in Quotations of the Grammarians out of Antiquated Authors, or in some of the latter Civilians, which should have been caution'd, as all things of like nature : Otherwise *Habus, Illabus, Dextrabus* may come to be reviv'd again out of *Cassius Hemina* and others. But *Eabus*, which *Vossius* thinks to have been us'd by this Author only, is found in *Cato R. R. c. 152*, as *Facio scopas virgeas, eabusque latera dolius intrinsecus perficatio*,

## Of the Accusative of Greeks in os, of this Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 22.

**A**ttica in os, genitivum in o mittunt, accusativum in on, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION XXXIX.

**T**He Accusative of these Nouns may also be in o, at least the Noun *Asbos* makes it so sometimes, as well as in on. *Continens usque ad Asbo montem*, Plin. N. H. L. 18. c. 25.

— Ille flagrant

*Aut Asbo aut Rhodopen, aut alta Ceraunia telo  
Dejicit.* Virg. Georg. 1. p. 37.

So Livy, L. 5. Dec. 5. *Portus ad Toronem ac montem Asbo*. These Nouns also are sometimes declined of the Third Declension, according to the Latin Form. Thus Livy has *Asbo* in the Nominative, *Nec minus quam in altum magnitudine Asbo mons excurrit*. And Cic. de Rep. in Priscian, *Asbonem* in the Accusative, and *Asbone perosso*. Fin. 2. p. 175. It is *Asbône* indeed in my Book, but whoever considers the Sense, will see it must be *Asbone*, wherefore I will transcribe the whole Passage. *Ut si Xerxes cum tantis classibus, tantisque equestribus, pedestribusque copiis Helleponto juncto, Asbone perosso, maria ambulavisset, terramque navigavisset, si, cum tanto impetu in Gracium Venisset, causam ejus quis ex eo quæreretur, tantarum copiarum, tantique belli, mel se auferre ex Hymetto voluisse diceret: certe sine causâ videretur tanta conatus; Sic nos, &c.* Where 'tis plain, that *Helleponto juncto, Asbone perosso*, are put conjunctively, not disjunctively. The like is observable of *Androgeos*, the Accusative of which is *Adrogeona*, in Propert. L. 2. El. 1.

*Restituit patriis Androgeona focis.*

So Priscian quotes *Minonis* out of *Sal. Hist.* 5. So Cicero Declines *Minor*, *Minoem*, *Radamanthum*, *Æacum*, T. Q. L. 1. p. 336. But then this belongs to another Declension in Greek; of which see anon.

One Proper Noun in *eus* also of this Declension is found to have the Accusative in on, namely *Orpheus*, for in *Ov. in. lb.* we read *Orpheon*.

*Diripiantq; tuos insanis unguibus artus  
Strymonia matres Orpheon esse rata.*

Of

## Of the Vocative of Greek Nouns of the Second Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 22.

**Q**Uædam Græca contracta in ūs, vocativum formant in u, ut Panthus, δ Panthu, Oedipus, δ Oedipu.

### ANIMADVERSION XXXIX.

**I**Cannot imagine where this Author pick'd up *Oedipus* in the Vocative; and if there be any such Word, as I think there is not, 'tis of a different nature from *Panthu*, which is contracted from *Panthus*, whereas this word has no Contraction. This Mr. *Leeds* takes notice of, but then he suffers *Oodipus* to pass Authentick, which I believe it is not. There are two ways of Declining this Word in Latin, one with encrease, as *Oedipus*, *Oedipodis*: the other without, as *Oedipus*, *Oedipi*. *Sen.* Declines it the first way, *Oed. Chor.* 3. *Vultus Oedipodem hic decet*, And ac. 5. sc. 1. And the second, *Theb. ac.* 1. sc. 1. *Andias verum Oedipe*. So *Plaut. Poen.* ac. 1. sc. 3. The Nominative is also *Oedipodes*, as *Ambigua soli noscere Oedipoda datur*, *Sen. Oed.* ac. 2. sc. 1.

## Of the Vocative of Latin Nouns of the Second Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 22.

**N**Otabis & Latina quædam tam in ūs quam in e, mittere vocativum singularem, *Agnus*, *Chorus*, *Fluvius*, *Lucus*, *Populus pro natione*, *Vulgus*.

### ANIMADVERSION XL.

**T**HE Vocative in all Declensions, but this, is the same with the Nominative, and good reason, since 'tis proper to call upon things by their Name. But it seems likely, that in the Proper Names of Persons of this Declension this Termination

M



mination in *e*, or *i*, for *ie*, was first found out for familiarity, or endearment sake, as having a softer sound than *us* (as we say commonly to Children, *Jacky*, *Tommy*, *Billy*) and afterwards spread it felt into all Nouns ending in *us*. But *Populus* kept still the Termination *us*; the Authors that were bred in a Common Wealth thinking it possibly a diminution to the Majesty of the People, to be treated in this familiar way. And this was the reason, it may be, why *Phocas* prescribes rather to say, *Felicissime Populus*, than *Popule*. And *Livy*, L. 1. says, in the Person of the Roman Herald, *Audi Jupiter, audi pater patrave populi Albani; audi tu populus Albanus*. And *Luc. Degener* *populus*, L. 2. But then *Cicero* does not observe this Rule to *Octavius*. *Quantum te popule Romane de me fefellit opino*. So *Quintilian*, *Tum te, Popule, judicii tui paniteret*, Dec. 302. The same *Phocas* also prefers *Luctus* in the Vocative before *Luce*, but he cites no Authority for either; and for this last I know none, *Pro* or *Con*. *Virg.* has *Æn.* 9. *Corniger Hesperidum fluvius regnator aquarum*. And *Sidonius*, *Nereidum chorus alme*. And here is all the Authority this Rule stands upon, which as to all but *Populus*, is only of one good Author, namely *Virgil*, and that but once, and in but one of the words neither; but for *Agnus* and *Vulgus* there is no ground. And as there is no Proof that all these Nouns here nam'd, keep *us* in the Vocative, so there are several that are found to do so in good Authors, which young People must read, and are yet here omitted. They are some Substantives, and some Adjectives, as will appear by the following Quotations.

*Quod superest vacuas auris mihi Memmius, & te  
Semotum à curis veram adhibe ad rationem.* *Lucr.* L. 1. p. 2.  
*Adsis latine Bacchus dator.* *Virg. Æn.* 1. p. 14.  
Vos ð

*Patritius sanguis.* *Per. Sat.* 1. v. 61. *Pompilius Sanguis*, *Hor. de Arte*,  
*O Libane, ocellus aureus, da istuc argentum nobis.* *Plaut. Af. a.* 3. Sc. 3.  
*Meum mel, meum cor, meus molliculus caseus*, *Plaut. Pæn. Ac.* 1. Sc. 2,  
and so frequently. *Nate pius*, *Auson. Profess.* 4. p. 66.

*Jane veni, novus anne veni.*  
is the burthen of the Song. *Auson. Idyll.* 12. p. 172,

*Facunde & musice, & acer,  
Mente bonus, ingenio ingens,  
Volucer pede, corpore pulcher,  
Lingua catus, ore canorus,  
Cape munus triste parentum.* *Auson, Par.* 17. p. 57. speaking to a Youth that was dead. Again,  
*Hac pia, sed mæsto trepidantia vota reatu  
Christe apud æternum placabilis asserere patrem  
Salvator, deus, ac dominus meus, gloria, verbum,  
Filius, & verum vero de lumine lumen.* *Auson. Eph. or.* p. 44.

And as these Nouns in *us* are found with *us* in the Vocative, so *Puer*, though not ending in *us*, is often found to have *e* in the Vocative, not only in *Cæcilius*, and *Afranius*, but in *Plautus* too, *Puere jamne istis?* *Most. Ac.* 4. Sc. 2. and frequently elsewhere. But this *Vossius* says is from the old word *Puerus*. And here again the Annotators are silent, and that though *Vossius* had observ'd most of these

these things to their hand. There are also other peculiarities in this Declension, but not being to be found in the Books we have, I shall refer the Reader to *Vossius* for them, if he have so much curiosity, which may be worth his while for the understanding Ancient Inscriptions.

## Of the Declension of Ambo, and Duo.

Grammar, Lat. p. 23.

**I**tem anomala ista Ambo & Duo, quas duas voces poeta etiam in Accusativo Masculinas usurpant.

### ANIMADVERSION XL.

**T**HE Grammar is short in this Rule, and the Annotators have not supply'd it. For not only the Poets, but the best Prose Writers use them so too. *Vossius* quotes *Cicero* for this use of Duo, *Prater nos duo sic loquitur nemo*, Fam. L. 7. Ep. 25. And it is certain he uses Ambo so too. *Quos Ambo i. e. Crassos unice diligo*, Fam. L. 5. Ep. 9. nay, *Plaut. Rud. ac. 4. Sc. 4.* makes *Trachalio* say to two Women, *Ite domum Ambo*. And no wonder they should use them thus, since they are invariable in Greek, from whence they had them.

The *Cassian* Writers used *Dua* for Duo, but their Authority is not good.

## Of the Genitive Plural of the Second Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 22.

**N**otandæ denique sunt syncopationes istæ.

Deûm } pro { Deorum  
Virûm } Virorum

### ANIMADVERSION XLII.

**I**T has been doubted by eminent Grammarians, whether Neuters admit of this Syncope, and others expressly deny it. But Cicero has *Decem millia Talentum*, pro. Rab. p. 619. *Trinum nundinum prædictæ die*, Id. pro Dom. p. 511. and before in the same Oration.

XC. *Medimnum Millia*, Id. in Ver. L. 5. Or. 8. p. 315. And indeed in this sort of summing up things by these Nouns, the contraction is much more usual than the word at length, as *Sextertium vicies*, Id. pro Flac. p. 477. *CCCC millia modium*, Id. in Ver. in the Oration aforesaid, and that whether they be Masculine or Neuter. But in Feminines I find no such contraction, *Librarum* being always at length. Also the Numerals *Millenum Tricenum*, &c. are common. *Millenum Navium*, Plaut. Bac. ac. 4. Sc. 9. In other Neuters it will be best to avoid contraction, because these Nouns having three Cases in *um* in the singular Number, the construction may be such as may make the Reader take it for one of them. Notwithstanding which, *Plautus*, has *unguentum* for *unguentorum*, as *nam omnium unguentum odos præ tuo nautæ est*, Curc. Ac. 1. Sc. 2. and again, *Poen. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.*

## Of the Third Declension. The Dative Case.

### ANIMADVERSION XLIII.

**T**His Case ended formerly in *e*, as,  
*Qua tibi sene serviet*, Catul. Carm. 62.  
*Esuriente leoni ex ore Exculpere prædam*. Non. ex Lucil.  
with others Noted by *Vossius*, which may be needful for the understanding Inscriptions, and Ancient Writers when they fall in the way.

## Of the Accusative in *em*, or *im* only, or *em* and *im* both.

Grammar, Lat. Pag. 23.

**Q**UORUNDAM Accusativi flectuntur tantum in *im*: ut *vim*, *ravim*, *tussim*, *sitim*, *Magударim*, *amussim*, *Charjbdim*.

Sic & quorundam fluviorum accusativi, ut *Tiberim*, *Ara-riim*.

### ANIMADVERSION XLIV.

**T**O these Rules I have several exceptions. First *Magударis* and *Charjbdis*, are Greek Nouns, and in such the Termination *im* or *in* is general, as I shall prove, when I come to his Rule of Greek Nouns, whereas this Rule confines it to these two. Secondly the Accusatives of Proper Names of Rivers in *is*, all end in *im*, whereas this last Rule again mentions only two particularly. Nay not only the names of Rivers, but all proper Names also in *is*, all make *im* or *in*, in the Accusative, except the Names of Men and Women, which also make it often in *im* or *in*, though not always. And that whether they are Greek or pure Latin Names.

*Acim*. Claud. de Rap. Prof. L. 3. *Albim*. Claud. Lau. Stil. *Atthesim*. Claud. Ep. Pal. & Ser. *Bilbilim*, Mart. L. 1. Ep. 50. *Batim*. Claud. Nup. Hon. & Mar. *Cyropolim*. Curt. L. 7. *Mareotim*. Curt. L. 4. *Nemesim*, Tibul. L. 2. El. 3. *Ofrim*, Tibul. L. 1. El. 7. *Persepolim*, Curt. L. 4. *Tygrim*, Luc. L. 8. And the Reader may take my word for it, there is no Example to the contrary, only that for *im* sometimes in the Poets he shall find *in*, in like manner as they change *am* into *an*, and *em* into *en*, for their conveniency in other Declensions.

Thus *Martial* has *Batin* in the Accusative, though it be a meer Latin Noun, *Corduba Batin amat*, L. 9. Ep. 62. upon which Mr. *Leeds* has this Note, *Nec imitandus Martialis, qui à Batīs (nomine pure Latino) flexit Batin* — *Cum dixisse oportuerit (nisi metri ratio repugnasset) Batim*. But first, *Martial* has not only *Batin*, but *Bilbilin* also, though a meer Latin Noun, *Savo Bilbilin optimam metallo*, L. 4. Ep. 55. L. 10. Ep. 10. Secondly *Batin* in the Accusative, is found not only in *Martial*, but in *Sil. It. Nos dedimus Batin nullo potare sub hoste*, L. 13. p. 211. In *Stat. Gen. Luc. L. 2. Batin Mantua provocare noli*; And in *Pliny, Singulis fluvij in Batip utrumpens*, N. H. L. 3. c. 1. There was therefore no

no reason for *Vossius* to call it *Insolens*, nor for Mr. *Leeds* to say, *nee imitandus Murialis*.

Here is also an omission of *Burim* in the Rule, *Virg. Geor. 1.* which is the only Accusative Case I ever met with of this word.

The Annotators add to this Rule, *Centussis*, *Decussis*, and *Pelvis*. 'Tis not their way to produce any Authority, neither can I find any in my Collections for the Accusative, in the two first of these; but *Centusse* in *Perfius*,

*Et centum Gracos curto Centusse licetur*, is a probable Argument that the Accusative ends in *em*, not in *im* only, because from Accusatives in *im* only, are generally form'd Ablatives in *i* only. *Centussi* in the abl. *Ag. L. 15. c. 19.* As for *Pelvim*, though it be found in *Cato*, yet *Celsus* has *Pelvem* several times. *L. 4. c. 24. p. 190.* and twice afterwards, *L. 6. c. 9. p. 308.* So little Reason had *Vossius*, who from *Nonius's* Authorities, has misled the Annotators in this point, as well as *Messieurs de Port Royal*, to reckon *Pelvis* among them that make *im* only in the Accusative, and Mr. *Leeds* after him.

Grammar, Lat. p. 23.

**Q**UADAM Accusativos flectunt in *im* & *em* communiter: *ut, buris, pelvis, clavis, securis, puppis, torquis, turris, restis, febris, navis, bipennis, aqualis, im, vel em.*

## ANIMADVERSION XLV.

**T**HIS Rule is false: for *Bipennis*, *Buris*, *Securis*, and *Torquis*, do not make the Accusative in *em* and *im* both, but some only in *em*, others only in *im*. *Bipennem* is found in *Claud. in Eutr. 1. p. 130. Luc. L. 3. p. 71. Ov. Met. L. 8. p. 177. Virg. Geor. 4. p. 85. Æn. 11. p. 346.* *Bipennim* no where that I know of.

*Buris* has only *Burim*, as has been said in the former *Animadversion*.

*Securis* has no other Accusative, than *Securim*, as *Vossius* and Mr. *Leeds* say. But *Valerius Probus* is of another Opinion, as we find by *Agellius*, *L. 13. c. 19.* where he says that *Virgil* used *Securim*, *Æn. 2.* for the Euphony it made in that place. By this it would seem, that *Securim* were the more common. But this must have been a mistake of *Valerius Probus*, or else the Books are all alter'd since his time. For as we have them now, there is no other Accusative than *Securim* to be found in *Virgil*, and it is not to be supposed they should all be for the fancy'd Euphony of *Valerius Probus*, as,

*Æratam quatiens Tarpeia securim, Æn. 11. p. 346.* and

*Tum validam perque arma viro, perque ossa Securim.*

*Congeminat. Id. Ibid. p. 347.* So

*Vibratque incerta Securim, Claud. de Rap. Prof. 3.*

*Ancipitemque manu tollens utrâque Securim, Ov. Met. 8. p. 167.*

*Quam te Securim potas injecisse petitioni tua? Cic. pro Mur. p. 171.*

*Insurgere Securim reipublica, Id. pro Plan. p. 540.* Now

Now I cannot think that in all these Places *Securim* is made use of for the fancy'd Euphony of *Valerius Probus*, but as in his Judgment the only, or at least the more preferable word.

However, *Vossius*, Mr. *Leeds*, and the Annotators are all in the wrong, in totally excluding *Securem*, which is found even in *Cicero*, in my Book, *Ad ejus securem funestam esse servatos*, in Ver. L. 7. or 10. p. 364. and so *Gronovius* also Publishes it. *Ovid* also has *Secure* in the Ablative, which gives countenance to this reading of *Cicero*, for as much as Accusatives in *im* only generally make the Ablative in *i* only. The place in *Ov.* is *Cyd. Acon.*

*Non ego confisteram sumptâ peltata Secure.*

So *Heinsius* publishes it.

*Torquis* also has *Torquem* without dispute, *Cic. de Fin. L. 2. p. 158.* but I know no instance of *Torquim*; neither does any Grammarian of Name, place it among those that make *em* and *im* both, however the Annotators come to let it pass without remark.

The Annotators add *Sementis* to this Rule, and so far they are in the right, *Pliny* using *Sementem*, N. H. L. 18. c. 4. and *Cato Sementim* R. R. c. 30. and *Columella*, also R. R. L. 2. C. 10. But then they subjoin, *Reperiuntur etiam Cucumim, Pulvim, Cutim, prasepim, strigilim, sentim, gummim, cannabim, avim, cratim, lentim, messim, ovim, ratim, &c.* and here they are to blame in several Respects. First in inserting *Pulvim, Sentim, Avim, Cratim, Messim, Ovim, Ratim*, words to be found only in obsolete Authors, with *Prasepim, Cutim, Strigilim, Lentim*, for which there is good Authority, *Plaut. Curc. Ac. 2. Sc. 1. Quintil. L. 10. c. 2. Non. in Strigilim. Cato. R. R. c. 27.* Secondly, *Cucumim, Gummim, Canabim*, are the only Accusatives, where as by this Note it would seem they were to be found in *em* also: Indeed there is also *Cucumerem*, but that comes either from *Cucumer*, or at least *Cucumis* Crescent. They might better have added *Clavim*, for that is found in *Plautus*, *Most. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.* But above all, the Rule that *Scioppius* gives in this Case, is most extravagant; namely, That all Feminine non Crescents in *is* of this Declension, make the Accusative in *em*, and *im* both. What Countenance this very Learned Man might find from any pieces of Antiquity, that they formerly did so, I know not; but certainly in the Authors as we have them now, there is no Colour for it; and that is the Standard we must observe in Writing, otherwise in using *Aurim, Classim, Natim, Pellim, Pestim, Vallim, Visim, &c.* we shall but puzzle our Readers, and expose our selves.

Grammar,

## Of the Ablative Case of the Third Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 23.

**A**T neutra desinentia in al, ar & c, Ablativum magna ex parte mittunt in i, ut *Veſtigal, Calcar, Mare; Ablativo Veſtigali, Calcari, Mari, &c.*

### ANIMADVERSION XLVI.

**T**HE exceptions to this Rule are not well ſtated. For *Laquear* is found to have *Laqueare* in the Ablative, once in *Virg. Cul.*  
*Si mitor auri*

*Sub Laqueare domus animum non tangit avarum.*

Secondly *Mane* alſo has *Mane* in the Ablative, as well as *Mani* as *ſub obſcuro mane, vel etiam crepuſculo, Colum. L. 7. c. 12.* And ſo *Oppius* or *Hirſius, Bell. Afr. Praeſertim cum milites à mane diei jejuni ſub armis ſteſſent deſatigati.*

So bene mane *Cic.* and others.

Thirdly *Par*, which is ſaid to have *e* or *i* with its Compounds, has never *e* or *i* in the ſame Signification, but *e*, when it is uſed Subſtantively, and *i* when it is a meer Adjective; only the Compound *Impar*, has *Impare* once in *Virg. Eccl. 8. p. 22.* when it is an Adjective.

*Diſpar Diſpare, Claud. de Rapt. Pros. L. 2. p. 261.*

*Hic Hyperionio ſolem de ſemine naſci*

*Fecerat, & pariter lunam, ſed Diſpare formâ.*

and *Compar Compare*, in *Mart.* once *Aſlas cum Compare Mulo*; but then this laſt is put Subſtantively, and ſignifies a Fellow or Equal, the Poet meaning that the Mule was a fit Match, or Fellow for him, *L. 6. Epig. 77.* And thus *Par* in this ſignification, has *Pare*,

*Cum Pare quaq; ſuo cœunt, Ov. Faſt. L. 3. p. 45. and*

*Et docuit jungi cum Pare quemque ſua, Id. Faſt. L. 4. p. 61.*

Otherwiſe *Par* with its Compounds, always make *Pari*, as *Servius* ſays upon the Place aforeſaid out of *Virg. IMPARE autem propter metrum, nam ab hoc Impari dicimus.* And this diſtinction the Annotators have paſſ'd over unobſerv'd.

Fourthly, whereas che Author excepts only particular Names in *e*, ſaying, *Et hac propria, Soracte, Praeneſte, Reate*, it is certain that no proper Name in *e*, is ever found with *i* in the Ablative, any more than thoſe he mentions; and this is alſo overlook'd by

by the Annotators. Lastly, *Mare* has *Mare* also in the Ablative, once in *Ovid*, *Pleno de mare*, *Trist. l. 5. El. 2.* and *Lucr. l. 1. p. 5.*

## Of the Names of Festivals which want the Singular Number.

*Grammar, Latin, p. 24.*

**F**estorum nomina que tantum pluralia sunt, Genitivum interdum in orum mittant, &c.

*Interdum autem in ium, &c.*

*Aliquando verò tam in orum, quàm in ium, &c.*

Dativos vtro & Ablativos in bus: ut *Saturnalibus*, *Bacchanalibus*. Præter Quinquatriis, quod juxta secundam declinationem format prædictos casus.

### ANIMADVERSION XLVII.

**A**gainst this Rule I have two things to object. First against the expression *Præter Quinquatriis*, which should regularly have been *Præter Quinquatria*, because of what follows, *quod juxta secundam declinationem format prædictos casus*. For *Quinquatriis* cannot be said to form the Dative and Ablative Cases, but is it self, if there be any such word, those very Cases, and *Quinquatria* the word that forms them. As we do not say *Amavi* forms the Præterperfect Tense in *avi*, but *Amo*. Secondly, it is disputable, whether there be any such word as *Quinquatria* in the Nominative, and much more *Quinquatriis* in the Dative and Ablative. There are reckon'd up indeed by Grammarians, all signifying this Feast, four words of different Terminations. *Quinquatria* by *Diomedes*. *Quinquatria* by *Priscian*, *Quinquatrus*, and *Quinquatres* by *Charisius* and *Priscian*: but there are but two of them to be found in Authors, namely *Quinquatrus*, and *Quinquatria*, and this last but in one place of *Suet. Dom. c. 4.* and that of some Learned Men have doubted, because *Charisius*, look'd upon to be the best Grammarian, says it is *Quinquatrus pluraliter*, non *Quinquatria*. And *Varro*, a better Author than either, says this Feast was called *Quinquatrus*, by a Production of *Quinq;* by the Adjection *atrus*, in imitation of the *Tusculani*, who added the same to Nouns of Number to signify so many days after, as *Sexatrus*, *Septimatrus*, i. e. *post diem*



*diem septimum Idus, aut Kalendas.* Vossius indeed says, *Nam festum hoc Quinquatria, & Quinquatrus vocabatur: ut ex Varrone, Cicero, Ovidio, Gellio, Festo, & Aliis constat;* but there is no mention of *Quinquatria* in any of these Authors. Indeed *Quinquatriis* is found in some Editions of Cicero, L. 2. Ep. ad Fam. 12. and ad Att. L. 9. Ep. 13. in Gravii's Edition, and in others the 15. but then both these Places appear to have been corrupted, as may appear by the Notes upon both, and particularly those of *Ma-laspina* upon the latter. There is beside these Places, one more in *Suetonius*, where reciting part of *Agustus's* Letter to *Tiberius*, he reports him to have written *Nos mi Tiberi Quinquatriis satis jucunde egimus*, which place has not been considered by any body that I know of, but yet will hardly stand the Arguments that are brought against the word in general, in the places afore mentioned. But however this be, 'tis certain *Quinquatribus* is the more usual and undoubted word. There are two instances of it in *Cicero*, *Quinquatribus frequenti senatu causam tuam egi.* ad Fam. Ep. 25. L. 12. *Venis ad me Matius Quinquatribus.* ad Att. Ep. 11. L. 9. which makes it very probable he used it in the same Declension in the other Places, one in *Hor.* L. 2. Ep. 2. v. 197. *Festis Quinquatribus.* *Juv. Sat.* 10. v. 115. *Totis Quinquatribus*, and *Colum.* L. 11. c. 3. Now what a Rule is this, which prescribes the sole use of a disputable word, and takes no Notice of that which is indisputable? And yet here the *Annotators* are silent too.

## Of the Ablative Singular of the Third Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 24.

**Q**uorum accusativus in *im tantum* desinit, *in ablativis* exit in *i*, ut *Sitim, Tussim; ablativo Siti, Tussi.*

### ANIMADVERSION XLVIII.

**T**His Rule, as it is stated without Exception, is not universally true, for *Cannabis* makes only *Cannabim* in the Accusative, yet has *Cannabe* in the Ablative as well as *Cannabi*.

*Tibi tortâ Canabe fulto*

*Cana fit in transtro.* *Perf. Sat.* 5. v. 146. *Batis* has only *Batim* or *Batin* in the Accusative, and yet *Livy* has *Bate* in the Ablative, as *Superato Bate anni Dec.* 3. L. 8. *Plin.* has *Bati*, N.H. 4. L. 3. c. 1. *Tigris* also has *Tigrim* in the Accusative, and yet *Tigre* as well as *Tigri*, in the Ablative, as *Euphrate & Tigre in cultis amnis.* *Tac. An.* 6. p. 234. This last is overlook'd by *Vossius*, Mr. *Leeds*, and the *Annotators*, and *Messieurs de Port Royal*, and *Bate* also by the *Annotators*.

*Canalis*

*Canalis* also is found to have only *Canalem* in the Accusative, and yet *Canali* only in the Ablative. *Canali uno*, Liv. See in its Gender. *Vectis* has *Vectem* only, and yet *Vecti* in the Ablative. *Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 7.* *Restis* has *Restim* or *Restem*, and yet only *Reste*. *Strigilis* has mostly *Strigilem*, and yet only *Strigili*, in the Books which we have left; tho' *Plin.* in his Book, *Dub. Sermon.* allow'd of *Strigile*, and here also the Annotators are short in the Account of *Restis* and *Vectis*.

*Sinapis* has no other Accusative than *Sinapim*, but the Ablative is *Sinape*, in *Colum. L. 1. c. 59.* *Servare rapa confecta in Sinape.* And so *Apicius* has it frequently. And since this Grammar has taken no notice of the Ablatives of such Nouns as make the Accusative in *em* only, it may be proper here to observe, that *Bipennis*, which makes the Accusative in *em* only, has most commonly the Ablative in *i*, as

Corrupta dura Bipennis  
Limina perumpis. Virg. Æn. 2.

and yet sometime in *e* also, as

Ipsa Bipenne suos cadit violenta lacertos, Tib. L. 2. El. 6.

Grammar, Lat. ibid.

**A**djectiva, quæ nominativum in *is* vel *er*, & *e*, neutrum faciunt, ablativum mittunt in *i* solum: ut *Fortis*, *mollis*, *dulcis*; ablativo *Forti*, *mollis*, *dulci*, &c.

Licet Poetæ metri causa e pro *i* usurpent.

Cætera Adjectiva tam in *e* quam in *i* mittunt: ut *Capax*, *duplex*, &c.

Præter *pauper*, *degener*, *uber*, *sospes*, *hospes*, quæ in *e* tantum faciunt ablativum.

Comparativa etiam bifariam faciunt ablativum: ut *Melior*, *doctior*; ablativo *Meliore*, *doctiore*, vel *i*: similiter & substantiva quedam; ut *Ignis*, *amnis*, *anguis*, *supellex*, *unguis*, *vectis*; ablativo *e* vel *i*.

## ANIMADVERSION XLIX.

**H**ere should have been a caution given about the place of such Adjectives as are found to have *e* in the Ablative, instead of *i*; namely, that they should be plac'd as near the Substantive as may be, to avoid ambiguity, which the Poets constantly do, as

*Species celeste resumptâ. Ov. Met. 15.*

*Ut a celeste sagittâ.*

*Figur, Ov. Par. Hel.*

*Annæ perenne latens Anna perenna vocor, Id. Fast. 3.*

Secondly Adjectives in *i*, when they are put Substantively, have the Ablative in *e* or in *i*, as *Affinis*, *Familiaris*, *Natalis*, *Patruelis*, *Rivalis*, *Sodalis*, *Tyremis*, as *Vossius* proves. Moreover these Adjectives in *i*, when they become Proper Names make the Ablative in *e* only, as *Natalis*, *Martialis*, Men so call'd, in the Ablative *Natâle*, *Martiale*, as the same *Vossius* proves. To the Author's Exceptions of *Pauper*, *degener*, *uber*, &c. I have this to Object, That two of them, namely *degener* and *uber* are found in *i* also in the Ablative, though he allows them *e* only. Thus, *Uberi & pingui solo*, Curt. L. 3. *Uberi cingit solo*, Sen. Her. Fur. Ac. 2. Sc. 1. *Uberi facundiâ*, Auf. Obit. 15. *Uberi solo*, Colum. L. 5. c. 6. and *sub degeneri boſte*, Luc. L. 4. p. 95.

It is yet further to be observ'd of Adjectives that make the Ablative in *e* or *i*, that in what are commonly call'd Ablatives absolute, Participles never end in *e*: and if the Substantive be Neuter, and the Ablative not absolute, whatever the Adjective be, they hardly ever end in *e*, as *Regnante Romulo. Vitrice ferro*, not *Regnanti, Vitrice*: which though as necessary a Note, as any of this kind, is yet overlook'd by the Annotators. Lastly, there are several Substantives which make the Ablative in *e* or *i*, and some in *i* only, beside those that are here mentioned, which here follow in Alphabetical Order, which are most of them prov'd by *Vossius*, and for the rest I shall cite Authorities.

*Æſtate*, commonly *Æſtati*, Lucr. L. 6. p. 190.. *Annæ* commonly, *i* rarely. *Angue* commonly, *i* rarely. *Annali* only, but this may be ſaid to be an Adjective uſed Subſtantively, with *Liber* underſtood. *Ave* commonly, *i* rarely. *Bile* commonly, *i*. Amph. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. Lucr. L. 4. p. 113. *Bidente*, or *i*, but this may be ſaid alſo to be an Adjective. *Canali* only. *Cane* rather, ſcarce *i*. *Capite* commonly, *i* rarely. *Capiti*, Sil. L. 6. p. 96. *Cive* commonly, *i* rarely. *Claffe* commonly, *i* rarely. *Fine* or *i*. *Continenti*, Tac. An. 4. p. 197. *Furſure* commonly, *i* rarely. *Fuſte* commonly, *i* rarely. *Ignæ*, or *i*; but in the Phraſe, *Aqua & Igni interdicerè*, *Igni* is peculiar, and *Ignæ* not allowable. *Imbre* commonly, *Imbri*, Virg. Georg. 1. p. 39. *Æn.* 4. 167. *Labe* commonly, *i* rarely. *Lapide* commonly, *i* rarely. *Luce* or *i*. *Mente* commonly, *i* rarely. *Colum.* L. 10. *Mellâ* commonly, *i* rarely. *Meſſe* commonly, *i* rarely. *Monte* commonly, *i* rarely. *Nave* or *i*. *Occipite* or *i*. *Orbe* commonly, *i* rarely. *Ove* commonly, *i* rarely. *Parie* commonly, *i* rarely. *Pelve* commonly, *i* rarely. *Pelvi*, Tac. as I think; but the Column of Quotations is deſac'd, and I cannot recover it. *Poſte* commonly, *i* rarely. *Rure* or *i*. *Segete* commonly, *i* rarely. *Sorde* more common, *i* rare. *Sorte* commonly, *i* rarely. *Supelleſtile*, or *i*. *Veſte* commonly, *i* rarely. *ungue* commonly, *i* rarely.

The Annotators have reckon'd up almoſt all theſe, but then they neither refer any whither for Proof, nor yet diſtinguiſh between ſuch as are common, and ſuch as are rare and unuſual; by which means, whoever writes by this Rule, runs the hazard of uſing ſuch Terminations, as the greateſt part of his Readers have never met withal, ſo that one is puzzled, and the other condemn'd.

And

And upon this Account, all this Exactness is no more than needful.

## Of the Genitive Plural of the Third Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 25.

**E**X ablative in *i tantum*, vel *e & i*, fit Pluraliter Genitivus in *ium*, ut *Utili utilium*; *puppe vel pi-  
puppium*.

### ANIMADVERSION L.

**B**Eside the Author's Exceptions to this Rule, there are several words that make the Ablative singular in *e* only, and yet have *ium* in the Genitive Plural. As first *Gentiles* in *as* or *is*, which though, when they are meer Adjectives, they make *e* or *i* in the Ablative Singular, yet being put Substantively to denote a Person, have only *e* in the Ablative, as far I have observ'd, and yet *ium* in the Genitive Plural, as, *Arpinatium fremitus est incredibilis*, Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 7. and so *Samnitium*, *Quiritium*, or *Samnitum*, *Quiritum* by a Syncope, as every body knows. And not only these *Gentiles*, but other Nouns in *as* are also found to have *ium* sometimes in the Genitive, though only *e*, in the Ablative, as, *Ætatum*, *Affinitatum*, *Calamitatum*, *Civitatum*, *Optimatum*, *Utilitatum*, as *Vossius* proves. Of these *Affinitati* indeed is found once in the Ablative, as has been said before from *Vossius*, but in no Classic Author. So *Polydum* or *Polydium*. *Fernusum*, or *Fornatum*, as the same *Vossius* proves. There are found also *Compedium* and *Servitutium*, Ac. 3. Sc. 3. *Extispicium* the Substantive in *Accius*. *Meretricium* Plaut. Cas. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. *Hominium* is in some Editions of *Salust.* *Bell. Jug.* and *Joh. Scaliger* approves of it. But these are not to be imitated.

Grammar,

Grammar, Lat. p. 25.

**I**tem præter ista; Supplicum, complicum, strigilum, artificum, vigilum, veterum, memorum, pugilum; inopum. At plus format plurium.

## ANIMADVERSION LI.

**B**eside these named by the Author as excepted, should have been added *Compositum*, *Impotum*, *Congenerum*, *Degenerum*, *Puberum*, *Impuberum*, *Segetum*, *Uberum*; and Compounds of *Corpus* and *Pes*, as *Bicorporum*, *Alipedum*, which has *Alipede* in the Ablative when it is an Adjective, as appears by *Vossius* from *Valerius Flaccus*. So *Hospes* the Adjective has *Hospite* only in the Ablative, and *Hospitum* most usually in the Genitive Plural, yet *Corn. Sev.* has *Hospitum fluviorum*, de *Ætn.*

Grammar, Lat. p. *ibid.*

**S**unt & quæ Syncopen aliquando admittunt; cujusmodi sunt, Sapientum pro sapientium, Serpentum pro Serpentium.

## ANIMADVERSION LII.

**T**HIS Rule is short, in not giving an Account of what Nouns admit of this Syncope, and what not; neither have the Annotators supply'd it. Wherefore to give the Reader some aim in this matter, it is to be observ'd, that words principally subject to this Syncope are Participles, and other Adjectives in *as*, as in the Examples in this Rule. Thus *Virgil* has *Faventum*, *Monentum*, *Rulentum*, &c. and *Stat.* *Sontum* *Theb.* 3. Secondly, all Substantives in *as*, except Gentiles, as, *Civitatum*, *Optimatum*, *Summatum*, &c. which though they make *e* only in the Ablative Singular, as has been said before, yet make *ium* sometimes in the Genitive Plural, and by a Syncope *um* more usually. *Virg.* has also *Agrestium* for *Agrestium*, *Georg.* 1. p. 28. and *Celestium* for *Celestium*, *Æn.* 7. p. 244. But then there are some Nouns that will not admit of this Syncope; and such are first, Substantives of the Neuter Gender in *e*, as

e, as *Mare*, &c. *Navius* indeed has *Regnator Marum*, but in that he was never follow'd by any body. Nouns in *al* or *ar* also reject this Syncope, as *Animal*, *Laqueus*, as having at first ended in *e* after *l* and *r*, which in process of time was retrench'd. Secondly Adjectives of one Termination will not admit of this Syncope, as *Felix*, *Astrox*. Gen. *Felicius*, *Atrocius*, never *Felicum*, *Atrocum*, yet *Locuples* has *Locupletum* and *Locupletum*.

## Of the Genitive Plural of the Third Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 25.

**Q**Uando nominativi singulares duabus consonantibus finiuntur genitivi plurales exeunt in *ium*: ut, *Pars*, *Urbs*, &c.

*Excipe* *Hyemum*, *Principum*, *Participum*, *Municipum*, *Forcipum*, *Inopum*, *Coelibum*, *Clientum*, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION LIII.

**T**HE Rule here is obscure, for words ending in *x*, end in two Consonants *x*, being *cs* in one Letter; and yet words of this ending are not comprehended under this Rule by the Author, or his Rule is false, if they be; all Substantives in *x* having *um* only, except those mentioned in *Animadversion* 45. And the Exception is faulty, concluding as it does, with an &c. whereas there was but one word to have been added, namely *Confors*, Gen. Plur. *Consortum*, to distinguish it from the Nominative *Consortium*. Compounds from *Capio*, as *Particeps*, *Princeps*, and *Forceps*, quasi *Ferriceps*, with all of like derivation, make *um*, not *ium*, to distinguish them from the cognate Nominative, which they all have but *Forceps*, as *Participium*, *Principium*, *Mancipium*, *Municipium*. And for the same reason *Senex* makes *Senum*, to distinguish it from the Nominative *Senium*. Now these *Et cetera*'s, in Rules are very discouraging things, and may well make the Scholar apprehend there are a great many other words to be added, or else no Man would in reason conclude with an &c. The *Annotators* add to these Exceptions these Words, *Excipe* *GRYPUS GRYPHUM*, *LYNX LYNCEUM*, *SPHYNX SPHYNGUM*, *PHRYX PHRYGUM*, & *familia Monosyllaba Græca*. And this indeed the Grammar should have taken Notice of, but it has not, neither here, nor in the Account it gives of Greek Nouns. But then whereas the Notes say, *Et familia Monosyllaba Græca*, they should have said *Et Græca omnia*, for all Greek Nouns make the Genitive in *um*, of what Number of Syllables soever they consist, witness *Arabum*, *Cyclopum*, *Chalybum*, as every body knows.

Grammar,

Gramm. Lat. p. 16d.

**U**bi in nominativis & genitivis singularibus reperitur pares Syllabæ, genitivus pluralis exit in ium.

## ANIMADVERSION LIV.

**T**He Exceptions to this Rule are not sufficient, for *Frater*, *Mater*, *Pater*, have equal Syllables in both Cases, and yet make *um* in the Genitive Plural, as well as *Cæsum*, *Panum*, *Vatum*, *Juvenum*, *Opum*, *Apum*, which are the Author's Exceptions. It may be the Author might mean as much by his &c. at the End of his Exceptions, but I know not who could find out this Meaning. And this is a common Fault, and yet a very great one, in this Grammar, namely, after the reckoning up of some Words, to conclude with an &c. when the Words omitted, are not of the same Special Kind with those mention'd; and alike subject to the Rule: For in such Case there is no Means to find out what is intended by the &c. which can reasonably have no place in a Rule, but when the Words there mention'd, and those omitted, are of one and the same Special Kind, and alike subject to the Rule. As for Example; having given a Rule that Adjectives of the Comparative Degree, as it is commonly call'd, make *um* in the Genitive Plural, it is sufficient to instance in this manner, as *Dolteriorum*, *Meliorum*, &c. because all the rest are of like Kind, Namely Comparatives, and so may be easily understood; but what Likeness is there between *Panum* in the Exceptions, and *Marrum* in the &c. Or *Apum* and *Fratrum*, and so in the rest, unless that they be all Dissyllables, and *Non Crescens*? but then all such Words are not alike subject to this Rule of Exceptions, the most part of them making *ium*, as by the General Rule. Beside *Apis*, which he allows to have only *Apum*, makes *Apium* also *Ov. Met.* 15. p. 323. *Varr. R. R. L.* 3. c. 16. *Colum. L.* 9. c. 11. and elsewhere.

And *Volucris* of which he makes no Mention, has *Volucrum* most commonly, when it is put Substantively, so commonly indeed, as not to need Proof, though it has *Volucrium* too, as *Charisius* allows, and proves by *Cic.* and *Quintil.* beside which *Vossius* quotes an Authority for it out of *Varr. R. R. L.* 1. c. 38 but in my Book it is *Volucrum*. It is further to be observ'd that *ium* in these *Non Crescens* is sometimes contracted by a Syncope, as *Cæsum* for *Cædium*, *Sil. L.* 4. p. 65. *Cladium* for *Cladum*, *Id. L.* 1. p. 12. *Mensum* for *Mensium*, *Ov. Fast. L.* 5. p. 83. And this Syncope is not only to be found in the Poets, but in the Prose Writers also, of which *Vossius* gives several instances in *Mensum*, and *Priscian* one, of *Sedum* for *Sedium*, in *Cicero pro Sextio*.

Grammar,

Grammar, Lat. p. 25.

**A**S format Affium, Mas marium, Vas vadis, vadium,  
Nox noctium, Nix nivium, Os ossium, Faux  
faucium, Mus murium, Caro carnium, Cor cordium : A-  
litium *ab ales assumit u.*

## ANIMADVERSION LV.

**T**HE Author here seems to aim at a Rule for Monosyllables; most of the words in this Rule being such; but then forgetting himself, after his manner, he reckons up *Caro* among them, though it be a Dissyllable, and *non Crescent*, and so contained in his former Rule, which makes it superfluous here. Neither is *Ales* properly reducible to this head; but should have been an Exception to Nouns that make the Ablative in *e*, of more than one Syllable. But beside this Irregularity in the Assortment of the words, there are several Monosyllables omitted, which make the Genitive Plural in *ium*, as well as those he mentions. These are *Bes Bessum*. *Cos Corium*, *Dos Dotium*, *Glis Glirium*, *Lis Litium*, *Os Ossium*, and *Os Utium*, if there be any necessity of using it in this Case, rather than *Orum*, as *Vossius* observes. *Cic.* used *Murum* de Nat. Deor. for *Murium*, as *Charisius* observes; but now it is *Murium* in most Editions, the place is toward the end of the second Book.

And now after all here is an Observation wanting, which School-Boys will hardly make of themselves, namely of Nouns that have no singular Number, or at least no Nominative Case singular, as *Manes*, *Manium*, *Præ*, the old obsolete Noun, *Precum*. In all which the Rule is to consider, which of these Rules they would belong to, if they had a singular Number, or a Nominative Case singular, and to form the Genitive Plural accordingly. So from *Foris* obsolete in the Nominative is made *Forium* in the Genitive Plural, and from the obsolete *Viris*, for which by Syncope, *Vis* afterwards came in to be used, *Virium*. So *Celerum*, *Lucerum*, *Procerum*, from the old *Celer*, *Lacer*, *Procer*.



## Of Greek Nouns of the Third Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 25.

**G**Ræco fonte derivata pleraque, quando juxta linguæ suæ morem variantur, Genitivum mittunt in os, ut Titan, Pan, Daphnis, : dativum vero in i breve : ut Titani, Pani, Daphnidi, Phyllidi : accusativum in a (nisi sint Neutrius generis in a non terminata) ut Pana, Phyllida, Amaryllida, Orphea.

### ANIMADVERSION LVI.

**T**HE Reader is mightily beholden to the Author for this Rule, by which he learns this great Secret, that Greek Nouns, when they are declin'd like Greek Nouns, make the Genitive and Accusative Singular, like Greek Nouns, namely the first in os, and the latter in a. But to complete the obligation, he should have said what Greek Nouns the Latins Declin'd according to the Greek form, and what not : for 'tis certain the Ancients have made a difference between some Greek Nouns and others, in this point. To begin with the Genitive Case first. Nouns that encrease with d in the Genitive Singular, do among the Poets, often follow the Greek form, and make the Genitive in os, as in the fifth of the Greeks, from whence they come : Thus *Daphnidos*, *Phyllidos*, the Author's instances are to be found among the Poets with *Asopidos*, Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 149. *Athamantidos*, Prop. 183. *Arcados*, Stat. Theb. 1. p. 3. *Baridos*, Prop. 1. 3. Car. 10. *Baccheidos*, Stat. Syl. 2. p. 55. *Bufridos*, Stat. Theb. 12. *Briseidos*, Ov. Am. 2. *Chloridos*, Catul. p. 61. *Crebrenidos*, Stat. Syl. 1. p. 21. *Chryseidos*, Ov. Tr. 2. *Hellados*, Ov. Met. l. 2. *Ifidos*, Plin. 277. *Laidos*, Prop. l. 1. Car. 2. *Maoridos*, Luc. L. 3. *Marcotidos*, *Normados*, Sil. L. 2. *Pallados*, Stat. Theb. 5. Ov. Art. 2. *Phafidos*, Ov. Met. 7. Prop. L. 1. *Phocidos*, Stat. Theb. 1. *Sphynchos*, Theb. 2. v. 556. *Stacchados*, Luc. l. 3. p. 74. *Strymonos*, Stat. Theb. 3. *Syrtridos*, Luc. L. 9. *Thuidos*, Prop. l. 2. In Patronymicks, this Greek Termination is still more common, as *Æolidos*, Ov. Can. Mac. *Aganippidos*, Id. Fas. 5. *Athamantidos*, Lean. Her. *Erymanthidos*, Ov. Tr. 1. *Euritidos*, Ov. Dejan. Herc. *Jafidos*, Prop. l. El. 1. *Inachidos*, Prop. l. 1. Prop.

Prop. 193. *Latoidos*, Ov. *Cyd.* *Acon.* *Memphisidos*, Ov. *Art.* *Am.* 3. *Nysseidos*, Stat. *Theb.* 7. *Phorcydos*, Prop. 1. 3. El. 21. *Phorcydonidos*, Ov. Met. 1. *Phorcynidos*, Sil. 1. 2. & ante. Stat. *Theb.* 3. Stat. Syl. 1. *Tantalidos*, Prop. 1. 1. El. 30. Prop. 1. 2. El. 6. *Theamantidos*, Ov. Met. 1. 11. p. 240. *Tritonidos*, Virg. *Æn.* 2. *Telmeffidos*, Luc. 1. 8. So *Æneidos*, and *Thebaidos* names of Fables or Poems, rather *os* than *is*. But except it be in these latter, and Patronymicks, the Termination *is* is the more usual even among the Poets, and the Prose Writers hardly ever decline them otherwise than in *is*. Besides these, there are other Greek Nouns which make the Genitive Singular in *os*, namely such as end in *os*, pure, i. e. with a Vowel before *os* in the Genitive Greek, as *Harefis*, *Harefios*, so *Metamorphosis*, *Poëfis*, *Itys* *Ityos*, Ov. Met. 130, &c. And because the Greeks decline these Words sometimes in *os*, as well as *is*, the Latins have imitated them in that too, as *Harefis*, *Harefios*, or *Herefios*, sometimes they Decline them after the Latin form, without any encrease, as *Harefis*, Gen. *Harefis*, and so of the rest. These are all the Greek Nouns that we find declin'd by the Latins according to the Greek form, with the Genitive in *os*, except *Panos*, the Author's instance to distinguish it from *Panis*, Bread, As for *Titanos*, which the Author instances in, I have never seen it. However this be, *Ægonos*, *Abantos*, *Acherontos*, *Alcimedontos*, *Androgeonos*, *Antenoros*, *Astyanaktos*, *Arabos*, *Athamantos*, *Atlantos*, *Castoros*, *Chaonos*, *Cecropos*, *Creontos*, *Cyclopos*, *Damonos*, *Didonos*, *Dolonos*, *Erycos*, *Heliconos*, *Ixionos*, *Japygos*, *Ibidos*, *Lycaonos*, *Lacedamonos*, *Macedonos*, *Meropos*, *Mentoros*, *Mimantos*, *Minoos*, *Nestoros*, *Orionos*, *Pelopos*, *Phalaridos*, *Srygos*, *Tboantos*, are, I am confident, never to be met with in good Authors.

## Of the Accusative singular of Greek Nouns of this Declension.

THIS Rule is no less obscure upon the Accusative too, for want of some necessary Observations. As first it is to be observ'd, that this Accusative in *a*, is in a manner peculiar to the Poets, yet not so peculiar neither; but that they sometimes make use of that in *em*, and the Prose Writers sometimes that in *a*, as *Adonidem*, Claud. Nup. Hon. & Mar. Od. 1. *Æthiopem*, Id. Bell. Gild. *Chlamydem*, Virg. *Æn.* 49. neither has this word any other Accusative in any Author. *Hælorem*, Sen. Troad. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. *Jasonem*, Hor. Epod. 3. and others. On the other hand the Prose Writers sometimes use the Accusative in *a*, contrary to what *Messieurs de Port Royal* determine, as *Chalcidona*, in

in *Sal. Hist.* 4. *Heſſora*, *Cic. T. Q. l. 1.* *Memnona*, *Curt. l. 4* *Marathon*, *Nep. Vit. Milt. Olympiada*, *Just. l. 7.* so *Corn. Nepos. Polydamanta*, *Curt. l. 5.* *Salamina*, *Nep. Vit. Themis. Zopyrona*, *Just. l. 37. p. 200.* Secondly, there are many of these words found with the Accusative in *a*, which yet are not found to have the Genitive in *os*, as those above mention'd in the Genitive Case, whereas by the Authors Rule, they that have *a* in the Accusative, seem to have *os* also in the Genitive. Thirdly, Greek Proper Names in *u*, that are Masculines, seldom or never make the Accusative in *a*, but in *im*, or in *um* mostly, sometimes in *em*, though *H. Stephens* in his Book *De Abusu Lingua Græcæ*, says, he has never seen *Paridem*: but this was his oversight, for *Virgil* has it, *Æn. 5. p. 191.* and *Juv. Sat. 6. p. 87.* So *Eupolidem*, *Perf. Sat. 1. v. 124.* There are also some Greek Nouns of this Declension that have a double, some a treble Accusative, of which the Author gives the following Rule.

## Of those that have a Double Genitive.

*Grammar, Lat. p. 26.*

**S**unt quæ duplicem genitivum faciunt; alterum in *os* non purum, alterum in *os* purum. Atque hac pro genitivorum ratione duplicem accusativum quoque formant; alterum in *n*, alterum in *a*: Ut *Paris* genitivo *Paridos* & *Parios*, accusativo *Parida* & *Parin*: *Themis* genitivo *Themidos*, & *Themios*, accusativo *Themida* & *Themim*.

## ANIMADVERSION LVII.

**T**His Rule is very obscure. For it is not certain whether the Author intends it of such Greek Nouns as have both *os* pure and impure in Greek, or Latin. If he means it of such Nouns as have both these Terminations in Greek only, the Rule is insufficient. For not only those that encrease in *os* pure in that Language, but they also that encrease in *os* impure, have many of them the Accusative in *im*, or *um* in Latin. If he means his Rule of such Greek Nouns as make *os* pure in Latin, then it is notoriously false, and one of his instances, namely *Parios*, is, I believe, never found in Latin, whatever *Themios* be. But because the Young Scholar may have occasion to use some of these words, especially in Latin Verse, before he has either Greek or Latin enough

ough, to judge of them by this Rule, I shall subjoyn a Catalogue of the most usual, and the use of them in this respect, with such others also, which he may be apt to take, as belonging to this Rule. But first I must distinguish between Proper Names of Men and Gods, Women and Goddesses, and of Cities and Countries, and Common Names; for all these are not equally capable of this diversity of Formation in the Accusative, though by this Rule, for want of this distinction, one would think they were. The Proper Names of Men and Gods therefore are more especially subject to this double variation. The Proper Names of Women and Goddesses, are some of them subject to it. Common Names as *Jaspis*, *Pyxis*, *Tyrannis*, &c. are not at all subject to it; so *Jaspis*, *Pyxis*, *Tyrannis*, &c. are unheard of, though the use of them, for want of distinction, be countenanc'd by this Rule. Lastly, those that have this double variation are not only found to end in *in*, in the Accusative, but in *im* also, which is another omission in this Rule.

*A List of Proper Names of Men and Gods from the Greek in is, which though encreasing in the other Obliques, make in or im in the Accusative, without encrease.*

**A** *Donis* appears to encrease in the Obliques, by *Adonidem*, the Accusative in *Claudian*, Nup. Hon. & Mar. Od. 1. *Venus reversum spernit Adonidem*, and yet has *Adonim* also in the Accusative, Prop. L. 2. El. 33.

*Testis qui niveum quondam percussit Adonim.* *Auson*, Idyl. 6.

But then *Pliny* declines it without encrease, *Hortor regum Adonis*, & *Alcinoi*, N. H. L. 19. c. 4.

*Alexis* has *Alexidis* in the Genitive, Nam *Alexidis manum amabam*, Cic. ad At. L. 7. Ep. 2. and *Alexim* in the Accusative, *In tuis quoque epistolis Alexim videor agnoscere*, Id. ad At. L. 16. Ep. 15. And so *Virg.*

*Anubis* has *Anubidis* in the Genitive, *Anubidis ora verendi*, Ov. Am. 1. 2. El. 13. and yet *Anubim* in the Accusative, as,

*Ansa Jovi nostro latrantem opponere Anubim*, Prop. l. 3. Car. 10.

*Eryxis*

**Bryaxis** has **Bryaxidis** in the Genitive, as *sunt in Gnido & alia signa marmorea illustrium artificum*, *Liber Pater Bryaxidis & alter Scopas*, Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 5. and yet **Bryaxis** in the Accusative, as *Scopas habuit amulos, eadem aetate Bryaxin, & Timotheum, & Liochaerem*, Id. Ibid.

**Bufris** has **Bufridis** in the Genitive, as,  
*Aut illaudati nescis Bufridis aras*, Virg. Georg. 3. and yet **Bufris** in the Accusative.

*Ergo ego fadantem peregrino templa cruore*

*Bufris domui*, Ov. Met. L. 9. 5. 184.

**Daphnis** has **Daphnidis** in the Genitive

*Cum Daphnidis Arcum*

*Fregisti*, Virg. Ecl. 3. and yet **Daphnin** in the Accusative.

*Non ego Daphnin*

*Judice te metuum*, Virg. Ecl. 2. and elsewhere.

**Maris** has **Maridis** in the Genitive, as *Ubi fuit Maridis lacus*, Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 12. and yet *Virgil* makes the Accusative of the same word, though not signifying the same thing, to end in *im*, as *Lupi Marim videre priores*, Ecl. 9.

**Nabis** has **Nabidi** in the Dative, *Ut meis ab tergo tutis, securius bellum, Nabidi inferam*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 1. and **Nabin** in the Accusative, *Decreto de exercitu parando adversus Nabin facto*, Id. Ibid. And the same Author has also **Nabidem** in the Accusative, *Qui pollicendo se adversus Nabidem bellum gesturum*, &c. Dec. 4. l. 2. *Nabydem tyrannum duobus continuis praeliis subegit*, Just. l. 31. p. 260.

**Ofiris** has **Ofirim** in the Accusative, but then this Noun is declin'd by the Latins without encrease, as *Abydus Memnonis regia, & Ofiris templo inclytum*, Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 9.

*Exclamare libet, populus quod clamat Ofiri*

*Invento*, Juv. Sat. 8. v. 29.

**Paris** has **Paridis** in the Genitive, as,

*Dardana qui Paridis direxisti spicula dextra*, Virg. Æn. 6. and elsewhere in him, and others, and in the Accusative, *Parin, Parim, Paridem*.

*Accusoque Parin; pradamq; Helenamq; reposco*, Ov. Met. l. 13. p. 208.  
*Et face pregnant*

*Cisseis regina Parin creat*, Virg. Æn. 10.

*Absolvit Phrygium vestra rapina Parim*, Mart. l. 12. Ep.

**Paridem** is supposed by Henry Stephens not to be found in any Author, at least he says he has never seen it: but *Vossius* asserts it by unquestionable Authority, namely that of *Virgil*, *Juvenal*, and *Suetonius*.

*Solus qui Paridem suctus contendere contra*, Virg. Æn. 5.

*Utq; magis stupeas, ludos, Paridemque reliquit*, Juv. Sat. 6.

*Et sunt qui tradunt Paridem histriionem occisum ab eo* Suet. Vit. Claud. c. 54. To which may be added that of *Tacitus*, *Histriionem Paridem*, An. 13. p. 308. And that the Latins form the Accusatives of these sort of Nouns in *dem*, as well as in and *im*, is demonstrable further by *Eupolidem*, alludg'd by *Vossius* out of *Perfius*, and the instances above produc'd by me of *Adonidem* and *Nabydem* or *Nabidem*. But for the Accusative in *da*, and *Parida* the Author's instance in particular, I have never seen any such thing

thing in the Proper Names of Males, tho' in those of Females nothing be more common.

*Phalaris* has *Phalaridis* in the Genitive, as *Ut virtute pradi in Phalaridis tauro beati sint*, Cic. Fin. l. 5. p. 288. So Sen. Ep. 66. Val. Max. l. 9. c. 2. and yet *Phalarim* in the Accusative, as, *Si Phalarim crudelem tyrannum*, &c. Cic. Off. 3. p. 189. So he again, Fin. l. 4. p. 241. and others. But then this Noun is also declin'd by *Seneca* without encrease, *Sicut in Phalari, quem aiunt*, &c. Sen. de Clem. l. 2. c. 4.

*Rhescuporis* is found to have *Rhescuporidi* in the Dative, as *Augustus partem Thracum Rhescuporidi fratri ejus, partem filio Coryi permisit*, Tac. An. 2. p. 99. and *Rhescuporim* in the Accusative, as *Igitur Rhescuporim quoque Thracia regem astu aggreditur*, Id. Ibid.

*Serapis* has *Serapidi* in the Dative, as *Serapidi, atque Ifidi antiquitus sacratum*, Tac. Hist. 4. p. 671. Suet. Vit. Vesp. c. 7. *Serapim* in the Accusative, as *Cur non in eodem genere Serapim, Isthmque numeremus*, Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 135. *Serapim*, Mart. l. 9. Ep. 30. Catul. Carm. 10.

But then *Pliny* has *Serapis* in the Genitive, as *Non abfimilis illi narratur in Thebis delubro Serapis*. N. H. l. 36. c. 7. So Val. Max. l. 1. c. 3.

*Thyrsis* has *Thyrside* in the Ablative, as,

*Et certamen erat, Corydon cum Thyrside, magnum*, Virg. Ecl. 7.

*Thyrsim* in the Accusative, as

*Hac memini, & victum frustra contendere Thyrsim*, Id. Ibid.

*Zeuxis* has *Zeuxide* in the Ablative, as *Quarum altera est de Blandenio Zeuxide*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. L. 1. Ep. 2. and *Zeuxin* in the Accusative, as *Sed ut ad Zeuxin revertar*. Id. Ibid.

## Of the Accusative Singular of Proper Names of Women and Goddesses in *is* taken from the Greek.

THE Proper Names of Women and Goddesses in *is*, taken from the Greek, and encreasing in the Obliques, most commonly make the Accusative singular in *dem* or *da*, and yet some few there are which make it also in *in* or *im*.

*Iris* makes *Irim* in the Accusative, *Irim de calo misit*, Virg. Æn. 4.

*Ifis* has *Ifidis* in the Genitive, as *Ifidis oppidum*. Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 10.

*Ifidi* in the Dative *Juxta oppidum Copton insula est sacra Ifidi*,  
Ifidis,

*Isidis*, Id. Ibid. l. 10. c. 33. and yet *Ism* in the Accusative, as *Nos in templa tuam Romana recepimus Ism*. So Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 261. This word and *Serapis* is declined without encrease, by Cicero, Varro and Cincius, as Charisius says, and Vossius and Mr. Leeds from him. As for *Serapis*, it appears to have been so declin'd by Cicero, and Val. Max. by the Account of it above given; but of *Isis* there is no such remark. But the inference that Mr. Leeds makes from hence, will not hold, which is, That such other Greek Nouns in *is*, may be declin'd so too. His words are *Parasyllabice etiam Serapis, & Isis Varro, Tullius, & Cincius inflecterunt* (Sofipatro teste) & dixit Plautus Epid. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. *Tum ille prognatus Theti pro Thetide, quod forsasse non in animo habuit clarissimus Vossius, cum vitio dedit lepidissimo Erasmo, quod de climati Egyptia, pro climatide scripserit*. Upon which I observe, first that there is no such word as *Climatis*, as Mr. Leeds calls it; but *Clematis*, mentioned by Pliny. N. H. L. 24. c. 10. and c. 15. in which last place he particularly takes Notice of this *Clematis Egyptia*, which Vossius taxes Erasmus for declining without encrease. Secondly, Vossius was so far from not having this in his head at this time, that in his Addenda to this Chapter he says, *Serapis & Isis more Græco Serapidis & Isidis. Sed Varro, Tullius & Cincius* (Sofipatro teste) *etiam dixerunt hujus Serapis, hujus Isis, &c.* as in Mr. Leeds. Vossius therefore, in his Censure of Erasmus, was aware of *Serapis* and *Isis* in the Genitive, but against doing the like in other words where there was no such Authority of the Ancients.

*Semiramis* has *Semiramide* in the Ablative, as *Oppidis quondam Claris à Semiramide constitis*. Plin. N. H. L. 6. c. 28. Just. L. 1. p. 3. Paterc. L. 1. p. 6. and yet *Semiramim* in the Accusative, as *Facile hoc illi femina fore responderis, quasi alludens, in Assyriâ quoque regnasse Semiramim*, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 22.

## Of Proper Names of Countries, Towns or Cities, or Common Names ending in *is* in the Greek, and encreasing in the Obliques.

THE Accusative singular in Proper Names of Countries, Towns, or Cities, or in Common Names ending in *is* from the Greek, and increasing in the Obliques, most commonly ends in *dem*, or *da*, very rarely, and but in some words in *in* or *im*. I shall give such instances as I have observ'd of these

these last Terminations, and leave the Reader to conclude, that all others of this sort make *dem* or *da* in the Accusative.

*Aulis* has *Aulim* in the Accusative.

— *Ad iniquam classibus Aulim*, Luc. l. 5. 120.

But *Livy* makes the Accusative to end in *dem*, *Antiochus admoſo ad Aulidem exercitu*, &c. Dec. 4. l. 5. *Statius* has *Aulida*.

*Quis tibi Phabéas acies, veteremque revolvat*

*Phocida? quis Panopem? quis Aulida? quis Cypariffon? Theb. 7. p. 254.*

*Elis* has *Elin* in the Accusative, as *Aſia nobiliſſima circa Lampſacum, & Alopaconeſum*; *Gracia vero circa Elin*. Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 3. *A Sycione Blin uſque Solin. c. 6.* But then *Seneca* has *Elida*, *Elida clarum*. Troad. Ac. 3. Chor. 2. *Juſtin* has *Elidem*. *Tacitus* in *exilium Elidem Proſellus eſt*. l. 5. p. 57.

*Ibis* has *Ibin* in the Accusative, as *Ac vero nefando quidem auditum eſt, Crocodilum, aut Ibin, aut ſetem violatum ab Aegypto*, Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 33. So Plin. N. H. l. 10. c. 12. Hardly ever *Ibidem*, or *Ibida*. *Ovid* indeed has this laſt, but then it is the Proper Name of a Perſon, *Ilius ambages imitatus in Ibida*. Ov. in *Ibin*. So it is in ſome Books, but *Heinſius* reads it *Ibide*. But then it is to be obſerv'd, that *Ibis* the name of the Bird has two manner of declining, one with encreaſe, the other without. For as *Ibidis* is found in *Ov*.

*Piſce Venus laſuit, Cyllenius Ibidis alis*, Met. 5. p. 102. Plin. N. H. l. 30. c. 7. *Ibidas in Mela, Quas Ibidas appellant*, l. 3. c. 18. ſo *Cicero* has *Ibes*. *Ibes Aegyptia*, N. D. l. 2. p. 100. Plin. N. H. l. 10. c. 28. *Ibium Cineres*, Id. L. 30. c. 15.

*Iris* has *Irim* in the Accusative, as *Præter Irim*, Plin. N. H. l. 13. c. 2. and alſo *Iridem*. *Invenerit & Iridem in mari rubro*, Solin. c. 46. But then this word has alſo a two fold declining. For as *Pliny* and *Columella* have *Iridis* in the Genitive, *Cum Iridis pari pondere*, Plin. N. H. l. 23. c. 2. *Tam vero Iridis Græca, nec minus anifi Aegypti pari pondere*, Col. l. 12. c. 51. So *Pliny* has alſo *Iris* in the Genitive, and *Iri* in the Ablative, as *Diligentiores admiſcent — Iris radicem*, N. H. l. c. 20. *Cum Iri arida, & ſalis exiguo*, Id. Ibid. l. 22. c. 10.

*Maotis* has in the Accusative *Maotin*, *Maotim*, *Maotidem*, *Maotida*. In *Euxinum & Maotin devexa*, Plin. N. H. l. 6. c. 5, 6. *Claud.* in *Ruf.* l. 1. *Inter Pontum & Maotim*, Plin. N. H. l. 6. c. 6. *Ad Maotidem pervenit*. Solin. 3. 36. In *Maotida & Tanaim obverſi*, Met. l. 1. p. 35. But this alſo is found declin'd without encreaſe, as well as with, as *Ab ora autem Ponti ad os Maotis*, Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 9. And the ſame Author has *os Maotidis*, according to the more uſual way of Declining, l. 2. c. 108.

*Phaſis* has *Phaſin*, and *Phaſidem* in the Accusative, as *Speſtabat diverſa locis, Phaſin; Lycumq; Virg. Georg. 4. ſub finem.* and *Curt.* l. 7. *quàm circa Phaſidem apparent*, Solin. c. 31.

*Syrſis* has *Syrſim* in the Accusative, as *Contingens Syrſim Minorem*, Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 4.

*At quacunq; vagam Syrſim compleſſitur ora*, Luc. l. 9. p. 248. But then this word is for the moſt part declin'd without encreaſe, as *Erenice in Syrſis extimo cornu eſt*, Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 5.

*Inter duas Syrtes*, Id. N. H. l. 5. c. 4. In *brevia & Syrſis*, Virg. Æn.



*Æn.* 1. though not always, for *Lucan* has *Coleret qui Syrtidos arva*, *L.* 9. p. 250.

*Themis* has *Themidis* and *Themis* in the Genitive, as *Robert Stephens* says in his *Tthesaurus*. He quotes no Authority for it, but there is that of *Hyginus*, *Fab.* 183. It has *Themis* in the Accusative, as *Eutidicamq; Themis quæ tunc oracula tenebat*. But *Themida*, the Author's instance, is unknown.

*Thetis* has *Thetidis* in the Genitive, as

*Jupiter æquorea Thetidis connubia fugis*, *Ov. Met.* 11. p. 167. and yet *Thetin* in the Accusative.

*Sic pro te timuisse Thetin*. *Stat. Ac.* 4. p. 462. but this Noun is also declin'd without encrease. *Plaut. Epid. Ac.* 1. *Sc.* 1. *Ille prognatus Theti*.

*Tybris* or *Tibris* (for it is written both ways) has *Tybridis*, or *Tibridis* in the Genitive, as

*Nec tecum Ausonium (quicumq; est) querere Tybrim*, *Virg. Æn.* 5.

*Si quando Tybrim, vicinaq; Tybridis arva*, &c. *Virg. Æn.* 3.

But here is to be observ'd, that though *Tybris* which is but a contraction of *Tiberis* be declin'd with encrease, yet *Tiberis* it self never increaseth.

*Tygris* or *Tigris* has *Tygrin* or *Tigrim* in the Accusative, though it increaseth in the other Obliques, and that whether it be put for the Proper Name of the River, or the common name of the Beast so call'd. And first for the Proper Name. It is true most Authors decline the Name of the River without encrease, as *Euphrate & Tigre inculcis amnibus*, *Tac. An.* 6. 234. *Transmissosq; amne Tigri*, *Id.* *An.* 12. p. 275. and the same way *Pliny* always declines it, as will appear, *N. H.* 1. 56 c. 26. l. 6. c. 9, 15, 27. But then *Solinus* has *De Tigride quoq; hoc loco dicere par est*, speaking of the River, c. 50. and presently after, *Cujus pisces nunquam se alvo Tigridis immiscent*, *Quantum distant a Tigride Gades*, *Claud. de 4to. Cons. Hon. Paneg.* in *Eutr.* 1. 2. but the Accusative is never other than *Tigrin* or *Tigrim*. *Aut Ararim Parthus libet, aut Germania Tigrim*, *Vir. Ecl.* 1.

*Libertas ultra Tigrim, Rhenumq; recessit*. *Luc.* 1. 7. p. 88.

*Nec nisi per Tigrim*, &c. *Id.* *Ibid.* For the Beast, nothing is more common than for it to encrease in the singular Number, and except it be in the Accusative, I think it always does so

*Quas forte gerebat*

*Tigridis exuvias*, *Stat. Theb.* 9. p. 353. ———

————— *Tum me de Tigride natam*

*Tum ferrum, & scopulos gestare in corde fatebor*. *Ov. Met.* 7. p. 95.

*Contentum geminâ Tigride Bacchus erat*. *Mart.* 1. 8. Ep. 26.

And yet the Accusative is *Tigrim* or *Tigrin* only, as

*Immunem veluti pecora inter inertia Tigrim*, &c. *Virg. Æn.* 9. 298.

*Tigrin Hyrcani & Indi ferunt, animal velocitatis tremenda*, &c. *Plin. N. H.* 1. 9. c. 18.

*Tum genitus Talao victori Tigrin inanem*

*Ire jubet*, *Stat. Theb.* 7. p. 227. where *Placidus Læstantius* says upon the Place, *Et notandum quod metri necessitate Tigrin Accusativum gracum posuit pro Tigram*, but this *Tigram* of *Læstantius* is unknown to all the Authors. In the Plural Number it is generally declin'd without encrease, as

————— *Hyrcani*

— *Hyrcanæq; admorunt ubera Tigres*, Virg. *Æn.* 4. p.  
*Et uda mero lambunt resinacula Tigres*, Stat. *Theb.* 4. p. 152.  
*Daphnis & Armenias curru subungere Tigres*, Virg. *Ecl.* 5. to *Georg.* 1.  
*Quis scit an hac sevas insula Tigres habet?* Ov. *Ariad.* *Thef.*  
 And this is so general, that Robert Stephens in his *Thesaurus* takes Notice of it as a singularity in the Author of *Philomela* among the Works of Ovid, that he has *Tigrides* in the Plural. But it is not so singular, but that it is to be found elsewhere. *Quippe cum Tigrides & Elephantum tantum requirantur*, Solin. c. 16. p. 354. *Aversæ coeunt nec hi tantum, sed & Lynces, & Cameli, & Elephantum, & Rhinoceroses, & Tigrides*, Id. c. 4. p. 272.

## Of the Accusative of Nouns in ys taken from the Greek.

**G**reek Proper Nouns in *ys* commonly make the Accusative in *yn*, as *Aut Capyn, aut celsis in puppibus arma Cayci*, Virg. *Æn.* 1. *Occidi Cotyn jubet.* Tac. *An.* 2. p. 100.

*Ismarium pellex Attica plorat Iryn*, Mart. l. 10. Ep. 51.  
*Libyn domuit, aurea poma tulit*, Mart. l. 9. Ep. 104. Neither is there any Exception, saving that *ym* in some Books may be found instead of *yn*, as

*Increpet absumptum nec sua mater Irym*, Prop. l. 3. Car. 9.  
 Common Greek Nouns also in *ys*, make the Accusative in *yn*, or *ym*, as

*Chelys*, Acc. *Chelyn*, or *Chelym*.  
*Hic Chelyn, hic flavam maculoso Nebrida tergo, &c.* Stat. *Syl.* 1. Car. 1.

*Cunctantemq; intende Chelyn*, Id. *Syl.* 1. Carm. 5.  
*Odistiq; Chelym*. Id. *Syl.* 2. Carm. 1. *Syl.* 4. Carm. 6. Claud. *Rap. Prof.* l. 2. Præf.

But *Chlamys* has *Chlamydem* only, never *Chlamyn*.  
 — *Torto Chlamydem diffibulat auro.* Stat. *Theb.* 6, p. 221.

*Vitabis Chlamydem*, Hor. l. 1. Ep. 77.  
*Et Phrygiam Aschanio Chlamylum, &c.* Virg. *Æn.* 3. p. 152.  
 So *Æn.* 4. 164. *Æn.* 9. p. 294.

*Vossius* has comprized under one Rule, all that I have said upon this Head, namely that *Barytones* in *is* and *ys*, declin'd impurely have in, *yn*, *a*, or *im*; *Oxytones*, *i* or *em* only: but then this requires more Greek to understand it, than many Readers, and especially School-boys have, and therefore I have chosen to shew at length the use of the Particulars, which the School-boy may have occasion for before he has so much Greek.

All other Nouns taken from the Greek, whether Proper or Common, make *a* or *em* in the Accusative, though Commons make mostly

mostly *em*, as *Chlamydem*, *Periscelidem*, *Tyrannidem*, and yet so as not to exclude *a* from all, as *Amagellida*, Plin. N. H. l. 25. c. 13. *Astylida*, Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 8. *Bumada*, Id. Ibid. l. 20. c. 4. *Cyperida*, Id. Ibid. l. 21. c. 11. *Entromida*, Mart. l. 4. Ep. 19. *Lampada*, Pers. Sat. 6. *Pelorida*, Mart. l. 10. Ep. 37. *Neurada*, Plin. N. H. l. 25. c. 10. *Vossius* and *Messieurs de Port Royal* say, That the Termination *a* in all Greek Nouns, is for the Poets only, but beside, the instances above cited out of *Pliny*, which sufficiently disprove their observation; he that will but look into *Justin*, *Nepos*, *Mela* will find a Multitude of like Accusatives in *a*. And even *Cicero* has *Non igitur Hectora traxisti, sed corpus quod fuerat Hectoris*, T. Q. l. 1. p. 319.

## Of Greek Proper Nouns from the Fourth Declension of the Contracts.

Grammar, Lat. p. 27.

**F**Oeminina in o genitivum in ūs, accusativum in o mittunt,

### ANIMADVERSION LVIII.

**F**irst here is no Rule given for Masculines in *os* from the Greek *ως*, in which there is something peculiar, which should have been remark'd. Secondly Feminines in *o*, are some of them found to have also another manner of declining beside that here mentioned.

*Minos* is a Masculine of the same Declension with *Dido Sappho*; and as *Robert Stephens* says in his *Thesaurus*, makes *Minus* in the Genitive. So indeed it may do by the Rule of Analogy, but I don't remember where it is so declin'd. *Propertius* has *Minois* in the Genitive.

*Uxorem quondam magni Minois (ut aiunt)*

*Corrupt torvi candida forma bovis*, l. 2. El. 32.

*Cicero* has *Minoem* in the Accusative, and *Ovid Minba*, and *Minoe* in the Ablative, according to the same form, as *Minoem*, *Radamanthum*, *Æacum*, T. Q. l. 1. 336.

*Et Minpa queri*, &c. Qv. Met. l. 9. *Cum Minoe Mco*. Id. Ibid.

*Sallst.*

Sallust, as quoted by Priscian, makes the Genitive *Minonis*, *Quò Minonis iram atq; opes fugeret*, Hist. 5. Beside these Feminines in *o* are found some of them sometimes declin'd after the Latin form even in the Authors which we have left. And it is strange how this observation came to slip *Vossius*, who brings no other Proof for it, but from Priscian out of *Accius*, *Ennius*, *Pacuvius*, *Livius*, and something of *Plautus* which is not now extant, and a fancy'd necessity, which he expresses thus, *Nam est in genitivo Didus, & in Accusativo Dido, ut Didun dicatur: tamen cur non illic Didonis, hic Didonem dicere liceat, cum in laudi casu Didoni, in Ablativo Didone cogatur uti. Ut si velim dicere Herodotus è Κλαίῳ, non possum aliter quàm in Clione. Quomodo & Ennius dixit. Penos Dione oriundos.* But I see no necessity of rendering è Κλαίῳ by in Clione, since *Julius Hyginus* has lead the way to in Clio, in the following Passages, *Jupiter Epaphum, quem ex Io procreaverat, Ægypto oppida committere, ibiq; regnare jussit*, Fab. 149. And again, *Epaphus ex Io Inachi filiâ. c. 155.* There is then no necessity, and therefore that Plea will not do. *Quintilian* has a Passage upon this Subject worth the reciting. l. 1. c. 5. *Nunc recentiores instituerunt Gracis nominibus Gracas declinationes potius dare, quod tamen non semper fieri potest. Mihi autem placet Latinam rationem sequi quousque patitur decor. Neque enim jam Calypsonem dixerim, ut Junonem, quam secutus antiquos, C. Cæsar utitur hac ratione declinandi.* By this *Quintilian* excludes the Feminines in *o* from the Latin Declension; for it must be a strange nicety indeed, if he means only *Calipso*, and and much more, if he means only this Case of *Calipso*. But what ever might be the Practice in *Quintilian's* Time, we have certainly good reason for the use of these Nouns in the Latin form, not from the fancy'd necessity of *Vossius*, but the use of good Authors, which, where it can be had, we must always follow. *Hyginus*, as he has *Uxorem suam Ino, & filium ejus Melicertem Phrixo dedit necandos*, Again, *Ex Ino suam nutricem eripuit*, Fab. 2. and *Impulsu Inæ*, Fab. 243. so has he likewise *Postea rescit Inonem in Parnaso esse, and Ipsam Inonem sumpsit*, Fab. 4. and *Arcas Calistonis & Jovis filius*, *Astron. l. 2.* *Justin* has *Augebat enim Tyrii animos Didonis exemplum*, l. 11. p. 116. *Tacitus* has *Didonem Phenissam Tyro profugam illas opes abdidisse, &c.* An. 16. p. 425.

of

## Of the Ablatives of Greek Nouns encreasing with d in the ob- liques.

**T**HE Greeks having no Ablative Case, 'tis no wonder the Latins should Terminate it, as they do, according to their own Declension, so that most Nouns taken from the Greek, make the Ablative in *e*. But Nouns of this sort in *is*, which are declin'd without encrease, make *i* only in the Ablative, as *Heresi*, *Nemese*, *Poesi*. Such as are declined by the Latins, both with, and without encrease, have the Ablative in *e*, with encrease, as Nom. *Thetis*, Gen. *Thetidis*, Abl. *Thetide*. Nom. *Theti*, Abl. *Theti*, from Gen. *Thetis*, as *Priscian* collects so have been used by the Ancient Latins. from that of *Plautus*

*Tum ille prognatus Theti sine perdat*, Ep. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

This *Vossius* quotes as a single instance, and makes *Thetide* Preferable, as no doubt it is. But whereas he denies *Iris* to have *Iri* in the Ablative, saying Item *Iris*, *iridit*, *iridem*, *vel iwm*, *iride non Iri*; it is a mistake, for *Pliny* has *Iri* in the Ablative *Cum Iri aridâ*, & *salis exigua*, N. H. L. 22. c. 10.

And *Cato* also, *Unâ cum Iri contundas*, R. R. c. 107. The reason is, because though it were most commonly declin'd with encrease, yet it was also sometimes without, as *Diligentiores admiscunt Mustichen* — *Et Iris tantidem, oleumque*, Plin. N. H. l. 14. c. 20.

Mr. *Leeds* has stated this Matter better than his Author, in allowing of *Iri* in the Ablative; but then he contradicts his Author without giving any notice of it; which in a Book, that bears the Title of a meer Contraction, should not have been. Greek Nouns in *is*, make *e* regularly among the Latins in the Ablative, and by an Apocope *y*, as Nom. *Capys*, Abl. *Capye* or *Capy*; Nom. *Corys*, Abl. *Corye*, or *Coty*. *Capuam ab duce eorum Capye appellatam*, Liv. l. 37. As *Vossius* cites it. *Latino Alba ortus, Albâ Arys, Ary Capis, Casy Capetus. Ipse cum Corye Thessalicam est profectus*, Liv. l. 42. As *Vossius* cites it, *Corye fratre interfecto*, Tac. An. 3. p. 135. and An. 2. p. 100. And though I cannot think of an Example of *Coty* in the Ablative, yet there is one of *Ary* in the Lemma of *Catullus de Berycynthiâ* & *Ary*, which Evinces either of these Terminations to be indifferent.

Further yet, it is to be observed, That all these Rules hold only of such Nouns as are entirely Greek even to a Letter, and that encrease in Latin in the same manner they do in Greek; for where there is any Variation in either of these, they always have *La* in Terminations in these Cases. So *Ajax* in Latin, being *Aiax* in Greek, has *Ajaci* and *Ajacem* in Latin, never *Ajacos*, or *Ajaca*. And *Apollo* in Latin being *Απόλλων* in Greek, and encreasing by *inis* in Latin, other-  
wise

## Of the Third Declension.

III

wife than it does in Greek, has never *Apollinos Apollina*, but *Apollinis, Apollinem* only. *Draco* also has *Draconis Draconem*, *Ov. Med. Jas. Met. 2. p. 18.* because 'tis *Draco* in Latin, *Δράκων* in Greek. So *Syphacem*, *Claud. Bell. Gild.* never *Syphaca*, because *Syphax* is no Greek Word.

Lastly, Some of these Nouns which encrease in Greek, are by some Latin Authors Declin'd without encreasing in other Cases, as well as the Accusative; as *Charisus* has remark'd of *Serapis*, and *Isis* out of *Cicero, Varro* and *Cincius*, as has been said before, and I have said of *Iris*. So *Chremes, Philolaches, Thales*, Gen. *Chremis* or *Chremetis*, Acc. *Chremem* or *Chremetem* or *Chremeta*, *Philolachis* or *Philolachetis*; Ac. *Thalem* or *Thaletem*, Ter. And. ac. 2. sc. 2. ac. 2. sc. 3. ac. 3. sc. 3. ac. 1. sc. 1. Hor. l. 1. sat. 10. Plaut. Most. ac. 1. sc. 1. ac. 3. sc. 1. ac. sc. 4. ac. 1. sc. 5. Capt. ac. 2. sc. 2. Cic. N. D. L. 1. p. 37. Div. 1. 201. So *Oedipus* is Declin'd without encrease by *Plautus, Pan. ac. 1. sc. 3.*

*Nam isti quidem hercle orationi Oedipo  
Opus conjestore est.*

And by *Cicero, de Fato.*

*Es ex eâ Oedipum procreaturum, p. 285.*

But then others decline it with encrease: As,

*Vultus Oedipodem hic decet. Sen. Oed. ac. 5. sc. 3. and elsewhere.*

*Polypus* the Fish tho' coming from *νῆς* in Greek, does not encrease in Latin, as Gen. *Polypi*, *Cato R. R. c. 157. Polypis*, *Plin. 12. A. l. 9. c. 29.*

## Of the Genitive Plural of Greek Nouns.

THE Grammar is silent of this Case, but it ought to have been Remark'd, That it ends sometimes in *ên*, according to the Greek form, as *Metamorphosên, Hebdomadên, Harecîn. &c.*

Of

## Of the Accusative Plural of Greek Nouns of the Third Declension.

### ANIMADVERSION LIX.

OF this Case the Grammar is quite silent, and yet there was the more reason to take notice of it, because *Pliny* in his Book *Dubii Sermonis*, as *Charisius* says, allow'd of no Accusatives Plural in *as* of this Declension, *Nec Poetas recte dicimus. Nul- lum enim nomen accusativo plurali in as venit, nisi quod nominativo plurali as sonabit.* Thus he. How far this might hold in *Pliny's* Age, I know not, but certainly in the Books that we have, beside the Instances given by *Vossius*, some of them out of *Cicero* himself, there are several other Accusatives Plural in *as* of Greek Nouns, which make the Accusative Singular in *a*, even in the Prose-Writers, not only of Proper Nouns, but of Common also, as *Æthiopus*, Mel. l. 1. *Arabas*, Mel. l. 1. *Chæonæ*, Nep. Vit. *Timoth.* *Delphinæ* Solin. c. 22. *Garamantas*, Mel. l. 1. *Eurypagæ*, Curt. l. 4. *Macedonæ*, Just. l. 11. p. 120. and often elsewhere, *Nasamonæ*, Solin. c. 41. *Phœnicæ*, Mel. l. 1. *Sphyngæ*, *Thracæ*, Curt. l. 3. 3. and with the Poets nothing is more common. Now the Annotators have overlook'd all these Observations but one, upon these Greek Nouns, though *Vossius* and *Messurs de Post Royal*, from whom they Transcribe, had thought them considerable enough to deserve a Remark; and, no doubt, none of them, but as well deserve it, as that one they have taken notice of. Further, it is to be observ'd, That this Accusative from Greeks in *ys*, is found contracted, as *Erynny*s for *Erynnyas*, Sen. Oed. ac. 3. sc. 1.

Of

## Of the Dative and Ablative Plural of Greek Nouns of the Third Declension.

### ANIMADVERSION LX.

**T**HERE is one thing which this Grammar takes no notice of, nor the Annotators neither, as to these Cases, which yet is observable; namely, that some of the Poets decline Greek Nouns in each of them as the Greeks do. Thus Propertius has *Dryasin*, *Hamadryasin*, *Thyniasin*, for *Dryadibus*, &c. l. i. Carm. 20. according to the Emendation of *Joseph Scaliger*, and *Lipsius*, which I prefer to the reading of my Book, which has for *Dryasin* *Dryadis*, for *Hamadryasin*, *Hamadryas hinc*; for *Thyniasin* *Tynniacis*.

## Of the Fourth Declension.

*Grammar, Lat. Pag. 27.*

**V**ETERES à nominativis *anus*, *tumultus*, *ornatus dixerunt* *anuu*, *tumulti*, *ornati* in Genitivo.

### ANIMADVERSION LXI.

**N**OT only the Ancients, but some also of the best Age, used the Termination *uis*, not only in the Genitive of *Anus*, but of *Fructus* also, as *Ejus salivam esse Fructuis venenum*, *Varro* R. R. l. c. 2. and many others; as *Domuis*, *Fluctuis*, *Graduis*, *Partuis*, *Vituis*, most of which are found in *Varro*, as *Vossius* proves. Nay, *Agellius* says, That *Varro* and *Nigidius*, the two Learned'st of all the Roman Writers, never Wrote otherwise. This *uis*, with others, was contracted into *us*; for which reason it is long, contrary to other Endings in *us*: But *Augustus* always wrote *os* for *us*, as *Domas mea* for *Domus mea*, or *Domi* according to the common way of speaking, as

Q

*Suetonius*



*Suetonius* says. Neither are *Tumultus*, and *Ornatus* the only Nouns of this Declension that are found to end in *i*, in the Genitive ; but *Adventus*, *Fruſtus*, *Senatus*, *Quæſtus*, ſome in *Terence*, ſome in *Plautus*, as *Voffius* proves, and *Senatus* in *Cicero* too, beſide many others not found but in Authors of elder time.

## Of the Dative and Ablative Plural of the Fourth Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 27.

**H**ÆC Dativum & Ablativum Pluralem in *ubus* formant ;  
 Acus, lacus, artus, arcus, tribus, ficus, specus,  
 quercus, partus, portus, veru *ubus*, Cætera omnia in *ibus* :  
 ut, Fructibus, foetibus, manibus, motibus.

### ANIMADVERSION LXII.

**A** *Cubus*, *Ficubus*, *Quercubus*, have no other Authority, but that of this Author, though if there were a neceſſity of uſing theſe Words in theſe Caſes, I ſhould rather Terminate them in *ubus*, than in *ibus*, becauſe of the Analogy they have with *Lacus* and *Specus*, as ending in *cus*, which make the Ablative in *ubus*. *Portus*, which by this Rule, ſhould have only *ubus*, has both *ibus* and *ubus* as *Voffius* obſerves from *Cæſar*, *Bel. Civ. l. 3.* where the printed Copies have both promiſcuouſly, but the Manuſcripts, he ſays, have *Portibus*. But *Portibus* is found alſo in *Petronius*, *Navigia Portibus ſe gravatim inſinuant*, p. 215. and *Portubus* is found ſeveral times, particularly in *Ovid*.

*Veru*, which by this Rule, has only *Verubus*, has really *Veribus* alſo, as is to be found in the Ancient Books, as *Voffius* ſays, and the Inſcription produc'd by *Pierius* upon that of *Virgil*, *Æn. 1.*

*Pars in frænſta ſecant, Veribusque tremantia ſigunt* ; as he reads it. As for the Second Rule, that all others end in *ibus*, it is not ſo ; for *Quæſtus* has both *Quæſtibus*, and *Quæſtubus*.

*Et Moëſtis late loca quæſtibus implet.* Virg. *Georg. 4. p. 91.*

And ſo it is in the Folio Edition, Printed at *Baſil.*

*Quæſtibus abſumptis triſtem, jam ſolvere nodum*

*Cæperat.* Stat. *Theb. 11. v. 846.*

*Fors etiam noſtris invidis Quæſtibus aures.* Catal. *Argonaut.*

*Calum de hinc Quæſtubus implet.* Virg. *Æn. 9. p. 391.*

So it is in the Folio Edition at Basil, set forth by Georgius Fabricius, but in my Book it is *Questibus*.

*Genu* also has *Genubus*, as well as *Genibus*. Sen. Thyest. ac. 3. sc. 1.

*Pigris membra sed Genubus labant.*

*Frater à Genubus manus,*

*Aufer*——Id. Ib. ac. 3. sc. 2.

*Gnata quid Genubus meis*

*Fles advoluta,* Id. Theb. as. 1. sc. 1.

*Genubusque tuis regalia tendo*

*Brachia.* Ov. Phæd. Hyp.

So *Vossius* quotes it, though in my Book and others, it is *Genibus*, And so possibly in other Copies, those Passages in *Seneca* may have *Genibus*, but Grammarians being divided upon it, whether *Genibus* or *Genubus*, *Questibus* or *Questubus*, or both; and some Copies having one, some another, it is fit the Reader should be acquainted what he is like to find; and so this Rule is at least faulty in this respect.

## Of the Fifth Declension.

Grammar, Lat. p. 27.

### ANIMADVERSION LXIII.

**H**ERE is omitted by the Grammar, and the Annotators, That the Dative Singular is found to end in *e*; as  
*Prodideris commissæ Fide*——Hor. l. 2. sat. 2.

Q 2

HE-

---

O F

# HETEROCLITES,

O R

Nouns that have different Genders, in different Numbers, or want some Cases, or one of the Numbers, or are of several Declensions.

---

*Of Nouns that are of one Gender in the Singular, and another in the Plural.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 28.

**D** *At prior huius numerus Neutrum genus, alter utrumque; &c. Hec maribus dantur singularia, plurima neutra, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION LXIV.

**T**He reason of this difference of Gender in the Nouns of both these Rules is, that these Nouns had formerly other Nominatives Singular; from whence these Plural Terminations, that now seem to be irregular, were regularly deduced. Yet that there is *Gargara* in the Singular does not appear. *Vossius* denies it, and *Pliny* speaking of it says, *Intus mons Gargara*

*Gargæ*, & eodem nomine opidum, N. H. L. 5. c. 30. *Locus*, which the Author says has *Loci* or *Loca* in the Plural, has only *Loci*, when it is put for the Places of Arguments, as *Traditi sunt e quibus ea ducuntur duplices Loci, uni e rebus ipsis, alteri assumpti.* Cic. ad Brut. or. p. 184. and *Excusamus nunc argumentorum Locos Quint.* L. 4. c. 10. And when it signifies Place best *Loca*, tho' *Virgil* has *Devenere locos latos*, *Æn.* 6. which *Messieurs de Port Royal* think to be a single instance. But *Plautus* has also *Quos locos adistis?* Trin. Ac. 4. Sc. 2. And *Sallust* *Proximos locos*, Bel. Jug. p. 60. and elsewhere. *Virgil* has *Locos novos*, *Æn.* 1. p. 102. *Devenere locos*, *Æn.* 1. p. 104. So *Æn.* 2. p. 116. *Explorare locos*, Sil. L. 4. p. 50. L. 12. p. 192. and with *Paterculus* 'tis common. *Carbasus* has *Carbasa* in the Plural, as is well known. *Loca Averna*, Lucr. L. 6. p. 191. makes *Averna* appear to be but an Adjective. And it may be these Names of Mountains are all but Adjectives, with *Juga* or *Cacumina*, understood, Sil. having *Gargana Cacumina*, *Pangaa juga*, *Veseva juga*.

Grammar, Lat. p. 23.

QUÆ nullum variant casum, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XLV.

**A**ptotes are properly such Nouns, as have no variation from the Nominative; but then there is this difference to be observ'd in them, that one Termination in some performs the Office of all Cases, and in others again, but of some certain ones, which the Author not observing, has made his Rule the less useful. I shall give a direction in this Matter, when I shall come to determine which these Aptotes, or Invariables are. But first I must take notice of two faults in this Rule, First that several Nouns there reckoned are not invariable. Secondly, that there are other Invariables beside those here mentioned. First some of these Nouns in \* are variable in the Plural Number, as *Cornu*, *Genu*, *Venu*. Nay there is *Cornu* in the Genitive Singular, not only in *Lucan*, as this Author takes Notice elsewhere, but in *Pliny* too, for a real Horn, as *Cornus Cervini cinis*, N. H. L. 28. c. 13. and elsewhere: which tho' it should not be Genitive of *Cornu*, but of *Cornus* obsolete, may yet supply the Place of it. *Frugi* here reckoned for an Aptote, or invariable, is but the Dative Case of the old word *Frux*, which is found in *Ennius*, An. 9. and 17. and reviv'd by *Ausonius*, Idyll. 5. so that *Servus Frugi*, is as much as *Servus aptus Frugi*, or *ad Frugem*, and *Frugi* is the Dative Case, by an Ellipsis of *Aptus*, or else the Genitive of *Frugis*; which is no more than what happens to other words of the Third Declension, as has been shewn before: which Conjecture is further confirm'd by the Accusative

fative Case of this Noun, which is often used in the same Metaphorical Sense, as *Certum est ad Frugem applicare animum*, Pl. Trin. Ac. 2. Sc. 1. So *Multos vidi qui totam adolescentiam voluptatibus dedissent, emerfisse aliquando, & se ad frugem bonam, ut dicitur, recapisse* Cic. pro Coel. Gummi has also a Genitive Plural in Pliny, *Gummium genera diximus*, N. H. 24. c. 11. unless that come from *Gummi*, which Columella uses, l. 12. c. 50. However this be, there is a Genitive Plural in use of the same signification, which this Rule, takes no Notice of. *Nihil* also is variable in all Cases, being but a contraction of *Nibilum* from *ne* or *ni* and *Hilum* used often by *Lucretius*, and sometimes by *Plautus*, to signify the smallest thing or degree. Secondly as these words reckoned here in the Rule for Invariables, are some more, and some less variable, so others again, not here reckoned, are invariable. Of this sort are *Astru* for the City of *Athens*, *Cacoethes* and other like ending in *es* in Greek, as *Hippomanes*, *Neptunus*. Though *Cacoethes* has *Cacoethe* in the Accusative, Plin. N. H. l. 32. c. 10. *Vetere quaque ulcera, & Cacoethe ejusdem Cinere sanari*. And I should think the Nominative Plural also were allowable. *Cape Cete* in the Plural. *Damnus* which varies not in that form, though *Damnatus* from whence it is contracted, has all Cases. *Epos*, *Expes*, *Gausape*, and in the Plural *Gausapa*, probably from *Gausapum* obsolete, or for *Gausapia*, see *Vof. An.* l. 1. c. 25. *Gloris* added by some, but *Priscian* says it makes *Gloris*, *Grates* in the Plural. *Inquies*, *Interdiu*, used by *Livy*, L. 8. p. 235. *Nec discernunt Interdiu nocte*, and by *Cato*, R. R. c. 54. *Interdiu pascito, noctu feni pondo XXV uni bovi dato*. *Melos*, which in the Plural has *Mele*, as *Cynea Mele*, *Lucr.* l. 2. 45. *Moly*, *Myfi*, both mentioned by *Plin.* *Necessse*, *Necessum*, *Nequam*, *Parum*, *Potis* and *Pore*, *Pondo* a Pound Weight, if it so signify. *Præsto*, if it be an Adjective, but I take it to be an Adverb. *Prolubium*. *Semi* or *Semis*, for it does not make *Semissis*, as has been said in the *Animadversion* of its Gender. *Sinapi*, *Volupe*, and *Volup*. contracted, but for *Volupum* mentioned by *Mr. Leedes*, I know not that I have met with it in these Authors. To these add *Fris*. *Git*. or *Gith*. *Hir*. according to *Priscian*, though *Charisius* declines it. Barbarous Names, and those taken from the Hebrew by Ecclesiastical Writers, as *Cherubim*, *Seraphim*, tho' some of these latter are declin'd either with a Latin Termination in the Nominative some of them, as *Adamus*, *Abrahamus*. Gen. *Adami*, *Abrahami*: or without, as *David Davidis*. Also some of the Barbarian Proper Names, as *Asdrubal*. Gen. *Asdrubalis*, *Hannibal Hannibalis*. So *Bogud Bogudis*. Also the Letters of the Alphabet are indeclinable.

The Annotators have omitted some of these, and added others that do not properly belong to this Rule, as *Labes*, which is Declinable in the Singular Number, as they themselves intimate. *Mane* which has *Mani* in the Ablative, as *Nisi dudum, à mani us ad portum processimus*. Pl. Poen. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. and *à Mani ad Vesperum id.* Most. Ac. 3. Sc. 2. and sometimes *Mane*, as *Sub oscuro Mane Colum. Mille*, the Substantive I suppose, which has *Milli* in the Ablative singular, as *Agellius* shows by two Places of *Lucilius*, l. 1. c. 16. *Opus* which is declinable through all Cases: For in the Sentences which I suppose they had regard to, when they made it invariable. *mibi Opus est argento*. *Opus* is the Nominative of *Opus Operis*, and the resolution of the Construction is *Opus est mibi*, there is a Work to me, or my Work

Work or Business is *subaud.* in *argento*, or *cum argento*, in, or with Silver. So in the saying *Dicis nummos mihi opus esse*, the resolution is You say that Money is my Business, or Work to procure, and by consequence is needful for me. The same may be said of *Ufus*, which they might as well have inserted as *Opus*. *Rura*, which is declinable in the Singular, and has *Ruribus* also in the Plural as *Fontibus Ruribus*, & *agro*, as *Vossius* quotes out of *Pliny's Epistles*. *Soboles* which is also declinable in the Singular, and has *Sobolibus* in the Plural in *Colum. Itaque nemo seris famerâ, sed ex Sobolibus*, l. 5. c. 6. And for human Offspring, *Cicero* has it in the Plural, as *Censores populi evitates, soboles, familias, pecuniasq; censento*. Leg. 3. p. 351. But then it must be own'd, these are the words of the old Law. *Specus* is another of them, but I know not what Grammarian they follow in this, none of them that I know, having made it indeclinable. I find the Genitive Singular, as in the *Animadversion* on its Gender, the Accusative Singular, as Noted by *Æniius* from *Var. Rerum Divin.* 4. *Tibi cum amissam capram desiderarent. animadvertissentque quendam Specum tenebricosum, and Scruposam Specum.* *Accius Nypris*. The Ablative in *Liwy*, l. 1. *Ex intimo Specu. Ex opaco Specu.* The Accusative Plural in *Horace*,

— *Quos agor in Specus?* L. 3. Od. 25.

Indeed *Specus* Neuter hason'y that one Termination, though *Calepine* says *Hic or hac Specus, us Hoc. Specus Specoris*, which with several other things in that Dictionary is without any Authority. This last *Specus* possibly the Annotators might mean, but then for want of this distinction they are liable to be mistaken. The next they adjoyn is *Subtel*, which some write *Subtal*, which I suppose is invariable, but the word is to be found in none of these Authors. *Veru* follows, but then this is no otherwise Indeclinable than other Nominatives in *u*, namely in the singular Number, at least in the Plural it has *Verubus*, *Virg. Æn.* 1. Lastly they add to all the rest *Virus*, which *Lucretius* declines in the Genitive *Tetri primordia Viri*, and in the Ablative *Contactos perdere Viro*, l. 2.

The invariables therefore are, First Nouns in *i*, *y*, and *u*, Secondly, these particulars, *Cacoethes*, *Cuaoethe* in the Plural, add others ending in *æ* Greek, *Cepe*, *Cete*, Plural *Damnas*, *Epos*, *Expes*, *Fas* and *Nefas*, *Fris*, *Gausape*, and in the Plural. *Gausapa*, *Gis* or *Gish*, *Glos*, *Grates* Plural, *Hir*, *Inquies*, *Instar*, *Interdiu*, *Melos*, *Necesse* *Necessum*, *Nequam*, *Parum*. *Pondo*, a certain Number of some kind of weight. *Potus* and *Pote*. *Præsto* if it be an Adjective, *Prolubium*, *Semi* or *Semis*. *Tor*, *Quot* and its Compounds, *Volupe*, or *Volup*, not *Volupum* as Mr. Leeds reckons, and Numerals, as in the Grammar Rule. †

*Cacoethes* has the Nominative, Accusative and Vocative singular, and *Cuaoethe* in the Plural. *Cepe* has the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative, and the Genitive singular in *Columella. Adjecto viridium condimentorum fasciculos, origani, menta, Cepæ, Coriandri*, l. 12. c. 8. *Damnas* in the contracted form has only the Nominative. *Epos* has the Nominative, Accusative and Vocative. *Expes*, has only the Nominative and Vocative. *Fas* and *Nefas* have the Nominative, Accusative and Vocative. *Fris* the Nominative and Accusative. *Gausape* has the Nominative, Accusative, Vocative and Ablative. *Gausapa* the Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative Plural. *Gis* or *Gish*, the Nominative, Accusative and Vocative. *Glos* has the Nominative only, *Grates* has the Nominative Accusative and Vocative Plural

Plural. *Hir* has the Nominative and Accusative. *Iniquus* is found in the Nominative only but may be allowed the Vocative. *Interdium* has the Nominative and Accusative. *Interdium* has the Accusative and Ablative. *Neceſſe* and *Neceſſum* have the Nominative and Accusative. *Nequum* has all Cases in both Numbers, or rather it is contracted of *nequicquam*, and ſo *Servus Nequum* is *Servus ad Nequicquam*, i. e. *utilis* or *aptus ad nequicquam*. *Parum* has the Nominative and Accusative. *Pondo* a Pound Weight, if it ſo ſignifie, has the Nominative and Accusative Plural. *Potis* and *Pote* have only the Nominative ſingular. *Prolubium* has the Nominative and Accusative. *Præſto* is rather an Adverb than an Adjective. *Semi* or *Semis* has the Nominative and Accusative. *Voluptas* has the Nominative and Accusative. Nouns in *i*, *y*, and *u*, represent all Cases in the Singular, by the conſent of Grammarians, and *Præſcian* in particular, though they are hardly found in the Dative. *Tot*, *Quot* and its Compounds, and Numerals from Three to a Hundred, ſupply all Cases under one Termination. But though *Centum* be invariable, yet the Compounds of it are variable, as *Ducenti*, *Ducentis*, *Ducentos*, &c.

Laſtly, the Names of the Letters in the Alphabet, and all Hebrew and Barbarous Nouns which have not Terminations declinable according to the Latin uſe, have alſo all Cases under that one Termination. Though later Writers decline *David Davidis*, *Abraham Abrabæ*, or by adjection, *Abrahamus*, *Abrahami*; and even in the Ancients is found *Bogudis* from *Bogud*. *Deſpaterius* adds to theſe *Ador*, *Nugas* and *Pedum*. But *Ador* is declinable, as appears by *Præſcian* from *Gannius*, out of whom he quotes it in the Genitive thrice, as alſo by *Auſonius* in *Monosyllabis*.

*Hinc Ador, atque Adoris de polline pulſificum ſur*. And yet *Rob. Stephens* has put down *Ador* as invariable, in his *Theſaurus*. *Nugas* is found in other Cases, and *Pedum* is uſed ſo ſeldom by theſe Authors, that it is unreaſonable to conclude from thence that it is invariable, eſpecially ſince it is the only word we have to expreſs that thing, and therefore requires all Cases.

*Mr. Leeds* adds *Mane*, but this word has undoubtedly two Terminations. For tho' *Columella* has *Mane* alſo in the Ablative, *Sub obſcuro Mane*, l. 7. c. 12. *Primo Mane*, l. 12. c. 1. yet *Virgil* in *Ceiri* has *Et gelido veniens Mani*, and *Plautus*, *à Mani ad Veſperum*, *Moſt. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.* and *Niſi dudum à Mani ut*, &c. *Poen. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.*

of

## Of Monoptotes.

Grammar, Lat. p. 29.

**E**Stq; Monoptoton nomen cui vox cadit una, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION LXVI.

**T**HIS Rule is faulty in many respects. I shall assign each Error under the several Words, which because they are many, for the easier finding them out, I shall put down Alphabetically.

*Algo* is a Monoptote, and omitted in this Rule, as,

*Nisi ego illam anam interfecero fsi, fameq; utque Algo.* Plaut. Mer. Ac. 1. Sc. 3. *Vel tu fuda, vel peri Algo.* Id. Rud. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

Robert Stephens quotes the Accusative out of Plautus too, *Paupertatem, famem, atque Algum*, but he names no Place, and I cannot find it. *Algo* is also used in the Ablative by Lucretius, neither has it any other Case.

*Solicita volitant morbis, Algoq; fameq;* l. 3. p. 84.

*Ambage* is a second omission, for it has but this one Case in the Singular Number, and so is a Monoptote in respect of that Number; though in the Plural it have *Ambages*, and *Ambagibus*, scarcely *Ambagum*.

*Astu*, reckon'd here to have no other Case in the Singular, has *Astus* in the Nominative over and over.

*Non Astus fallax, non prada, aliusve cupido.* Sil. l. 6. p. 104. So l. 9.

p. 13. l. 14. p. 223. l. 16. p. 230. So Tacitus, *Nihil tam ignarum barbaris quàm machinamenta, & Astus oppugnationum.* An. 12. p. 291 And if here it be supposed to be Plural, it is undoubtedly Singular in another Place of the same Author, *Astusq; hostium in perniciem ipsis vertebat.* Tac. An. 2. p. 74.

*Dicis* in the Genitive, is a third Omission. *Attamen ut possis se dicere emisse, Archagatho imperat, ut aliquod illis, quorum argentum fuerat, nummularum, dicis causa daret, i. e. for form sake, for a show, under pretence.* Cic. in Ver. l. 5. 6t 9. So again, ad At. l. 1. Ep. 18. and elsewhere.

*Diu* is fourth Omission, not only of this Grammar, but of all the Grammarians, nevertheless it is a Monoptote, having the Ablative singular only. And that it is used in this Case as well as *Noctu*, appears by Plautus, Cal. Ac. 4. Sc. 4. *Noctusq; & Diu viro subdola ut set.* So Tacitus also, *Vespasianus acer militia, an-*

R

toire



*teire agmen, locum castris capere, noctu, Diuq; consilio, ac si res posceret, manu hostibus obniti.* Hist. l. 2. p. 501.

**Ergo** is a fifth omission, for I suppose it to be an Ablative singular. Cicero recites it out of the old Laws, *Eiq; quem produunt patres consulum rogandorum Ergo*, de Leg. l. 3. p. 352. and uses it himself, *de Opt. Gen. Or. Atque ita pradicatur, cum donari Virtutis Ergo.* i. e. *gratiâ.* So Virg. *Illius ergo Huc venimus.* Æn. 6. i. e. *illius gratiâ.* And signifying as a Noun, it must be look'd upon as a Noun. For the Parts of Speech must be defin'd by their signification, which is their essence, and not by their Declension, which is but an Accident.

**Fauce** is a sixth omission, for it is so far a Monoptote, that it has no other Case in the Singular, but in that it is used not only by Ovid in *Ibin*, which *Vossius* Cites,

*Utque Syracusis præstrictâ Fauce Poeta,*

*Sic anima laqueo sit via clausi tua.* But by *Martial* also, *Cum flares madidâ Fauce December atrox.* l. 7. Ep. 26. and

by *Horace*,

*Pocula lethæos ut si dulcentia somnos*

*Acente Fauce traxerim.* Epod. 14.

**Fortuitu** is a seventh omission, for it has no other Case, and yet all the Grammarians have omitted it. *Aut alia Fortuitu silentia,* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 37.

So where it is said in some Books, and mine in particular, *Cass & Fortuitu navis in portum delata est.* ad Her. l. 1. p. 4. *Gronovius* reads *Fortuitu*, and so *Stephens* quotes it. Cicero also uses it, *Quod verbum tibi non excidit, ut sape fit, Fortuitu.* Phil. 10. and in like manner, *Div. 1.* and *Cæsar, non hac omnia Fortuitu, aut sine consilio accidere potuisse,* Bel. Gal. l. 7. p. 127. So Hist. Bel. Afr. I know *Stephens*, and other Dictionaries make it an Adverb, but Adverbs in *u* are contrary to the Analogy of the Latin Tongue, and not to be suppos'd without necessity, which there is none here, Ablatives in *u* being regular,

**Gratiis** is an eighth omission, as

*Face jam tu præco omnium auritum populum*

*Age nunc resiste, cave modo ne Gratiis,* Plaut. Afin. Prol. i. e. for nothing, which is a jeer upon the Crier, who would not do any thing for nothing, which the same Author alludes to in another place, speaking to the Crier.

*Exerce vocem per quam vivis, & colis.* Mil. Prol. so again

*Nec meum adepol, ad te ut mittam Gratiis.* Id. Af. l. Sc. 3. Neither is my Custom, says the Baud, to send, meaning the Whore, so you for nothing. Now though *Gratiis* here comes from *Gratia* or *Gratia* Plural, *thanks*, which with this sort of People was counted nothing in comparison of Money, which they only valu'd, yet in this signification it is not to be found but in the Ablative Case, and so upon that Account may deserve a Place in this Rule; or at least some such intimation of the use of it to prevent saying, *ob Gratiâ* or *Gratias*, which would not be Latin.

*Incisa* or *Incitas* (for 'tis read both ways) is a tenth Omission. *Profecto ad Incita lenonem redigit, i. e. to a straight, or Ne plus ultra.* Plaut. *Cas. ac. 2. sc. 5. i. e. Ad loca incisa*, from whence there is no moving, or *Negotia Incita*, alluding to some such Play as Draughts, or Chefs. So *Hem nunc hic 'cujus est? Ut ad Incita redactum.* Plaut. *Trin. ac. 2. sc. 4.* or in other Books *ad Incitas, i. e. ad Incitus calces, or qua cieri non possunt.*

*Pecu* in the Ablative is the eleventh Omission. 'Tis true, this Word was formerly us'd in the Nominative, as appears by *Festus*, but that was out of use before his Time. It is to be found now only in the Ablative in the Singular, and that only in *Plautus* in three Places, *Rud. ac. 4. sc. 3. Sine squamoso pecu*, and *Bac. ac. 5. sc. 2.* twice, *Cum ha eunt sic à pecu palisantes. Cum à pecu catero abjunt.* In the Plural it has *Pecua, Pecuum, Pecubus*. See for the first *Plaut. Merc. ac. 3. sc. 1. Liv. l. 25. Solin. c. 25.* for the second, *Festus* in *Pecuum*, where he says, *Pecuum cum dixit M. Cato per casum Genitivum, à singulari casus resti formavit, quo utebantur antiqui, id est Pecu.* For the last, see *Lucr. l. 6. Pecubus balantibus.* p. 201.

*Pondo*, if it signifies any number of Pounds, as I have said before, is a twelfth Omission. I shall now tell the Reader the Reason of this Query. It seems unnatural to many knowing Men, whom I have discours'd upon this Point, and some Writers, that the *Latins* should have a Plural in *o*, of a meer Latin Word, contrary to the general Analogy of their Language, which admits of no other Plural in *o*. And therefore they think all the Sentences where *Pondo* occurs best resolvable by supposing it to be the Ablative Singular, and the Word *Libra* in some Plural Case, to be understood for the Substantive to the Numeral Adjective joyn'd with *Pondo*. So that *Pondo* signifies no more than Weight, according to some certain Standard, as *Troy* or *Averdupois* with us; and by *Centum Pondo* is to be understood *Centum libras Pondo*, a hundred Pound by such a Weight. Suppose for Instance, With us a hundred Weight *Troy*, is a hundred Pound Weight *Troy*; this indeed seems to be a rational Supposition, and will generally hold: But then when the Numeral Adjective is Neuter, there seems to be no room left for this Supposition, since neither *Libra* can be understood in that Case; neither is there any other Noun of the Neuter Gender, and like Signification, to supply its place. An Example of this kind occurs in *Liv. Dec. 3. l. 2. Argenti Pondo bina.* So *Torquis aureus duo Pondo.* *Id. Dec. 5. l. 4.* But that it is Singular ever, as Mr. *Kirkwood* would imply by the Example he gives in his Note of *Unicum Pondo*, I cannot believe. But whatever be to be thought of this, 'tis past doubt that there is such a Monoptote as *Pondo* in the Ablative for Weight in general.

But then as this Author has considered things, here are abundance of Words more wanting in this Rule. For if *Jussu, Promptu, Permissu* belong to this Rule, because of their Nominal Construction, in being either governed of Prepositions, as in *Promptu*, or in having Adjectives joyn'd with them, as *Jussu*, or *Injussu meo*, or in their governing of Genitive Cases, as *permissu Consulis, Injussu Senatus*, then abundance of other Words shou'd have been added to them for the same reason. They are these that follow: *Accersitu, Accitu, Advellitu, Adjectu, Admissu, Admonitu, Admotu, Advectu, Affistitu, Allegatu, Animatu, Appositu, Armatu, Aspersu, Astipulatu, At-*  
*tractatu,*

*erectus, Calfatus, Carpes, Circumjectus, Circumvolutus, Coactus, Collatus, Col-lisus, Compressus, Concessus, Conciliatus, Concessus, Consiatus, Con-jectus, Conspiratus, Contemplatus, Damnatu, Datus, Decatus, Desolatus, De-stratus, Dispersus, Dispositus, Distinctus, Domus, Efflagitatus, Electus, Erratus, Excogitatus, Factus, Fictus, Fricatus, Illisus, Illitus, Impellus, Incisus, Inclina-tus, Incussus, Instutus, Infectus, Infusus, Injatus, Instrutus, Intercussus, Interductus, Interpositus, Inventus, Invisatus, Lectus* from *Lego* to choose, *Locutus, Matatus, Missus, Multus, Observatus, Obrectatus, Offensu, Oppressus, Oratus, Peccatus, Percussus, Persatus, Persusus, Postulatus, Prapo-ratus, Præsentatus, Precatus, Promissus, Pronunciatus, Provisus, Quassus, Qua-sus, Recussus, Refutatus, Relatus, Reptatus, Repulsus, Respersus, Respiratus, Scissus, Scitus, Scriptus, Speculatus, Spiratus, Stipulatus, Sponsus, Subatus, Subjectus, Substratus, Subvertus, Suctus, Suspectus, Tristis, Verberatus, Vincitus, Volutatus.* I have only nam'd them at present, that the Rea-der may find them for his use, reserving the proof of them till I come to Supines. Much the greater part of these are omitted by *Vossius* and his Followers, the largest List of them, namely that of the Annotators, consisting only of fourteen, and even fix of them being found in one or more Cases beside the Ablative.

*Affatus* put down by them as a Monoptote has *Affatus*. *Sen. Med. ac. 2. sc. 2.*

*Nostros propius Affatus petis. Affatus* *Manil. p. 5. l. 126. referesque Affatus ora.* *Claud. Ep. ad Probin.*

*Affatus etiam meditataque verba*  
*Redderas* — *Sat. Sylv. 2. Bit. Mel.*

*Affatusque pios, Monitoraq; somnia poscant.* *Stat. Silv. 3. Lach. Etruf. Varius nec non Affatus, ipsa, &c. Id. Theb. 12. v. 176.*

*Hortatus* put down by them also as a Monoptote, has *Hortatus* in the *Nom. Plur. Tac. An. 1. p. 55.*

*Non vox, non mutui Hortatus juvant.* *Hortatus.* *Ov. Met. 1. 7. p. 140.*

*Hic, ut quaque pia est, Hortatus impia prima est.* *So Silius l. 8. p. 123.*

*Affatur voce, & blandis Hortatus implet.*

*Institus* is another of their Monoptotes, and *Robert Stephens* gives no account of any other Case, though as his manner is, the leading Word is *Institus hujus Institus*. But *Quintilian* has *Institus* in the *Nom. Fatalis Institus*, *Decl. 4.* and *Institum* also, *Profilio fortasse tanquam sequar Classici vocantis Institum.* *Id. Ib. and Decl. 15.*

*Monitus* is another of their Monoptotes, but *Ovid* has *finierat monitus.* *Met. 2.*

*Monitusque decorum*

*Perdiderat* — *Met. 7.*

*Inter opus, monitusque, gena maduere seniles.* *Id Met. 8. Beside Stat. Theb. 5.*

*Monitusque vetusti.* *And Plin. Paneg.*

*Obiectus* is a Monoptote with them, and *Mr. Walker*, and *Robert Stephens* give no Example of another Case: But *Tacitus* has *Hi motum Obiectus.* *An. 14. p. 347.*

*Rogatus* is another of the Annotators Monoptotes, but *Cicero* has *Nobis ad Rogatum respondent.* *Flac. p. 471.*

*Vossius*, *Mr. Leeds*, and the Annotators. have also omitted *Algu, Diu*, and *Pecu*, whether designedly, or by oversight, I know not. This is certain, that they have taken notice of many others in other Places, upon no better Authority. Neither is there any need of

of a better, if we believe the Criticks in general, or *Vossius* in particular, who disputing against *Obertus Giffanius*, says *Eodemque errare liquet Obertum Giffanium, qui Latine dici negavit, ingratus tuus, quo uti videmus ipsum Plantum*. And yet this is but in one single place.

## Of Diptotes.

Grammar, Lat. p. 29.

**S**unt Diptota quibus duplex flexura remansit,  
Ut fors forte dabit sexto.

### ANIMADVERSION LXVII.

**T**His Rule is partly false, partly short, as will appear by what follows.

*Fortis*, which is said here to make only *Forte*, makes also *Fortis*, *Forti* and *Fortem*, but then it must be in Conjunction with some like Case of *Fortuna*. As *Fortis Fortuna*, *Forti Fortuna*, *Fortem Fortunam*; which the Annotators not having taken notice of, have left their Readers in Uncertainty, and liable to mistake. See *Vossius*.

*Plus* has not only *Pluris* in the Genitive, but *Plure* also in the Ablative, as *Charisius*, l. 2. quotes out of *Cicero*. *Plure venit*. As also out of *Lucilius*, *Plure foras vendunt, quod pro minore emptum*. Beside that, *Plautus* has *Plure altero tanto*, for twice as much, *Ceco five pradonibus in Fragmentis*. And *Scaliger* makes no Scruple of following him, *Exerc.* 21. *Plurem*, which the Annotators take notice of, I have heard of no where else. Mr. *Leeds* has put *Plus* in his Title, but has forgot to give any account of it in his Remarks. *Tantundem* has also *Tantundem* in *Ulpian*. Beside

*Vicem* and *Vice*, which are all the Author says he has read of this Word. There is also *Vicis*; as, *Ne sacra regia vicis defererentur*, *Liv.* 1. 1. and *Aliena vicis*, *Id.* Beside which, *Quintilian* has it in the Dative, *Substituit vici cura sua propinquos*, *Declam.* 6. *Vossius*, and Mr. *Leeds* after him, give the same account of it from *Phocas* and *Charisius*, but take no notice of these Authorities.

But then beside those Nouns that are here put down for *Diptotes*, which are not so; there are others omitted, some of which may be call'd so in some respect, namely in respect of one Number: Others again are entirely such; I shall take them in Alphabetical Order.

*Æta* and *Æribus* are the only two Cases of *Æs* in the Plural Number. I shall give Examples of them under the Rule for Metals.

*Arbitrari*

*Arbitrari* and *Arbitrari* are reckon'd by Mr. Leeds, as the only two Cases of that Noun. The first he takes upon the Authority of *Vossius* without any Proof, neither is there any that I know of in these Authors. *Robert Stephens* takes no notice at all of any such Word in any Case. But they are both out, and it is so much the more strange in Mr. Leeds, because *Vossius* takes notice of the Accusative in *Plautus*,

*Dedunt se, Divina humanaq; omnia, urbem, ac liberos,  
In disionem, atq; Arbitratum cuncti Thebano poplo.*

Amph. ac. 1. sc. 1.

But then even he too forgets *Arbitratus* in the Nom. Sing.

*Meus Arbitratus est lingua quod juret mea.* Plaut. Rud. ac. 5. sc. 2.

So again,

*Tuus Arbitratus sit, comburas, si velis.* Id. Af. ac. 4. sc. 1.

*Chaos* has no other Termination than *Chao* in the Ablative, when it signifies the supposed *Chaos* before the World began; as *Virgil* says of *Clymene* Georg. 4.

*Atq; Chao densos Divum enumerabat amores.*

For so I choose rather to read it, as it is Printed at *Basil* by *Sebastianus Henric Petri*, than *Atq; Chao*, as it is commonly read, and as *Vossius* quotes it. For the God *Chao* it has on in the Accusative, in many Editions, as I have observed *Animadversion* XIV. But *Vossius* does not approve of that reading, for he quotes it.

*Et noctem, noctisq; deos, Erebusq; Chaosq;*

*Evocat*—————

And in *Virgil*, though signifying a God, the Accusative is *Chaos* :  
As,

*Tercentum tonat ore deos, Erebumq; Chaosq;* Georg. 4. p. 174.

*Crates* is by some Grammarians made a *Monoprote* in the Singular. The Annotators take notice of it, though *Vossius* reckons it for a *Diptote*, and Mr. Leeds after him. The Ablative Case is well known, and for the Accusative *Vossius* quotes *Cratim* out of *Plautus*, and from *Charisius* *Cratem* too. But he takes no notice of the Nominative and Genitive in *Pliny*. *Transversa postea Crates peragitur.* N. H. l. 13. c. 12. *Cratis & hoc genus dentata stylis ferreis.* N. H. l. 18. c. 12. nor of the Dative in *Pallad.* *Olivas Crati superpositas.* Nov. Tit. 22. and in this also *Messieurs De Port Royal*, and Mr. Leeds are overseen. *Rob. Stephanus* in his *Thesaurus* cites *Dentata Crates* in the Nominative out of *Pliny*, l. 18. c. 18. But this is a Mistake among some others of that Author, though a great Man in this way, for the Words of *Pliny* are *Crates dentatas supertrabunt.* There are other Dictionaries also, that give it a Nominative Case Singular, but without mention of Authority. It is entire in the Plural, except the Genitive Case, which I have never met with that I remember.

*Dica Dicam*, the two only Cases in the Singular Number are omitted likewise, though as having *Dicas* in the Plural, it may be taken for a *Triptote*, but there is no mention of it in that Rule neither. *Phocas* says, it is not found in the Nominative Singular, but that is a mistake, for *Cicero* has *Scribitur Heraclio Dica*, in *Ver.* l. 3. Or. 7. And for the other two, there are *Dicam impingam tibi grandem.* Ter. Phorm. ac. 2. sc. 3. and twice otherwhere in the same Fable; and *Advenit dies quo die sese ex instituta, ac lege Rupiliâ Dicis fortissimum Syracusis iste edixerat,* Cic. in *Ver.* l. 3. or 7.

Foris

*Foris* and *Foras* should have been added among these *Diptotes*, for they are plainly two oblique Cases, though omitted by all the Grammarians.

• *Vossius*, *Messieurs de Fort Royal*, *Alvarez*, *Danefius*, and *Mr. Leeds* add

*Maſſe* and *Maſſi* to these, but *Cato* has *Maſſus* also in the Nominative, as *Mr. Walker* has observed before me; *Jane puer te hac ſtrve commovendâ bonas preces te precor, uti ſies volens, propitiuſ, mihi liberisque meis, domo, familiaque mea Maſſus hoc fert.* c. 153. and immediately after, *Jupiter hoc fert obmovendo bonas preces, uti ſies volens, propitiuſ mihi liberisque meis, domo, familiaque mea Maſſus hoc fert.* And I cannot but wonder these two Paſſages should have eſcaped *Vossius*. Beſide these Examples of *Maſſus*, it is further observable, that when the Roman Sacrifices had the Wine and Frankincenſe poured upon them, it was proclaimed, *Maſſa eſt hoſtia*, i. e. *Magis aucta*, from whence this Word was compounded. But then with the Verb *eſto*, was always uſed *Maſſe*; and this even once in *Horace*, though the Subſtantive be of the Feminine Gender.

Maſſe,

*Virtute eſto inquit ſententia dia Catoſis.* L. 1. Sat. 2.

And even *Cato*, who in another form of Conſtruction, has *Maſſus* twice, as has been obſerv'd, yet with *eſto* has *Maſſe* conſtantly, as may be ſeen in the ſame Chapter, as well as in the 132d. Nay, if we may believe *Vossius* in his Cenſure of *Palmerius*, upon this Word; it ſeems as if in all forms of commending and exhorting, *Maſſe* was always uſ'd in the Singular Number. For in thoſe Paſſages of *Livy*, quoted by *Palmerius*, *Juberem Maſſum te Virtute eſſe, ſi pro meâ patriâ iſta virtus ſtare*; and *Maſſus Virtute inquit C. Scrvili eſto liberatâ rep.* he ſays *Sane in Livii Codicibus Maſſe ubique conſtanter legiſur, non Maſſus, vel Maſſum. Ut vulgatus loquendi modus videatur, non quidem ratione juſtâ, ſed conſuetudine tamen obtinuſſe.* In the Plural they uſed *Maſſi*, as *Maſſi Virtute*, inquit *Decius*, *Milites Romani eſſe*, Liv. l. 7. and *Maſſi ingenio eſſe Cali interpretes, rerumque naturâ capaces.* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 12.

*Mane* and *Mani* ſhould have been placed here, though the Ablative be ſometimes *Mane* alſo, as has been ſaid before under *Aptotes*.

*Melo*, which *Mr. Walker* adds to theſe, as the Ablative of *Melos*, is hardly to be found, but in *Prudentius*, out of whom he quotes it. But

*Mille* the Subſtantive, has *Milli* in the Ablative, as *Agellus* proves by two places of *Lucilius*, L. 1. c. 16.

*Mare* may be ſaid to be a *Diptote* in the Plural, in point of Termination, having no other Voices than *Maria* and *Maribus*. This laſt ſome have diſputed; but *Cæſar* has *Naves paulo latiores, quàm quibus in reliquis utimur Maribus.* Bel. Gal. l. 15. and *Curtius*, *Mare Caſpium dulcius cateris*, l. 6. The Genitive was uſ'd by *Navius Regnator marum*, ſpeaking to *Neptune*, but I think no Body has follow'd him either in the contraction, or the uſe of it at length. *Mr. Leeds* adds,

*Nauci*, as having only *Nauco* in the Ablative, but this laſt Caſe is only to be found in *Festus* out of *Navius*.

*Ora* may be said to be a *Diptote* in the Plural as to Termination, for it has but these two Voices, *Ora* and *Oribus*, and this last rarely, yet not so rarely as *Vossius* thought, who quotes but two places out of the Classics, both of *Virgil*; one *Æn.* 8. p. 237. the other *Æn.* 1. p. 317. but see *Pallad.* l. 1. Tit. 40. Feb. Tit. 25.

*Paulum* is omitted here not only by this Author, but by all the Grammarians, and yet is hardly found to have any other Termination, but *Paulum* for the Nominative and Accusative, and *Paulo* for the Ablative; except that *Plautus* has,

*Pacisci cum illo Paulâ pecuniâ potes*, *Bacch.* ac. 4. sc. 8.

As in some Copies; but in my Book it is, *Paululâ*.

*Ros* is another of like sort, having but two Terminations in the Plural Number, viz. *Rores* and *Roribus*; and that it has these shall be shewn, when I come to treat of Masculines, which are said to want the Plural Number.

*Rus* has but two Terminations neither in the Plural, *Rura* and *Ruribus*, and this last but once in *Plin. Ep.* as *Vossius* says.

*Siremps* shou'd also have been among the *Diptotes* strictly taken, or such Nouns as have but two Cases, if that reading of *Plinius* be good; *Sirempse in lege iussit esse Japiter.* *Am. Prol.* which *Charifus* approves of.

*Seminecem* and *Semineces*, may be apt to be taken for the only Cases of that Word; but *Silius* has also *Seminecum* in the Genitive Plural, as,

*Seminecum letum peragit gravis ungula pulsu.* *L. 4. p. 61.*

And, *Nec cernere deerat,*

*Frustra Seminecum querentia lumina Cælem.* *L. 6. p. 90.*

*Sol* may be said to be a *Diptote* in point of Termination in the Plural, having but two Voices, *Soles* and *Solibus*, as shall be shewn under Masculines that are said to want the Plural Number.

*Tabi* and *Tabo* are reckon'd amongst these by *Stephens* in his *The-Jaurus*, *Vossius*, *Messieurs de Port Royal*, the Annotators, *Mr. Zed's*, *Mr. Walker*, *Danefius*, and who not; yet it is once in *Quintilian*, in the Nominative, *Nunc occurrunt effusa præcordia, & livida carnes, & expressum dentibus Tabum.* *Declam.* 12. p. 139.

*Vesper* is a *Diptote* too, having only *Vespere* or *Vesperis* in the Ablative. *Vesperis* is commonly said to be an Adverb, but the contrary appears by that of *Suetonius*, *Vit. Calig.* *Repente jam Vesperis incensis auctoribus convalescere tandem percubisset.* There are also found *Vesperum* in the Accusative, and *Vespero* in the Ablative, as *Vossius* observes; which whether they come from *Vesper* after the Second Declension, or from *Vesperus*, I will not determine, any more than he. 'Tis certain this latter is never read, though it would appear otherwise by *Cæpene*.

But then this Rule is further defective in point of the Supines, which I shall prove to be Nouns, most of them of two Cases, and some of three, when I come to treat of them in their place. The only difficulty in this Matter is, which of them have the Construction of Nouns, and which not; I mean as to the Government of Genitive Cases, or having Adjectives joyn'd with them; but this also I shall there determine.

Of

## Of Triptotes.

Grammar, Lat. p. 29.

**T** *Res quibus inflectis casus, Triptota vocantur, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION LXVIII.

**T** His Rule is partly defective, partly false, I shall shew both under the Words that follow in Alphabetical Order.

*Aplustre*, has no other Obliques but *Aplustra*, or *Aplustria*, and *Aplustris*, and yet is omitted.

*Dica*, *Dicam*, *Dicas*, shou'd have been here as abovesaid ; and

*Matius*, *Matte*, *Matii*, neither the Annorators, Mr. Leeds, nor Mr. Walker censure the Author for allowing

*Opis* but three Cases ; however, he is out in it, for it has plainly a Nominative in *Ovid Trist.* L. 1. El. 3.

*Non apta profugo Vestis, Opifve fuit.*

*Precis* which our Author reckons here for one of the Cases of this *Triptote*, is never read that I know of, though *Vossius*, *Alvarez*, Mr. Leeds, and Mr. Walker allow it. And if it were, the Noun would be a *Tetraptote*. For *Terence* has *Preci* in the Dative twice, *Andr.* ac. 3. sc. 4. *Phorm.* ac. 3. sc. 3. The next Omission is of

*Sordis*, *Sordem*, *Sorde*, (in the Singular, for in the Plural 'tis entire) which, though *Vossius* has taken notice of, is yet omitted by his Followers, except Messieurs *De Port Royal*. St. *Ambrose* has *Sordis* in the Nominative, as *Vossius* says, but that is not a sufficient Authority. To the three Cases,

*Vicis*, *Vicem*, and *Vice*, though the Author says he has read no more, yet one may add a fourth, by the Authority of *Quintilian*, omitted by *Vossius*, and his Followers. *Substituit vici cura sua propinquos.* Decl. 6.

This Author is in an Error too, in the Plural Number of this Word, which he says is entire, and neither *Danefius*, the Annotators, Mr. Leeds, nor Mr. Walker, censure him for it. Nay, *Farnaby* too, in his Grammar says, it is entire in the Plural. But I do not know that I have ever seen the Genitive *Vicium* or *Vicum*.

S

In



In the same Rule.

**A**Tantum recto frugis caret, & ditiosis.

## ANIMADVERSION LXIX.

**F**RUGIS has *Frux*, not only in *Ennius*, as *Vossius* observes, but in *Ansonius* too. But being so unusual, it may be better to forbear the use of it, for fear of shocking common Readers. The Nominative

*Dirio* is not to be found in any of these Authors, but *Erasmus* uses it in his Paraphrase of the second of *St. Luke*, *Ut appareat quanto latius pateret Christi Ditio, quam Cesaris*. However our Author is in the right here, and the Authority of *Erasmus* is not sufficient in this case. I shall say what I think of this liberty by and by.

## Of Tetraptotes.

## ANIMADVERSION LXX.

**T**Here are also Nouns, to which the Grammarians allow but four Cases. The first of these is,

*Dapis, Dapi, Dapem, Dape*. But *Cato* has it also in the Nominative, *Ubi Daps profanata, comestaque eris, verno arare incipito*. R. R. c. 50. and again c. 132.

*Ditionis, Ditioni, Ditionem, Ditione* is the next. Only *Erasmus*, as has been said before, has *Dirio* in the Nominative.

*Frondis, Frondi, Frondem, Fronde* is another in the Judgment of *Charisius*. But *Vossius* proves the Nominative *Frons* to be in use by that of *Virg. Georg. 2. Frons tenera*. I wonder at this Mistake in *Charisius*, and that *Vossius* would content himself with a single place, against such an Authority as that of *Charisius*, since 'tis so common among the Rustick Writers,

*Unde Frons Ovibus, & bubus fit*. Var. R. R. L. 1. c. 24.

Again L. 2. c. 5. *Ubi virgulta, & Frons multa*. So *Tota astate, & deinde autumnu satientur Fronde, qua tamen non ante est utilis, quam cum maturuerit vel imbris, vel assiduis roribus. Probatusque maxime ulmea, post fraxinea, ab hac populnea*. Colum. L. 6. c. 3.

Where *Frons* must be understood with the Adjectives *Ulmea, &c.*

*Jovis,*

*Jovis, Jovi, Jovem, Jove*, is a fourth, except that *Julius Hyginus* has *Jovis* in the Nominative, which with some other Singularities makes me think that Author not to be of the Age he pretends to, Though *Jovis*, doubtless, was the ancient Nominative. For he that Declines *Jupiter, Jovis*, may as well Decline *Phabus Apollinis*.

*Nemo*, is thought by some to be a fifth, as wanting the Genitive and Vocative. But beside, that one may fanſie a Vocative of this Noun, the Genitive *Neminis* is found in *Plautus*.

*Neminis miſereri certum eſt, quia mei miſeret neminem.*

*Opis, Opi, Opem, Ope*, is a ſixth, but I have ſhewn *Opis* to be uſed in the Nominative above.

*Pecudis, Pecudi, Pecudem, Pecude*, is a ſeventh. For *Pecus* in the Nominative makes *Pecoris*. Only *Cæſar* in *Auguralibus*, ſaid *ſincera Pecus*, as has been ſaid before.

*Proceris, Proceri, Procerem, Procere*, is the eighth, as *Charifus* will have it, and *Voſſius* inclines to allow it. But I queſtion much, whether it be found in any ſingular Caſe, but the Accuſative in *Juvenal*, *Agnosco procerem*. Sat. 8.

## Of Pentaptotes.

Grammar, Lat. p. 29.

**Q**ua referunt ut qui: qua percentantur ut ecquis, &c.  
Quinto hæc ſæpe carent caſu, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXI.

**N**othing more properly belongs to this Rule, than thoſe Nouns commonly call'd Gerunds, which I ſhall ſhew to be Nouns in the proper place. In the mean time nothing hinders, upon that account, but the Latins might have ſaid *O triſte, abeundum*, as well as *abeundum eſt mihi*. But then in the next place, how the Grammarians came (all in a manner with one conſent) to exclude the Pronouns from the Vocative Caſe, except *Tu, Meus, Noſter* and *Noſtra*, I cannot imagine. For they are all properly Adjectives but *Ego, Tu, Sui*, and as Adjectives take the Caſe of their Subſtantives; and as often as they are of the Vocative Caſe, which is as often as they are call'd upon, the Pronoun Adjectives are ſo too. For the only uſe of the Vocative Caſe is to call upon the Perſon, or thing put Perſonally, which we ſpeak to, to give notice to what we direct our Speech; and is therefore, properly ſpeaking, the only Caſe abſolute or independent, which we may make uſe of without reſpect to any other Word. But when the Sentence be-

gun, the Pronouns *Tu* or *Vos*, are to be understood, and are frequently expressed, as *Tu modo, anime mi, noli te macerare*, Ter. And. ac. 4. sc. 2. *Tu Dux abi Domum*, Ter. And. ac. 5. sc. 6.

*At tu Catulle destinatus Obdura*, ad seips. but of this more in *Syntax*. This then being laid down, it will be no hard matter to distinguish by the signification (except in Gerunds, which, as I have said, want the Vocative rather by use than signification) what Nouns have, and what have not the Vocative Case. As for the Relatives *Qui, Quisque*, and *Quicumque*, 'tis plain they cannot have the Vocative Case, because they always repeat something preceding, either according to the Order of the Words in the Sentence, or according to the order of Construction; but the Vocative must always be the first Word of the Sentence, or rather is not part of the Sentence, but an independent Term to call upon the Person we speak to. Interrogatives also cannot have a Vocative Case, because they signify the thing we make Enquiry of, and not the Person we direct our Discourse to. But for Partitives and Distributives, I can see no reason but they may have a Vocative Case, since any part or Member of a Distribution may be spoken to, though a meer General, or *Individuum vagum*, and by consequence call'd upon to attend. And there is the same reason for Indefinites, which is but another Term upon another account for Partitives, or Distributives; only *Quis* seems to be excepted, because by a particular Propriety of the Latin Tongue, it is never us'd but with some Conjunction, and so is part of the Sentence, and cannot for that reason be the Vocative Case. But for *Aliquis*, which is but a Composition of *Alius Quis*, it may have a Vocative. But because in Language it is generally disallow'd to follow Parity of Reason, without the Authority of Example, I shall subjoyn here such of each kind as are to be found in Authors in the Vocative Case. *O amice ex multis mihi Vne Cephalio*. Plaut. *Frivolaria*. So *Vossius* quotes it from *Caper*, though in my Book; there is no such thing. But then *Catullus* has, *Tu præter omnes Vne de capillatis*. Carm. 57. *Priscian* quotes *Sole*, l. 5.

*Felix lætule talibus sole amoribus*. Hym. A. *Ticidæ*. To these add all Comparatives, and Superlatives, and Ordinal Numbers put Partitively, as *summe deum*, with *Aliquis, Quisque, Quilibet*, as,

*Exoriare Aliquis nostris ex ossibus ultor*. Virg. Æn. 4.

I admire *Vossius* wont allow this to be a Proof of the Vocative of *Aliquis*. His reason is,

Nam vitidem dixero  
*Exoriare Aliquis Panem succensus amore*.

But then *Succensus* does not agree with *Aliquis*, but *Tu* understood, as in that of *Catullus*, *At tu Catulle destinatus obdura*. Of which form of Expression, I have hinted something already, and shall speak more home to it in *Syntax*. But then that of *Terence*, he confesses, is plain,

*Aperite Aliquis altutum ostium*. Ad. ac. 4. sc. 4.

So for *Quisque* and *Quilibet*, he brings two Proofs.

Vestras Quisque redite domos. Ov. Ep. Lapd. Protef. And  
*Quilibet huc dixit, confuge tutus eris*. Id. Fast. 3. p. 50.

And if *Quisque* and *Unus* have both Vocative Cases, why not *Unusquisque*? These, if they are not sufficient to plead for a liberty of using the rest in the Vocative, are yet abundantly enough to confute our Author, who excludes all.

Of

Of the Pronouns, the Substantives *Ego*, and *Sui* can have no Vocative Case, because the first is never to be used, but when a Man speaks of himself; and *Sui* is a Relative, which is excluded for the reason above mentioned in the consideration of Relatives.

As to the Pronoun Adjectives, *Vossius* argues rightly, that *Tuus* is not excluded by signification from the Vocative, because the Patron might say properly enough, according to the Genius of the Latin Tongue, to his Man-Servant or Maid-Servant, that was made free, to the first *O tue nunc*, and to the second, *O tua nunc Virgo*. *O your own Man, O your own Maid*. But of *Hic, Ille* and *Ipsē*, the Case is plain by the Quotations that follow.

*Esto nunc sol testis, & Hac mihi terra precanti.* Virg. *Æn.* 12. p. 360.  
*Tu mihi libertas Illa paterna vale.* Tibul. l. 4. El. 2.  
*Ipsē meas Æther accipe summe preces.* Ov. in Ibin.

But now, what in the Name of Sense does the Author mean by his *Quinto hac sepe carent casu*! *Careo* indeed is a Verb, that may be apply'd to a Subject with respect to something accidental, and mutable as well as natural, and therefore permanent. In the First Sense, *Sepe* may properly enough be joyn'd with *Careo*. Thus *Sepe* may be joyn'd to *Careo*, apply'd to Man with respect to *Pecunia*, as I suppose most Men will agree. But then the Cases of Nouns are permanent things, and if they want them, they always want them, as if they have them, they always have them, tho' not always the actual use of them, yet the Capacity of being us'd as occasion requires. So that *Sepe carent* here, is downright Nonsense: For if they have the Vocative, they must always have it; if they want it they must always want it, no such thing in this matter as sometimes wanting and sometimes having, but always alike. And yet Mr. Walker will have the word *Sepe* to be warily put in here, and testifies his Approbation of it twice for failing. And yet after all, the utmost he can make of the Author's meaning is, That he conceives it was this, that of the forenam'd sort of words, few if any, are found to have a Vocative Case, and if any are found to have a Vocative Case, yet it is very seldom that they are found to have it. If this be the Author's meaning, he means one thing and says another. For *Sepe carent* cannot have this meaning. Nay, if it had, it would be nothing to the purpose. For these words being excluded from the Vocative by the Grammarians, upon an Account of their Signification, the only Question is, whether for that Reason they be rightly excluded, and that they are not, is sufficiently prov'd both by their signification, and the use of Authors. And tho' their use be seldom, yet that is no Objection. For 'tis a rare thing to meet with any Noun in the Vocative Case; and these have it when there is occasion for it, and that is enough.

I have now gone thro' these Rules much after the manner of the Grammarians that have gone before me, only making such Additions, as if they had observ'd, I suppose, for like reason, they would have made, and Correcting such Errors as I found them guilty of in the Accounts they have given. It may now be proper to say something by way of enquiry, how far we are oblig'd in our Writing to observe these Rules; and that so much the rather, because nobody that I know of has hitherto done it, or at least gone to the bottom

bottom of this Matter. It has generally been thought that we are ty'd to follow the use of Authors in all things to a tittle, without deviation, because if this common Standard be once lost, there is no way left of Preserving the Language, which being now become Universal among Learned Men, would be of evil Consequence, as obliging every Learned Man to write in his Native Language, and every Reader to understand it. This indeed would be a great Evil, but I cannot see how a stated Liberty of using other Cases of these Nouns, than what are found in Latin Authors, provided they are Analogously form'd to such as are in Use, should bring things to this Pass. For by such formation it would appear plainly from whence they came, and so all Ambiguity, which is the main objection, would be avoided. As for Example, *Procerem* is the only Case of that Word in the Singular Number, but if a Man should use *Proceris*, *Proceri*, or *Procere*, it would be plain that it was the Genitive, Dative or Ablative of that word, and so no Mistake could happen upon that Account. Nay farther, this Language being attended with so many difficulties, by reason of so many necessary Rules, even to preserve it from ambiguity, it would seem the more necessary upon this account to allow of such a Liberty, where that is not to be fear'd; for the more easy attaining, and retaining of it. And of this Mind several considerable Men seem to have been by their using some of these Words in other Cases, than are to be found in Roman Writers. Thus *Erasmus* has *Disio* in the Nominative, tho' the Roman Writers use the Obliques only, because by Analogy of Formation, those Obliques can come from nothing but *Disio*. That indeed of *St. Ambrose* is not so allowable, when he uses *Sordis* in the Nominative, because the Obliques may with equal reason be supposed to come from *Sordes*. And so because the Nominative of *Procerem* may have been, for ought we know, *Procer* or *Proceris*, it would be too much for a Modern Writer by using either of them to determine a thing in it self so uncertain. But because the other Opinion has gotten Possession, which is too apt with the generality to pass for a right; it will be advisable for such, to whom this Liberty should appear reasonable, to be cautious in using it, and without some evident necessity, or at least some considerable expediency, rather to forbear. But they that deny it upon all Accounts, will do well to consider, whether they do not often allow of other Cases in other words, which are not found in Roman Writers. And if they do not, for ought I can see they must, it being impracticable to prove the use of every word, beside those mentioned in these Rules in Roman Authors. However, I determine nothing in this Case, the Reader that likes not this Liberty, with these limitations, may keep as exactly as he pleases to the use of Authors, and I think I have given him an exacter account of the use he is to follow, than he will meet with elsewhere.

Grammar, Lat. p. 29.

**P**ROPRIA cuncta Notes quibus est natura coercens  
Plurima ne fuerint, &c.

*His frumenta dabis, pensa, herbas, uda, metalla;  
In quibus autorum quæ sint placita ipse requiras :  
Est ubi pluralem retinent hac, est ubi spernunt.*

## ANIMADVERSION LXXII.

**T**HE first part of this Rule needed a short Note, namely, that whereas these Proper Names are not so proper to one, but they that are sometimes apply'd to several, in such Case they may also be Plural, as *Cæsares, Catones, Fabii, Lentuli*, and others. Secondly, the conclusion of the Rule is no Rule, but a meer hint, by which the Scholar is only sent to Authors to find the use of those Words, which the Author with all his Reading had not done himself. For if he had, there could be no reason for his not telling them what this use of Authors was. But then in this hint there is a great fault too in the word *Pensa*, which coming equally from *Pendo* or *Pendo*, Children must needs be at a loss to know whether he means things hung up, as Flax or Wool on a Distaff, or things commonly sold by weight. 'Tis in this last Sence, Mr. Walker takes him, but even in this Sence also it is Ambiguous, whether he means things so sold by the Romans, or by us. If he means it only of the Roman use, I doubt it will be no easie matter to discover what they sold by Weight, and what not. 'Tis certain their Money went by Weight, and yet nothing is more common than to find the several Species of it in the Plural Number. If he means it only of things sold by us, it is still more exceptionable, Candles, Cherrys, Figs, and other sorts of Plumbs being sold by Weight, and being Plurals. But whatever Sence it is to be taken in, the word *Pensa* is a very improper word in this Place, there being no Names of things that are Singular, only because they are *Pensa* in either Sence; but for some other consideration, and probably for one of these two: either first that these Names denoted the Matter only of which these several Bodies consisted, which was but one and the same in each Species, or that these things generally are aggregate Bodies consisting of Particulars so blended and confus'd, that they seem'd in a manner to be one entire Body, and therefore they used them in the Singular only, as not considering the Parts, which by reason of such confusion, were hard to be distinguish'd, and by consequence enumerated. From hence it is possible, that Grain and other such Minute Bodies, no matter whether sold by Weight

or

or Measure, were generally confin'd to the Singular Number. Though such of these as were of larger size, and so more easy to be enumerated, were used Commonly in the Plural, as *Cicera*, *Faba*: And it seems much upon the same Account that Herbs, Liquids, and Metals, were also confin'd to the Singular Number; because the first generally grow thick together, and are used by handfuls or greater Quantities; for which Reason Flax and Hemp also seem to have come in: Liquids and Metals are apt to mingle one with another, and to confound the constituent parts; for which reason Fat, Wax, Pitch, Glue, and such like, may also have been added. But whether this conjecture be well founded or no, 'tis certain the Names of Grain, Herbs, Liquids and of Fat, Wax, Pitch, Glue, as a sort of Liquids, because such when melted, and lastly of Metals have generally no more than the Singular Number.

But as it commonly happens in Language, this general Rule is subject to several Exceptions.

And first in the Names of Grain there are these that follow.

*Avena* is found in the Plural four times, in *Virg. Ecl. 5.*

*Grandia saepe quibus mandavimus hordea sulcis,*

*Infelix lolium, & steriles nascuntur Avena.* Again,

*Infelix lolium, & steriles dominantur Avena.* *Georg. 1.* Again,

*Multi ante occasum Maia capere, sed illos*

*Expectata seges vanis elusit Avenis.* *Georg. 1.*

*Vossius* is of Opinion that *Avena* signifies not Oats in general, but what we call wild Oats; but he gives no Reason for it, besides his own conceit, and yet *Mr. Leeds* and *Mr. Walker* both follow him in it. For my part I am rather of *Servius's* Opinion, who says 'tis owing to the Epithet, that wild Oats are here signified, and so much the rather, because he uses another like Epithet in the second Place, *Vanis Avenis*. But there is yet a further Proof, that *Avena* when it signifies *Fruementi genus* (as he allows it sometimes does) has the Plural Number from that of *Pliny, N. H. l. 4. c. 13.* *Feruntur & Oona in quibus ovis avium, & Avenis incola vivunt.* At least it appears from hence, that the other *Avena*, which is called *Fruementi vitium*, was not so useless a thing as he makes it, since Men could live of it; whereas he says *Steriles autem dicuntur, quia meti non possunt, eò quod grana, quæ in summo sunt, prius maturescant, quam quæ in imo.* And there is yet another place of *Pliny*, which plainly contradicts this Opinion of *Vossius.* *Primum omnium frumenti vitium Avena est, & hordeum in eam degenerat: Sicut ipsa frumenti fit instar: Quippe cum Germania populi serunt eam neque alia pulte vivant, N. H. l. 18. c. 17.* It is used also in the Singular for a Quantity, as *Similis satio Avena, Col. l. 2. c. 11.* Another word of like Nature, that is which is used for a Quantity, either Singularly or Plurally is,

*Cicer.* for the use of it in the Singular, though a Quantity be signified, there is that of *Colum. L. 3. c. 13.* *Ciceris modii tres operis totidem seminantur.* And for the Plural, that of the same Author, c. 11. of the same Book. *Pabulorum genera complura (Censemus being understood out of the last Sentence of the Chapter foregoing) sicut medicam, & viciam, farraginem quoq; ordeaceam, & avenam, fenum gracum, nec minus erivum, & Cicera.*

The

The next of this sort is,

*Faba*, as *Fugerum agri Faba sex occupant modii*, Colum. l. 2. c. 10. and 13. and *Sequitur natura leguminum inter qua maximus bonos Faba*, Plin. l. 18. c. 12. For the Plural *Vere Fabis satio*, Virg. Geor. 1. *Fascolus* or *Phascolus* (for it is written both ways) is us'd in like manner. For the use of the Singular, when a Quantity is signified, there is that of Colum. l. de Arb. c. 2. *Milium, & panicum hoc tempore demetitur, quo Fascolus ad escam feritur*, And for the Plural that of Pliny, L. 18. c. 12.

*Fascolorum* (understand *Siliqua*) *cum ipsis manduntur granis*. *Glans* also, though no Grain, is used thus by Cato, R. R. c. 6. *Glandis Modios*, CCXL.

*Hordeum*, or *Ordeum* in the Singular, for a Quantity, is common. *Hordea* in the Plural Virgil has thrice, once *Ecl. 5. Georg. 1.* in two Places.

This was a Singularity, it seems in Virgil's time, so that *Cornificius* had a sting at him for it, saying,

*Hordea qui dixit, superest ut tritica dicat*. However Virgil's Authority is Warrant enough for us, but I wonder that *Vossius* should be so sharp upon *Cornificius*, as he is in his Note upon this word; for at that time the Case was otherwise, the use of the Age being a Rule to them, as that of good Authors is since to us: And it seems by *Cornificius*, that Virgil had broken it upon that, which is a thing very commonly Censur'd by the Criticks of the same Age. But we have since that a farther Warrant from that of *Juv.*

*Infundet jumentis Hordea lassis*, Sat. 8.

None of the Grammarians that I know of, have made this Observation, which yet is necessary, for fear the Reader should infer, as it is Natural to do, that because it has a Plural, therefore the Singular signifies but one Grain: whereas not only in this, but in other sorts also, the Singular is often us'd for a Quantity, as I shall observe throughout.

*Lupinus* is also used in the Singular for a Quantity, as *Lupini modii decem obruuntur una Opera*, Colum. l. 2. c. 13. and in the Plural also, as *Qui simul atque oscilla Lupinorum ederunt, reliqua pars enasci non potest*. Colum. 2. c. 10. *Lupini quoque Sylvestres sunt*, Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 25. *Therminum Subaud. oleum e Lupinis emollis*, Id. l. 23. c. 5.

*Pisum* is yet another word of like Nature. For the use of the Singular when a Quantity is meant there are many instances, one out of Colum. may suffice, *Pisi modios tres, vel quatuor serere oportet in areolis denum pedum*, L. 11. c. 2. for the Plural, that of Pliny, N. H. l. 18. c. 7. *Quorundam caules sparguntur in terram, si non habent adminiculum, ut Pisorum*.

It may be proper to adjoyn to these, as belonging in one respect or other, to Grain, the consideration of the words following,

*Acus*, *Farina*, *Furfur*, *Lomentum*, *Palea*, *Pollen*, *Rubigo*, *Uredo*. The use of which, though overlook'd by the Grammarians, is yet necessary to be known.

*Acus* signifies one sort of Chaff beaten off in Threshing, and is for the most part Singular, tho' a Quantity be signified, because of the difficulty of distinguishing the several Parts, as *Si minus & argilla, misto Acere ex frumento*, Var. R. R. l. 3. c. 57. *Durissima Acus*, Colum. l. 2. c. 10.

T

*Farina*



# 138 Of Nouns which want the Plural.

*Farina* is never used but in the Singular, except twice in the Author of *Moretum*, ascrib'd by some to *Virgil*, as,  
*Transfert inde manū suas in cribra Farinas.* And  
*Contrahit admistos tum fontes, atque Farinas*  
*Transversat durata manu.*

*Furfur* is used for a Quantity in the Singular, when it signifies Bran; as, *qui aliunt Furfuri sues.* *Plaut Capt. Ac. 4. Sc. 2. Panicam evolutum Furfure.* *Colum l. 2. c. 9.* and in the Plural also, as *Nec minus Furfures modicè è farinā excreti.* *Colum. l. 8. c. 4.* This last use of it is the most common in this Sence, and when it signifies a Disease of the Head, it is never otherwise than Plural.

*Lomentum*, Meal of Beans, is always Singular.

*Palea* is used frequently in the Singular for a Quantity, as

*At si luxuriā foliorum exuberat umbra*

*Nequicquam pingues paleā teret arē culmos,* *Virg. Geor. 1.*

*Servius* indeed censures this Passage as *contra artem*, because of *Paleā* in the Singular, saying, *Et notandum Paleam distam in singulari numero contra artem: nam quæ ex pluribus constant numeri sunt tantum pluralis, ut cancelli, bigæ scopæ, licet abutantur poeta.* But either *Servius* is not the Man he is taken for, or this Passage has been soist-ed into his Commentaries by the ignorance of some after Critick, among some others of the like Stamp, several of which there are, as *Fabricius* supposes: for nothing can be more false than this Rule, that all aggregate Bodies are always Plural; for *Arena* is such, and yet is more commonly Singular, so is *Cinis* also, and *Lana*, and many others, as well as those I have instanced in already, which are of that Nature. Nay, as we find by *Agellius*, *Julius Cesar* thought it a Solæcism to use *Arena* in the Plural. And for the Word *Palea* in particular, not only *Pliny* has *Far quia difficulter excutitur, convenit cum paleā suā condi.* and *Paleā plures gentes pro feno utuntur.* *N. H. L. 18. c. 30.* In like manner, *L. 22. c. 25.* and elsewhere: But *Columella* also has *Quo pacto Paleæ, quæ levior est, citra decidit,* *L. 2. c. 10.* Besides that *Palladius* uses it so commonly. In the Plural it is not doubted of.

*Pollen* is another of like Nature, as consisting of indiscernible parts, and yet though mostly singular, is also found in the Plural, as *Carica tunsa mistis Pollinibus largissimè prabeantur,* *Pall. R. R. L. 1. Tit. 26.*

*Piper*  
*Zinziber* } with other Names of Spices, are Singular only, except

*Cinnamum*, which has the Plural commonly, as

*Et fluere excusso Cinnama fusu vitro,* *Mart. l. 3. Ep. 54.*

*Tam bene rara suo miscentur Cinnama nardo,* *Id. l. 4. Ep. 13.*

*Cinnamæque, Costumque suam, sudatæque ligno*

*Thura ferat.* *Oy. Met. L. 10. p. 211.* So again he, *Fest. 3.* and others.

*Rubigo*  
*Ziredo* } are Singulars only, except that in *Pliny* is read *Carbunculi & Rubiginum remedia demonstrabimus volumine proximo,* *N. H. l. 17. c. 27.*

## Of the Names of Herbs.

**O**F these, such as are of any considerable Magnitude, so as to be easily discernible one from another, as they grow, are frequently Plural. But because there are some Exceptions, I shall put down such as I find in the Plural Alphabetically; and that so much the rather, because no body that I know of, has handled this point with any exactness. *Vossius* reckons up *Carduos*, *Cicuta*, *Malvas*, *Urticas*, and concludes with *& trecenta alia*, which is too loose for any thing of certainty to be had from it. *Messieurs de Port Royal* say likewise, there is an infinite Number of others. The *Annotators*, *Mr. Leeds* and *Mr. Walker* put down the particulars reckoned up by *Vossius* with an, &c. as much as to say, and the rest you may go look. Wherefore to save the Reader that trouble, here follows a List of such as these Writers have used in the Plural.

*Abrotoni.* *Abrotonique graves.* Luc. l. 4. p. 98.

*Abfynthia.* *Tristia deformes pariunt Abfynthia campi,* or *Abfynthia*,  
Ov. de Pont. L. 3. El. 8.

*Sed veluti pueris Abfynthia tetra medentes*

*Cum dare conantur,* Luc. l. i. p. 26.

*Apios.* *Apios virides cum suis radicibus lavabis.* Apic. Cepur. c. 2.

*Acanthos.* ——— *Tortas imitatur Acanthos,* Colum. l. 10.

*Aconita.* *Lurida terribiles miscent Aconita noverca,* Ov. Met. l. p. 9.

*Ut Noxiae herbas Aconita illinc nominemus.* Solin. l. 55.

*Algas.* *Quum virides Algas, & rubra corulia,* &c. Auson. Idyl. 9.

And again, *Ut multo jaceant Algarum obducta recessu.* Id. Pauline  
Epist. 9. and Claud. Nup. Hon. & Mar.

*Allia.* *Allia, Serpyllumque, herbas contundit olentes,* Virg. Ec. 2.

*Alliaque infrastris spicis, & olentia late*

*Ulpica.* Colum. l. 10. 10. *Aust. Moreti.*

*Asparagi.* *Simul & corrudam subaud. feri jubet, unde Asparagi fiant,*

Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 36. *So Omnium bortensum lautissima cura As-*

*paragis,* Id. Ib. l. 19. c. 8. and frequently. *Inter hac Asparagorum*

*etiam semina spargere possumus,* Pall. Feb. Tit. 23.

*Betonica* is used in the Nominative Plural by *Serenus*, but the  
Quotation is blotted, and I have not the Book by me at present.

*Betas.* *Sunt qui Betas, punico malo florente, optime feri existiment,* Plin. N.

H. l. 19. c. 8. *Colocasia plantaria ponemus, & lactucas, & Betas.* Pall.

Apr. Tit. 3. And yet though it has the Plural, it is observable

that it is used also in the Singular, when a Quantity or Number

is spoken of, as *Nostri Beta genera faciunt, vernum, & autumnale,*

Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 8.

*Biblos* *Nondum flumineas Memphis contexere Biblos*

*Noveas.* Luc. l. 3. p. 63.

*Brassicis.* *De omnibus Brassicis nulla est illiusmodi medicamentoſior,* Cat.

R. R. 61. 97. *Inter Sylvestres Brassicas & lapsana est,* Plin. N. H. l. 20.

## 140 *Of Nouns which want the Plural*

c. 9. But then it must be confessed that it is used here for the several Species of a general, and not for several Plants only.  
*Bulborum.* Reliqua Bulborum genera differunt colore, Plin. N. H. l. 19.

c. 5.  
*Carduos.* Carduos ergo duobus modis serunt, Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 8. Et de Carduorum satu inter hortensia diximus. Id. lb. l. 20. c. 23.  
*Casias.* Vix humiles apibus Casias, roremq; ministrat. Virg. Geor. 2. p. 49. Subjunctis Fragmentsa, Thymum, Casiasq; recentes Id. Georg. 4. p. 85.  
*Centaurea.* Cecropiumque Thymum, & graveolentia Centaurea. Virg. Geor. 4. p. 84. Abrotoniq; graves & tristia Centaurea. Lucr. l. 4. p. 90.

*Cicutas.* Nil prater gelidas ausa conferre Cicutas. Juv. Sat. 7. v. 206.  
 Est mihi disparibus septem compassa Cicutis  
*Fistula.* Virg. Ecl. 2.

*Colocasia.* Mistaq; videnti Colocasia fundet acantho. Virg. Ecl. 4.  
*Coriandra.* Tempus havis satio, famosaq; tunc Coriandra  
*Nascuntur.* Colum. l. 10.

— Et exiguo Coriandra trementia filo. Auch. Moret.  
*Corrudas.* Sylvestres feceras natura Corrudas. Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 4.  
*Crocus.* Ipsa Crocus tenuis, liliaq; alba legit. Ov. Fast. 4. p. 68. unless here be meant the Flowers, not the Plant. So Juv. Sat. 7. v. 208.  
*Spirantesq; Crocus,* & in urnâ perpetuum ver.

*Cytisos,* ad violam, & Cytisos, & cana Thyma voco, Ov. Fast. 5. p. 84.  
*Tondentur Cytisi,* Virg. Geor. 2. p. 55. Nam sunt etiam remedio len-  
 guentibus Cytisi, Colum. l. 9. c. 5. Si semen non habueris, cacumina  
*Cytisorum* vere disponito, Id. l. de Arb. c. 28.

*Erucas.* Erucas virides, inulas ego primus amaras  
 Monstravi incoquere, Hor. l. 2. Sat. 8.

*Filicum.* Et multa duram stipulâ, Filicumq; manipulis  
 Sternere subter humum, Virg. Geor. 2. p. 68. So Colum. Junci &  
 graminis perniciēs repastinatio est; Filicis frequens extirpatio, qua vel  
 aratro fieri potest, quoniam sæpius convulsa intra biennium moriuntur,  
 i. e. Filices, l. 2. c. 2. Juncus, & gramen, & Filices frequentī ara-  
 tione vincentur. Pall. Maj. Tit. 3.

*Fana.* Hoc mense in locis siccis calidis, sive maritimis Fana residuntur,  
 Pall. Maj. Tit. 1.

*Gramina.* Interdum magis prosunt Gramina concisa, Colum. l. 6. c. 10.  
 Mala Gramina pastus. Virg. Æn. 2. p. 129. and commonly else-  
 where, beside others. Malorum Graminum, Solin. c. 55. Pall.  
 Graminibusq; novis, & longo murmure purgat. Stat. Theb. 4. v. 418.  
*Helleboros.* Scyllamq; Helleborosq; graves, nigrumque bitumen, &c. Virg.  
 Geor. 3. p. 72.

Herbe is used in the Singular or Plural, when a Quantity is signi-  
 fied, as

Servantem ripas altâ non vidit in Herbâ, Vir. Geor. 4. p. 89.  
 — Campis armenta videmus,

Caprigenumq; genus nullo custode per Herbani, Id. Æn. 3. p. 145.  
 Hei mihi quod nullis amor est medicabilis Herbis, Ov. Met. 1.

Allia serpillumq; Herbas contundit olentes, Virg. Ecl. 2. and com-  
 monly.

*Intybi.* Humore omnia hortensia gaudet, & stercore, præcipue lactuca, &  
 magis Intubi. Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 8.

*Intyba.* — Et amaris Intyba fibris, Virg. Geor. 1.  
 Sed ante concisis Intubis, vel lactuca folis satgetur, Colum. l. 8.  
 c. 14. Intula

- Inula*. — *Malvaq; Inulaq; virebunt*, Auct. Moret.  
*Erucas virides*, *Inulas ego primas amaras*  
*Monstravi Incoquere*. Hor. l. 2. Sat. 8.
- Juncorum*. *Alterum genus Juncorum*, Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 18. Here indeed it signifies the particulars of a general, which will not infer that it is Plural otherwise, but *Columella* clears that too, *Cera per Stramenta, vel per juncos colatur*, L. 9. c. 16.
- Estuca*, is very commonly Plural, and in all Cases, so that there needs no Proof. See Plin. l. 19. c. 8. and all the Rustick Writers.
- Lappa*. *Lappaq; tribuliq;* Virg. Geor. 1. p. 32. *Nam lolium tribulos Lappaq; inter frugum morbos numeraverim*, Plin. N. H. l. 18. c. 17.
- Lapsana*. *Vulgares Lapsana*, Plin. N. H. l. 9. c. 4.
- Lina*. *Decem modios spargunt, & Lina consequuntur exilia*. Pall. Feb. Tit. 22. So *Gratius* several times. *Pliny* also has *Pelignis eriannum Linis bonorem habet*. N. H. l. 19. c. 1.
- Malva*. *Et gravi Malva*  
*Salubres corpori*, Hor. Epod. 2. *Quadam vocamus ferulacea, ut anethum, Malvar*, Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 4. *Qui maxime abundant florumibus Malvis*. Pall. Apr. Tit. 8.
- Meliphylla*. *Tria Meliphylla, & cerintha ignobile granum*, Virg. 4.
- Menthas*. — *an tibi quondam*  
*Femineos artus in olentes vertere Menthas*  
*Persephone licuit?* Ov. Met. 10. p. 122.
- Nepeta*, is found in *Serenus*, but the Quotation is obliterated, and I have not the Book by me.
- Nasturtia*. *Spargantur cecis Nasturtia dira colubris*, Colum. l. 10.
- Olisatra*. *Olisatra in fasciculum redacta oleo & mero bene inferuntur*. Apic. Cepur. c. 11.
- Ozima* or *Ocyma*. *Ozima comprimate*, Colum. l. 10. *Fere etiam his diebus Ozima feruntur*. Id. l. 11. c. 3. But the better Spelling is *Ocymum*.
- Papavera*. *Ut si quis violas, rignuq; Papavera in horto*  
*Liliaq; infringat*, Ov. Met. 10. p. 207. and very commonly.
- Papyris* is found in *Serenus*
- Pblomides*. *Dua Pblomides*, Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 10. But here it is used as particulars of a general.
- Porros*. *Porros rigandos*, Pall. Jul. Tit. 2. and often with others.
- Radices* seems to be put for a kind of Herb or Plant, by *Palladius*, and only of the Plural Number. *Hoc mense apium bene feritur, vel coriandrum, & melones, & cucurbita, carduus & Radices, & ruta pandentur*, Maj. Tit. 5. *Hoc mense ultimo locis fecioribus Radices feruntur, qua hyeme sui usum ministrant. Amant terram pinguem, solutam, & diu subactam, qualem rapa*, Aug. Tit. 5. *Hoc mense nasturtium seremus, & anethum locis temperatis, & calidis, & Radices locis ficcis* Id. Sept. Tit. 13.
- Sagmina*. *Sagmina inquit te rex posco*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 1. Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 2.
- Sampsuca*. *Nataq; jam veniat hilari Sampsuca Canopo*, Col. l. 10.
- Satureia*. *Improba nec prosunt jam Satureia tibi*, Mart. l. 3. Ep. 75.
- Serpylla*. — *Et olentia late*  
*Serpylla*. Virg. Geor. 4. p. 77.
- Sesama*. *Sesama ab aquinoctio autumnali ferenda sunt*, Col. l. 2. c. 10.
- Stramenta* and *Stramina*, *Stramentis Straminibus*, may come in here, which are very common among the Rustick Writers. *Strupas*.

## 142 Of Nouns which want the Plural.

- Stupas.* Et produciſt acu *Stupas* humore carentes, Auct. Moret.  
*Thymi.* *Humiles Thymi*, Quint. Decl. 13. *Thyma*, Ac. Plur. Hör.  
 l. 1. od. 17. *Grata Thyma*: Id. l. 4. od. 2. Ov. Fast. 5. p. 84. as  
 in *Cyſos*, and *Pars Thyma*, *pars rorem*, *ſors meliloton amant*, Id.  
 Faſt. 4. p. 68. *Thymis*, Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 10.  
*Tribuli.* *Lappaq; Tribuliq;* Virg. Geor. 1. p. 32. *Nam lolium, Tribulos,*  
*Lappasque inter frugum morbos numeraverim*, Plin. N. H. l. 18. c. 17.  
*Verbena.* *Sagmina in remediis publicis fuerit, & in ſacris legationibusq;*  
*Verbena*, Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 2. *Verbenaſq;* *adole pingues*, Vir. Ecl. 8.  
*Ara caſtis.*  
*Vincta Verbenis.* Hor. l. 4. od. 11.  
*Viola*, for a Quantity, is uſed alſo in the Singular, as  
*Ad Violam, & Cyſos, & cana thyma voco.* Ov. Faſt. 5. p. 84.  
 And in the Plural it is common.  
*Ulpica.* — *Et olentia late*  
*Ulpica Colum.* l. 10.  
*Urtica.* *Irritamentum Veneris languentiſ, & acres*  
*Divitiſ Urtica.* Juv. Sat. 11. v. 166. *Mordacia ſunt quibuſdam*  
*Subaud. Folia ut Urticis.* Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 24. *Sylveſtrium*  
*Subaud. Urticarum radix*, Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 15. *Ad omnia*  
*hac mitiores quidem, teneraq;* *Subaud Urticæ efficaces*, Plin. N. H.  
 l. 22. c. 13.

It had been more natural to have reduced the Names of Herbs and Grain under the head of Aggregate Bodies, for therein lies the Irregularity, that whereas theſe things are Aggregate Bodies, conſiſting of many parts, they are generally ſpoke of in the Bulk, and not in the Parts, and therefore many of them want the Plural Number, or the capacity of ſpeaking of the Parts, as diſtinguiſh'd from the whole. And upon this Conſideration other words alſo will come in.

This is that uſe of Authors which the Grammarians ſend the Reader to, which would coſt him no little pains to be Maſter of: But whereas *Meſſieurs de Port Royal* include the Fruits of the Earth in general, *les biens de la terre*, that is too general a great deal, for thoſe that yield Roots for Food, have the Plural frequently, as *Terrâ conduntur Raphani, Napiq; & rapa.* Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 4. And immediately follows, *Aſq; alio modo Inula, Cicer, Peſtinaca.* Theſe latter are moſtly uſed in the Plural, when a Quantity is ſignified, but the Herbs or Plants foregoing, tho' they have the Plural, yet may ſignifie a Quantity by the Singular alſo.

Of

## Of other Aggregate Bodies.

**T**Hese may be considered either as several Aggregate Bodies, or as several Parts of the same Body. Some of which have the Plural in neither signification, some in one, and others in both. The words are *Ærugo*, *Arena*, *Cinis*, *Fuligo*, *Lana*, and

*Pulvis*, *Rubigo*, *Sal*.

*Ærugo* has no Plural in either signification.

*Arena* has the Plural in both significations. I cannot think of any Example of it, where mention is made of several Bodies, but I suppose it may be so from the frequent use of the Plural, in representing the parts of the same Body, which use is to be met with every where; though *Cæsar*, as appears by *Agellius*, would allow of nothing but the Singular.

*Cinis*. Of its signifying a Quantity by the Singular, there are the following Examples.

*Cinere ut multa lætetur obrutus ignis*, *Lucr.* l. 4. p. 120.

*Cinerem immundum jactare per agros*, *Vir. Geor.* l. p. 30.

beside others. For the Plural there is that of *Horace*.

*Minxeris in patris Cineres*, *Hor. de Art.* v. 472. *Cineres opertos*. *Id.* l. 2. od. 8. *Nec patris Anchisa Cineres*, *Vir. Æn.* 4. p. 172. and others frequently.

*Fuligo* has the Plural in neither signification.

*Lana* taken for several Sorts, or Parcels, is used Plurally, as *Lanarum nigra nullum colorem bibunt*, *Plin. N. H.* l. 8. c. 48. And for the same Body of Wool, it is also used Plurally, in respect of its constituent Parts, as *Eligemus arietem altum, procerum, ventre promisso, & Lanis canditis testis*, *Pal. Jul. Tit.* 4.

*Pulvis* has the Plural in both Significations. When several Bodies are spoken of; there is that of *Pall.* *Ex supra scriptis Pulveribus quaternæ cochlearia completa modestius in denas vini amphoras mittis*, *Oct. Tit.* 14. And for the constituent Parts of the same Quantity, that of *Horace*,

*Nec in sepulchris pauperum prudens anus*

*Novendiales dissipare Pulveres*. *Epod.* 17. *Vel si cineris Pulveres misceantur*. *Pall. Feb. Tit.* 25. And yet *Priscian*, and others of the Ancient Grammarians deny it the Singular.

*Rubigo* is found in the Plural in *Pliny*, as before in Grain, where the Reader may see in what signification.

*Sal* is used Singularly for a Quantity, which is too well known to need Proof, and Plurally also, i. e. *Sal* Masculine, which being not so common, I shall give an Instance or two of it. There is one that *Posseus* takes Notice of out of *Columella*, *Carnem Salibus aspersam*. And for further Confirmation, says *Paul. J. C. Imp. Hon. Arc.* and *Vergilius* use it so. But he needed not have gone so far for more Instances. For *Columella* has *Salibus* in this Sense, twice more, *Aspersuræ tritis Salibus*, l. 7. c. 1. *Alii Salibus integris adoperiunt*, l. 8.

§ 6.

## 144 Of Nouns which want the Plural.

c. 6. Beside *Palladius* over and over. Nov. Tit. 17. 20, 21, 22. *Lucan* also has *Sales* in this Sence.  
*Æquoreosq; Sales longo miscere tractu*, l. 10. v. 257.

## Of things which are Liquid or Moist.

**U**nder this Head must be supposed to be comprehended by *Uda*, all unctuous Substances, as well as Liquids, both because the Rule is so understood by most Grammarians, as that the Author by putting this after the general Rule into the Exceptions, seems to understand it so, and has given no distinct Rule for this sort of Substances. I shall speak first of Liquids or Fluids. Now in these, the Name representing the Matter, it is but reasonable they should be confined to the Singular, the Matter of each of them being but one, and in this generally other Languages, and our own in particular, agree. But words of this kind taken generally, as comprehending under them several Species, may be Plural in the enumeration of those several Species, as *Humores*, *Latices*, *Succos*, &c. And upon this Account it is, that we often find *Aqua* and *Vinum* used Plurally, even by the Prose Writers as well as the Poets. Also words signifying the Form of these things, and not the Matter, may be Plural, the Forms being many, though the Matter be but one. And upon this Account *Æquor*, *Amnis*, *Flumen*, *Fluvius*, *Fons*, *Fretum*, *Gutta*, *Imber*, *Lacus*, *Mare*, *Pluvia*, *Pruina*, *Rivus*, *Rivulus*, *Stagnum*, *Stilla*, *Stillicidium*, *Unda*, and if there be any other of like Nature, have all the Plural Number, save *Pontus*, which tho' capable by Nature, is yet excluded by use. There are also some words, which though usually signifying the Matter, are used by Authors in the Plural, as considering several embodyings of the same Matter, or the several constituent parts of the same Body. Take them in the following List.

*Aqua* is so commonly Plural, either in respect of several Bodies of Water, or the constituent parts of the same, that he must be a meer Novice in these Writers, who has not observed it. However, for the sake of the Novice, I shall give one of each. *Es de Aquarum natura complura dicta sunt*, Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 97.

*Atque ita semineces partim fervensibus artus*

*Mollit Aquis, partim subjecto torruit igni*. Ov. Met. 1. p. 5.

*Aura* signifies as much as *Aer*, and yet though this last be rarely Plural, *Aura* is commonly so, as

*Perg; suos intus numeros componitur infans,*

*Nec nisi maturus communes exit in Auras*, Ov. Met. 7. p. 135.

*Biles*

*Biles* is found in *Pliny*, *Biles detrahere & non percoctam putant*, N.H.l.20 c.9. *Atuntq; superiorem partem ejus vomitione Biles extrahere*, Plin.N.H. l. 26. But then in this last in the Margin it is *Bilem*, but the first is without Correction. Possibly in both these Places the word may be regarded as signifying a Disease, but this Author has not taken Notice of the Plural under any distinction in this Rule, *Singula faminei generis, pluralia raro*, nor in the word that follows.

*Cholera* is a moist thing, yet it has the Plural in *Pliny*, *Ipsa trita Cholera in aceto quidem pota subaud. emendat.* anteceding in the former Sentence. And in this possibly may be regarded the disease, but likewise, this Author has taken no Notice.

*Cruores* is found in *Virgil*,

*Atq; atros siccat veste Cruores*, Æn. 4. p. 179. Upon which *Servius* says, *Cruores usurpatum contra artem: Nam nec sanguines dicimus, nec cruores.* But this is a strange oversight in this Writer, for it is found very commonly in the best Authors, I mean among the Poets, as *Virgil* was. And yet *Charisius* says it is only Singular.

*Possius* alledges against him, beside this of *Virgil*, that of *Valerius Flaccus* *Argonauticôn* 7.

*Terga mihi diros servant insecta Cruores.* But amidst such Plenty, 'tis strange he should have thought only of this.

*Omnis & humanis lustrata Cruoribus arbor*, Æn. l. 3. p. 20.

*Cunctos herere Cruores.*

*Romanus, campisq; vetat consistere torrens*, Id. l. 7. p. 195.

*Jam jam Barbaricos sitientia pila Cruores*

*Sponte volant.* Claud. in Ruf. l. 2. p. 72.

*Barbaricos vix egerit unda Cruores.* Id. de Tertio Cons. Hon.

Again, *De Sexto Cons. Hon.* p. 249. *Caros Cruores*, Sen. Med. ac. 4. sc. 2.

*Et infandos belli posura Cruores.*

*Fraxinus*, Stat. Theb. 6. v. 102.

*Et nondum deforme Cruoribus aurum*, Id. Theb. 8. v. 405:

*Gaudet, nulloq; vomes pia terra Cruores*, Sil. l. 5. p. 77.

*Diis vota precesq;*

*Ferte modo, & tepidis aris libate Cruores*, Id. l. 12. p. 187.

*Permiscetque mero jactatos ore Cruores*, Id. l. 15. p. 240. And

that I may at last make an end, *Horace* has

*Et arma*

*Nondum expiatis uncta Cruoribus.* L. 2. Od. 1.

*Feces: cum mustum defecuerit, & Feces expurgata sint*, Colum. l. 12.

l. 13. *Peruncti Fecibus ora* Hor. de Art.

*Fluores.* *Nec fastiditos Salmona usurpo Fluores*, Aus. Idyl. 9. and again, p. 156. of the same.

*Latices.* *Laticesque inferre recentes*

*Admoneo.* Ov. Met. l. 3. p. 67.

*Ille cavis velox applauso corpore palmis*

*Deflit in Latices.* Id. Met. 4. which is enough in a thing so common.

*Liquores.* *Accessit, postq; genu Titania terram.*

*Pressit, ut hauriret gelidos posura Liquores.* Ov. Met. 6. p. 121.

*Muci* or *Mucci.* In offibus metulla, *Muci, Salivaq; & lachryma.* Sen.

N. Q. l. 3. c. 15. *Num Mucci fluunt?* Plaut. Most. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.



*Mustum*, is said to have no Plural by Dr. Bubby, but 'tis strange such a Man could be so mistaken; for Ovid has

*Proxima de lacubus premia Mustu tui*, Fast. 4.

*Fervida Musta*, Tr. l. 3. el. 10. *Nova Musta*, de Art. 2. *Austera Musta*, Quint. l. 2. c. 4. *Candida Musta*, Tibul. l. 1. el. 5. and *Pressa Musta*, Id. Ib. and others.

*Oesypha*. *Oesypha quid redolent, quamvis mittantur Athenis*. Ov. Art. l. 3. p. 176.

*Et fluere in tepidos Oesypha lapsa sinus*. Id. Rem. Am. l. 1. p. 295.

*Pituitas*. *Pituitas corruptas purgat in mulso, & aqua*. Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 14. *Thoracis Pituitas purgat tostum*, Id. Ib. c. 16. Pall. l. 1. c. 28. And yet Dr. Bubby, and others, make it Singular only.

*Pura*. *Contra aurium Pura, vermiculosque*, Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 6. But for *Pura* in the Margin is *Pisuitum*; whether is the right, let the Reader judge.

*Ros*, is found to have the Plural commonly, as *Vossus* has sufficiently prov'd.

*Saliva*. See before in *Muci*. *Angues innumeri astate convoluti Salivis faucium, corporumque spumis, &c.* Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 3.

*Frontemque atque uda labella*

*Infami digito & lustralibus ante Salivis*

*Expiat*. Pers. Sat. 2. v. 33.

*Contra salivas aspidum, quas Pryadas vocant*. Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 6.

*Subnexus parvulis largiusculos haustus Salivarum facit*. Solin. c. 12.

*Cujus Salivis melle commistis fauces fovebat*. Suet. in Vitel.

*Spumas*, has the Plural commonly; as,

*Adnixi torquent Spumas, & carula verrunt*. Virg. Æn.

*Spumisque tumentibus albet*. Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 139.

And both they, and others elsewhere.

*Sudores*. *Contra Sudores immodicos, vel in febribus proficit*. Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 23. *Sudores cohibet*, Id. Ib. l. 23. c. 4. And in the same Chapter, *Utuntur eo & contra nimios Sudores*. But here may be meant several Sweats: It is also us'd Plurally for one and the same Sweat, with respect to the several Drops: As,

*Fessa jacet cervix, fumant Sudoribus armi*. Luc. l. 5. p. 110.

*Vappa*. *Satis ne cum isto*

*Vappa, frigoraque & famem tuleritis*. Catul. Car. 25.

*Vina*, is so commonly Plural, that there needs no Proof of it.

*Uvas*. *In altero ejus latere apud Zoroardam emicat, Uvas & purgamenta plurima secum trahens*. Solin. c. 50.

*Urinas*. *Urinas magis excalfacit quam crocum ipsum*. Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 20. *Ciet Urinas e vino pta*. Id. Ib. c. 25. *Facit vinum Urinis ciendis*. Id. Ib. c. 19.

Of

## Of Unctuous Substances.

**A**S for Unctuous Substances, they are not all destitute of the Plural Number, beside *Mel*, and *Thus* excepted by the Author. For,

*Adipes*, is found in *Quintilian*, *Ita sibi quoque tenuandas Adipes*, &c. l. 2. c. 10. *Quin & L. A. renii Consularis viri filio detractos Adipes*, &c. *Plin.* N. H. l. 11. c. 37. *Qua res ad creandas Adipes multum conferunt.* *Colum.* l. 8. c. 14. *Illi sunt Adipes medicaminibus apti.* *Plin.* N. H. l. 8. c. 36. So *Apicius Sarcopst.* Not to mention *Lucret.* Nay, *Columella* has *Adipibus*. *Musculus robusta, non Adipibus obesa*, l. 6. c. 2. *Balsama* in the Plural. is omitted by *Vossius* and his Followers, but yet there is unquestionable Authority for it; as,

*Balsama me capiunt, hac sunt unguenta virorum.* *Mart.* l. 14. ep. 54.

*Balsama cum casta nectens*, *Colum.* l. 10. So *Opobalsama*, *Juv.* Sat. 2. v. 41.

*Cera Wax*, is found in the Plural; as,

*Idaeusque pices, & pingues unguine Ceras.* *Virg.* 3. p. 72.

——— *Nam cum pro me fortuna rogatur,*

*Affigit Ceras illa de nave petitas,*

*Qua Siculos cantus effugit remige surda.* *Juv.* Sat. 9. at the end.

*Mollis odoratas pennarum vincula Ceras,*

*Tabuerant Cera.* *Ov.* Met. l. 8. p. 162.

Whereas by the Account that *Vossius* gives of it, one would be apt to think there were no other Authority for its being Plural in this sense, but that of *Virgil*. And for Honey-combs, and Writing-Tables. it is commonly Plural; as, *Opera quodam nobis inimisabilibus, qualia sunt Cerarum, & mellis, efficere.* *Quint.* l. 2. c. 16.

——— *Hinc arte recentes*

*Excudent Ceras.* *Virg.* Georg. 4. p. 78.

——— *Visum est delere sororem,*

*Verbaque correptis incidere talia Ceris.* *Ov.* Met. l. p. 195.

So other things made of it; as,

*Tota licet veteres exoruant undique Cera*

*Atria* ——— *Juv.* Sat. 8. v. 19.

*Gummium.* *Gummium genera diximus.* *Plin.* N. H. l. 24. c. 11. So again, *Gummium modo candidum.* *Id.* Ib. l. 12. c. 8.

*Medicula*, has the Plural frequently in the Poets, and is found also in the Prose Writers; as, *Alii Medullas crurum quarunt.* *Plin.* N. H. l. 28. c. 18.

*Pices* in *Ceras*,

*Pingue* put Substantively for *Fat*, is found once in the Plural in *Pliny*; as, *Multi privatim sic taurorum, leonumque, ac pantherarum, & Camelorum Pingua curare jubent.* *N. H.* l. 28. c. 29. And as for the Substantive use of the Word, it is no Singularity in this Author; for *Virgil* has,

*His animadversis instant sub tempus, & omnes*

*Intendunt curas denso distendere Pingui,*

*Quem legere dusem, & pecori dixere maritum.* Georg. 3. p. 63.

*Refinis* is found in Pliny, *Ac pilorum eviratio instituta Refinis eorum,* N. H. l. 29. c. 1.

Of these *Balsama Medullas*, *Pingua*, *Refinis*, are omitted by *Vossius* and his Followers, neither has any other Grammarian taken notice of them as I remember.

## Of the Names of Metals.

THE next thing of course is the Names of Metals. And these come in upon the general account, because the Matter is here regarded rather than the Form, or particular Body. And therefore I shall joyn with them, such other Materials as are generally confin'd to the Singular Number, and then in what particular, use breaks in upon this General Rule, in applying some of these Words to Particulars, whence they come to be used in the Plural. These last are *Ærugo*, *Alumen*, *Bitumen*, *Creta*, *Ebur*, *Electrum*, *Fuligo*, *Fumus*, *Glarca*, *Humus*, *Marmor*, *Minium*, *Nitrum*, *Rubrica*, *Rubigo*, *Sabulo*, *Succinum*, *Sulfur*, *Tellus*, and if there be any others of like Nature.

*Æra*, is so common for things made of that Mettal, that it is to be admir'd our Author took no notice of it. *Vossius* also proves *Æribus* from *Lucret.* l. 2. and several others. He quotes *Ærum* too out of *Cato*, which I suppose makes Mr. *Leeds* say, it is entire in the Plural. But then this Work of *Cato* is lost, and the Quotation only to be found in some of the Grammarians, which should have been observed to the Reader, least he should think it stands upon equal Authority with the other.

*Electra*, either for a Metal, or for Amber, is found in the Plural ; as,

*Vera minus flavo radiunt Electra metallo.* Mar. 8. Ep. 51.

*In celsas surgunt Electra columnas.* Claud. de Rapt. Prof.

*Pingua corticibus sudant Electra Myrica.* Virg. Ecl. 8.

*Stillataque sole rigescunt*

*Dè ramis Electra novis.* Ov. Met. 2. p. 36.

'Tis strange therefore, that Dr. *Busby* shou'd make it Singular only.

*Orichalca*, is only to be found in *Virruvius*, as *Vossius* thinks. But *Stratius* has it also ; as,

*————— Ipsa insanire videtur,*

*Sphynx galea custos, & sparsa Orichalca reident.* Th. b. 10. p. 362.

*Stanno,*

*Stanna*, indeed is only to be found in *Vitruvius*; and therefore Mr. *Leeds*, who puts it in among the Plurals of this kind, had done well, if he had told his Reader so. Because he that writes after *Vitruvius*, may well happen to fall into the hands of many that have not read him, and so be censured. And even of those that have, there are many that will not allow of his Authority. And thus far of Metals. As for the other Words.

*Bituminum*, is found in *Pliny*, according to some Readings, and *Delectchamp* has left it in the Text, though he has put *Bituminis* in the Margin, as the Emendation of *Chiffanius*, l. 7. c. 15.

*Camenta*, is found in the Plural in *Horace*,

*Camenta demittis redemptor*, l. 3. Od. 1. So *Cic. pro Mil.* p. 339.

*Ebur*, has *Ebori* in the Plural, though overlook'd by all the Grammarians; as, *Enimvero non alio modo in privatos usus illa venere, Ebor, aurum, gemma.* *Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 2.* And yet *Alvarez, Verepaus*, the Annotators, and Dr. *Busby*, make it Singular only.

*Electra*. See in Metals.

*Fumos*. *Vendere nec vanos circum palatia Fumos.* *Mart. l. 4. ep. 5.*

*Me focus & nigros non indignantia Fumos*

*Testa juvant.* *Id. l. 4. ep. 5.* So *l. 14. ep. 118.*

*Qua tenuem exhalat nebulam, Fumosque volucres.* *Virg.*

*Georg. 2. p. 49.*

*Glareis*, is found in *Palladius*; as,

*Stabula vero utilia sunt strata saxo, aut Glareis.* *Mart. Tit. 11.*

*Lignum*, is found in the Plural commonly, one Instance out of *Horace* may serve for all.

*Ligna super foco,*

*Large reponens.* *L. 1. Od. 9.*

*Marmor*. has the Plural commonly; as,

*Tu secunda Marmora*

*Locas sub ipsum funus.* *Hor. l. 2. Od. 18.*

*Frontonis platani convulsique Marmora clamant.* *Juv. Sat. 1.*

*v. 12.*

And so the Poets frequently; nay the Prose Writers admit of it

also; as, *Quid loquar Marmora, quibus templa, quibus domus fulgent?*

*Sen. 90. Desit sane varietas Marmorum,* *Id. Ep. 100. Agaphotini*

*herbam, in Marmoribus Arabia nascentem,* *Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 17.*

*Rubigo*, for Rust of Corn, has been prov'd to have the Plural: It may be supposed in reason to be allowable also for Rust of Iron, but I know of no Example.

*Succinum*, is found to have the Plural several times; as,

*Quod Myrtus, quod messor Arabs, quod Succina trita,*

*Pallidus Eoo thure quod ignis olet.* *Mart. l. 3. ep. 64.*

*Succinorum rapta de manu gleba.* *Id. l. 5. ep. 38.*

*Etiam ut gemma cum Succinis, atque Crystalli cum Murrbinis flicantur.*

*Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 1. and elsewhere.*

*Sulfur*, is also found in the Plural several times; as, *Si aqua copia est*

*Sulfura balnearum debent pristina recipere.* *Pall. R. R. l. 1. Tit. 41.*

*Luteave exiguis ardeant Sulfura fumis.* *Ov. Met. l. 15. p. 322.*

So *Met. 3.* also *Juv. Sat. 2. and Sat. 5.*

*Tellus*, is also found to signify a part only of the Earth, and in that Sense Plural; as, *Uno Tellures dividit ante duas.* *Corn. Gal.* But other Authority I know none.

I think all these Observations are natural upon these Heads, and as useful as any that have been made by others, and yet most of the Annotators upon this Grammar have overlooked most of them.

Grammar, Lat. p. 30.

**H**Ordea, Farra, Forum, Mel, Mulsum, defruta, Thusque.  
Tres tantum similes casus pluralia servant.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXIII.

**I** Have spoken to this Matter already, save only in the Word *Forum*, which contrary to this Author's Rule, has not only the three like Cases, but the Dative and Ablative. Mr. Leeds instances in the Dative,

*Hic ubi templum Foris juncta duobus habes.*

But Martial has,

*Lis te bis decima numerantem tempora bruma*

*Conterit una tribus Gargiliane Foris. L. 7. ep. 64.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 30.

**H**esperus, & vesper, pontus, limusque, finusque,  
Sic penus, & sanguis, sic ather, nemo; sed ista  
Masculina sunt numerum vix excedentia primum.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXIV.

**O**F these Nouns some are Singular by the Nature of their Signification; as *Hesperus*, *Vesper*, *Nemo*; some are Material, as *Ather*, *Finus*, *Limus*, and so come under the General Rule, or that which should have been the General, namely, Materials. *Sanguis* belongs to *Uda*. It remains therefore, that *Penus* and *Pontus* are the only two that have any thing contrary to the general Analogy of Nouns in point of Number. But this is not all;

all ; for the Disposition of *Sed ista*, here in the Rule, is very Ungrammatical, and a very ill Example for Children to Write after. For it should have preceded the Particulars, and not have come after, as this Author has put it. His meaning is, as I suppose, that whereas the words in the former Rule have some certain Cases in the Plural, these have none at all. But then beside the Obscurity of the Expression by this unprecedented Disposition of *Sed ista*, the Rule is faulty also in several other Respects.

As First, If it be Relative to the foregoing Rule, nothing should have been compriz'd here, but what falls under the General Rule before that, viz. *Propria cuncta*, &c. But here are *Hesperus, Vesper, Pegasus, Nemo*, that signifie neither *Frumentum, Pensum, Herbam, Vdum, or Metallum*. If it be not relative to that Rule, there is no room for *Sed*, which being a Discretive Conjunction, requires some E-nunciation aforegoing ; from which these, as agreeing with the former Rule in general, should in some particular have been distinguished.

Secondly, However it be taken, it is very Unedifying to treat of these Nouns according to their Gender, which is no cause of their wanting the Plural Number, and to omit their Signification, which for the most part is the only one. And if this Method were allowable (which it is not because of the Multiplication of Rules and Exceptions, which it must needs produce, to treat of them under such Notions, as no way affect their Gender) here is yet a third Fault, that it is very short in the Account it gives of those Masculines that want the Plural Number. But before I proceed to reckon up these Omissions, it may be requisite to say something further by way of General Rule of the Nature of those Nouns, which, beside those already spoken of, want the Plural Number. That since it is Grammatically impracticable to put down all Words of this Nature, the Reader may know how to use them, that are not here particularly treated of, by reducing them under that General Head. The Nouns therefore which want the Plural Number, over and above those already mentioned, are Abstracted Qualities, which being one and the same thing, in whatever Subjects they resided, and differing only in degree, and Subject of Residence, were considered by the *Latins* mostly as one thing, and therefore seem'd not to need any Plural Number. Those of this kind of the Masculine Gender (which this Author treats of apart, and in the Examination of him I must do so too) are *Acor, Albor, Amavor, Algor, Ardor, Angor, Caldor, Calor, Canor, Claror, Candor, Decor, Favor, Ferror, Fator, Frigor, Fulgor, Furor, Horrор, Lavor, Languor, Lensor, Livor, Lutor, Mador, Marcor, Macror, Metus, Moeror, Mucor, Nidor, Nigror, Nitro, Odor, Pallor, Pavor, Pedor, Putor, Putror, Rancor, Rigor, Rubor, Splendor, Sopor, Squalor, Stridor, Stringor, Tenor, Tepor, Timor, Tremor, Tremor, Tumor, Valor, Vigor, Viror*. Of these *claror, lutor, putror*, are all omitted by *Rob. Stephens* in his *Thesaurus* ; and of *Viror* he says, *Viror, viroris pen. prod. M. G. Idem significat quod Viriditas : Sed de quo nullum exemplum reperimus*. However they are all authentic Words. *Claror* is used by *Plautus Most. ac. 3. sc. 1. Speculo claras clarorem merum*. *Lutor* is used by *Claud. Lutor permanfit in herbis, de Rapt. Porf. l. 3. p. 281. Putror* is found in *Lucres. Putrorem cum sibi nata est, l. 2. p. 55. Viror* is used by *Falladius, Celerius coquiritur Virore serrato. Feb. Tit. 23. Cui aliquid super est adhuc de Virore*. But then

then all these Words, though all alike Abstracted Qualities, are not all alike confin'd to the Singular Number. For first, such as signify Humane Passions as *Amor, Angor, Dolor, Moeror, Metus, Timor, &c.* or things between which there is a discernible difference to sense; as *Fragor, Odor, Stridor, &c.* are commonly Plural. And for Particulars, and such of these Generals as may be doubted of, as being less common,

*Algores*, is found in Pliny for a Disease, *Contra Algores Horroresque.* N. H. l. 31. c. 10.

*Ardor*, is found in the Plural; as, *Ut illinc aquas pluvia conferente, hortus per astivos rigetur Adores,* Pall. R. R. l. 1. Tit. 33. So *Propter nimios solis Ardores.* Id. Jul. Tit. 1. *Et nimios solis defendis Ardores.* Cic. de Sen. p. 201. and elsewhere.

*Angor*, is found to have the Plural in Cic. *Possunt enim cuiquam esse utiles Angores, &c.* Off. 3. p. 130. *Et separatim suis Angoribus & molestiis implicatos.* Id. T. Q. L. 5. p. 451. So Off. 2. Phil. 2.

*Calor* also is found commonly in the Plural; as,

*Utque ferant aquos & calum, & terra Calores.* Ov. Met. 2.

*Si neque fervidis,*

*Pars inclusa Caloribus*

*Mundi.* Hor. l. 3. od. 24.

*Ita proveniet ut per hyemem sole illustretur, & per aestatem Calores ejus non sentiat.* Pall. R. R. l. 1. Tit. 8. Id. Nov. Tit. 13. *Quoniam serius sarrisa corrumpitur, in sequentibus astivis siccitatibus & Caloribus.* Colum. l. 2. c. 12. And in this sense 'tis Plural commonly, as with us Heats in English. *Transferre Calores, i. e. Amores.* Prop. l. 1. el. 12. So Hor. l. 4. Od. 9.

*Candor*, is found once in the Plural, namely, in Plautus; as,

*Statim ut occacatus pra hujus corporis Candoribus.* Men. ac. 1. sc. 1.

*Contemptus*, is Plural in Quintilian, *Divitiis opus est, ne finis in amore miseri, & impotentissimi mali difficultates illi fortasse non sentiant, quos contra fastidia, ceterosque Contemptus explicat magna felicitas pereundi.* Decl. 15. But here possibly the Act may be design'd, and not merely the Quality. So *Atque e Contemptibus exit.* Lucr. l. 5. p. 133. and 165.

*Fastus*, has the Plural, though an Abstracted Quality; as,

*Si tamen a precibus tumidos accedere Fastus*

*Senseris.* Ov. de Art. l. 1. towards the end.

*Exue Fastus.* Id. Ib. l. 2. *Ponere Fastus,* Id. de Rem. Am. Claud. Bell. Get.

*Fervor*, is also found in the Plural; as,

*Cepitque novas Fervoribus iras.* Ov. Met. 2. p. 31. So Sil. l. 14. p. 299.

And Virgil, for the Heat of the Weather,

*Medius Fervoribus,* Georg. 13. p. 64.

*Tum primum siccis aer Fervoribus ustus.* Ov. Met. 1.

*Foetor*, is found to have the Plural in Suetonius. *Visatis inconditorum verborum Foetoribus,* Vit. Aug. c. 86.

*Fragor*, is Plural in Sen. Ep. 95. *Fragores bellorum civilium.*

*Fulgor*, has the Plural in Tac. *Jamque agmina, & armorum Fulgores.* Vit. Ag. 138.

*Fulgores*

*Fulgores nunc terrificos, seniumque metumque*

*Miscebant operi.* Virg. *Æn.* 8. p. 268.

*Cum omnes Fulgores discutiantur.* Sen. *N. Q.* l. 1. c. 5.

**Furor** has the Plural in Cic. *Multorum inflammat Furoribus*, Leg. 3. p. 357. *Hesperios auxit tantum Cleopatra Furores.* Luc l. 10. p. 274. And others.

**Horror** has the Plural in Plin. *Horrores Febrium.* N. H. l. 22. c. 10.

**Languor** has the Plural in Catullus. *Multis Languoribus peresus.* Carm. 52.

**Livor**, has no Plural for Envy, but in the other signification, Pliny has, *Levat & alios Livores.* N. H. l. 20. c. 9. And several times more. *Putre livoribus cadaver.* Quint. Decl. 5.

**Metus** being a Passion of the Mind, would be understood to have the Plural by the General Rule above; but because some have doubted of it, I shall give an Example out of Virgil.

*Solve Metus.* *Æn.* 1. p. 106.

And not only the Poets have it often, but Quintilian also several times. *Sacrofancti sint parentum metus.* Decl. 8. and Decl. 18. and elsewhere. But *Metuum* or *Metibus*, I have never seen.

**Moror** has the Plural in Plaut. *Morores antevortunt gaudiis.* Capt. ac. 4. sc. 2. *Consolandus Mororibus.* Cic. Part. Or. p. 209.

**Nitor** is found to have the Plural in Agellius; as, *Quoniam Nitribus, splendoribusque auri illuvies sit contraria,* l. 2. c. 6.

**Pallor** has the Plural in Lucretius. *Palloribus omnia pingunt.* L. 4. p. 104.

And in Tacitus. *Tot hominum Palloribus.* Vit. Agr. p. 747. And yet

Dr. Busby ranks it among the Singulars only.

**Pavor** has the Plural in Tacitus; as, *His Pavoribus nutantem & alii legati, amicique firmabant.* Hist. 2. p. 541. So Claud. Bell. Get. p. 210. Stat. Theb. 3. v. 369.

**Pedor** has the Plural in Cicero; as, *Ex hac opinione sunt illa varia, & detestabilia, Pedores, muliebres lacerationes genarum, &c.* T. Q. l. 3. p. 403.

**Pudor** has the Plural in Virgil's *Dira*; as,

*Ausus egon primus castos violare Pudores.*

**Rigor** has the Plural in Plin. *Quo utuntur ad nervorum Rigores.* N. H. l. 20. c. 22.

**Rubor**, is found to have the Plural in Virgil.

*Tyrios incocta Rubores.* Georg. 3. p. 68.

*Repetita bibit lana Rubores* Sen. Herc. Oet. Chor. 2. *Dimique rubentes Cuspibus parvis multis acuere Rubores.* Claud. Ep. 13. *Qua vel facile cuivis Rubores elicere possit.* Auct. ad Her. l. 3. p. 25.

**Splendor** for the Plural of this Word, see **Nitor** before.

**Sopor**, which Vossius and Mr. Leeds say, has no Plural, is yet found in that Number in Ausonius, whose Authority I do not find they reject, nay they alledge it *Culpas.*

*Endymioneos solita affectare Sopores.* Idyl. 7.

*Vana ignavorum simulachra locasse Soporum.* Id. Eph. p. 43.

And again, Ib.

**Squalor** has the Plural in Quintilian; as, *At sordes, & Squalores, & propinquorum quoque similem habitum scio profuisse.* Inst. l. 6. 262.

**Tenor**, for a Tone or Accent, has the Plural in Quint. l. 1. c. 5. *Adhuc difficilior observatio est per Tenores, quos quidem ab antiquis dictos Tonores comperi.* And no wonder, there being many; but in the other Sense 'tis only Singular.



*Tepor* has the Plural frequently ; as,

Mediique *Tepores*.

*Inter utrumque jacent explentes ordine summam.* L. 2. p. 46. *Sumit di-  
inle Tepores iterum i. c. Fons.* Mela, l. 1. p. 14. *Veris Tepores.* Colum.  
l. 2. c. 9. and elsewhere, as well as *Palladius*.

*Terror* according to *Charisius*, has no Plural. But *Cicero* has *Batonius  
miros Terrores ad me attulit Cesarianos.* Ad At. l. 6. ep. 8. So also,  
Sen. Oed. Hor. l. 2. ep. 1, 2. and others.

*Tumor* for a Swelling, has the Plural regularly, and for Pride,  
against the General Rule ; as,

Quantoſne *Tumores*

*Mente gerit famulus Magni cervice revulſa.* Luc. l. 10. p. 275.

*Vigor* has the Plural in *Agellius* ; as, *Dicebat enim ſenſus iſtos, motusque  
animi*——*Innexos, implicatoſque eſſe Vigoribus quibuſdam mentum,  
& alacritatibus,* L. 19. c. 12. And in this he is preceded by  
*Silius*,

*Vincis ait noſtros mirando ardore Vigores.* L. 5. p. 239.

The reſt of this kind want the Plural Number, and they are two  
and twenty in all, which are not accounted for by any of theſe  
Grammarians.

Befide there are other Maſculines, which this Author, as treat-  
ing of Number under the Head of Gender, ſhould have here con-  
ſider'd, ſome of which want the Plural Number, others may by  
the Rule of Analogy, be ſuppos'd to do ſo, and have been ſo ſup-  
pos'd by ſome, which ſince they do not, the Reader ſhould have  
had ſome account given him of them : They are *Aer*, *Ceſtus*, *Jubar*,  
*Meridies*, *Modus*, *Mundus*, *Muſcus*, *Sol*, *Viſcus*, *Uncus*.

*Aer* may well be ſuppos'd to want the Plural, becauſe *Æther* of like  
ſignification does ſo. and ſome have ſo ſuppos'd. However there  
are two Examples of it in the Plural ; one in *Lucretius*, the other  
in *Vitruvius*.

*Aeribus binis quoniam res conſiſt utroque.* Lucr. l. 4. p. 103.

And, *Noviſſe oportet Aeres locorum, qui ſunt ſalubres, aut peſtilent.*  
*Vitruv.* l. 1. c. 1. And if ſilence give conſent, 'tis likely the Ge-  
nerality of Grammarians admit of theſe as good Authorities ;  
for there are few of them reckon *Aer* among the Singulars only.

*Ceſtus*, reckon'd as Singular only by *Voffius*, *Meſſieurs de Port Royal*,  
Mr. *Leeds*, and Mr. *Walker*, and others, is indeed never found in  
the Plural Number, but that ſure is rather want of occaſion in  
the Authors, than of Capacity in the Word. And ſince there  
were ſeveral of theſe, the Language muſt have been imperfect,  
if it wanted a Plural Number to expreſs them by. Neither can  
I believe, that if they had occaſion to expreſs ſeveral of them to-  
gether, that they ſaid *Unus*, *Alter*, *Tertius*, *Ceſtus*, and ſo on, which  
is contrary to the Genius of this, and all other Languages, which  
have a Plural Number to expreſs Plurality of Bodily Subſtan-  
ces thus enumerable. And for us who are to conſider it as a Uni-  
verſal Language, and to uſe it as ſuch, this Liberty is abſolutely  
requiſite, and the Authority of all the Grammarians in the  
World, is too little to infringe it.

*Jubar*,

*Jubar*, which *Vossius* and Mr. *Leeds* put down here, does indeed want the Plural, but then it is never Masculine but once in *Ennius*.

*Meridies*, has no Plural, and is therefore another Omission in this Author.

*Modus*, a Mean, has no Plural, though no Grammarian has yet observed it.

*Mundus*, Womens Finery, is another Omission, for it has no Plural.

*Muscus*, should have been here among the rest, for it is Masculine, and Singular only.

*Situs*, in the signification of *Squalor*, is said by many, and amongst them by Dr. *Busby*, to be Singular only; but *Ovid* has it in the Plural.

*Dumque refert inter meritorum maxima, demptos*

*Æsonis esse Situs.* Met. 7. p. 140.

And whereas *Vossius* in his Index says, *Situs Nominativi terminatione in utroque numero*; least the Reader should think that this extends to the other signification also, I shall instance, in *Sitibus* in *Solinus*, *Everfis Sitibus locorum*, c. 40.

*Sol*, should have been considered here; for though there be but one in Nature, yet there sometimes appears more, and then according to the common Rule of Analogy it has the Plural; as,

*Et geminos Soles mirari desinat orbis.* Claud. in Eutrop.

And beside this, when it is put for Heat or Days; as,

*Solibus athereis altoque recanduit æstu.* Ov. Met. 1.

And, *Tofus & alia duriora ubi gelu relaxantur & Solibus.* Pall. Jan. Tit. 13.

*Viscus*, should have been brought in here, and for what reason Mr. *Leeds* has discarded it, especially when his Author has it, I know not. Certainly in Contractions, whatever is done with the Words, the sense of the Author is to be truly represented, from which there is no departing without notice.

*Uncus*, put down for a Singular only by *Desp.* is Plural in *Florus*. Hist. l. 3.

*Unci carnisficum.* And if this had not been, the Word demands it.

*Vulgus* Masculine, is omitted, yet Singular only, though *Populus* be commonly Plural.

## Of Feminines that want the Plural.

Grammar, Lat. p. 30.

**S**ingula feminei generis, pluralia raro, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION LXXV.

**T**His Rule has several Falsities in it, beside Omissions, which because it is long, I shall examine by parts, with proper Cautions.

*Bilis*, here reckon'd as a Singular only, has the Plural also, as has been said before under *Uda* in this Animadversion.

*Caro* may be taken for a Singular only, as being a Material, but beside that it is Plural in several places, for the Flesh of several Creatures; *Pliny* uses it so also for the Flesh of one and the same; as, *Carnes lupi comedisse parituri prodest*, N. H. l. 28. c. 19.

*Aldidit exceptas luna pernoctæ pruinas,*

*Et strigis infames ipsas cum Carnibus alas.* Ov. Met. 7. v. 269.  
*cholera*. I have proved to have the Plural before in the last Animadversion under *Uda*.

*Culpa* is Singular only according to *Charisius* and *Diomedes*; but *Vossius* has observed, *In hoc uno omnes inesse Culpas*, out of *Cic.* in *Ver.* And,

*Palmas, non Culpas esse putabo meas.* Aufon.

And again,

*Inque tuis Culpis tu mihi da veniam.* Id.

Beside which, there is of the same Author,

*Transferat ut proprias aliena in crimina Culpas.* Idyl. 7.

*Et condonatas puero dimittere Culpas.* Id. Ib.

And of a better than he,

*Et vaganti frana licentia*

*Injecit, amovitque Culpas.* Hor. l. 4. Od. 15.

*Qua manet & Culpas etiam sub orco.* Id. l. 3. Od. 11.

And yet *Despauterius* and Mr. *Kirkwood* his Abridger, both deliver the contrary. And *Alvarez* falls into the same Error.

*Culpa*, for the Plural, of which *Vossius*, *Messieurs de Port Royal*, and Mr. *Walker*, quote no other Authority, than that of *Calvus Aurelianus*, and *Arnobius*, is used in the Plural also, by *Pliny* more than once, as *Cutibusq; cum capillo pro mantilibus ante pectora uti.* N. H. l.

## Of Nouns which want the Plural. 157

H. L. 7. c. 4. *Caterorum offibus adherent, cervorum tantum Cutibus enascuntur*, Id. Ib. L. 11. c. 37. So L. 6. c. 31. *Durum Gorgonium Cutes*. Nay, *Propertius* has it in the Plural for a single Skin, as,

*His animos nostra dum versat Acanthis amica,*

*Per tenues ossa sunt numerata Cutes*. L. 4. El. 5. It may seem superfluous after this, to alledge *Solinus* who has it in the Plural too, c. 70. And yet this stands in *Dr. Busby* as a Singular only.

*Fama* might much better have been plac'd among these Nouns, than *Fuga* which follows, and some others. For it is found to have the Plural but once in all these Authors, namely in *Sallust*, *Æqui boni Famas petit*, *Fragm. l. 6*. *Arruntius* used it after him, and that commonly, for which *Seneca* condemns him of Affectation in these Terms, *Qua apud Sallustium rara fuerunt, apud hunc crebra sunt, & penè continua, nec sine causâ: ille enim in hac incidebas: at hic illa quarebas*, Ep. 114. It seems therefore, in *Seneca's* Judgment, the word was tolerable, though not an affected use of it. But for fear of Offence, it were better to forbear the Plural Number, and that the rather, because there can be no necessity for it, but to help a Poet at a dead lift.

*Fuga* discovers the gross ignorance of this Author; for whereas he puts it down as wanting the Plural Number, 'tis certain there is no greater Authority for the Plural of any word, than of this. *Vossius* quotes *Fugas* & *exilia* out of *Tacitus*, and *impediunt texuntq; fugas* out of *Virgil*, and *Mr. Leeds*, and the *Annotators* after him, together with *Messieurs de Port Royal*. But all of them pitching upon these two instances, it may seem as if there were no more, and the more rigid Criticks may perhaps not think them sufficient to Establish a free use of the word. Wherefore I shall add such other, as shall satisfy the nicest Judges. And first *Tacitus*, beside that alledg'd by *Vossius* has *Quoties Fugas, & cades jussit princeps*, An. 14. p. 379. *Ausi Fugas Civium*. Id. Hist. 5. p. 680. *Neque aliud Civilis amicitia peractum, quàm vulnera, Fugas luctus, &c.* Id. Ib. p. 689. Secondly, *Claudian* has

*Quis molles sinuare Fugas. quis tendere contum.*

*Acrior?* 3. *Conf. Hon.* p. 68.

*Quid turpes jam mente Fugas, quid Gallica rura*

*Respicitis*. *Bell. Get.* p. 21. *Textas lege Fugas*, Id. de 6. *com.* *Hon.* p. 245.

*Furta, Fuge, mortes servorum, incendia, luctus.*

*Affligunt hominem*. *Mart. L. 6. Ep. 33.*

*Parthus cum simulet Fugas*, *Sen. Thyest. Chor. 2.*

*Repete Sylvestres Fugas*, Id. Ib. *Ac. 3. Sc. 1.*

*Tauri ferocius sanguis ostentat Fugas*. Id. *Theb. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

*Quid rimida loqueris furta, & exilium, & Fugas*, Id. *Ag. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.*

So *Med. Ac. 5. Fugas agrestium*, *Sen. L. 1. Controv.*

*Hinc clamor, gemitus illinc, mortesq; Fugaq;* *Sil. l. 14. p. 228.*

*Non celeres Fuga*

*Clarius indicant laudes*

*Quam, &c.* *Hor. l. 4. od. 8.*

*Detrimenta, Fugas servorum, incendia rides*, Id. l. 2. *Ep. 1.*

*Jam servis Fugas imperavimus*, *Quint. Decl. 12.* And so Sum up all,

all, Cicero has it several times. *Quanta in periculis Fuga proximorum.* pro Mil. p. 336. *Quas fugas fecerit?* Id. pro Dom. p. 513. *Sape civium expulsiões, Fuga, rursusq; secunda res,* Id. Off. l. 2. p. 72. *Post has Fugas, & formidines.* Id. At. L. 8. Ep. 14. Now 'tis not hard to guess at this Author's reading, who had not met with any of these Passages.

That which is very strange, is, That Despaüterius should fall into this Error, and Mr. Kirkwood not Correct him for it.

Alvarez too, says 'tis only Singular.

Galla is suppos'd to have no Plural by Vossius, and all that have wrote after him, viz. Messieurs de Port Royal, Mr. Leeds, the Annotators, Mr. Walker. But it is Plural twice in Columella; as, *Remedio sunt quindecim cupressimi coni, totidemque Galla,* l. 6. c. 7. And again, c. 13. of the same Book, *Ulceribus Galla trita remedio sunt.* And what else can be understood in that of Pliny, N. H. L. 24. c. 4. But Galla in the Plural, where, speaking of the several Cures they do, he says, *Prosunt gingivis, &c.* And soon after *Cremata & in vino extincta Caliaci.* Again, *In vino decocta auribus innuntur.* *Immatura ex his ex aceto pota lientem consumunt.* *Eadem cremata, & aceto salso extincta menses sistunt.* *Omnes capillos denigrant.* And yet Despaüterius too is in this mistake.

Fames, seems to have the Plural in that of Catullus ad Porc. & Socrat. Porci, & Socratioe dua sinistra

Pisonis Scabies, Famesque Memmii, p. 27.

Hara is said by the Annotators to be rarely Plural; but it is so in Cato, R. R. Haras decem, c. 14. in Varro, *His faciunt Haras super terram, aut subrum,* R. R. l. 3. c. 10. in Columella, four times in one Chapter, viz. L. 7. c. 9. And that I believe is oftner than is found in the Singular. But if these had not been, I cannot see to what end they should say it was but rarely Plural, since the Nature of the word requires it, and that is enough in these Cases.

Indoles, which Alvarez, Despaüterius, and Mr. Kirkwood after him, and Dr. Busby put down for a Singular only, I shall shew to be Plurally, when I come to

*Istis multa solent muliebria necere, &c.* in this Rule.

Nex, which is supposed to be a Singular only, by Mr. Kirkwood, and Verepam, has the Plural in Tacitus, *Parentum Neces*, Hist. 5. p. 680. So *Patres procorum Neces juvenum properant ultum ire*, Auf. Perioch. Odyss. 24. Nay Cicero uses it in Cat. *Multorum civium Neces.* Or. 1. So T. Q. L. 3. p. 404. Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 1.

Pix, I have shewn to have the Plural, *Animadversion* 12.

Plebs, should have been here with much more reason; for it is never found in the Plural in these Writers, only Vossius quotes it out L. 3. Cod. de Feriis.

Proles taken by many for a Singular only, and particularly by Despaüterius, Verepam, and Dr. Busby, has the Plural also, not so much for the Authority of Martianus Capella, which is the only one Vossius quotes for it, as that of Columella, l. 10.

*Privignusq; rogat Proles.* But then for Human Offspring it is not found so, which was possibly all they had in their Mind.

Propago, might for the same reason have been included in this Rule, because of Human Issue it is not found in the Plural, though for Offsprings of Vines, and the like, it have that Number twice in Columella, *Nec minus vacantibus palis Propagines applicanda,*

l. 4.

l. 4. c. 17. *Cum bene coierint, velut Propagines, ramulos olivæ à matre rescubis*, Id. de Arb. c. 27. So Cic. de Sen.

*Quies* has not only the Plural in *Lucretius*, where it seems to be put for the Harbours of wild Beasts.

*Namq; Canes ut montivaga persæpe ferai,*

*Naribus inveniunt intestas fronde Quies*. l. 1. p. 12. but in *Cicero* also, as *Ludo & joco uti illis quidem licet, sed sicut somno, & Quieribus cæteris*, Off. L. 1. So that it has not only the Plural, pro latibulo ferarum, which is all *Vossius* takes Notice of, but also for rest, which neither he nor Mr. *Leeds* observe. This also Dr. *Busby* has plac'd among the Singulars only.

*Soboles* has not only the three like Cases in the Plural, but *Sobolibus* also, though *Despauterius* says he has never read it, as a caution to his Reader not to use it. *Itaq; nemo jam serit ex famerâ, sed ex Sobolibus*, Colum. l. 5. c. 6. I know not for what reason Dr. *Busby* makes it Singular only.

*Strues* is put down as a Singular only, by *Alvarez, Verepaus, Despauterius*, and Mr. *Kirkwood*, but beside that, by the Signification of the word it claims the Plural, we have it actually in that Number in *Pliny, Valerius Maximus*, and *Solinus*. *Concurrit non nemo ad videndas uvarum in iis vineis Strues*. Plin. N. H. l. 14. c. 4. *Inter promiscuas Cadaverum Strues*. Val. M. l. 1. c. 6. *Ardentibus Ignorum Struibus*. Solin. c. 8.

*Supellex* Feminine, should have been here, for it has no Plural.

*Talio*, which is said here to be Singular only, has *Taliones* and *Talionum*, in *Agellius*, l. 20. c. 1. *Talionum reciprocatio. Taliones illa sua*. And yet among others Dr. *Busby* ranks it with those that are Singulars only.

*Tuffis* has the Plural in several Places of *Pliny*; as, *Contra deploratas Tuffes*. Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 25. *Veteres Tuffes*, Id. Ib. l. 24. c. 8. *Semen lini Tuffes conquoqit, & duritias*, L. 28. c. 4. *Supini cubitus oculis conducunt, proni Tuffibus*, L. 28. c. 4. and elsewhere. And yet Dr. *Busby* ranks this too among the Singulars only, as well as *Despauterius*, Mr. *Kirkwood*, and others.

*Venus* is overlook'd by all the Grammarians, and should have been placed here as a Singular only.

*Vita* is added by many, but the Plural is found often; as,

*Inspicere in omnium Vitas*. Ter. Adel. Sc. 3.

*Tenues sine Corpore Vitas*. Virg. Æn. 5.

And again,

*Vitasque, & crimina discit*. Id. Ib. and others.

In

## In the same Rule.

—*Omnia quint.e**Tres similes casus Plurali saepe tenebunt.**Excipe res, species, facies, aciesque, diesque,**Quas voces numero totas licet esse secundo.*

## ANIMADVERSION LXXVI.

**T**His *sape tenebunt*, is but a Clumsie Expression, and it is hard to say, what the Author means by it. If he means that they are frequently found so in Authors, *sape tenent* had been the way to express that. If it be taken as a Direction to his Reader, how he must use these Words, *sape* is as improper here, as *tenebunt* before. For words that have such or such a Case, may be used in such Cases as often as there is occasion for them, and no oftener; and where there is such occasion, will be known by the Sense, without this Rule. I suppose he meant they were often so found in Authors, and because *tenent* had a Syllable to little, he took *tenebunt* rather than trouble himself to alter his Verse, which was made now all to one word, but the Rule is utterly false. For whereas he says, all words of the Fifth Declension have all these Cases, 'tis certain the greatest part of them have no Case at all in that Number; witness *Canities*, *Caries*, *Colluvies*, *Craffiti*, *Durities*, *Fides*, *Glacies*, *Illuvies*, *Ingluvies*, *Luxuries*, *Macies*, *Meridies*, *Mollities*, *Pernicies*, *Proluvies*, *Rabies*, *Sanies*, *Scabrities*, *Spurcities*, *Subluvi*. *Scabies* has the Plural in *Catul. ad Porc. & Socrat.*

*Porci, & Socrati, dua sinistra**Pisonis Scabies, famaeque Memmii.*      And,

*Eluvies* is us'd so also by *Curtius*, *Ab altera parte voragine, Eluviesque praeputa erant*, L. 8. p. 312.

*Species*, which he allows the whole Plural Number wants the Genitive, Dative, and Ablative, according to *Cicero*, who made choice of the word *Forma*, on purpose to avoid saying *Specierum*, and *Speciebus*. *Nolim enim*, says he, *ne filatim dici possit, Specierum, & Speciebus dicere*, ad *Treb. Top.* 197. *Possius* would Patronize the use of *Specierum* from *Calius Aurelianus*, who lived before *Tully*, and *Julius Scaliger*, being, as he says, *Vir cum omnia antiquitate comparandus*. But sure not comparable to *Cicero* for understanding the Propriety of the Latin Tongue, in which he was no great Master of 'Stile himself, though a great Critick. But whatever he were, 'tis certain his

Authority

Authority is of no account in this case, as not being himself a Latin Author. *Vossius* therefore might much better have alledg'd that of *Palladius*, if he had thought of it, to shew that after Ages, at least some in after Ages, did not stand by the Judgment of *Cicero* in this Point. *Ut Specierum vis omne musti corpus inficiat.* O& Tit. 14.

## Of Femines signifying Abstracted Qualities.

Grammar, Lat. p. 30.

**I**stis multa solent muliebria nectere, ut hæc sunt,  
*Stultitia, invidia sapientia, desidia, atque*  
*Id genus innumera voces, quas lectio præbet :*  
*Quam tibi præfixam ceu certum collige filum.*  
*Rarius his numerum, quandoque sed adde secundum.*

## ANIMADVERSION XC.

**W**HAT Light can either Child, or Man, get from this Rule, which is thus clouded over with Obscurity? Here is an innumerable Number of Words, that are said to want the Plural Number, or at least rarely to have it, and yet no other Account given of them, but that they are such as *Stultitia, Invidia, Sapientia, Desidea*. Now these Words being capable of being consider'd under several Respects, as Declension, Gender, Termination, Formation, Signification, here is nothing said in which of these Respects the Words not mention'd, are like those that are. And with what Heart can any one, especially a Child, undertake so tedious a Journey with so blind a Guide? This is a great Fault in this Grammar, and yet a very common one, even in many places where it is not intimated, to leave the main Matter to Children to do for themselves, which yet no Man has done to this Day; as will appear by examining what the Grammarians have said upon this Rule. Whereas, if the End of Grammar be not to save that Trouble, and Expence of Time, I know not what it is good for. After all, he concludes with

*Rarius his numerum, quandoque sed adde secundum.*

Y

Now



Now what way is there to know, what this Direction, such as it is, refers to ? Whether to the Words here mentioned, *Stultitia*, *Invidia*, &c. or those that the Children are to find out by their own reading ? I confess, the first is the most probable, because what they are to find of themselves, they will find the use of by Reading, if they read sufficiently ; that is, if they read over all the Authors. But how is this to be expected from Children ? If the Author himself had done as much, he might have saved them that trouble, which very few of them are ever like to take. 'Tis plain here is a Task put upon Children, that neither this Author, nor any other have yet undergone themselves ; otherwise they had not committed so many Errors upon this Rule, as well in omitting many of this sort, that have the Plural, as in putting down some expressly for Singulars only, which are found also in the Plural in the best Authors. Thus *Vossius* in his List has omitted the greatest part of this sort of Nouns that are found in the Plural, and put down several for Singulars only, which are Plural also in the best Authors ; and Messieurs de Port Royal, the Annotators, Mr. Leeds and Mr. Walker, have followed him in both, or however with very little Alteration. They all put down

*Galla*, for a Noun that wants the Plural ; but beside, that it does not belong to this part of the Rule, and therefore should not have been plac'd here in an examination of this Grammar ; 'tis against the Genius of the Latin Tongue, That a Noun representing a Thing, of which there are several visible Particulars of this Magnitude, should not have the Plural Number. And this were reason enough to allow it the Plural, if there were no express Authority for it, and so for other Words of like kind. But after all, there is no better Authority for the Plural of any Word than of this, which almost all the Grammarians have expressly depouled of that Number, as I have shewn *Animadversion* 75.

*Inertia*, *Perfidia*, and *Velocitas* are put down by Mr. Leeds and Mr. Walker ; *Inertia*, *Pituita*, *Velocitas*, by the Annotators. *Inertia*, *Supinita*, *Velocitas* by Messieurs de Port Royal, as Singulars only, which yet are all used in the Plural by the best Authors, as will appear under their several Letters.

But to come to something more certain, I shall not think much of the Pains, though by a List of above two hundred Quotations, to set this matter right, and hope the Reader will not think much of his. I have already said, that Abstracted Qualities, (which I there explain, and some of which I have taken notice of already under the Head of Masculines) being one and the same thing in all, and therefore look'd upon as one, are generally confin'd to the Singular Number ; though with respect to their several Acts or Exercises, or the several Subjects they reside in, they are sometimes found in the Plural. The Nouns here meant are of that sort (or it should at least be meant so) and agree with *Stultitia*, *Invidia*, &c. in the Rule, in that respect, of which I shall only put down what I find in the Plural, leaving the Reader to conclude, that the rest are Singulars only.

And

And because they are something Numerous, for the ease of those whose Eyes cannot bear Poring so long on so small a Character, I shall put them in a bigger Letter.

The School-Boy may for his Ease, consider them as form'd generally from Adjectives, and ending mostly in *edo, ideo, tudo, tas* and *ia*.

**A**cerbitatibus. *Sanquinius Maximus è consularibus, oravit senatum, ne curas Imperatoris conquestis in-super Acerbitatibus augerent. Tac. An. 6. p. 214.*

So *Novis Acerbitatibus, Ann. 13. p. 337.*

Acrimonias. *Discutiunt omnes Acrimonias, Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 25.*

Ægritudines. *Accipimus enim deorum cupiditates, Ægritudines, Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 78.*

Æquitates. *Relaturum me putatis illa optionum verba solennia, non capere magnorum precia meritum solas Æquitates. Quint. Decl 4.*

Ærumna. Has commonly the Plural.

Ætates. *Ætates autem & tempora ignorarent. Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 404.*

Ætatibus. *Ea cupiditas agendi adolescit unà cum Ætatibus. Cic. Fin. 5. p. 275. Progredientibus autem Ætatibus sensim tardève potius quasi nosmet ipsos cognoscimus. Cic. Fin. 5. p. 268.*

Ævitates. *Censores, populi Ævitates, soboles——cen-sento. Cic. Leg. 3. p. 351.*

Affinitatibus. *Serpit sensim foras Cognationibus primum, tum Affinitatibus. Cic. Fin. 5. p. 208.*

Alacritatibus. *Dicebat enim istos motus animi innexos im-plicatosque esse vigoribus quibusdam mentium, & Alacritatibus. Agel. l. 19. c. 12.*

Altitudines. *Καρονικὴν autem longitudoines, & Altitudines vocis emetitur. Agel. l. 16. c. 18*

Amaritudines. *Amaritudines hebetant. Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 11.*

Ambiguitates. *Exquisitas Ambiguitates. Quint. l. 1. c. 10.*

*Ambitionibus.* *Quid de nostris Ambitionibus loquar?* Cic.

T. Q. l. 2. p. 373.

*Amicitias.* *Omnes gratas Amicitias vincam.* Planc. Cic. and Cicero often.

*Amœnitates.* *Amœnitates venustatum.* Plaut. Stich. Act. 2. Sc. 2. Agel. l. 7. c. 7.

*Antiquitates.* *Nec ideo contemnās legum istarum Antiquitates.* Agel. l. 20. c. 1.

*Angustia.* Is more rare than *Angustia*, but yet is found in good Authors. Cic. Plin. as will appear hereafter.

*Argutiarum.* *Argutiarum fuligini.* Agel. l. 1. c. 2. So Plaut. Bacch. Act. 1. Sc. 2. Nay the Singular is hardly to be found, as I shall shew under *Feminines* that want the Singular.

*Asperitates.* *Postquam tantas Asperitates videt, i. e. Locorum Asperitates.* Sal. Hist. 2. p. 144. *Asperitatibus rerum,* Cic. de Or. l. 1, circa initium.

*Astutiarum.* *Dum in regionem morum Astutiarum te induco.* Plaut. Mil. Act. 2. Sc. 2. *Nostris scophantibus, dolis, Astutiisque.* Plaut. Act. 3. Sc. 2. Sal. Conjur. Cat.

*Avaritias.* *Nec enim omnes Avaritias si aequè esse Avaritias diximus, sequitur ut aequas esse dicamus.* Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 245.

*Auctoritatibus.* *Dolebamque non consiliis, nec Auctoritatibus nostris de jure publico disceptari.* Cic. ad Fam. l. 6. Epist. 1. and elsewhere frequently.

*Audacias.* *Vultis autem istorum Audacias rescare?* Cic. in Ver. Or. 8. p. 328. *Pro Syl.* p. 490. and elsewhere.

*Aviditates.* *Feminarum Aviditates augere ad infinitum Xenocrates tradit.* Plin. N. H. l. 20, c. 21. So *contra aliarum bestiarum Aviditates.* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 6.

*Austeritatibus.* *Vel aquam lupinorum psilothri Austeritatibus junctam.* Pal. l. 1. Tit. 35.

*Benignitates.*

- Benignitates.** *Benignitates periere, & prothymia.* Plaut. Stich. Act. 4. Sc. 2.
- Blanditiæ.** *Quot illic Blanditiæ, quot illic iracundiæ?* Plaut. Truc. Act. 1. Sc. 1. So Cic. Off. 3, and elsewhere, as well as others.
- Bonitates.** *Bonitates distinguere.* Plin. N. H. l. 37. c. 8. *Bonitatibus,* Id. l. 15. c. 3.
- Calamitates.** Nothing is more common than this Word in the Plural.
- Caligines.** *Repentinas Caligines levat Brassica.* Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 9. and often. *Quarum, i. e. Vitium, inter Caligines uæ deflorescunt.* Colum. l. 3. c. 1. But here it signifies shady Places hid from the Sun.
- Calliditates.** *Pervenere in mentem Syri Calliditates.* Ter. Heaut. Act. 5. Sc. 1.
- Caritates.** Vossius gives no other Authority for this Word in the Plural, but that of *Claudius Mamertinus*, who lived in the Age of *Julian* the Apostate. And *Messieurs de Port Royal*, and *Mr. Walker* say the same. This last forbids the use of it till a better Authority be found. I shall therefore do Justice to the Word, in asserting its right to both Numbers upon better Authority. *Quintilian* has it several times, *Nullas ego facilius perire crediderim, quàm corporum Caritates.* Decl. 2. So again, Decl. 17. he has *Caritatibus.* And even *Cicero* himself made no scruple to use it. *Cari sunt parentes, cari liberi, propinqui, familiares, sed omnes omnium Caritates una patria complexa est.* Off. 1. p. 25.
- Castimoniarum.** *Aliud vero, i. e. garum, ad Castimoniarum sanctitatem etiam sacris Judæis dicatum.* Plin. N. H. l. 31. c. 8.
- Celeritates.** *Si in festinationibus suscipiamus nimias Celeritates.* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 53.
- Claritates.** *In ceteris Claritates animalium sequemur.* Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 8.

Clauditates.

- Clauditates.** Is found in *Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 4.* but the Sentence in my Book is imperfect.
- Cognitionibus.** In *Affinitatibus* before.
- Commoditas.** Has the Plural very commonly.
- Concinnitates.** *Scripta multas Concinnitates redolentia,* Agel. l. 20. c. 10.
- Constantiæ.** *Sic quatuor perturbationes sunt, tres Constantia.* Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 419.
- Contagionibus.** *Reliquam Græciam evertit Contagionibus malorum* Cic. Off. l. 2. p. 96. and yet *Despauterius* will have it to be Singular only.
- Cruditates.** *Folia contra Cruditates manduntur.* Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 5.
- Cupidines,** } Are both Generals, containing several Particulars under them, and are commonly Plural, as other such Nouns, as shall be shewed in the Observations after this List.
- Cupiditates,** }
- Debilitates.** *Et damna corporum, Debilitatesq; membrorum notabilius miseratione complectimur,* Quin. Dec. 5. Sen. de vit. beat. c. 14.
- Dementias.** *Sed ejus Dementias cave contemnas,* Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 9.
- Desidias.** *Desidias molles,* Claud. Conf. Hon. p. 44.
- Desidiis.** *Nec Desidiis dapibusq; paratis.*  
*Indulgere juvat,* Claud. Conf. Probin.
- Desperationes.** *Inde est quod inter luctus & desperationes fædâ vivacitate duramus,* Quint. Dec. 4. and again Dec. 8.
- Difficultates.** Is so commonly Plural, it needs no Proof.
- Dignitatibus.** *Ponderibus enim Potestatibusq; Presentibus, non verborum appellationibus, neq; Dignitatibus generum adjudicanda sunt.* Agel. l. 1. c. 3.
- Discordia.** Has the Plural very commonly, Cic. Amic.

153.

**Diversitas.** has also commonly the Plural.

**Doctrina.** Also has commonly the Plural, and *Disciplina.*

**Ebrietates.**

Ebrietates. *Ebrietates continua efferant animos*, Sen. Ep. 38.

*Hinc sumpsit Androcydes medicinam contra Ebrietates*, Plin. N. H. L. 17. c. 24. So also Columella, L. 1. Præfat. Quint. Dec. 14. and Sen. de Prov. c. 3.

Egestates. Cic. Phil. 14. p. 695. *ad expiandas Egestates latrocinii. Et si quid te bonum fugit? Legibus, iudiciis, senatu sublato, libidines, audacias, sumptus, Egestates tot egentissimorum hominum, nec privatas posse res, nec rempub. sustinere*, Cic. ad. At. L. 9. Ep. 7.

Elegantiarum. *Vossius yields to Charisius and Diomedes, that this Noun has no Plural. However Agellius has, Antonius Julianus ——— veterum Elegantiarum curâ & memoriâ multâ fuit*, l. 1. c. 4. I do not find him reject his Authority, so that it is to be supposed he overlook'd it.

Excellentiæ. *Sæpe enim Excellentia quædam sunt*. Cic. de Amic.

Facundiarum. *Pulcrum, dii boni, facinus, Græcarum Facundiarum magniloquentiâ condignum*, Agell. L. 3. c. 7.

Fallacia. has commonly the Plural, for the several Acts.

Famas. *Æqui boni Famas Petit Sallust.* Fragm.

Familiaritates. *Summas Familiaritates*, Cic. Fin. 1. p. 164. and so commonly.

Felicitates. *Cui magnâ bona Felicitates omnes Adversa sient* Ter. Eun. ac. 2. Sec. 3. Cic. pro Mit.

Festivitatibus. *Gorgias his Festivitatibus insolentiùs abutitur*, Cic. ad Brut. or p. 189.

Formidines, *Ut cateris Formidines similium incommodorum proponerent*, Cic. in Ver. Hor. 7.

Formidinum. *Quæ nos à libidinum imperio, & Formidinum terrore vindicet*. Cic. Fin. l. 1. p. 115.

Fortitudines. *Sunt ergo domestica Fortitudines non inferiores militaribus*, Cic. off. l. 1. p. 33.

Gloriarum.

**Gloriarum.** *Qui singulos actus suos fortunæ Producendos daret, quaestu atque compendio Gloriarum,* Agel. l. 2. c. 27. So Solinus 173.

**Glorias.** *Has ille inanis cum flatet Glorias,* Agel. l. 1. c. 2. and Tac. An. 3. p. 137.

**Gloriæ.** *Ita sunt Gloriæ Meretricium,* Plaut. Truc. Ac. 4. Sc. 4. ad Her. L. 3. p. 17.

*Vossius* would prove that *Cic.* us'd it also in the Plural from that Passage in his Oration, *pro Cn. Planc.* *Et enim honorum gradus summis hominibus, & infimis sunt Pares: Gloria dispares.* And *Messieurs de Port Royal*, and *Mr. Walker* follow him in it. But there is no necessity to suppose *Gloria* there to be the Plural Number, because if *Gloria* be supposed to be the Gen. Sing. and *dispares* to agree with *Gradus* understood, the Sense will be as much to *Cicero's* purpose. And yet *Alvarez* has *Gloria* in his List of Singulars only.

**Gracilitates.** *Qui non tam habitus corporis opimos quam gracilitates consectantur,* Cic. Brut. seu de Clar.. or. p. 151.

**Gravedines.** *Crapulam, & Gravedines capitis impositis coronis, olfactuve discutiunt,* Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 19.

**Graviditates.** *Adeoq; luna illuminata Graviditates & Partus afferat,* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 97.

**Gratiæ.** Favour or Interest. *Cum——reconciliationes Gratiarum sanguine meo sancirentur,* Cic. Or. ad Quir. Post. Red. p. 498.

*Quia plures incuntur Gratiæ,* Cic. Brut. p. 162.

**Habilitates.** *Omitto opportunitates Habilitatesq; reliqui corporis,* Cic. Leg. l. 1 p. 303.

**Hilaritates.** *Ceteræ Hilaritates non implent pectus,* Sen. Ep. 23.

**Honestatibus.** *Id & reliquis est Honestatibus in civili ratione, & commodis anteponendum,* Cic. Part. Or. p. 210. So again, *Pro Murena.*

Ignavias.

**Ignavias.** *Critolaus Peripateticus* & *malum esse voluptatem ait, & multa mala parere ex sese, injurias, desidias, oblivioines Ignavias*, Agel. l. 9. c. 5.

**Ignominia.** *Addantur etiam contumeliae & Ignominia*, Cic. Part. or. p. 211.

**Ignoscentias.** *Et Ignoscentias utiles esse rebus humanis docet*, Agel. l. 7. c. 3.

**Immunitates.** *Tabulae figuntur, Immunitates dantur*, Cic. ad Fam. l. 12. Ep. 1. Phil. 1.

**Impuritas.** *Tuas Impuritas traloqui nemo potest*, Plaut. Perf. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.

**Impuritates.** *Quam omnes Impuritates susciperes*, Cic. Phil. 2.

**Inaniis.** *Ita Inaniis sunt oppleta atque araneis*, Plaut. Aul. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

**Inanitates.** *Per quasdam Inanitates verborum*, Agel. l. 13. c. 8.

**Indoles.** Though *Alvarez, Despauterius*, and other allow it not to be Plural, yet I find *Ne bonas quoque & utiles animi Indoles amittamus*, Agel. l. 19. Cap. 12. and upon his Authority they Establish the use of other words,

**Inertiis.** *Animi autem quemadmodum, affecti sunt, virtutibus, vitiis, artibus, Inertiis*, Cic. Part. Or. p. 206.

**Industriis.** *Jupiter Supremus summis opibus atque Industriis me perisse, & Philolachetem cupit herilem filium*, Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 5.

**Odists hominum novorum Industrias** Cic. in Ver. Or. 8. See ad Her. p. 17.

**Infamia.** *Nam si ad paupertatem migrant Infamia Gravior paupertas fit, fides sublestior*. Plaut. Perf. Ac. 3. Sc.

**Infirmities.** *Pessimeque addita pectoribus humanis Infirmitates*. Quint. Dec. 4. Plin. l. 23. c. 1.

**Infidelitates.** *Quanta Infidelitates in amicis?* Cic. pro Mil. p. 336.

**Iniquitates.** *Ipsa Vespasiano, inter initia imperii, ad obtinendas Iniquitates, haud perinde obstinato, i. e. unjust or unfair things*. Tac. Hist. l. 2. p. 546. Plin. N. H.



H. l. 28. c. 8. Cic. in Ver. Or. 8. p. 306. or 7.  
p. 353. Ad At. l. 1. Ep. 11.

Injuria, has the Plural commonly.

Inopiæ. *Divitias multa res faciunt, non multa Inopia.* Sen.  
Ep. 84.

Insanias. *Incideram in hominum pugnandi cupidorum Insanias.* Cic. ad At. l. 9. Ep. 7. *Popularesque Insanias.* Id. Or. pro Mil. p. 312. *Larva hunc atque intemperie Insanieque agitant.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 4  
which last Vossius thinks to be the only Instance.

Insatietatibus. *Quorum animis avidis atque Insatietatibus*  
*Neque lex, nec tutor, capere est qui possit*  
*modum.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 3. Sc. 5.

Insolentias. *Nam cum Insolentias verborum plerumque respueretur.* Agell. l. 13. c. 19.

Intelligentiæ. *Quaque in animis imprimuntur Inchoata Intelligentia.* Cic. Leg. l. 1. p. 305.

Intelligentias. *Et rerum plurimarum obscuras, & necessarias Intelligentias enudavit.* Cic. Leg. l. 1. p. 303.

Intemperię. *Nescio pol quæ illunc hominem Intemperię tenent.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. See *Insania* and Agell. l. 20. c. 10.

Invidias. *Malevolorum obtreccationes atque Invidias.* Cic. Fam. l. 5. Ep. 9.

Ira, has so commonly Plural, and that among the Prose Writers too, that it needs no proof.

Iracundiæ. *Quot illic blanditiæ, quot illic Iracundiæ.* Plaut. Truc. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

Iracundias. *Iracundias harum rerum recentes habebant.* Planc. Cic. and Cic. N. D. l. 2.

Jucunditatibus. *Nihil mihi unquam ex plurimis tuis Jucunditatibus gratius accidisse.* Cic. ad At. l. 10. Ep. 8.

Lætitix. *Molestiæ, Lætitix, cupiditates, timores, omnium mentes similiter pervagantur.* Cic. Leg. l. 1. p. 305.

Lætitiiis. *Qui omnibus Lætitii letum esse se narrat.* Cic. de Fin. l. 2. p. 132.

Lætitias. *Artibus tribus, ter demeritis dem Lætitias.* Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

Lanugines

- Lanugines.** *Et in cacumine capitula purpurea, quæ solvuntur in Lanugines.* Plin. N. H. l. 27. c. 8. & 11. c. 39. & l. 12. c. 11.
- Lassitudines.** *Lassitudines recreat.* Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 13.
- Latitudines.** *Quando non Longitudines modo & Latitudines. planas numeri linearum efficiunt.* Agell. l. 1. c. 20.
- Laus,** is hardly of this kind of Words, so no wonder it is commonly Plural.
- Lautitias.** *Lautitias vestras imitemur.* Quint. Decl. 301.
- Liberalitates.** *Liberalitates Neronis——Ea conditione revocandas curavit.* Suet. Galb. p. 278.
- Libertates.** *Divitia, Libertates, & ea quæ sunt iis contraria.* Cic. Part. Or. p. 206. & Suet. Vit. Claud. 223.
- Libertatibus.** *Tribus non conduci possim Libertatibus*  
*Quin ego illis hodie comparem magnum Malum.*  
Plaut. Cas. Ac. 2. Sc. 8.
- Levitatibus.** *Amatoriis Levitatibus dediti.* Cic. Fin. l. 1. p. 121.
- Libido,** commonly has the Plural, and no wonder, since 'tis a General.
- Longitudes,** in *Latitudines.*
- Loquacitates.** *Ita Loquacitates immodicas promissit intuberi*  
Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 8.
- Magnitudines.** *Parvitates rerum & Magnitudines.* Agell. l. 1. c. 3.
- Magnitudinibus.** *Deinde reliqua sidera Magnitudinibus immensis.* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 86.
- Malignitatum.** *Nihil est tam capax Malignitatum Sermone numque quam bellum.* Quint. Dec. 11.
- Malignitatibus.** *Vides quantum hinc Malignitatibus poterim præstare materiam.* Quint. Dec. 19.
- Malitiæ.** *Illæ Malitiæ.* Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 242.
- Malitiarum.** *Ubi facta erit collatio nostrarum Malitiarum.*  
Plaut. Mil. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. & Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 146.
- Malitias.** *Vitia malo quam Malitias nominare,* Fin. 3. p. 196. & ad Brut. Or. p. 188.

## 172 Of Nouns that want the Plural.

**Materiis.** But this is not an Abstracted Quality. *Profanos, qui deum imagines mortalibus Materiis in Speciem hominum effingunt.* Tac. Hist. l. 5. p. 678. *Apud nos Materia finduntur aliqua sponte.* Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 42. *Vidisse se molles Materias mollius, crebriusque tremere, quam naturâ duras.* Sen. N. Q. l. 6. c. 31. *Struere Materias.* Tac. Hist. 4. p. 628. *Fictas ad imitationem fori Materias.* Quint. Inst. l. 2. c. 4. for the Matter of Orators. Taken for the Branches of Vines, it is commonly Plural with the Rustick Writers.

**Medietates.** *Vix enim audeo dicere Medietates, quas Græci μεσότηας appellant, sed quasi ita dixerim intelligatur, erit enim planius.* Cic. de Univer. p. 376.

**Mediocritates.** *Mediocritates illi probant.* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 70. Ibid. p. 14. & T. Q. l. 3. p. 408.

**Maturitates,** in *Graviditates.*

**Memoria,** for *Historia* has commonly the Plural in *Agellius.*

**Miseria,** has commonly the Plural.

**Mobilitates.** *Radix decocta furfures capitis, & dentium Mobilitates.* Subaud. Sanat. Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 21.

**Molestia,** has commonly the Plural,

**Mollitiis.** *Sardanapalum, eorum regem, Mollitiis florentem,* &c. Vell. Pat. l. 1. p. 6.

**Mors,** has commonly the Plural, but because some Grammarians have thought otherwise, I shall subjoin an Example or two out of Cicero. *Præclara Mortes sunt Imperatorie.* Fin. l. 2. p. 196.

*Quibus videmus optabiles fuisse mortes cum gloria.* T. Q. l. 1. p. 145.

*Clara vero mortes pro patria appetita.* Id. lb. p. 144. Nothing more common.

**Munditias.** *Per cultum & Munditias.* Tac. Hist. l. 3. p. 129.

*Faciles odisse Munditias.* Sen. Ep. 3.

**Natura,** has often the Plural in Cicero's Philosophical Discourses, a Man can hardly look into them without meeting with it. *Necessitatibus*

**Neceſſitatibus.** *Neque tam indomitis Neceſſitatibus circumſcripta eſt.* Agell. l. 7. c. 3. and Quint. Dec. 10.

**Neceſſitates.** *Ubi ſunt qui acerbas mortium neceſſitates querebantur.* Quint. Dec. 10.

**Neceſſitudinibus.** *Plerique Neceſſitudinibus, & propinquitatibus mixti.* Tac. Hiſt. l. 2. p. 544. Cic. pro *Lex. Manil.*

**Nequitias.** *Nequitias tellus ſcit dare nulla magis.* Mart. l. 4. Epigr. 42.

**Nimietates.** *At maximè utile ſolum eſt, quod inter omnes, Nimietates temperamentum tenebit.* Pallad. jun. Tit. 13.

**Nobilitatibus.** *Claudius, quanquam Nobilitatibus externis mitis.* Tac. An. 12. p. 278.

**Nobilitates.** *Nobilitates, honores, divitiæ——Temporibus gubernantur.* Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 47.

**Notitiæ.** *Quo è genere nobis Notitiæ rerum imprimuntur,* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 14.

**Notitias.** *Notitias rerum.* Cic. A. Q. l. 5. & p. 19.

**Novitates.** *Ciborum fomentumque novitates.* Quint. Dec. 8. *Et poſt tam prodigioſas rerum ſermonumque novitates.* Id. Dec. 19. Cic. Off. l. 3. p. 168.

**Obliviones.** *Voffius ſays, this Word is to be found in Horace, and ſo it is, L. 4. Ode 9. But then this being the only place he names, and ſaying as he does, Sed multo uſtatior pro eo eſt Oblivia, he ſeems to caution againſt the Uſe of the Word, or at leaſt to intimate it, is the only place. And in this Mr. Walker follows him; and not only ſo, but Robert Stephens, from whom probably Voffius had it, ſays juſt the ſame; wherefore that it may not looſe its Right, I have thought fit to ſhew the Reader that it has two Patrons more. The firſt is, Quint. Dec. 306. Quid ſi templorum incendia petas, legum Obliviones. The other is Agellius, l. 9. c. 5. C. itolaus peripateticus & malum eſſe Voluptatem ait, & multa alia mala parere ex ſeſe, injurias, deſidias, Obliviones, ignavias,*

**Obſcenitates.**

## 174 Of Nouns that want the Plural.

**Obscenitates.** *In poculis libidines celare juvit, ac per obscenitates bibere.* Plin. N. H. l. 33. Proem.

**Obscuritates:** *Obscuritates, & enigmata somniorum.* Cic. Div. l. 2. And this is common. *Obscuritates, inquit Sex. Cæcilius non assignemus culpæ Scribentium.* Agell. l. 20. c. 1.

**Olivitatibus.** *Nam eo libro quem de agricultura Scriptum reliquit, mutatum cæli statum sic colligit, quod quæ regiones antea propter hiemis assiduam violentiam, nullam stirpem vitæ aut oleæ depositam custodire potuerint, nunc mitigato jam & intepescente pristino frigore, largissimis Olivitatibus, liberisque vindemiis, exuberent.* Colum. l. 1. c. 1.

**Opimitates.** *Opimitates gaudio effertissimas* Plaut. Af. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. So again, Capt. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. the Parasite says upon prospect of a Dinner.

*Jupiter Supreme, servas me, measque, auges opes;  
Maximas Opimitates, opiparasque offers mihi.*

**Opportunitas,** has commonly the Plural, and needs no Proof.

**Orbitates.** *Similiter commemorandis exemplis, orbitates quoque liberorum prædicantur.* Cic. T. Q. l. 3. p. 401. Quint. Dec. 18.

**Orbitatibus.** *Orbitatibus datus.* Solin. c. 52.

**Paces.** *Charisius, Diomedes, and Phocas* all make *Pax* to be Singular only, which is an oversight much to be admir'd at. For beside *Pacibus* quoted by *Vossius* out of *Plaut. Pers. Ac. 5.* *Paces* out of *Rud. Ac. 1. Sc. ult.* And out of *Sallust. Bell. Jug.* *Horace* also has *Hoc Paces habuere bonæ*, l. 2. Ep. 1. And in another place. *Bella quæ & Paces, Longum diffundet in ævum?* Hor. L. 1. Ep. 3. And yet with *Alvarez*, *Pax* has no Plural.

**Parfimoniz.** *Atque utinam veteres mores, veteresque Parfimoniz*

*Potius majori honori hic essent, quam mores mali.* Plaut. Trin. ac. 4. Sc. 3.

**Parvitates**

- Parvitates.** *Hæ tamen, inquit, Parvitates rerum, & magnitudines——alia nonnunquam momenta extrinsecus——moderantur & regunt.* Agell. l. 1. c. 3.
- Perfidias.** *Pectore ira paravi Perfidias.* Plaut. Pseud. ac. 2. sc. 1.
- Perfidia.** *Facile ut spoliem meos perduellis meæ Perfidia.* Id. Ibid.
- Perfidiarum.** *Plenumque esse Perfidiarum, & fraudum ostendebatur.* Agell. l. 14. c. 2.
- Perniciis.** *Pernicies* is put down by *Vossius*, as a Word that wants the Plural, and so it does as far as I have observ'd; but *Plautus* has *Perdam ego te & filium Perlecebris, Perniciis, adolescentum exitium.* Af. ac. 1. sc. 2. *Perniciis* from *Pernicia*, as *Luxuries* and *Luxuria.* *Nonius* quotes, *Pelle crebris Perniciis*, out of the same Play, but this is not to be found as we have it now.
- Pestilentias.** *Animorum labe & Pestilentias.* Agell. l. 1. c. 2.
- Pestes.** *Pestes vocat quascunque ferventis creat Arena Libya.* Sen. Med. ac. 4. *Columella* also has, *In morbis & Pestibus.* And *Cic. T. Q. l. 2. Illachryma patris Pestibus.*
- Petulantias.** *Adversus vim, & Petulantias injuriarum, omni loco & tempore prospiciens.* Agell. l. 13. c. 26.
- Philosophias.** *Philosophias, inquit, ego non didici.* Agell. l. 4. c. 7.
- Potentia.** *Hinc opum nimiarum Potentia non ferenda.* Cic. Off. 3. p. 112.
- Potentias.** *Contra periculossimas hominum Potentias.* Cic. pro Coel. p. 222.
- Potestatibus.** *Ponderibus hæc enim Potestatibusque presentibus, non vocabulorum appellationibus, neque dignitatibus generum dijudicanda sunt.* Agell. l. 1. c. 3: And several Examples there are of it in others, *Scire Potestates herbarum.* Ov.

Potestatibus

- Potestatribus** for **Magistratribus**. *Dedit arma hic ordo* — **Potestatribus**. Cic. Phil. 2. p. 431.
- Pravitates**. *An corporis Pravitates, si erunt pernignes habebunt aliquid offensionis?* Cic. Leg. 1. 1. p. 313.
- Præsentia**. *Ipſorum corporum Præſentia declarant.* Cic. N. D. 1. 2. p. 116.
- Proceritates**. *Proceritates Arborum.* Cic. de Sen. 203.
- Propinquitates**. *Hæ amicitia, hæ Propinquitates.* Quint. Dec. 306. And in *Neceſſitudinicus*.
- Proles**. Is hardly yet prov'd by the Grammarians in the Plural, but *Columello* has it ſo, L. 10. *Privigna rogat proles*, but then it is Figurative.
- Proprietates**. This is commonly plural, and needs no proof.
- Prothymia**, in *Benignitates*.
- Prothymias**. *Proh Dii immortales! Quot ego Voluptates fero?* — *Saltationes, blanditias, Prothymias?* Plaut. Stich. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.
- Purpuras**. *Siquis aspergat lavandis veſtibus, Purpuras mutat.* Plin. N. H. 1. 28. c. 7.
- Proſperitates**. *Improbtorum Proſperitates,* Cic. N. D. 1. 3. p. 152.
- Raucitatibus**. *In tuſſi, vuâ* — *Raucitatibus.* Plin. N. H. 1. 22. c. 23.
- Reticentia**. *Sed hujusmodi reticentia, jure, Civili comprehendendi omnes non poſſunt.* Cic. Off. 1. 3. p. 124.
- Reverentias**. *Idem vos putatis efficere noctium merita, & affectus oſculis blanditiisſque queſitos, quod natalium pignorum Reverentias.* Quint. Dec. 2.
- Salſitudines**. *Salſitudines Corporis ſi cum vino tradatur minuit.* Plin. N. H. 1. 20. c. 14.
- Sanctitates**. *Religionum Sanctitates.* Cic. N. D. 1. 2. p. 52. Though Mr. Walker, and others, allow it no Plural.
- Salubritates**. *Voffius* quotes only *Cenſorinus* for it, and ſo does Mr. Walker after him; but *Agellius* has it too, *Is parcendi moderandique rationibus dicitur, & à voluptatum*

*luptatem labe cavisse, & Salubritates corporis retinuisse*  
l. 2. c. 2.

*Sævitiis. Quibus Sævitiis, & maxime fanoris onere oppressa*  
*plebes, Sallust. Hist. l. 1.*

*Salstitudines. Salstitudines Corporis. Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 14.*

*Satietates. Nec enim amicitiarum esse debent Satietates.*  
Cic. de Amic.

*Sapientias. Qui si virtutes ebullire volunt & Sapientias.*  
Cic. T. Q. l. 3. p. 394. And yet *Vossius* agrees  
with *Charissus*, that it is Singular only.

*Scabritias. Unguium Scabritias expolit. Plin. N. H. l. 24.*  
c. 4. l. 2. 8. c. 7.

*Securitates. Quid si ad Securitates, & indignationes accedas*  
*metus?* Quint. Dec. 252.

*Securitatibus. Somno vero ac Securitatibus jamdudum hoc*  
*fuit, quod Homericæ illa Helena ante citum ministravit.*  
Plin. N. H. l. 23. c. 1.

*Severitates. Inter Censorias Severitates tria hæc exempla sunt*  
*castigatissime disciplinæ. Agel. l. 4. c. 20.*

*Serenitatibus. Ubi æstivis Serenitatibus ager aret. Colum.*  
l. 2. c. 8.

*Siccitates. For dry Weather, is commonly Plural.*  
*Propter siccitates paludum. Cæf. B. G. l. 4.*  
p. 84.

*Similitudo, has the Plural commonly.*

*Simulratibus. Et Simulratibus nostris occasione orbitatis in-*  
*dulgeo. Quint. Dec. 7.*

*Societates. Quam difficiles plerique videntur calamitatum*  
*Societates! Cic. de Amic. p. 167.*

*Sodalitates. Sodalitates autem, me quaestore constitutæ sunt.*  
Cic. de Senec. p. 198.

*Solitudines. Quippe Tiberium non fortuna, non Solitudines*  
*protegebant, quin tormenta pectoris, suasque ipse pænæ*  
*fateretur. Tac. An. 6. p. 215. and so others often.*

*Sollertiis. Post deinde usum esse Catonem dicit——Va-*  
*fris——Sollertiis. Agel. l. 7. c. 3.*

*Sollicitudines, is common, as well as the other Plural*  
*Cases.*



# 178      *Of Nouns that want the Plural.*

**Spurcitæ.** *Nullæque inter opera spurcitæ jacent.* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 10.

**Sterilitates.** *Arctiore autem annona ob assiduas Sterilitates, detentus,* Suet. Vit. Claud. c. 18.

**Stultitias.** *Vossius* makes some doubt whether any Author have used this word, saying only that since *Plaurus* has *Insanias*; 'tis probable he would not have scrupled *Stultitias*. But *Cicero* puts it out of doubt. *Hominum ineptias ac Stultitias non ferebat,* Brut. p. 165.

**Suavitates.** *An ut conquirat undique Suavitates?* Cic. de Off. l. 3. p. 142.

**Sublimitatum.** *Altera Sublimitatum causa,* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 16.

**Sublimitatibus.** *Quæ ratio Lunæ maxime Sublimitatibus approbatur.*

**Superbiæ.** *Secundas fortunas decent Superbiæ,* Plaut. Stich. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.

**Sycophantiis.** *In Astutiis.*

**Sycophantias.** *Per Sycophantias,* Plaut. Bac. Ac. 4. Sc. 7.

**Tarditatibus.** *Cavendum est autem, ne aut Tarditatibus utamur ingressu mollioribus,* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 53.

**Tarditates.** *Quæ in istis octo cursibus celeritates, Tarditatesq; declararet,* Cic. de Univer. p. 379.

**Tellus.** Is Plural for several Countries,  
*Uno Tellures dividit amne duas,* Corn. Gall.

**Temeritates.** *Quid faciam, si Temeritates quoque nostras, conscientia reorum non potest pati?* Quint. Dec. 7.

**Temeritatibus.** *Non offert se ille istis temeritatibus,* Cic. pro Sext. p. 553.

**Tempestivitates.** *Quem lingendo claritatem oculorum consequuntur, & stomachi toriusq; corporis Tempestivitates, i. e. healthful Temper,* Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 6.

**Timiditates.** *Quantæ Timiditates?* Cic. pro Mil. p. 336.

**Tranquillitates.** *Ita habitas ut tibi etiam Tranquillitates eligere fastidiose liceat.* Quint. Dec. 388. and others.

**Tristitias.** *Proijce Tristitias & renovare jocos,* Corn. Gal. El. 5.

Turpi-

**Turpitudines.** *Qua flagitia, quas Turpitudines?* Cic. pro Syll. p. 490.

**Valerudinibus.** Mr. Walker alledges only the Authority of *Censorinus*, for the use of this word in the Plural, and that tho' *Vossius*, whom he follows throughout, had mention'd two Places of *Tacitus*, tho' without quoting the words. The first is *An. 6.* and the words which I suppose he means, are *Erat Medicus arte insignis, nomine Charicles, non quidem regere Valitudines Principis Solitus, consilii tamen copiam Præbere*, p. 242. The other, which I suppose he means, are *Amanitate urbis emollitos, aut Valetudinibus fessos*. *Hist. l. 3. p. 559.* So *Quint. Dec. 8.* and *Dec. 15.*

**Vanitates.** *Multa circa hæc Maiorum Vanitates*, *Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 8.*

**Varietas.** Is a general, and therefore commonly Plural.

**Ubertates.** *Ubertates Verborum*, *Agel. l. 12. c. 1.*

*Et à Principe Philosophorum Socrate dictum est de Ubertatibus, virtutis & copiis*, *Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 116.*

**Velocitatibus.** *Non enim viribus, aut Velocitatibus, aut celeritate corporum, res magnæ geruntur*, *Cic. de Sen. p. 188.* And yet Mr. Leeds, with *Vossius*, puts down this word for one of them that have no Plural Number, and so does Mr. Walker too.

**Venustates.** *In hoc omnes Venustates sunt*, *Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.*

*Amanitates omnium Venerum, atq; Venustatum affero*, *Plaut. Stich. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.*

*Tanta tibi copia Venustatum aderat*, *Plaut. Poen. Ac. 5. Sc. 4.*

**Veritates.** *Veritates fortiter dicere*, *Agel. l. 12. c. 7.*

**Vicinitates.** *Amicitia, consuetudines, Vicinitates, &c.* *Cic. ad Quir. Post. Red.*

**Vicinitatibus.** In *Affinitatibus*.

**Vis.** Is only Plural, when 'tis taken for Strength or Ability, and needs no Proof: but for Violence, 'tis Singular only, which *M. de P. R.* should have distinguish'd:

*Vira.* Which some make Singular only, has often the Plural.

These are all, or so near all, the words that these Authors use in the Plural of this kind, that the Reader will be liable to very few Mistakes, in depending upon this List. But such as signify Action or Passion, as *Ærumna, Cura, Molestia*; also Generals, as *Cupiditas, Libido, Proprietas, Qualitas*.

*Emanuel Alvarez* comprehends under this Head, the Names of Diseases also, but that is a Mistake, for the most part of them are Plural also, as will appear by the following Quotations. *Algores*, *Plin. N. H. l. 31. c. 10.* and often elsewhere. *Crapulas*, 21, 20. *Cruditates*, 21, 17. and elsewhere. *Eustidiis*, 32, 6. *Febres*, 24, 9. and frequently elsewhere. So *Sen. de Irâ, l. 1. c. 12.* *Hydropises*, 21, 1. 20, 5. *Lipitudines*, 28, 4. *Lassitudines*, 22, 13. *Nauseas*, 24, 14. *Opisthotonos*, 24, 7. *Orthopneas*, 21, 20. *Paralyfes*, 24, 7. *Podagris*, 22, 17. and often elsewhere. *Pruriginis*, 21, 4. *Pruritus*, 32, 7. *Rheumatismos*, 22, 23. *Salsitudines*, 20, 14. *Syntexes*, 22, 25. *Spasms*, 22, 8. *Strangurias*, 26, 8. 24, 13. *Tormimbus*, 20, 5. and often elsewhere. *Tusses*, 23, 2. 20, 18. 24, 8. *Vertigines*, 20, 8. Then for such Diseases as consist in outward, visible Marks, nothing is more common than to find them in the Plural in this Author, as *Albugines oculorum. Suffusiones oculorum. Alopecias. Epiphoras. Lentigines. Lepras. Paronychia. Parotidas. Porrigines. Phthiriasis. Pforas. Ramices*, as may be seen by looking into this Author, by the Numbers above Written, the first of which signifies the Book, and the next the Chapter.

## *Of Neuters which want the Plural.*

**N**EC licet his neutris numerum deferre secundum  
*Delictum, senium, &c.*

## ANIMADVERSION LXXVIII.

**T**HIS Rule is both false and defective, which last fault, none of the *Annotators*, nor even *Vossius* himself, have sufficiently supply'd. I shall put down the several other words Alphabetically, as well which belong to this Rule, as those that are thought so to do, and shew the use of them.

*Ærum* is thought by some to be Singular only, but *Ovid* has

Nulli

Nulli datus omnibus *Ævis*.

*Tam procul à patriâ est, horridiorve locus, de Pont. L. 1. El. 4. Again, Et Ævis*

*Omnibus ut maneat, Id. Met. 2. p. 44. So Ævis durant, Plin.*

*N. H. l. 35. c. 14. and l. 14. c. 1. Tot avis incorruptum.*

*Allium* thought by some to be Singular only, is Plural in *Colum.* as I have shewn under Herbs, and in *Virgil* also.

*Allia serpyllumq; herbas contundit olentes, Ecl. 2.*

*Balaustium* mentioned by *Pliny*, is Singular only,

*Callum* may seem to be Singular only, but *Suetonius* uses the Plural of it, *Sed & Callis quibusdam, &c. Vit. Aug. c. 80.* And yet *Mr. Leeds* will allow it no Plural; and *Dr. Bushy* ranks it with the Singulars only.

*Coagula, Ov. Met. 296. Fast. 4.*

*Contagia, Virg. Ecl. Ov. Met. 147.*

*Diluculum* is Singular only.

*Exitium* may be taken for a Singular only, but *Plautus* has *Omnibus exitiis interii. Rac. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.* and even *Cicero, Id enim querebatur caput esse exitiorum omnium, Leg. l. 1. p. 306. and de Leg. Agr.*

*Fascinum* is put down among the Singulars only, by *Messieurs de Port Royal*, the *Annotators*, *Mr. Leeds* (tho' *Vossius*, whose Sence, by the Nature of his Work, he must be thought to give us, says nothing of it) and *Mr. Walker*. However, *Pliny* has it in the Plural, *Radice Fascinis utili, N. H. l. 20. c. 10.*

*Fel* is Singular, only for the Matter of the Gall, but why it may not be Plural for several Galls, I see no reason.

*Gaudium* is put down by the *Annotators* among them that are rarely Plural, and *Vossius*, and *Messieurs de Port Royal* give no other Instance of its being Plural, than that of *Virgil. Æn. 4.*

... *Latona tacitum pertentant Gaudia Pectus.* But not to insist upon all the Poets using it frequently, 'tis found often in *Cicero. Quibus Gaudis exultabis. Or in Cat. 1.*

*Pliny* has *Tot spes, tot Gaudia dies unus in diversa convertit, Epist. 176. Quint. has Aviditas Gaudiorum. Decl. 8. Videt multum perdidisse de Gaudiis, Decl. 18.*

*Glastum* and *Glutinum*, *Gluten*, are Singulars only.

*Hepar*, and *Hilum* are only Singulars.

*Ingenium* is also put by the *Annotators* among them that are rarely Singular. This must be to Caution against the Use of it in the Plural, or I know not what Use it is of. But there is sufficient Authority for that Use. For *Cicero* has *Ingeniorum acumen, pro Flac. and Ingenia metuenda, pro Corn. Ingeniorum acies, and Ingeniorum celeritas, pro Arch. Ac mihi quidem in summos homines, ac summis Ingeniis prados intuenti. Cic. de Or. l. 1. about the beginning, Ingenia nostrorum hominum, Id. Ibid. and very commonly elsewhere. So Quint. Monumenta Ingeniorum, l. 3. c. 7. Traffare Ingenia. Id. l. 1. c. 2. Ingenia Nostra. Plin. Epist. 167. Præcox genus Ingeniorum. Quint. l. 1. c. 3. and both these elsewhere, and others frequently. Nay it is used Plurally of one thing; as, *Ad Celi mores, solique Ingenia. Plin. N. H. l. 14. c. 1.**

*Lardum,*

*Lardum* and *Lutum* are Singulars only, save that *Luta* was read in an Epistle of *Cicero* to *Hirtius*, as *Nonius* says (but those Epistles are lost) and *Caper* quotes it out of *Cæsar* too, but that also is lost.

*Mascellum* is by many suppos'd to be Singular only, but speaking of several such places, there may be liberty to use the Plural from the necessity of proportion between Speech and Things.

*Mane* is never found in the Plural, but being a thing of which there are several. Reason seems to require it.

*Nitrum* is only Singular.

*Odium*, which may be suppos'd to want the Plural, has it commonly.

*Omasum* is a Singular only.

*Omentum* is found to have the Plural, as,

*Omenta pingues viscerum Obstendunt finis.* Oed. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.

*Opium*, is only Singular.

*Pedum* is reckon'd by some for a Singular only, but being a thing of which there are several particulars, it must in reason have the Plural, which *Vossius* allows, though in other things of like Nature, he forgets the Argument he uses in this place, and denies them the Plural, as will be seen.

*Pelagus* is another which many Grammarians make to be Singular only, yet *Lucretius* makes use of the Greek Accusative twice.

*Propter Atlanteum litus, Pelageq; severa,* L. 5. p. 132. and  
*At Pelage multa, & late subtrahita videmus,* L. 6. p. 188.

which is no more than what I have shewn *Pliny* to do in *Cacoethes*, under Invariables.

*Piper, Prolubium, and Pus* are Singular only.

*Sal* Neuter, and *Sinapi* are Singulars only.

*Scrupulum* is added to these by *Vossius*, as having only the Singular Number, but beside that by the Nature of the word, as signifying a thing of which there are several particulars, it is capable of the Plural, which Argument he himself makes upon *Pedum*, it is actually found in the Plural in *Columella*, L. 5. c. 1. several times; so that it is to be admir'd how this Mistake has pass'd so long, and that Messieurs *De Port Royal*, and the Annotators, should have been led into it. *Qui pedes efficiunt Scrupula CCXXXVIII.* and afterward *Scrupula duo, Scrupula sex, Scrupula LXXII.* and several times beside. 'Tis also found in *Martial*.

*Siler* is another of these Singulars only in *Vossius's* Judgment, but signifying one of many Particulars, it must be capable of a Plural for the Reason aforegoing. Yet Messieurs *de Port Royal*, Mr. *Leeds* the Annotators, and Mr. *Walker*, all follow him in it.

*Sifer* is put down by them all as a Singular only; but being an Herb, it is included under that Rule, but hardly as a Singular only, since *Pliny* has *Tres Siferes*, which I have shown in its Gender; and even *Vossius* himself, with some of these Authors, however they came to forget it here.

*Solium* is made a Singular only by Dr. *Bushy* and some others, but *Cato* has *Solia duo*, R. R. c. 10. And *Pliny*, *Solis filiabus* according to some Readings. N. H. l. 35. c. 19. *Argentea solia.* L. 33. c. 12. without Dispute.

*Solum*

*Solum* is said to want the Plural by almost all the Grammarians that went before *Vossius*, but he has so abundantly prov'd the use of it in that Number, that 'tis strange Dr. Busby after that should also make it Singular only. *Vossius's* Examples are from *Ennius* l. 3.

*Tarquinio dedit imperium, simul & Sola regni.*

And in another place,

*Sed sola terrarum postquam per mensa parumper.* So *Lucret.* l. 2. p. 48.

*Nam multis succensa locis ardent Sola terra.*

*Avia Pieridum peragro Sola, nullius ante*

*Trita sole.* Id. l. 4. v. 1.

So *Catullus* de *Berecynthia* & *Aty*.

*Etiā recentī terra Sola sanguine maculans.*

*Vos denique mūsā regiones, imploro, & Sola terrarum ultima.*

*Cic. pro Balb.*

*Ne saturare fimo pingui pudeat Sola.* *Virg. Georg. 1.*

*Pictorum Sola basiate regum.* *Mart. l. 10. Ep. 22.*

*Vix Sola sufficiunt, infessaque pondere tanto*

*Subter anhelat humus.* *Stat. de Equ. Domit.*

And then he goes to *Nemesianus* and *Prudentius*. But there are more Instances out of the Classics, as *Tetra congerie Sola.* *Stat. Theb. 10. v. 472.*

*Niveoque rigat Sola putria nimbo.* Id. *Theb. 8. v. 391.*

*Sola pinguis rabo.* Id. *Theb. 4. v. 444.*

*Sed ubi horis aureis Sol, radiantibus oculis*

*Lustravit Æthera album, Sola dura, mare ferum.* *Catul. de Berec. & Aty.*

*Nunc Edomii pede pulsavit*

*Sola Pangai.* *Sen. Oed. Chor. 2.*

*Cujus nutu ac ditione Sola terrarum gubernantur.* *Cic. Or. Ant. iret in Exil. Sola marmorea.* Id. *Parad. 6. Sic emunita latera & Sola horreorum.* *Col. l. 1. c. 6.*

Now what a Rule is this, which makes a Noun Singular only, which is so often Plural? And what sort of a Note have the Annotators given us, who put this Noun among those that are only Plural? The only use of these Observations is to caution the Reader against the use of these Words, for fear of puzzling his Reader; but if this be not Authority sufficient, I know not what is.

*Veternum* is omitted, and yet Singular only.

*Vulgus* Neuter is omitted, and yet Singular only.

*Zinziber* is omitted, and yet Singular only.

*Mr. Walker* in the close of his Notes upon this Rule shewing, as his Custom is, the manner of declining Nouns of this Rule, says, *Hoc Virus*, (and if it have any Genitive it is) *Viri*. But this Doubt of his might have been resolved by that of *Lucret. l. 2. p. 45.*

*Liquis enim supera petri primordia Viri.*

Who also gives it the Ablative in the same Book, p. 55.

*Suo contactas perdere Viro.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 30.

**M**ascula sunt tantum numero contenta secundo,  
Manes, majores, cancelli, liberi, & antes, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXIX.

**T**HE Plurals which are properly of this, and the two following Rules, are of two sorts: Either such as are always us'd of several particulars jointly, or such which by a peculiar Idiom of the Latin Tongue under a Plural Termination, represent only a single thing; or lastly, Such as represent one single thing by the Plural, or Singular, indifferently. Of the first sort are *Cancelli, Liberi, Antes*; of the latter *Amores*, when put for the Person Belov'd; of the third are *Cervices, Colla, Juba, Tenebra* for Darknes, *Nona, Idus, &c.* Now though the Plurals of the first sort, consisting of several Singulars, should in reason have a Singular Number to express those Singulars, yet because it is generally thought, that in Language, Use is to carry it against Reason, I shall Animadvert upon this Rule accordingly, and shew it to be partly false, and partly defective upon that Supposition; Cautioning as I go in such Words which Grammarians have without reason plac'd under this Rule.

*Amores*, as I have said, when put by a Metonymy of the Cause for the Effect, or for the Person beloved, is rarely, if ever to be found otherwise than Plural; as, *Sed redeo ad Amores deliciasque nostras L. Antonium.* Cic. Phil. 6. p. 663. *Quid Amores ac delicia tua Roscium? Num aut ipse, aut pro eo Lanuvium totum mentiebatur?* Cic. Div. l. 1. p. 188.

*Quid facias? Crudele suos addicere Amores.* i. e. *Io. Ov. Met.* l. 1. p. 22.

*Sed postquam remorata suos cognovit Amores.* i. e. *Pyramum.* *Ov. Met.* l. 4. p. 75.

So *Catullus Carm.* 15. and *de Nupt. Pel. & Ther.* No wonder therefore that the Effects or Delights themselves are so commonly Plural, as in that of *Virgil*,

*Ille meos, primus qui me sibi junxit, Amores*

*Abstulit, ille habet secum, servetque Sepulchro.* *Æn.* 4. p. 161. i. e. *Desideria & Voluptates*, says *Servius* upon the place. For unlawful Courtships and Addresses it is also frequently Plural; as,

*Medea Amores objicit?* *Sen. Med. Ac.* 3. Sc. 2. i. e. *Amores causa.*

So

## Of Nouns which want the Singular. 185

So Ovid. Am. 1. El. 12. *His ego commisi nostros insanus Amores, i. e. His tabulis*, which he had wrote to his Mistress.

*Animi* is supposed by some to be never Singular, when put for Courage, or Boldness, and it is indeed most commonly so; however Cicero has *Cassio Animus accessit, & Parthis timor est injectus*. Cic. ad At. l. 5. Epist. 20. So *ad Fam.* l. 1. Epist. 9. and Ovid. Fast. 1. p. 12. *Sumpsi animum*. See Virg. Æn. 1. p. 114. for *Animos*, the Affections.

*Annales*, which some Authors give us for a Plural only, is found in the Singular also, as. *Quibus consulibus Carneades & ea legatio Romanam venit, scriptum est in tuo Annali*. Ad Att. l. 12 Epist. 24. *Est igitur apud illum, i. e. Ennium, nono, ut opinor, Annali*. Cic. Brut. 150. 'Tis to no purpose to alledge its being us'd by Ennius after this. 'Tis in reality but an Adjective to *liber*, and so no wonder that it has a Singular: Though these sort of Histories being digested into Books according to Years, it is oftener met with in the Plural.

*Artus* is reckon'd by some Grammarians for a Plural only, but Lucan has,

*Tunc omnis palpitat Artus.* Luc. l. 6. p. 168.

*Artua*, indeed us'd by Plaut. Men. Ac. 5. Sc. 2. has no Singular that I know of.

*Cuni* is reckoned among these by some Grammarians, but it is an Adjective, and *Capilli* is to be understood with it, when it signifies Old Age, and otherwise it is Singular.

*Carceres*, for the Goal, from whence they started in Races is Plural only, according to Diomedes and Phocas, but not only Ennius has,

*Omnes avidi expectant ad Carceris oras.* Æn. 1.

But Virgil also,

*Ruuntque effusi Carcere Currus.* An. 5.

And Ovid,

*Cum Carcere pronus uterque*

*Emicat.* Met. 10. And so the Author to Her. l. 4. p. 22.

*Casses* is added to these Plurals only by Charisius and Phocas, but Seneca has,

*Ut altis hispidus sylvis aper*

*Cum Casse Vincitur, tentat egressus tamen.* Agam. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.

See Cic. Off.

*Codicilli* is put down by others, as a Plural only, and so it must needs be as it is commonly us'd for several Tables together. But that these were call'd *Codicilli*, because each of them was *Codicillus*, is not to be doubted. And upon this Reason I suppose Calepine, and Robert Stephens after him, have put down *Codicillus*.

*Celites* is added by Charisius, Verepæus, Alvarez; but Ovid has,

*Quale tamen potui de Celite, Brute, recenti*

*Vestra procul positus carmen in ora dedi.* De Pont. l. 4. El. 6.

And,

*Pervenient istuc & carmina forsan illa,*

*Qua de te mihi Celite facta novo.* Id. Ibid. El. 9.

*Fasces*, omitted by this Author, is never found in the Singular, but when any Magistracy is signified by it, save only that Charisius quotes out of Cicero, *Fasces unum si nactus esses*, by which

B b

*Fisces,*



# 186 *Of Nouns which want the Singular.*

however it does not appear, that he meant it in this sense. Nay, as far as I can find, there was no Magistrate that had but one Bundle of Rods carried before him.

*Fasti*, put down by the Author for a Plural only, is no otherwise so, than when it is apply'd to all, or many together. For that one such single Day may be call'd *Fastus*, appears by that of *Ovid*.

*Illic nefastus erit per quem tria verba silentur :*

*Fastus erit per quem lege licebit agi.* *Fast.* l. 1. p. 2.

*Fastus*, of the fourth, is more properly belonging to this Rule, as being a Substantive, and never found in this Signification, but Plurally ; as,

*Nec meus Eudoxi vincetur Fastibus annus.* *Luc.* l. 10. p. 278.

So *Varro* in *Ephemeride*. *Caesar Fastus correxit.* So *Col.* l. 9. c. 14.

*Fines*, for the Borders of a Countrey, is omitted, and yet is only Plural, save that *Horace* has

*Nam Venusinus arat Finem sub utrumque Colonus.* *L.* 2. *Sat.* 1.

*Atlanteus Finis.* *L.* 1. *Od.* 34.

And *Mela*. *Circa Pontum aliquot populi alio, a'ioq; Fine.* *L.* 1. p. 6. *Descript. Asiae.*

*Fori* is never us'd otherwise than in the Plural in these Senses, *Urbem, agrum, aras, Focos, seque uti dederent.* *Plaut.* *Amph.* *Ac.* 1. *Sc.* 2. *Pro aris & Focis pugnare.* *Cic.* *de N. D. L.* 3. And no wonder since in a Country there are always many.

*Fori* is reckon'd as a Plural only by *Charisius*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas* ; but beside that *Ennius* has, as *Isidorus* quotes it,

*Multa Foro pomens, ageaque longa repletur.*

*Agellius* also has

*Stans in summo puppis Foro.* *L.* 6. c. 19. *de Arione.*

*Freni* is said by *Charisius*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas* to want the Singular, *Frenus* being no where to be found, but *Frenum* Neuter. However I question whether the Obliques *Frenum* and *Freno* can be proved to come from *Frenum* in the Nominative, which is no where found that I know of, nor any Adjectives with the Obliques to determine the matter.

*Furfures* for a Disease of the Head, called a Scurf, is Plural only, according to *Diomedes* and *Phocas*, and so I observe *Pliny* always uses it.

*Gemini* is added to the Plurals only by *Despauterius*, and indeed when two are spoken of, by the nature of the Signification, it must be Plural. But then it may be a Question, Whether, as we may say in *English*, He is a Twin, we may also say in *Latin*, *Est Geminus*. And for this we have the Authority of *Plautus*, *Men.* *Ac.* 5. *Sc.* ult. *Me : illic homo aut sycophanta, aut Geminus est frater tuus.* And that by *Geminus frater* is meant Twin-Brother, is plain from what *Messenio* says in the same Scene soon after.

*M. spes mihi est vos inventuros fratres germanos duos,*

*Geminos, unâ matre natos, & patre uno, uno die.*

*Grumi*, according to *Charisius*, has no Singular, but beside that the nature of the thing requires it, *Nonius* quotes out of *Accius*

*Quemcumque instituiam Grumum, aut praeisum jugum.*

And *Pliny* has *Torretur & cum salis Grumo pondere triplici misto.* *N. H.* l. 33. c. 4. by which I suppose he means a Lump, as *Grumi* signifies Clods of Earth, or little Hillocks.

*Indigetes*

*Indigetes* is thought by some to be Plural only, and *Vossius* thinks them considerable enough to deserve a Confutation. But then all that he alledges to the contrary, is from the Authority of *Julius Frontinus*, none of the best Authors, and Mr. *Walker* after him goes no further. But there are two far better Authorities for the Singular; one of *Virg.* *Æn.* 12. p. 377.

*Qua jam finis erit conjux? Quid denique restas?*

*Indigitem Æneam scis ipse, & scire futeris*

*Deberi calo, fuisque ad filera tolli.*

And another of *Livy* concerning *Æneas* too,

*Situs est, quem umque cum dici jus, fasque est, super Numicium flumen. Jovem Indigitem appellant, L. 1. p. 2.*

And in the Nominative *Silius* has it *Diva Indigeti*, *L. 8. p. 123.*

*Lemures*, put down by the Author for a Plural only, requires in reason a Singular, as having several Particulars, and so *Apuleius* uses it, *De Deo Socratis. Hunc veteri in lingua Latinâ inveni Lemurem dicatum.* But he being a Licentious Author, I insist more upon the reason of the thing, than his Authority.

*Lendes* *Vossius* will have to be Plural only, upon the Authority of *Charisius* and *Diomedes*, but reason requires it should have a Singular. And that we find none, is because the Authors had no occasion to speak of a single one. And this is *Vossius's* own Argument upon *Pedum*, though he forgets it here.

*Liberi* is made Plural only by almost all the Grammarians, and yet *Quintilian*, *Decl. 2. p. 17.* says, *Liberi & parentis non alius mihi videtur affectus, quam quo rerum natura, quo mundus ipse constrictus est.* Beside which *Vossius* cites it in the Singular out of *Aurelius Victor*, and several of the Old Civilians. Nay, 'tis probable, *Ovid* used it so too in the Complaint of *Phaeton* to his Mother, of the Reproaches of *Epaphus*, where he says,

*Quoque magis doceas genitrix, ait, en ego Liber,*

*Ille ferox, tacui. i. e. Ego quanquam Phœbi Liber, seu Filius ut ipsa refert, tacui tamen. Met. l. 1. p. 25.* But that which is most remarkable in this Word is, that it's used also in the Plural, though but one Child be signified, and that not only upon the Authority of *Agellius*, which Mr. *Walker* mentions, though with a caution against Writing after it, but even of *Terence* and *Cicero* himself. The first of these has

*An quidquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest*

*Qua me, & te, & familiam dedecoras, filio luctum parat?*

*Tum autem ex amicis, inimici ut sint nobis affines, facis;*

*Qui illum decrerant dignum, suos qui Liberos committerent. Hec.*

*Ac. 2. Sc. 1. Illum, i. e. Filium nostrum. Liberos, i. e. Philumenam;* for she was the only Person committed to him, that is, given in Marriage. *Donatus* says upon the place, *Multum sonaret, & accusatorio strepitu nec Masculinum, nec Femininum posuit: Nec unam, sed Liberos.* And then goes on. *Sic Cicero, En cui tuus Liberos committas. Quum de uno ageret: Et, Habemus enim Liberos omnes. De Puella.* And beside these brought by *Donatus*, there is yet another of like nature in *Cicero, pro A. Cluentio*, where among other Crimes of *O. p. anicus*, he says of his Poisoning his Brother's Wife when with Child, *Nam cum esset gravisda Auria, fratri Uxor, & jam appropinquare partus videretur, Mulierem veneno interfecit,*

*interfecit, ut unâ illa, & quod erat ex fratre conceptum necaretur.* Postea fratrem aggressus est, qui serò jam exhausto illo poculo mortis, cum & de suo, & de uxoris interitu clamaret, testamentumque mutare cupe-  
ret, in ipsâ significatione huius voluntatis est mortuus. Ita mulierem, ne partu ejus ab hæreditate fraternâ excluderetur, necavit: Fratris au-  
tem Liberos prius vitâ privavit, quàm illi hanc à naturâ propriam lucem accipere potuerunt, pro A. Cluent. p. 401. Now that he had  
no respect to Twins, appears by his saying before, *Ut quod ex fratre conceptum erat necaretur.* It may be said that Cicero said, *Liberos ad augendam invidiam,* though there were but one, but  
nothing of that appearing, and Agellius affirming, that he found it a common thing among the Writings of the Anci-  
ents to use *Liberos* for one Child, and that either Son or Daugh-  
ter, 'tis most likely Cicero followed them in it.

**Loci**, omitted by this Author, is only Plural, when it is taken for the Privy part of any Female, as may be seen in *Varro*, in *Origini-  
bus*, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 37. p. 232. Colum. l. 6. c. 27. And  
in this sense this last Author uses *Loca*. l. 8. c. 11. And this is  
more properly belonging to this Rule, because though speak-  
ing but of one, it expresses it Plurally.

**Loculi**, for Money-Pockets, has been thought to be Plural only,  
and so Despauteus makes it. But beside that the nature of the  
thing requires a Singular, *Varro* R. R. l. 3. c. 5. has *Venit ad nos  
Pantulcius Parra.* Narrat ad tabulam cum decumberet, quendam de-  
prehensum tesserulas conicientem in Loculum, eum ad consulem tractum  
a fautoribus competitorum. Where though the use made of the  
Bag spoken of were different, yet it may be suppos'd to be the  
same with the other. And *Charisius* upon the word says, *Locu-  
los & Locellos pluraliter dici multi putant, cum sit hic Loculus, cujus  
hypocorisma est hic Locellus,* and then quotes this of *Varro*, beside  
*Locellum* out of *Cæsar* to *Piso*, *Locellum sibi signatum remisi.* See  
also *Mart.* l. 4. Ep. 13.

**Ludi**, for Publick Shews, is only Plural, because in each of these  
Spectacles, they were several.

**Lumbi** also has been thought to want the Singular; but *Martial* has  
*Cereæ qui patulo lucet ficedula Lumbo.* L. 13. Ep. 5.

**Majores** is hardly found but in the Plural, because as it commonly  
signifies, it implies many, but yet *Apuleius* says, *Major meus  
Socrates.* But I believe he is the only Writer that uses it so.

**Manes** is but an Adjective, and *Dii* understood with it: *Apuleius*  
has it in the Singular *Deum manem vocant.* *De Deo Socratis.*  
Nay, *Cato* has *Quodq; bene eveniat mando tibi Mani uti illa solitau-  
rilia,* &c. c. 141.

**Menses** is found in the Singular in *Pliny*, *Ambiri arborcs singulas à mu-  
liere incitati Mensis.* N. H. l. 17. c. ult.

**Mores** is by some reckoned among these Plurals only, and though  
*Charisius* says, *Sed & Mos legimus,* and *Vossius* agrees with him;  
yet I have never seen it Singular in a Moral sense, as in *O tem-  
pora! O Mores!* Or *bonis,* or *Malis Moribus.*

**Optimates** has been thought to want the Singular, but *Cælius* has *Vide  
ne, dum pudet te parum Optimatem esse, parum diligenter, quod opti-  
mum sit eligas.* Cic. Ep. Fam. l. 8. Ep. 16. And Cicero himself  
has *Id mandavi Philotimo, homini forti, ac nimium Optimati.*

*Penates*

*Penates*, said by this Author to be only Plural, has *Penatem* in *Livy*, l. 28. as *Vossius* says, but I cannot find it; and *Priscian* acknowledges it was in use among the Ancients, which is confirm'd by *Dionysius Halicarnassensis*, who says he had seen *Penas* upon an Ancient Inscription.

*Plerique*, *Pleraque*, *Pleraque*, are supposed by many to want the Singular. But without the Adjection *que*. *Pacuvius* in *Priscian* has

*Plerā pars pessundata est. And so,*  
*Ut fieri solet plerum. Sempronius Asellio*, as publish'd by *Ansonius Fopma*, in his Fragments of the old Historians. But even with the Adjective too *Sallust* has it four times, as *Mr. Walker* has well observ'd before me. *Namque antea pleraque nobilitas invidia astuabat. Bell. Catilin. Contra eos summa Ope nitebatur pleraque nobilitas senatus. Id. Ib. Quā tempestate Carthaginenses Pleraque Africa imperitabant. Id. Bell. Jug. Pleraque oratione Majores suos extollunt. Id. Ibid.*

*Plures* has neither Masculine, nor Feminine in the Singular to answer it, but this defect is supply'd by *Plus* put Substantively, and a Genitive of the Substantive, which according to the Idiom of our Language should agree with it, as more Money, *Plus Pecunia*; more Wisdom, *Plus Sapientia*.

*Posteri* signifying Posterity, has no Singular, and no wonder since it implies many. But in other senses it is frequently Plural, as *Postero die*, *Postera etas*, &c.

*Primores* put down by some for a Plural only, is but an Adjective, and when it is Plural, 'tis because a Plural Substantive is understood. For in other occasions it is Singular frequently, as

*Nasi Primoris acumen. Lucr. l. 6.*

*Excisam Primori Marte Saguntum. Sil. l. 11.*

*Si me non fallit quod quidem in Primore pueritiā legerim. Agel. l. 10. c. 19. Id. l. 16. c. 5. Tacitus has Primor in acie. Hist. 3.*

*Proceres* has no Singular according to *Charisius*, *Diomedes* and *Phocas*, *Alvarez* and *Verepeus*, but I have instanced already in *Procerem* out of *Juvenal*, Sat. 8. And yet *Finckius* and *Helvicus* make it Plural only in their Grammar.

*Pugillares* is Plural only according to *Diomedes* and *Phocas*, as well as *Alvarez*, *Verepeus*, *Despaunterius*, and others; neither have I ever seen it in the Singular: though in respect of the Tables of which the whole was composed, it seems to require it. And this probably was the reason that *Robert Stephens* in his *Thesaurus* put it down *Pugillaris pen. prod. m. five Pugillar, vel Pugillare*. But then in a Work of that Nature it was requisite to distinguish between his own Guesses, and the use of Authors; for want of which, in other Words also, that Work is apt to mislead the Reader. Beside, his third Word *Pugillare*, is not found in any Author, though his second *Pugillar* be found in *Auson*. *Eipaxens Pugillar expedi. Ep. 137. And Catullus has it also in the Plural.*

*Et negat mihi vestra reddituxam  
Pugillaria. Carm. 39. de Acme.*

*Quinquartus*

*Quinquatrus* is put down by *Vossius* under this Rule, as if it were Masculine, but I shall treat of it under Femines, to which it belongs.

*Quirites* is Plural only according to *Charifus*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas*; but *Horace* has

*Quis te redonavit Quiritem*

*Dis patriis, Italique celo.* L. 2. Od. 6. and Epist. 6. l. 1.

*Ludicra quid, plausus, & amici dona Quiritis?*

— *Heu steriles veri quibus una Quiritem*

*Versigo facit.* Perf. Sat. 5.

But this the old Scholiast will have to be peculiar to the Poets, whose Words are *Quiritem singulariter abusive dixit, licentiâ poeticâ. nam sicut Pater Conscriptus non dicitur, ita nec Quiritem dicere possumus.*

*Sales* for *Witticisms* is only Plural according to *Charifus* and *Diomedes*; but *Cicero* has, *Ita Salem istum, quo caret vestra Natio, in irrendis nobis nolite consumere.* De N. D. l. 2. p. 79.

*Salis satis est, sannionum parum.* Cic. l. 9. Ep. 16.

*Sale Vero conditus & facetiis Caesar.* Cic. Of. 2. 55.

And ad Q. Frat. l. 1. Epist. 2. *Quibus quidem in rebus si apud te plus auctoritas mea, quam tua, sive natura paulo acrior, sive quadam dulcedo iracundia, sive dicendi Sal, facietique valuisse, nihil sane esset, quod nos poeniteret.* And De Or. l. 2. *Nullam artem esse Salis, and elsewhere. Habent Salem, ac leporem.* Catull. Carm. 16.

*Sentes*, according to *Charifus* and *Phocas*, is only Plural; but *Colum*, has *Nos sentem Canis appellamus,* L. 11. c. 3. *Despauterius* overlooking this denies it the Singular.

*Singuli*, *Singula*, *Singula*, is much the more common, and *Charifus* and *Priscian* allow it no Singular; but *Vossius* quotes out of *Plautus*,

*At at singulum video vestigium.* Cist. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

'Tis not certain however that *Singulum* here should not be *Singulum* for *Singulorum*; nay, I think he that looks upon the place, will think it most probable; although *Nonius* takes it for a proof of the Singular. But he alledges two places out of *Varro* for a farther proof of it. *Tum vero doces historiam necessariam simul unum singulum esse Πρωτόλειον,* L. 1. *Hoc erat incommodi quod nesciebamus semel unum singulum esse, Id. Octogesi δὲ τομίσκουλον* And immediately, *Apud alium auctoritatis incerta: Nisi dixerat nummo singulo multabatur.* But because the sense of the two first places is not very plain, and the last is of uncertain Authority, as himself owns, I think it were best to refrain from using this Word in the Singular, till better Authority appears.

*Spiritus*, for Confidence or Haughtiness of Mind, is most commonly Plural, and some have thought it always so; but *Cicero* has *Quid L. Caelium, nonne ratione placavi? Quem hominem? Quâ irâ? Quo Spiritu?* Ad Q. Fr. l. 1. Epist. 2. And *Caesar*, *His rebus tantum fiducia ac Spiritus Pompeianis accessit, ut, &c.* Bel. Civ. l. 3. p. 319, 320.

*Superi* added by *Despauterius* and others, is no otherwise Plural, than all Adjectives are, when their Substantive is Plural. So *Dii* being commonly understood with this Adjective, is the reason why it is commonly found in the Plural, when the Gods above

bove are signified by it, which among the Heathens being many, were mostly spoken of Plurally. And in this sense *Inferi* has like use. But all this does not hinder but we may say *Superus* and *Inferus* of one single God, as *Liviás Andronicus* says in *Priscian*.

*Inferus, an Superus, tibi fert Deus funera Uliſſes?*

*Triplices* for the Tablets bound together is only Plural, by the Nature of the thing, and therefore the Grammarians might have spared themselves the trouble of mentioning it.

*Vepres* is only Plural, according to *Charifus*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas*; but *Ovid* has

*Aus lepori qui Vepre latens hostilia cernit*

*Ora canum.* Met. l. 5. p. 110.

And *Colum.* *Hunc Veprem manifestum est interimi non posse.* L. 11. c. 3. *Veprem sine foliis.* Plin. N. H. L. 13. c. 21.

I have rather chosen to be thus particular, than to say only with the Annotators, *Addunt Grammatici Annales, &c.* and then conclude, *Quorum pleraque natura sua sunt Adjectiva, & alia in singulari, licet rarius, occurrunt.* From whence the Inquisitive Reader cannot receive that necessary satisfaction, which I have endeavoured to give him. Beside that one of the Words they mention to be found in the Singular sometimes, to wit *Furfures* for a Disease of the Head (as they must be supposed to mean) is never found so.

Grammar, Lat. p. 308

**H**Æc sunt feminei generis, numerique secundi,  
Exuvia, phalerae, gratesque, manubia & idus, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXX.

**T**His Rule is defective in many Words, which are no less Plural only, than those here mentioned; beside that one of them is found in the Singular also, as being an Adjective. I shall examine it as the former, determining by the way upon such Words as by the Authority of Grammarians of Note, the Reader may be lead to commit a Mistake in.

*Ædes*, according to *Servius*, is never Singular but for a Temple, and so say *Charifus* and *Diomedes*, *Vireſaus*, and *Valla* after him. And so *Robert Stephens*, in his *Thesaurus*, after them all, determines

mines the Matter. But for all this, *Plautus* uses it in the Singular in three Places, for a House. The first of these has been observed heretofore by *Vossius*, though hardly quoted full enough to clear the Matter. I shall therefore give it a little larger.

*Lena. Non tu scis, hic noster questus aucupii similimu'st.*

*Auceps quando concinnavit aream, offundit cibum :*

*Aves assuescunt. Necessè est facere sumtum qui quarit lucrum.*

*Sapè edunt ; semel si sunt capta rem solvunt aucupi.*

*Itidem hic apud nos : Ædis areæ est, auceps sum ego ;*

*Esca est meretrix, lectus illex est, amatores aves, Af. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.*

Another is *Most. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.* where *Tranio* makes the old Man believe his House was haunted, because a Man was kill'd in it, and the first thing he says, is *Capitalis Ædis facta est.*

The third is,

*At si ad prandium me in Ædem vos dixissem ducere, Poen.*

*Ac. 3. Sc. 1.*

*Curtius* also has *Excubabant principum liberi, servatis noctium vicibus, proximi foribus ejus Ædis in quâ rex acquiescebat, 1. 8.*

But here *Ædis* seems to be taken for one Room only. *Agellius* further relates a Story, by which it appears that the Ancients used it in the Singular, also for a House. See *L. 4. c. 14. Sæ Juvenal.*

*Quæis facile est Ædem conducere, Sat. 3. v. 31. and Hor.*

*Glycera decoram.*

*Transfer in Ædem, L. 1. Od. 3c.*

*Alpes* is said to have no Singular by *Charifus*, *Alvarez*, and *Verrepas* ; but *Lucan* has

*Nunc desuper Alpīs,*

*Nubifera colles, atque aeriam Pyrenen*

*Abripimur, 1. 1. p. 27.*

*Agmine nubiferam rapto superevolūt Alpem, Id. 1. 3. v. 299.*

*Opposuit natura Alpemq; nivemq; Juv. Sat. 10. v. 152.*

*Ruptâq; emissus ab Alpe.*

*Pænu; Claud. Bell. Gild. v. 82. Again,*

*Dixit & extemplo frondosa fertur ab Alpe, Id. Laud. Stil. 3. v. 185.*

And even in the Purest Age *Ovid* made no scruple to use it so,

*Sed neq; ramosa numerabis in ilice frondes,*

*Nec quot apes Hyblâ, nec quot in Alpe fera, de Art. Am. 1. 3.*

*p. 174.*

And besides these Poets, *Livy* also says, *L. 25. as Vossius* quotes him,

*Ipsi per Taurinos, saltusq; Julia Alpīs transcenderent.*

*Ambages*, supposed by some to have no Singular, I have already prov'd to have one under *Diptotes.*

*Angustia* is seldom found in the Singular, insomuch that *Charifus* will not allow it ever to have it ; yet *Pliny* has *Quo tamen intercidit incuriâ coloni, lociq; Angustiâ, N. H. 1. 14. c. 6. not as Vossius* quotes it. *c. 1. So Cicero Angustia autem conclusæ orationis non facile se ipsa tutatur, N. D. 1. 2. p. 58. So Angustia rei familiaris, Id. Part. or. p. 212. as Robert Stephens* quotes it, but in my Book

Book it is *Angustia*. *Alius namq; ibi Isthmos Angustia simili est.* Plin. N. H. l. 4. c. 11. But then for straits and difficulties, I have never observ'd it but in the Plural.

*Ansa* is supposed to have no Singular. 'Tis a word to be found but in *Festus* and *Vitruvius*, and this last has *Ansa fixa*, though *Vossius* concludes only from the Nature of the thing, that speaking of one only, it is reasonable to say *Ansa*.

*Antenna* is supposed to have no Singular by *Charisius* and others, but without reason. For the Singular is common. *Vela Icarus, malum & Antennam Dadalus subaud. invenit.* Plin. N. H. l. 7. c. 56.

*Effugit hybernas demissa Antenna procellas,* Ov. Tris. L. 3. El. 4.

*Et Antenna gemino consistite cornu*

*Oebalii fratres.* Stat. Sylv. 3. Carm. 2. See Sen.

Ep. 77.

*Providus Antenna suffixit lintea summa,* Luc. l. 9. v. 298.

*Ecce etiam per Antemnam pelagia consederant Volucres,* Petron. p. 239. So Auf. Idyll. 12. p. 170.

*Apina* for Triffes, has no Singular.

*Ara* is said by *Charisius* and *Phocas* to want the Singular, but then it is in a Sense that implys as much without the Rule, namely, when we say *Pro Aris & focis dimicare* to fight for the Religion and Liberty of ones Country, signified by *Aris* and *Focis*, of which there are many.

*Argutia*, according to *Charisius* and *Phocas*, has no Singular. However, *Agellius* uses it twice in the Singular. *Nunquam, inquit Favorinus, quod equidem scio, tam importuna, tamq; audaci Argutia fuit Noster Probus,* l. 3. c. 1. *Levi & quasi dicace Argutia,* Id. l. 12. c. 2. But I think he is the only of these Authors, I say of these Authors, for *Appuleius* has *Argutia Nilotici calami.* Met. 1.

*Barba* is not allow'd to be said in the Singular of a Beast, by *Caper* and *Servius*, but *Charisius* Corrects them, and justly, for *Horace* has

*Usq; lupi Barbam varia cum dente colubra*

*Abdiderint furtim terris,* L. 1. Sat. 8. And *Pliny*, *Afferunt & Magi sua commenta. Primum omnium rabiem hircorum si mulceatur Barba mitigari,* N. H. l. 28. c. 13.

*Bigæ, Quadrigæ, Trigæ* are said to be only Plural by *Charisius*, *Diomedes* and *Phocas*; but *Statius* has

*Olorinâq; jubet confidere Bigæ,* Syl. 3. Com. Ear.

*Nec si alma per auras.*

*Te potius prensâ verberet Tritonia Bigâ,* Id. Syl. 1. Ep. Stel. & Viol.

*Lassa nocturna levat ora Bigæ,* Sen. Herc. Oet. Chor. 3.

And among the Prose Writers, *Pliny* has *Eurychides pinxit Bigam regis cum victoriâ,* N. H. l. 35. c. 11. So for *Quadrigæ*; besides that, *Agellius* says he had found it in a Satyr of *Varro*, Entitled, *Exdemetricus*, it is to be found twice in the same Chapter in *Pliny*, N. H. l. 36. c. 5. And in reason the same is to be supposed of *Trigæ*, though at present I can think of no Instance.

*Blanditia* in the Singular is disallowed by *Charisius*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas*; and Dr. *Burby* also has rank'd it with those that want the Singular; but not only *Plautus* has *Viscus merus vestra est Blanditia*, Bacch. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. and *Propert.*



*Argusâ referens carmina Blanditiâ*, L. 1. El. 16. but even Cicero pro Planc. *Facilis est illa occurfatio, & Blanditia popularis*. And again, de Rep. l. 4. *In cive excelfo, atq; homine nobili, Blanditium, oftentationem, ambitionem eam esse levitatis*.

*Caula* Sheep Penns, or the like, has no Singular according to *Charifius*.

*Ceremonia* has no Singular according to *Charifius*, *Diomedes* and *Phocas*; but Cicero, pro Sex. Ros. Am. has *Perfidia legationis ipfius Ceremoniam pollueris*, p. 238. again, *Religio est qua fuperioris cujufdam natura (quam divinam vocant) curam Ceremoniamq; affert*, Id. de Inv. l. 2. p. 73. in *Magna ceremonia*, Plin. N. H l. 6. c. 27. So *Cafar*, *Quod more eorum graviffima Ceremonia continetur*, Bell. Gall. l. 7. p. 138 I might give more Instances, but I think there is no need of it after thefe Authorities.

*Ceremonia*, for Refpect, Care or Exactnefs, is only Singular, *Maximâ cum cura & Ceremoniâ*, Cic. in Ver. l. 7. Or. 10. So de Harufp. Refp. 525. I have wrote this word *Ceremonia* after *Voffius*, not *Ceremonia*, as in others, as fupposing his to be the better Authority.

*Clitella* is never found in the Singular, probably becaufe in all Places where it is found there is constantly mention of two, but if there was a neceffity of mentioning one only, I fee no reason why *Clitella* might not be ufed.

*Compedes* is allow'd no Singular by *Charifius*, *Diomedes* and *Phocas*; but Horace has it thrice in the Singular, L. 4. Od. 11. L. 1. Od. 33. Epod. 4. Juv. Sat. 11. v. 80. Murr. l. 3. Ep. 29. befide all which, *Columella* has *Eâq; quafi Compede cobibentur feri Mores*, l. 8. c. 2. *Voffius* fays *extra tamen auferendi cafum haud temere reperiâs*. It is indeed not commonly to be found otherwife, but he might have obferv'd the Genitive alfo in *Claud*.

*Et folitos tarde paffurus Compedis Orbes*. in Eutrop. l. 2. Prol.

*Copia* for an Army or Forces, is faid to want the Singular, by *Charifius*; but befide that, *Plautus* has

*Postquam utrimq; exitum eft maximâ Copiâ*, Amph. Ac. i. Sc. i. Cn. Pompeius, in his Epiftle to Domitius, extant among thofe of Cic. to Atticus l. 8. has *Quamobrem magnoperè te hortor, ut quamprimum cum omni Copiâ huc venias*; and in the fame, *ut cum omni Copiâ quam primum ad me venias*. So Tacitus, *Is difpofitâ claffiariorum Copiâ, captantem tum primum conjurationem difecit*, An. l. 4. p. 174. Again, *Additâ præfenti Copiâ ad hoftem pergit*, Id. Ibid. p. 186. and *Missâ navali Copiâ*, Id. Ib. p. 192. *Catilina ex omni Copia duas legiones inftituit*. Sal. Conjur. Cat. p. 40. *Postremo ex omni Copia neq; in prælio neque in fuga quifquam Civis ingenuus captus eft*, Id. Ib. p. 45. *Voffius* fays that *Cafar* ufes it fo frequently; but this is another plain Proof that he compil'd his Work, in many Parts of it at leaft, out of other Grammarians and Critics; for 'tis certain *Cafar* does not often ufe it fo.

*Crates* is faid by fome to want the fingular; but that is difprov'd under *Diptotes*.

*Cyclades* may be thought to have no Singular. But we read *Cyclas exoritur Nova*, Sen. Hyp. Ac. 4. Sc. i. Ag. Chor. 2.

*Cunftaque*

*Cunctaque canenti perfunditur aqore Cyclas.* Sil. Ital. L. 4. p. 63.

*Dapes* supposed by some to have no Singular, is prov'd to have it under *Diptotes*.

*Decima* in the Singular, is found in *Cic. in Ver. Or. 8. Ut tantum arator Decumam dare cogereetur. Ut tamen ab invito oratore plus Decumam non possit auferri, Id. Ib. Neque Herculi quisquam Decumam voris unquam, si sapiens factus esset. Id. N. D. L. 3. p. 151.* And yet this has been thought by some to be Plural only, possibly from that of *Cic. in Ver. Hinc cum una Decuma lege ac consuetudine trahantur, altera, &c. l. 5. or. 8.* But this is no better proof than that *Vestimenta* has no Singular from the same Author's saying, *Unis Vestimentis pro Elac.* which will not hold, nothing being more common than *Vestimentum*.

*Dryades* is so rarely found in the Singular, that it may be supposed to have none; yet *Martial* has

*Sape sub hac latuit rustica fronde Dryas. L. 10. Ep. 62. ad vatem properat Dryas, Sen. Herc. Oet. chor. 3.*

*Epula* is never found in the Singular in the Authors that I make use of for this Work, and therefore it would be best to forbear it, since there is no other Authority for it, but that of *Nonius*, and *Paulus Diaconus* out of *Lucilius*, for fear of shocking the Reader.

*Eumenides* is common in the Plural, as being mostly spoke of several; but *Statius* has it in the Singular of one of them.

*Nec illum aut truncâ lustraverat obvia taxo*

*Eumenis*—Theb. l. 8. v. 10.

*Esquilæ* or *Exquilæ* is only Plural, though omitted by this Author.

*Facetia* Plural is most common, and *Dr. Busby* allows it no Singular; but *Vossius* brings two Proofs of the Singular, one out of *Agellius, Adductus stylo & Facetiâ sermonis, l. 3. c. 3.* another out of *Appuleius* in *Apolog.* and I know no other.

*Fala* is not found in the Singular; the reason is, because in all those Places where it is found, there is mention made of several; but speaking of one, there is no reason not to admit of *Fala*, as *Vossius* also owns.

*Fauces* is only Plural, according to *Charisius*, and *Dr. Busby* follows him; but I have proved under *Monoptotes*, that it has the Singular.

*Fidicula*, put down by *Mr. Leeds* for a Plural only, has the Singular twice in *Quintilian, Cum membra Fidicula flagella laxaverint*: And soon after, *Si me forte Fidicula flagella mutaverint, ego tamen vidi, Decl. 7.* and yet *Rob. Stephens* also has given it as a Plural only.

*Fores* may deserve a Place here, not as a Plural only, for it has the Singular also, but as signifying the Singular too, under the Plural Termination. And least it should be thought that by *Fores* is meant more Doors than one, or at least folding Doors, *Plautus* having made *Sofia* say, *Pulsabo Fores, Amph. ac. 1. sc. 1.* makes *Mercury* say of the same Door in the next Scene, *Crepuit Foris*. Beside that *Terence* uses *Fores* in the Plural, and *Ostium* in the Singular, as equivalent Expressions of the same thing. *Adel. Ac. 4. Sc. 4, 5.*

*Fortune*, for a Man's Goods, Possessions or Estate. is always Plural, according to *Vossius*, as he has observed from *Charisius* and

*Diomedes.* But then he forgets to take Notice, that for a Man's Affairs, Circumstances, or Condition, it is most commonly Plural, as,

*Verum ego meas quæror Fortunas quum illo, quem amo, prohibeor.* Plaut. *Al. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.* and ——— *Nunc hinc meas Fortunas eo questum ad vicinas,* Plaut. *Cal. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.* *Tum omnes—laudare Fortunas meas.*

*Qui filium haberem tali ingenio præditum,* Ter. And. *Ac. 1.*

*Sc. 1.* But in this last Sense it is sometimes Singular, as *Etenim si in gladiatoris pugnis, & infimi generis hominum conditione atq; Fortuna, timidos & supplices, & us vivere liceat, obsecrantes, etiam edisse solemus,* Cic. *pro Mil. p. 347.* and *de Or. l. 3. p. 7.* and ——— *Superanda omnis Fortuna ferendo est,* Virg. *Æn. 5. p. 200.*

*Fruges* is omitted by the Grammarians, and yet Plural only.

*Fruges* is denied to have any Singular, by *Vossius*, from *Charisius* and *Diomedes*, i. e. in the signification of Fruit, and in this Mr. *Leeds* follows him. This latter accompanys his Note with a distinction, saying *Nam cum dicimus Frugi vel Frugem in singulari est alius significationis.* I suppose he means in the Sense of Thrift or Honesty. But beside that, *Frugi* and *Frugæ* in this Metaphorical Sense, is but a Translation of the word from the Natural; *Pliny* has *Numa instituit deos Frugæ colere, & molâ falsâ supplicare,* N. H. l. 18. c. 2. and in the next Chapter, *Frugem quidem aratro questam furtim noctu pavisse, ac secuisse pueri XII. tabulis capitale erat.* *Horace* has

*Si thure placabis & horna*

*Frugæ Larcis, avidæque porcæ.* L. 3. Od. 23.

Nay even *Cicero* uses it, *Qua nixa fibris stirpium sensim adest, culmoque erecta geniculato, vaginis jam quasi pubescens includitur: è quibus cum emerferit fundit Frugem spica ordine structam, & contra avium morsum munitur vallo aristarum.* de Senect. p. 200. That which still makes this Mistake the more strange in Mr. *Leeds* is, that even in *Lilly's Grammar* *Seneca* is quoted to say, *Agricolam arbor ad Frugem producta delectat,* as indeed he does. If *Vossius* had thought of this last Passage, he would not have thought it the only Proof that the Fruits of Trees were also call'd *Fruges*, because that Trees have the Epithet *Frugiferae*.

*Furiæ* signifying the same with *Furor*, is omitted by all the Grammarians, and particularly by all the Annotators upon this Grammar, and yet is only Plural, as

*Omne ated genus in terris hominumque, ferarumque,*

*Et genus aquareum, pecudes, vitæq; volucres*

*In Furiis, ignemq; ruunt.* Virg. *Geor. 3. p. 66.*

— *Seu mæsto classica paulum*

*Intermissa sono, claususq; & frigidus ensis*

*Expulerat belli Furias,* Luc. l. 5. p. 121.

— *Scelerum Furiis agitatus Orestes,* Virg. *Æn. 3. p. 148.*

— *Mistoque insania luctu*

*Et Furiis agitatus amor,* Id. *Æn. 12. p. 373.* So Cic. *Excitate, excitate cum, si potestis, ab inferis: frangetis impetum vivi, cujus vix sustinetis Furiis insepulti?* Or. *pro Mil. p. 346.*

*Pallas*

*Pallas ne exure classem.*

*Argivum atque ipsos potuit submergere ponto*

*Unius lib noxam, & Furias Ajacis Oilci?* Virg. Æn. 1.

p. 93.

*Et ardentis faces Furiis Clodiani pene ipse consul ministras,* Cic. Or. in Pison, p. 262.

*Gemonia*, forgot by all the Grammarians, is Plural only.

*Gena* is Plural only, according to *Charisius* and *Phocas*; but *Pliny* has, *Sed quadrupedi in superiore tantum Gena, Volucribus in inferiore.* *Su-  
baud. sunt palpebræ.* N. H. l. 11. c. 37. and so thrice after in  
the same Chapter.

*Gerra* is omitted, and yet Singular only.

*Gingiva* has no Singular according to *Charisius* and *Diomedes*; but *Cat-  
ullus* has

*Quod quisque minxit, hoc sibi solet man-*

*Dentem, atque rufum defricare Gingivam.* Carm. 37.

And *Juvenal* among the Inconveniences of Old Age, reckons  
up this for one, Sat. 10.

*Frangendus misero Gingivâ panis inermi.*

*Grates* is rightly placed among the Plurals only by this Author,  
however *Desauterius* and Mr. *Kirkwood* came to say, that it has  
*Gratis* and *Grate* in the Singular; as for *Gratis* it is found in-  
deed, but I suppose by contraction from *Gratiis*, which I  
have spoken of under *Monoptotes*. But for *Grate* I am very con-  
fident there is no such word.

*Grossi* is seldom found in the Singular, but it is because they are  
mosty spoken of together: For *Pliny* speaking of one says,

*Grossus ejus non maturescit.* L. 13. c. 7.

*Habena* is said to have no Singular; but beside what *Vossius* alledges  
from *Varius* out of *Macrobius*, and that of *Virgil*,

— *Ille actus Habena*

*Curvatis fertur suavis* —

*Silius* also has *Effusâ largus Habena.* L. 7. p. 121.

In the Metaphorical sense indeed it is hardly, if at all found  
in the Singular; as,

*Rerum Fabio radantur Habena.* Sil. L. 10. p. 158. And o-  
thers constantly.

*Hyades* is common in the Plural, but *Statius* has *Hya* in the Singu-  
lar; as,

*Non tantis Hyas in serena nimbis*

*Terras obruit.* Silv. 1. Decembr. Saturn.

*Illecebra* is thought to have no Singular by *Charisius*, and *Diomedes*;  
but *Plautus* has

*Atque ecceam, Illecebra exit tandem.* Afin. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

*Mundicia Illecebra est animo amantum.* Id. Men. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

*Impunitatis spem maximum esse Illecebram peccandi,* Cic. pro Mil.

p. 234. So *Juvenatus* *Illecebra.* Or. in Cat. 2.

*Induvie* us'd by *Plautus*, Men. Ac. 1. Sc. 3. is Plural only, as well as  
*Exuvie*, as

*Er. Quid hoc est? Me: Induvie tue, atque uxoris exuvie, rosa.*

Meaning the Mantle he had stole from his Wife, to present  
his Mistress with. And yet this is omitted as well by all the  
Grammarians, as this Author.

*Inertia*

*Ineptia* is far more usual in the Plural, insomuch, that *Charifus* thinks it has no Singular ; but *Plautus* has

*Sed amori accedunt etiam hac qua dixi minus,  
Insomnia, arumna, error, terror, & fuga,  
Ineptia, stultitiaque alio, & temeritas. Merc. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.  
Uſque adeo illius ferre poſſum Ineptiam. Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 6.*

So *Voſſius* quotes it, but in my Book 'tis *Ineptias*. However what he quotes out of the ſame Author, *Adel. Ac. 4. Sc. 7. Ut video tuam Ineptiam*, I find ſo too.

*Inimicitia* in the Singular, is not allow'd by *Diomedes* and *Phocas* ; but it is ſo common even in *Cicero*, it needs no proof.

*Lapidina* is never otherwiſe than Plural, as far as I know, but ſo it is uſ'd *Plaut. Capt. Ac. 3. Sc. 5. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.* Though *Stephanus* in his *Theſaurus* puts down *Lapidina*, *Lapidine*, but all his Examples have the Plural only.

*Latebra* has no Singular according to *Charifus* and *Phocas* ; but *Virgil* has

—————*Telique Latebram  
Reſcindant penis. Æn. 12. p. 366:*

And *Cicero*, *Videant, ne quaratur Latebra perjurio. Off. l. 3. p. 138.* And ſo he *ad Fam. L. 3. Epist. 12. De Div. L. 2. p. 229.* and elſewhere. *Sen. Ep. 19. 77. Sen. N. Q. L. 6. c. 1. Ov. Met. L. 3. p. 62. L. 5. p. 105.*

*Latomia*, *Latumia*, or *Lautumia* (for it is written all theſe ways) is omitted by all the Grammarians, and yet Plural only, except in one place of *Suetonius. Uno ex his Equeſtris ordinis Viro in Latomiam condemnato. Vit. Tib. c. 51.* where in other Books is *Antiliam*, in others *Anticyram* for *Latomiam*. But *Cicero* uſes it in the Plural, *Lautumias Siracusanas omnes audisti, plerique noſti*, in *Ver. L. 7. Or. 10.* and twice afterwards. So *Plaut. Inde itis in Latomias lapidarias. Capt. 3. Sc. 5.* And ſo *Livy, Dec. 4. l. 7.*

*Lendes* has no Singular according to *Charifus* and *Diomedes* ; but then the Latin Tongue is defective, as not having a Word to repreſent one ſingle Creature of this kind, which is not to be ſuppoſed.

*Litera* for an Epistle is moſt uſual, but not the only Word, as *Charifus* and *Diomedes* thought. For *Ovid* has

*Quam legis à raptâ Briſeide Litera venit. Brif. Achil.  
Plura feres quam qua Litera noſtra refert. Id. Par. Hel. p. 61.*  
and elſewhere.

But this is hardly found but in the Poets. Yet *Cicero* has, *Ut Romam rediit, nullam Literam pupillo, nullam matri ejus redidit, In Ver. 3. Or. L. 6. p. 271.* But here it may be ſuppoſed, that *Cicero* by way of Aggravation ſays, *nullam literam*, i. e. that he was ſo far from writing any Account to his Pupil, or his Mother or Guardians (as in honeſty he was oblig'd to do, and that fully) that he had not ſo much as wrote one ſingle Word, or even Letter of a Word.

*Lutina*, mention'd by *Charifus* to be Plural only, is not to be found that I know of in theſe Authors.

*Manubia,*

*Manubia*, said by this Author to be Plural only, is so indeed as far as ever I could see, when it signifies a sort of Spoils taken in War, but then it seems to be but an Adjective in this Acceptation, and *Præda* or *Partes* understood with it, upon which this Plurality depends. For *Plautus* has it in the Singular with a Singular Substantive; as,

*Nisi te meâ Manubiâ Mucherâ, & hunc vis emori. Truc. Ac. 5.*

I know there are some of Opinion, that it signifies not the Spoils themselves, but the Money rais'd by the Sale of them; and of this mind particularly are *Agellius*, L. 13. c. 23. and *Nonius* upon the Word, or rather *Favorinus* in *Agellius*, unless it may pass for his Opinion also, as not contradicting it. But I am of the mind it signifies the Spoils themselves, and by a common Metonymy, sometimes the Money rais'd of them, but not this last only, as they think. *Nonius* brings nothing that looks like proof for his Opinion; that which *Favorinus* urges is a Sentence of *Cicero* in his Oration against *Rullus*, Cal. Januarii. *Prædam, Manubias, scissionem, castra denique Cn. Pompei sedente imperatore decem viri vendent?* Where he says, *Cicero* would not have added *Manubias* after *Prædam*, if they had signified one and the same thing. To which I say they do not signify one and the same thing, but yet it will not follow that therefore *Manubias* must signify Money rais'd by the Sale of the Spoil, as he concludes. For by *Manubias* may be meant one particular part of the Spoils, and by *Prædam* another; namely, by the latter the more gross and bulky, by the first the more portable and handy for Carriage, such as Jewels, Money, Gold and Silver, and whatever was of considerable Value, in a small Bulk. And this signification of the Word is countenanc'd by the use of it in the Singular by *Seneca*, in a something different Acceptation, N. 2. l. 2. c. 41. Where speaking of the Thunderbolts of *Jupiter*, he calls them *Manubias* handfulls. *In illo dissentiant quod fulmina dicunt à Jove mitti, & tres illi Manubias dant. Prima, ut aiunt, monet, & placata est. Secundam mittit quidem Jupiter, sed ex consilii sententia. Tertiâ Manubiam idem Jupiter mittit, sed, &c.* But whatever be to be thought of this Conjecture, 'tis certain that *Manubia* signified the Spoils themselves, and that even by this place of *Cicero*, alledg'd by *Favorinus* to the contrary. For *Manubias* being equally the Object of *Vendent* with the other Accusatives, it cannot be supposed to signify *Pecunias* here, because there neither would, nor can be any occasion to sell Money. And in the next Oration against *Rullus*, which is entire, (as this is not, this Passage quoted by *Favorinus* not being in it) he says again, *In ejus provinciâ vendet Manubias imperatorias?* p. 30. And several times afterward in the same Oration, he calls these Things that *Rullus* would have sold, *Manubia*. He that requires further satisfaction in this matter, let him read *Livy Dec. 1. L. 10.* toward the end. *Dec. 3. L. 9.* not far from the beginning. *Cic. pro Sext. Rosc. in Ver. L. 7. Or. 10.* where he will find the Word used not only for the Spoils themselves in all Places, but in some plainly for that sort which I have assign'd, though in some it signifies by Allusion any Profits or Emoluments rais'd by Oppression,

pression, as in *Suet. Vit. Aug.* p. 78. *Vit. Calig.* p. 191. *Vit. Claud.* p. 257. *Vit. Vesp.* p. 312.

**Marisca**, put down by Dr. Sney for a Word that wants the Singular, I have proved to be but an Adjective, *Animaverborum* X, under *Ficus*, and whether it be us'd for a Fig, or the Disease, or Swelling so call'd, there can be no imaginable reason why it should want the Singular.

**Menades** in the Plural is most usual, but *Propertius* has it in the Singular of one.

*Seu sequitur medias, Munas ut alta, vias.* L. 3. El. 7. Sen. Troad. Ac. 3. Sc. 1. *Manas percussa.*

**Minutia** in the Plural is most usual, yet there is one Example of it in the Singular in *Seneca*, *Donec in Minutiam frequenter trita redigatur.* Sen. Epist. 90.

**Nania** has no Singular according to *Charisius* and *Diomedes*, and the Old Glosses Greek and Latin, in which is read *Nania singularem non habet*: But this is a Mistake discoverable by the best Authorities.

*Dicitur merita nox quoque Nania.* Hor. L. 2. Od. 28.

*Ergo negatum vincor ut credam miser,*

*Sabeila pectus increpare carmina*

*Caputque Marisa dissilire Nania.* Hor. Epod. 17.

*Roscia, dic fides, melior lex, an puerorum*

*Nania.* Id. L. 1. Epist. 1. So *Quint.* l. 8. c. 2. So *Plaut.*

*Id fuit Nania ludo.* *Pseud.* Ac. 5. Sc. 1.

And *Nonius* quotes it in the Singular out of *Varro de Vita Pop. Rom.*

**Noides** is supposed by some to have no Singular; but *Statius*, has

*Phabeia Nais.* Silv. 3. Arb. Ateid.

**Nares** has no Singular according to *Charisius* and *Diomedes*; but *Horace* has *Naris obesa.* Epod. 12. *Emuncta Naris.* L. 1. Sat. 4.

*Claud.* has *Tenera nare,* De Laud. Stil. l. 2. and

*Ha pedibus celeres, ha Nare sagaces.* De Laud. Stil. L. 3.

*Lucan* has *Naris adunca,* L. 2. p. 35. *Seneca* has *Nare sagaci.* Hyp. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

**Nates** being seldom found in the Singular, may be supposed to have none; but *Horace* has

*Diffusa Nate ficus.* L. 1. Sat. 8. and others.

**Nundina**, omitted by this Author, is never found otherwise than Plural in the Latin Writers, as *Agellius* observes, with several of the Ancient Grammarians; only in the Ancient Glosses there is found *Nundina*; but that is scarce a good Authority.

**Offucia** is put down as Plural only by several of the later Grammarians: But *Plautus* has, *Neque ullam aliam offuciam.* Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.

**Opes** for Wealth is omitted, and yet Plural only.

**Palea** in the Plural, is by some distinguish'd from *Palea* in the Singular thus; that the first signifies the Chaff of Corn, the latter the Gills of a Cock. *Vossius* overthrows this Distinction, shewing *Palea* to be us'd of Cocks Gills, and *Palea* as well as *Palea* of Chaff. His instance for the first, is out of *Columella*, L. 8. c. 2. for the last out of *Cicero*, *Horace*, and *Virgil.* *Servius* upon

upon the last censures *Virgil*, and says, that he uses it *contra artem*. *Quia quæ ex pluribus constant, sunt tantum numeri pluralis, licet abutantur poeta.* This is another proof of the Negligence of this great Man in some things, or that some later Writer has, by interposing his own Fancies, abus'd both the World and him; for nothing is more common with the Rustick Writers, than to use *Palea* or *Palea* for Chaff indifferently, as may be seen in *Pallidius*, *Columella*, and *Pliny*, in abundance of Places.

*Palpebra*, put down by *Dr. Busby*, as having only the Plural, may in all reason have the Singular to express one single Hair of the Eyelids, and the reason why it is found only in the Plural, is, they are always spoken of together, as it happens, in these Authors.

*Parietina* is omitted by all the Grammarians, and yet Plural only.

*Partes* is Plural only, when it signifies Side or Party, as the Grammarians say, but *Cicero* has *Nuper verò cum M. Antonius summam spem salutis bonis omnibus astulisset, gravissimamque adolescens nobilissimus reipub. Partem fortissimè suscepisset.* *Pro Mil.* p. 323. And *Livy*, *Non enim solum qui Partis Macedonum erant, sed plerique ingentibus Romanorum obligati beneficiis, quidam vim, superbiamque experti laticeam famam acceperunt.* *Dec. 5. L. 2. p. 1139.* When it signifies course or turn, it is indeed Plural only, though they say nothing of it, as, *Ut in actoribus Græcis fieri videmus, sæpe illum qui est secundarum aut tertiarum Partium, cum possit aliquanto clarius dicere, quàm ipse primarum, multum summittere, ut ille princeps quàm maximè excellat.* And again, *Et Cæcilius tum de quoque se aliquid futurum putat, si Allienus minus vehemens fuerit, & hi primas in dicendo Partes concesserit.* *Cic. Or. in Q. Cæcil.* p. 18. And so in those Expressions *Primas* or *Secundas tenere subaud.* *Partes.* In like manner, *Ad Tertias*, as *Item decocto eorum ad Tertias poto cum vino, enterocelis prodest.* *Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 4.* *Et per se cortices decocti ad Tertias sistunt alvum.* *Id. Ibid. l. 22. c. 25.* *Ad Tertias* and not *ad Tertiam*, and so in other Numerals.

*Plaga*, which all the Grammarians have let pass for a Plural only, is Singular in *Cicero*, *Sic tu cum ades proscribas, tabulam tanquam Plagam ponas.* *Off. 3.* 124.

*Præstigia* reckoned for a Plural only by *Charisius* and *Diomedes*, has the Singular in *Quintilian*, as *Et hujus velut Præstigia plausum perat,* *L. 4. c. 1. p. 167.*

*Primitia* is but an Adjective, as appears by *Primitium torrem*, *Or. Met. 12.* but in the signification of first Fruits, or the like, 'tis always Plural, *Partes* being understood, never Singular with *Pars*.

*Quinquatrus* omitted in the Rule, is only Plural.

*Reliquia* is only Plural, according to *Charisius* and *Phocas*; yet *Plautus* has,

*At pedites tibi Reliquia erant, si viverent.* *Mil. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

So *Vossius* says it is read in the Old Copies.

*Salebra* in the Singular, is rarely found; however *Cicero* has *Hæret in Salebra*, *De Fin. l. 5. p. 287.* So *Tristitia Salebrâ.* *Val. Max. l. 6. p. 303.*

*Salina* is only Plural according to *Charisius*, and I have not found any thing to the contrary. It is but an Adjective, and some Substantive must be understood, but I cannot agree with

D d

*Vossius,*



## 202 *Of Nouns which want the Singular.*

*Vossius*, that *Taberna* is it, for it signifies Pits where Salt was made, not Shops where it was sold.

*Sarcina* is often found in the Singular, notwithstanding *Charisius* allows it only the Plural.

*Essem Militia Sarcina fida tua.* Prop. L. 4. El. 3.

*Non ego sum Classi Sarcina Magna tua.* Ov. Bril. Achil.

So *Plautus* and others. Sen. 6. Ben. c. 34. Ep. 15. 76. Ov. Met. 6. 118. Tr. l. 5. p. 76.

*Secunda* for the after Birth, is not mentioned by any of the Grammarians, and yet among the many places where *Pliny* mentions it, he always uses it in the Plural, and so does *Cornelius Celsus*.

*Scala* has no Singular in these Authors, though *Scala* is found in some after Writers. But the Romans of these Ages ever use it in the Plural, and that though of what we call one Ladder; for they respected the multitude of the Degrees, and did not consider it as one compacted Body, as we do, witness that Passage of *Salust*, *Ubi una atque altera Scala cominuta sunt.* Bell. Jug. p. 92. So *Quint.* Inst. l. 1. c. 5. says, *Scala tamen & Scopae, contraque Hordea & Mulsa, licet literarum Mutationem, detractionem, affectionem non habeant, non alio viriosa sunt, quam quod pluralia singulariter, singularia pluraliter efferuntur.*

*Scopae.* *Servius* is of Opinion, that this Word ought to be used in the Plural only. For in his Note upon that of *Virgil*, *Georg. 1.*

*Nequiquam pingues palea teret area culmos.*

He says, *Notandum paleam dictam numero singulari contra artem: Nam ea qua ex pluribus constant, numeri sunt tantum pluralis secundum artem: Ut, Cancelli, Bigae, Scopae; licet abutantur poeta.* But *Charisius* says, *Dicimus tamen & Scopae.* And this latter appears likely from the Appellation of the Herb *Scopa regia*, mention'd by *Plin.* L. 21. c. 6. doubtless for its similitude to a Broom. *Columella* also has the Diminutive *Scopula* in the Singular, L. 12. c. 18.

*Sordes* has no Singular, if we believe *Charisius* and *Diomedes*; however the Singular is common in the best Authors.

*Immo etiam in medio oculo parum Sordis est.* Plaut. Poen.

Ac. 1. Sc. 2. So *Pall.* L. 1. Tit. 10.

*Auriculus collectus a Sorde dolentes.* Hor. L. 1. Epist. 2.

*Nullam in re familiari Sordem posse proferri.* Cic. pro Flac. Apud *Sordem urbis, & fecem.* Id. ad Att. L. 1. Epist. 13. Yet it may thus far come under this Rule, that the Plural may be used indifferently with the Singular upon the same occasion, as may be seen by the place of *Plautus* above quoted, where *Ad.* says, *Viden tu? Pleni oculi Sordium qui erant, jam splendent mihi? An: Immo etiam in medio oculo parum Sordis est. Quanquam ego sum sordi datus.* Plaut. Af. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

*Sortes* upon the same account may come under this Rule, as being used Singularly or Plurally on the same occasion. Thus *Ovid* having said of *Deucalion* and *Pyrrrha*,

Placuit caeleste precari

Numen, & auxilium per sacras querere Sortes.

Subjoyns presently after,

Mora dea est, Sortemque dedit.

And

And after that,

*Interea repetunt cecis obscura latebris*

*Verba data Sortis secum.* Met. 1.

So little reason had *Diomedes* to say it was never singular in this sense. *Cicero* also uses it in the Singular in this sense, *Nam cum Sors illa edita est opulentissimo regi Asia.*

*Cresus Halym penetrans magnam pervertet opum vim, &c.* Div. 2.

*Stativa* put down in the *Oxford Notes*, is not found that I know, but *Stativa Neuter.*

*Symplegades*, is thought by some to have no Singular; but it may be used of one in the Singular; witness that of *Seneca*, *Her. Fur. Ac. 5. Illa quæ pontium Scythæ.*

*Symplegas arstat.* So *Luc. L. 1. v. 718. Vagâ Symplegade.*

*Sen. Herc. Oct. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.*

*Thyades* is commonly Plural, as *Pleiades*, *Hyades*, *Dryades*; but as I have shewn of them already, so I shall shew of this now, that one of them may be mention'd in the Singular; as

*Pulso Thyas concita tympano.* *Hor. L. 3. Od. 15. So Virg.*

*Æn. 4.*

*Tenebra* which this Author has omitted, is only Plural.

*Vergilia* omitted by most of the Grammarians, is Plural only.

*Vires* for bodily strength or ability, figuratively, is here omitted, and yet never otherwise than Plural.

Some of the Names of Towns which are commonly Declined Plurally, as by this Rule, are also found in Authors declined Singularly, as *Cuma* or *Cume*, *Fidena* or *Fidena*, *Mycena* or *Myene*, *Theba* or *Thebe*. *Eutorum conscia Cume*, *Sil. L. 8. p. 134. Fidenam*, *Plin. N.H. L. 16. c. 4. — Roma Minanti, Impar Fidena — Sil. L. 15. p. 133. Agamemnoniam Mycenæ.* *Sil. L. 1. p. 1.*

*Quid referam Asopon, quem cepit Martia Thebe.* *Ov.*

*Amor 3. El. 6.*

Others terminated them in *a*, as,

*Vive superstes ait, diraque ad moenia Theba*

*Solus abi.* *Stat. Thebaid. 8.*

Now whoever compares what all the Annotators upon this Grammar have said upon this Head, will find them all short, in one respect or other; and particularly the *Oxford Notes*, who have subjoin'd a long Catalogue of Words, rarely Singular as they say, without distinction, between which however there is a considerable Difference.

## Of Neuters which want the Singular.

Grammar, Lat. p. 31.

**R**arius hæc primo plurali neutra leguntur.

### ANIMADVERSION LXXXI,

**T**His Rule is defective, and none of the Annotators have sufficiently supply'd it, as will appear by the following Catalogue.

*Acta* for a Register or Rolls of any Court is Plural only, as,  
*— Cupient & in Acta referri.* Juv. Sat. 2. v. 136. So

Sat. 7. v. 104. And *Cicero* never otherwise.

*Adversaria* is indeed but an Adjective, and so consider'd at large has the Singular, but for as Books so call'd with *Scripta* understood, it is never used in the Singular. See *Cic. pro Rosc. Com.* about the beginning.

*Æstiva*, with *Castra* or *Loca* understood, is Plural only.

*Aplustra* and *Aplustria* are said to be Plural only; but *Luc.* has,

*Graumque audax Aplustre retentat.* L. 3. p. 76.

*Tortum validis Aplustre lacertis.* Id. Ib. p. 79.

*Arbitria*, for the Sentence of the Judge, or Arbitrator, is used Plurally by *Horace*, though of one Judge, and one Person Judged; as,

*Cum semel occideris, & de te Splendida Minos*

*Fecerit Arbitria.* L. 4. Od. 7.

And I know not that it is otherwise used in this Sense. *Vossius* indeed alledges a place of *Cicero* to prove that it is; but I think it will not do it. *Reliquorum autem judiciorum hæc verba maxime excellunt, in Arbitrione uxoria Melius, Æquius. In fiducia, ut Inter bonos bene agier.* Now there is no concluding from hence, that by *Arbitrio* here is meant, the Sentence of the Judge. The only thing that can be insisted on for that Opinion, is the Words *Melius, Æquius*, joyn'd with it as part of the Judges Sentence; but then *Inter bonos bene agier*, is joyn'd likewise with *Fiducia*, which yet cannot be supposed to be the Sentence of the Judge in that case, but the case it self. And so it appears to me of *Arbitrio*. However that of *Horace* is certain, this of *Cicero*, Off. 3. uncertain.

*Avia,*

*Avia* is but an Adjective, and considered meerly as such, has both Numbers; but put without a Substantive expressed for By or Untrodden Ways; it is not found in the Singular. And the same holds of *Devia*.

*Batualia* for the Exercise so called, is only Plural. It is likewise an Adjective with *Excercitia*, or *Certamina* understood.

*Bona* for a Man's Goods or Possessions, is only Plural according to *Charisius*, and the Grammarians follow him in it, particularly *Danesium*, Mr. *Leeds*, Mr. *Walker*. But *Plautus* uses it in this sense in the Singular, *Trin. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.* where *Charmides* after a Prosperous Voyage is brought in saying,

*Salsipotentii multipotentii Jovis fratri, & Nereo Neptuno  
Letus, lubens laudes ago, & grates, gratiasque habeo, & fluctibus falsis,*

*Quos penes mei potestas Boni, navisque foret, & mea vita.*

*Brevia*, though but an Adjective, for Flats and Shallows, is only Plural, as

*In Brevia & Syrtes. Virg. Æn. 1.*

*Impactum Brevitus Mare. Luc. l. 9. p. 245.*

*Cete* has no Singular Analogous to it, though there is *Cetus* to supply that want.

*Cibaria*, put Substantively, has no Singular, as *Vossius* thinks after *Charisius*, and *Diomedes*; but *Pliny* has *Et Cibarii quod secundarium Vocant, sextarios quatuor. N. H. l. 18. c. 9.*

*Comitia*, for an Assembly of the Roman People is Plural only. There is indeed *Comitium*, but then it signifies the place of that Assembly.

*Compita* is not now to be found in the Singular, as *Vossius* and Mr. *Leeds* think, though *Compitum* and *Compitus* were in use, as they say. But *Pliny* has in *Compito Acilio. N. H. l. 29. c. 1.* So in *Compito, Cato c. 5.*

*Diaria* is not found in the Singular. though *Vossius* thinks that for the Provision of one Day it may be Singular. I think so too, and this Reason will hold in many places, where he does not think of it.

*Donaria* is not found in the Singular; but if the reasoning be good in the foregoing Word, a single gift may be so called.

*Flabra* for the Blasts of Winds, is not found but in the Plural, but possibly the reason is, because there is no mention any where in these Authors of a single one.

*Fraga* is not found but in the Plural, but sure the Reason must be, that wherever it is found a Multitude is mention'd.

*Gesu* is found only in the Plural in these Authors, as *Vossius* and others think. All the Authority he produces for *Gesum*, is from *Festus*, *Papias*, and the Latin Version of the History of *Judith*, Chap. 9. But beside the unreasonable nicety, of tying Writers up to use no Words; but what they actually find; when the nature of things. and the occasion of writing requires the liberty of Analogous Formations, this Word in the Singular, is found after all in *Livy*,

*Sub laevo humero summum pectus Geso ictum est. Dec. 3. l. 6.*  
about the beginning.

## 206      *Of Nouns which want the Singular.*

- Intestina* has no Singular for a Gut, if we believe *Charifius* and *Diomedes*; but *Celsus* has *Tenuioris Intestini*, L. 2. c. 1. And *Pliny*, *Quibus à Ventre protinus recto Intestino transeunt cibi*. N. H. l. 11. c. 37. and before *Ibid*.
- Juga* is Plural only for the top of a Mountain, according to *Charifius* and *Diomedes*; but *Virgil* has *Hoc superate Jugum*. *Æn.* 6. and so several others.
- Ilia*, thought by some to be Plural only, has the Singular in *Pliny*, *Ab hoc ventriculo lactes in homine, & ove, per quas labitur cibus; in ceteris Ille*. N. H. L. 11. c. 37. not c. 32. as *Vossius* quotes it.
- Lamenta* is found in these Authors only in the Plural, possibly because there happens to be mention made of several Lamentations, either of the same Person, or of several, as often as we find the Word. But some of the Dictionaries, particularly that of *Papias*, and *Robert Stephens*, have *Lamentum*.
- Lautia*, according to *Charifius*, is only Plural, and I know nothing to the contrary.
- Licia* is thought by some to have no Singular; but beside that, we find in *Agellius*, *Furta, quæ per lancem. Liciumque concepta essent*. L. 11, c. 18. *Virgil* has  
*Terna tibi hac primum triplici diversa colore*  
*Licia circundo*. *Ecl.* 8. p. 21. And if *terna*, then by consequence *unum*.
- Magalia*, omitted by this Author, is no more found in the Singular than *Mapalia*, which he takes notice of: Nay, this last is found in the Singular in *Val. Flac.* as *Vossius* has observed.  
*Coit è sparso concita Mapali.*  
*Agrestum manu*
- And possibly the only reason why they are not found in the Singular elsewhere; is, because as often as we find them, there are several mentioned.
- Menstrua*, when it is put Substantively for *Mulierum Menses*, is Plural only as well as *Menses* in that Sense, according to *Robert Stephens*, but the Singular is in *Serv. Ben.* l. 4. c. 31. Though I know no Grammarian that has taken notice of it.
- Malticia* or *Maltiria*, Substantively is only Plural, and omitted.
- Nutricia*, used by *Ulp.* is Plural only, but it is not to be found, I think, in these Authors.
- Oblivia* is reckon'd by many to have no Singular; but *Tacitus* has *Oblivio transmisit*. *Hist.* 4. p. 620.
- Orgia* is Plural only.
- Palavia* is always Plural, as *Charifius* says, and I know nothing to the contrary.
- Palearia*, is thought to have no Singular by some; but *Seneca* has,  
*Musco tenaci pectus, ac Palear viret*. *Hyp.* Ac. 4.
- Parentalia*, here omitted, is Plural only.
- Parapherna*, omitted likewise, is Plural only.
- Præbia*, omitted likewise, is Plural only.
- Principia*, a part of the Roman Army, is Plural only, though all the Grammarians are silent of it.
- Quisquilia* is found also in the Plural only, as well as *Quisquilia* in the same sense. *Vossius* makes a doubt of it; for having quoted *Quisquilia* from the Glosses of *Philoxenus*, he says immediately,  
*Utrum*

*Utrum hic numero fingado, an plurali?* And determines nothing. But Petronius has *Corcillum est quod homines facit, cetera Quisquilium omnia*, p. 152. Indeed out of the translated sense we read *Quisquilium* in Pliny, L. 16. c. 8. or as some Books have, and mine in particular, *Cusculum*, from the Greek *κουσκουλον*, as *Salmasius* conjectures.

*Rapacia* or *Rapicia*, is never found but in the Plural.

*Reptoria* likewise is Plural only.

*Serta* is common in the Plural, and is supposed by some to have no Singular: But *Vossius* alleges the authority of *Servius* for it in this Number, who upon that of *Virgil*,

— *Sertisq; recentibus halat.* Says,

*Sertum & Sertum cum nihil adjicitur dicimus.*

And there is also farther proof for it, namely, from the Use of *Claud.* and *Auson.*

*Et Sertum vati Marria laurus erat.* *Claud. Præf. de Laud Stil. L. 3.*

*Dic mihi Calliope, tanto cur tempore differs*

*Pierio meritam Serto redimire Sereenam.* *Claud. Lau. Seren.*

*Sertum corona præferens Olympia.* *Auson. Prof. Carm. 6.*

*Scruta*, omitted here, and by most of the Grammarians, is Plural only.

*Spectacula*, suppos'd by some to have no Singular, has it in *Pliny*, *Pantomimorum Spectaculum.* *Plin. Pan. ad Trajan.* But the Plural much more usual, though for one shew.

*Spolia* is said to be Plural only by *Charisius*, *Diomedes*, and *Phocas*. However *Diomedes* adds that *Virgil* has *Spolium*.

— *Validam vi corripit hastam*

*Astoris Aurunci Spolium.* *Æn. 12.*

But this Word is used in the Singular by others beside *Virgil*; as *Africâ vero totâ subactâ*, *Magnique nomine Spolio inde Capto, eques Romanus (id quod antea nemo) curru triumphali reuictus est.* *Plin. N. H. L. 7. c. 26.* So *Ovid*,

— *Spolioque leonis*

*Sustinet incursum.* — *Met. 3. p. 53.* And again,

*Viperei referens Spolium memorabile Monstri.* *Met. 4. p. 87.*

*Met. 7. Sil. L. 5.*

*Subsellia*, supposed by some to have no Singular, has it in *Plautus*, *Imi subsellii virum Capt.* & *Stich.* as *Vossius* observes.

*Talaria* might as well have been here, as many others that Grammarians have added; for it is not found in the Singular. But the reason, I suppose, is, because one single one is never mentioned.

*Tempora*, the Temples of the Head, is thought to be Plural only by *Charisius*. But then he owns that *Virgil* has,

*It basta Tago per Tempus utrumque.*

Neither is this at all irregular in *Virgil*, there being no instance of *Tempora* in the Plural, but when both are spoken of. For *Catullus* has,

*Usque dum tremulum movens*

*Canâ Tempus anilitas*

*Omnia omnibus annuit.* *Epithal. Julæ.*

*At iste* — *dubitanti Graccho quid esset, neque tamen locum, in quo constituerat,*

## 208 Of Nouns which want the Singular.

*constiterat, relinquens perculis Tempus.* Aut. ad Her. L. 4. p. 37.  
Neither will it appear, that *Tempora* may be said of one of the  
Temples, from that of *Virgil*,

*Super utraque quassat*

*Tempora.* Æn. 5.

For the same Author uses *utrasque* in the Plural, with a Sub-  
stantive, which was never thought to signify Singularly un-  
der the Plural Termination. Æn. 6. p. 225.

*Palmas utrasque tetendit.*

*Vada* is said to be Plural only by *Charisius* and *Diomedes*. But the first  
says, that *Sallust* has *Vadum* in the Singular, *Unum baud facilem*  
*pugnantibus Vadum*. The Passage is Hist. 1. saving that *Unum*  
is not here, but there is nothing peculiar in it, but that *Va-*  
*dum* here is Masculine, as it seems, from *Vadus*. But for *Vadum*  
Singular, it is common in other Authors. *Rhodanus nonnullis*  
*in locis Vado transitur*. Cxf. Bell. Gal. L. 1. p. 6. *Vossius* after *Ste-*  
*phens*, and *Stephens* after *Calepine*, quote out of *Livy*, Bell. Ma-  
ced. L. 8. *Quia Vado Nusquam transitus erat*. But not thinking,  
whilst I was reading, that any of the Grammarians had dis-  
puted *Vadum* in the Singular, I did not mark this Passage in  
*Livy*; and *Stephens* quoting there, as in many other places,  
falsely, I cannot find it. *Ovid* has it in the Singular, *De Ar-*  
*Am.* L. 3. p. 181. *Sil.* L. 8. p. 134. *Juv. Sat.* 2. V. 151. So *Te-*  
*rence*, *Res est in Vado*. *Plaut.* *In Vado salutis*. *Liv. D.* 1. L. 8. D. 3.  
L. 1. *Vadum facilem*, V. M. l. 3. c. 2.

*Verbera*, said to be Plural only by *Charisius*, has the Singular fre-  
quently in the Genitive and Ablative, as this Grammar ob-  
serves.

*Viscera* has no Singular, if we believe *Charisius* and *Diomedes*; and  
*Phocas* will allow it but the Ablative only. But *Lucretius* has  
the Accusative.

*Visceribus Viscus gigni, sanguenque creari.* L. 1. p. 24.

*Pliny* the Dative, *Quoniam Visceri interiori nexus Spiritualis non in-*  
*esset*. N. H. L. 11. c. 3. *Charisius* also afterward makes menti-  
on of *Visceris*, and says, *Lucilius* used the Nominative *Viscus*;  
and since the Accusative is in *Lucretius*, as well as *Suet.* in *Virell*.  
I know not why the Nominative should not still be allowable.  
*Viscere* in *Ovid*, *Met.* 6. p. 120.

*Equibus una trahens barentia Viscera tela.*

And in *Tibull.* ad *Mess.* El. 3. p. 92.

*Affiduas atro Viscero pascit avos.*

Beside that it is common in *Celsus* in the Singular, so *Sen. Herc.*  
*Oct.* Ac. 4. Sc. 1.

*Quacunque pestis Viscere in nostro lates.* So *Auf.* 144.

*Carnem lacteoli Visceris indicas,* *Auf.* *Epist.* 7. & *Epist.* 9.

Of

# Of Nouns which under a Plural Termination, mean no more than under a Singular.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXXII.

**T**His Observation is wholly omitted by this Grammar, and by all the Grammarians that I know of; and yet has its use as well as many others, which they have made, to understand the Authors, and the liberty a Man may take, especially in Verse. Though the Prose Writers too sometimes follow the Poets, in the use of some of these Words, which follow.

*Alta* is said of one Sea, and signifies no more than *Altum*, as,  
*Ecce autem gemini à Tenedo tranquilla per Alta*  
*(Horresio referens) immensis orbibus angues*  
*Incumbunt pelago*——Virg. *Æn.* 2. p. 121.

*Aura* or *Auræ* is indifferent, as,  
 ————*Superat ne & vescitur Auræ*  
*Æthereæ*——Virg. *Æn.* 3. p. 148.  
*Quisquis es haud credo invisus caelestibus Auræ*  
*Vitales carpis*——*Æn.* 1. p. 104.

So *Stat ferrea turris ad Auræ*, Id. *Quis tantas plangor ad Auræ*, Id. and others.

*Carina* is used by Horace as *Carina* Singular, as,

*O navis referent in mare te novi*  
*Fluctus: O quid agis? Fortiter Occupa*  
*Portum: Nonne Vides ut*  
*Nudum remigio latus*  
*Et malus celeri saucius Africo*  
*Antemnaque gemant? Ac sine funibus*  
*Vix ducare Carina*  
*Possunt imperiosius*  
*Æquor?*——Hor. L. 1. Od. 14. But I think this is

the only place.  
*Cervices* is said commonly of one Neck, and means no more than *Cervix*,

*Qui tamen insequitur, pennis adjunctus ampris,*  
*Ocior est, requiemque negat, tergoque fugacis*



*Imminet, & crinem sparsum Cervicibus afflat.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 20. So Met. 4. and elsewhere, and others, even Prose Writers.

*Colla* is often put to express the Neck of one Creature, as,  
*Conjugis ille sua complexus Colla lacertis.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 25.  
and so he elsewhere, and all the Poets frequently.

*Coma* or *Coma*, are us'd indifferently,

—————*Semper habebunt*  
*Te Coma, te Cithara, te nostra, laure Pharetra.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 20.

—————*Gelidoq; Coma terrore rigeant.* Id. Met. 3. p. 35.  
and elsewhere in both uses, and others.

*Connubia* is used to signifie no more than *Connubium*, as,  
—————*Pyrrhin Connubia Servas?* Virg. Æn. 3. p. 148.  
*Phæbus amat, visæque cupis Connubia Daphnes.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 18.

*Connubia jungam stabili, propriamque dicabo.* Virg. Æn. 1. p. 96.

*Corda*. —————*Sed pectus anbelum*  
*Et rabie fera Corda tument.* Virg. Æn. 6. p. 207. i. e. *Corda* *Sibylla*, or *Cor*. So Ovid and all the Poets.

*Corpora* for one Body, as  
*Hic Curius clara socius virtutis, & ille*  
*Flamminius, decocta dedit qui Corpora flammæ.* Virg. Cul. and  
once before. So Ovid,

—————*Nudabant Corpora venti.* i. e. *Corpora* or *Corpus* *Daphnes.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 19. and elsewhere.

*Crepuscula* is used for *Crepusculum*, as,  
*Traberent cum fera Crepuscula noctem.* Ov. Met. 1. p. 11. and  
elsewhere.

*Currus* Plural, is used for one Chariot by Ovid. as,  
*Vix bene desierat, Currus petit ille paternus,*  
*Inque diem alipedum jus, & moderamen equorum.* Met. 2. p. 28.

Now *Phæbus* had but one, and 'tis plain *Phæton* desired but one.  
So P. 29. of the same Book and elsewhere. So *Seneca* Thy. Chor. 4.

*Exilia* is used for *Exilium* in *Virgil*, Æn. 2. p. 137.  
*Longa tibi Exilia, & vastum Maris Æquor arandum.*

*Frigora* is equal to *Frigus* in that of *Virgil*,  
*Bacchus amat colles, Aquilonem & Frigora Taxi.* Georg. 2. p. 46.

And so *Calores*, *Tepores*, *Æstus*, *Siccitates* are used, as has been  
said before.

*Gaudia* is equal to *Gaudium* in that of *Virgil*.  
*Latona tacitum pertentant Gaudia pectus.* Æn. 1. p. 107.

And so he elsewhere, and others, even Prose Writers. *Quibus*  
*Gaudiis exultabis?* Cic. in Cat. Or. 1. Unless here it be said to  
express several Acts, which nevertheless *Quo Gaudio* would have  
imply'd, which is but a small difference.

*Guttura* is used for *Guttur* in that of Ovid.  
*Donc Agenorides Conjectum in Guttura ferrum*  
*Usque sequens pressit,* i. e. *Guttura serpentis.* Met. 3. p. 53.  
and elsewhere.

*Hymenai*, in the Plural, signifies but one Marriage; as,

*Per connubia nostras, per inceptos Hymenaeos.* Virg. *Æn.* 4. p. 169.

*Pergama cum peteret, inconcessosque Hymenaeos.* Id. *Æn.* 1. p. 112. and elsewhere he and others.

And the reason of this is more obvious, as relating to the frequent repetition of this Word in the Marriage Song, as appears by *Catullus*, *Jul.* & *Mal. Epitbal.*

*Jejunia* signifies no more than *Jejunium* in that of *Ovid.*

— *Neque enim Jejunia curat*

*Cede boum, diramque famem finire.* Met. 11. p. 233. So,

*Nec nisi perdideris alium, placare voracis,*

*Et male morati poteris Jejunia ventris.* Id. Met. 15. p. 315. and others.

*Ignes* signifies no more than *Ignem*, in that of *Ovid.*

*Illa quidem primo nullos intelligit Ignes, i. e. nullum amorem.*

Met. 9. p. 193. for soon after he says,

— *Nullumque sub illo*

*Ignem facit votum, verum, tamen aestuat intus,*

*Inguina* is all one with *Inguen*. For whereas *Horace* says,

— *Inguen ad obscenum.* L. 1. Sat. 2. And

*Obsceno Inguine*— L. 1. Sat. 8.

So *Virgil* says,

*Quid loquar aut Scyllam Nisi, quam fama secuta est*

*Candida succinctam latrantibus Inguina Monstris*

*Dulicibus vexasse rates*— Ecl. 6.

*Lucan* also has,

*Inguinaque insertis pedibus distendit, & omnem*

*Explicuit per membra virum*— L. 4. p. 105.

*Juba* or *Juba*, is all one in signification; as *Leoni* *præcipue generositas* *tunc cum colla, armosque vestiunt Juba.* And, *Leonum duo genera, compactile & breve crispioribus Jubis.* Plin. N. H. L. 8. c. 16.

*Turpis equus nisi colla Juba fluentia velent.* Ov. Met. 13. p. 285.

*Demq; decent fusa lactea colla Juba.* Mart. l. 1. Ep. 32.

*Densa Juba, & dextro jactata recumbit in armo.* Virg.

*Georg.* 3. p. 62.

*Talis & ipse Jubam cervice effundit equinâ*

*Conjugis adventu pernix Saturnus.* Id. Ib.

*Limina* is equal to *Limen* in that of *Ovid*,

— *Peliaque ad Limina supplex*

*Confugit*— Met. 7. p. 140.

*Perge modo, atque hinc te regina & Limina perfer.* Virg.

*Æn.* 1. p. 104.

— *Limen adit Semeles.* Ov. Met. 3. p. 58. and elsewhere he, and others.

*Littora* is all one with *Littus* in that of *Ovid.*

— *Nam dum per Littora lentis*

*Passibus, ut soleo, summâ spariarar arenâ.* Met. 2. p. 42.

*Forte petens Delonchia telluris ad oras*

*Applicor, & dextris adducor Littora remis.* Id. Met. 3. p. 67.

*Mensa* or *Mensa*, are used indifferently for a Service or Course of Dishes. For as *Cicero* says,

*Hæc ad te scripsi apposita Mensa secunda.* Ad At. L. 14.

*Epist.* 6.

*Nec ad huc Mensa secunda Venit.* Mart. L. 3. Ep. 49. and L. 3. Ep. 79. So Horace has

*Tum pensis uva secundas*

*Et nux ornat Mensas,* L. 2. Sat. 2. and others commonly.

*Numina* signifies no more than *Numen*, in that of Virgil,

*Ad te confugio, & supplex tua Numini posco,* Æn. 1. p. 112.

*Odia* or *Oidium* are used indifferently for the hatred of one Person, as

*Nec tacui demens & verbis Odia aspera movi,* Virg. Æn. 2. p. 118.

*Conveniunt quibus aut Odium crudele tyranni,*

*Aut metus acer erat,* Id. Æn. 1. p. 104. and others.

*Ora* or *Ora* are used indifferently for the Borders of a Place, as

*Hinc Depram me portus, & illatibilis Ora*

*Accipit,* Virg. Æn. 3. p. 159. *Oram Illyrici aquoris.* Id. Ecl. 8. and others.

*Teucus Rhætas primum est adveſtus in Oras.* Virg. Æn. 3. p. 142.

and he elsewhere. and others commonly.

*Ora* for *os* is common, and that whether it signifie the Mouth, or the whole Face, as,

*Talibus inde modis Ora indignantia solvit,* Ov. Met. 1. p. 10.

*Ipsa sed in somnis inbumati venit imago*

*Conjugis, Ora molis attollens pallida miris,* Virg. Æn. 1. p. 103.

*Otia* for *otium*, is common, as

*O Melibæ deus nobis hæc Otia fecit,* Virg. Ecl. 1.

*Mollia secura peragebant Otia gentes,* Ov. Met. 1. p. 8. and elsewhere.

*Pectora* for *Pectus* is common, as

*Pectora percussit, Pectus quoq; robora sunt,* Ov. Met. 11. p. 225.

*Rictus* is used in the Singular or Plural indifferently, for the Jaws of one Creature — *Fis luminis æſtior orbis,*

*Contrahitur Rictus,* Ov. Met. 1. p. 25. *Rictu ad aures debiscite,*

Plin. N. H. l. 8. c. 21.

*Spumaque pestiferos circumfluit albida Rictus,* Ov. Met. 3. p. 52.

*Rictibus his tauros non eripere mugiftri,* Mart. l. 1. Ep. 49. and others.

*Robora* is equal to *Robur*, in that of Virgil,

*Centum arcu claudunt vestes, aternaque ferri*

*Robora,* Æn. 7. p. 249. So Ovid

*Subruit hæc nempe senecta avi demoliturque prioris*

*Robora,* Met. 15. p. 318. — *Sic tempore verti*

*Cernimus, atque illas assumere Robora gentes*

*Concidere hæc* Id. Ib. p. 324.

*Silentia* for *Silentium* is common, as *Tum regia Juno*

*Acta furore gravi, quid me alta Silentia cogis*

*Rumære?* Virg. Æn. 10. p. 303.

*Tacita per amica Silentia luna,* Id. Æn. 2. p. 123.

— *Natusq; Silentia ruris,* Ov. Met. 1. p. 11.

*Et desolitas agere alta Silentia terras,* Ov. Met. 1. p. 14.

*Sinus* for that part of the Romans Garment which hung full and loose before the Breast, is used in the Singular, or Plural indifferently, as *Tum Romanus Sinu ex toga facto, hic inquit vobis bellum, pacemq; portamus,* Liv. Bell. Pun. and soon after, *Quum Sinu effuso bellum se dare dixisset,* &c. Id.

. *Nodæque*

*Nodoque Sinus collecta fluentes*, Virg. *Æn.* 1. p. 102.

*Lugubris & amens*

*Et laniata Sinus, totum percensuit orbem*, Ov. *Met.* 2. p. 35. and elsewhere as well as others.

*Teda* and *Teda* are used indifferently for Marriage, as

*Si non pertasum thalami Tedaq; fuisset*, Virg. *Æn.* 4. p. 160.

*Me tibi, teq; mihi Tada pudica dedit*, Ov. *Hyp. Jas.* and elsewhere.

*Illu velut crimen Teda exosa jugales*, Ov. *Met.* 1. p. 18.

*Teg; adeo eximia Tedis felicibus aucte*, Catul. *Argon.*

*Terga* for the back of one Creature, is common, as

*Est etiam ille malus Calabris in saltibus anguis,*

*Squamea convolvens sublato pectore Terga*, Virg. *Geor.* 3. p. 71.

So *Æn.* 2. p. 129. and others commonly.

*Tempora* is used for *Tempus*, as *Erat cum literis Latinis, tum etiam Græcis, ut Temporibus illis, satis eruditus*, de Clar. *Or. Fuit, ut Temporibus illis, juris valde peritus*, Id. *Ib.*

*Aspicit hunc oculis Penibæus, quos ira tremendos*

*Fecerat, & quamquam pena vix Tempora differt*, Ov. *Met.* 3. p. 66.

*Thalamus* or *Thalami*, are used indifferently for one Marriage, or Marriage Bed; as first for Marriage,

*Nec sceptrâ movent Priameia tantum*

*Quantum in connubio nata, Thalamoque moratur*, Virg. *Æn.* 7. p. 239.

*Hac ope debueram Thalamos petisse, socerq;*

*Non orandus erat mihi, sed faciendus Eriisthem*, Ov. *Met.* 6. near the end.

*Ante suos Niobe Thalamos cognoverat illum*, Id. *Ib.* v. 148. and so often.

For the Bed, *Hic Thalamum invasit nata*, Virg. *Æn.* 6. p. 223.

*Tum me confectum curis, somnoq; gravatum*

*Infelix habuit Thalamus*, Virg. *Æn.* 6. p. 220.

*Plena patris Thalamis excedit, & impia divo*

*Semina fert utero*, Ov. *Met.* 10. in the Fable of *Myrrha*.

*Pro verbis murmura reddunt,*

*Pro Thalamis celebrant silvas*, Ov. *Met.* 1. 10. v. 703. Fable of *Atalanta* and *Hippomenes*.

*Torus* and *Tori* are used indifferently for one Bed, as

*Inde Toros pater Æneas sic orsus ab alto*, Virg. *Æn.* 2.

*Exstructosque Toros obtentu frondis inumbrant*, Virg. *Æn.* 11.

p. 330. where but one is meant to lay the dead Body of *Pallas* upon.

*Violare prima qua Toros ausa est tuos*, Sen. *Oct. Ac.* 1. Sc. 3.

*Vultus Plural* is used as the Singular very commonly,

*Aspice Vultus*

*Ecce meos, utinamq; oculos in pectore posses*

*Inserere*, Ov. *Met.* 2. p. 29. and frequently elsewhere, and all the Poets.

And as in these Cases the Plural is used for the Singular, so in others the Singular is used for the Plural, as when *Miles*, *Eques*, *Pedes* are put for the whole Soldiery, Horse or Foot of an Army; and this is still more common with the Adjective

*Multus*

*Multus*, as well in these as other words, which is strange Robert Stephens should not take Notice of in *Multus*. *Quis Multus gracilis te puer in Rosa*, &c. Hor. l. 1. Od. 5. *Quam multo repetet Gratia Milite*. Id. l. 1. Od. 15.

## Of Adjectives Heteroclite.

### ANIMADVERSION LXXXIII.

**H**ere is no Notice taken in this Grammar of Adjectives that vary from the common form of Declining, in respect of redundancy, or deficiency, of which yet there are several beside those already mentioned under *Aptotes*, which the Reader ought to be acquainted withal, to enable him readily to read the Authors, and to write himself according to the true Standard; which are these that follow. *Degener*, *Defes*, *Dives*, *Hebes*, *Immemor*, *Inops*, *Locuples*, *Memor*, *Pauper*, *Perpes*, *Prapes*, *Puber*, *Sospes*, *Superstes*, *Teres*, *Veges*, *Uber*, which all want the Neuter Termination in the Nominative, and Accusative Plural. This defect in *Dives*, indeed is supply'd by its Contract *Dīs*, which has *Disia*, though *Dives* at length has not *Divitia*.

*Forfisan & lucos illic, urbesq; deorum*

*Concipias animo, delubraque Disia donis*, Ov. Met. 2. p. 28.

*Tot Disia dona Sacratīs*

*Postibus, & totidem, voti memor, exige tauros*, Stat. Theb. 10. v. 338.

They which are redundant in the Obliques, are *Alius*, *Alter*, *Neuter*, *Totus*, *Nullus*, *Solus*, *Ullus*, *Unus*. Of which *Alius* is also redundant in the Neuter of the Nominative Singular, and in this the Grammar Rule is short, which I come now to examine.

Grammar, Eng. p. 7.

Here are besides these, certain Nouns Adjectives of another manner of Declining, which make the Genitive Case Singular in *ius*, and the Dative in *i*, which be these with their Compounds, and then follows *Alius*, *Alter*, *Neuter*, *Nullus*, *Solus*, *Totus*, *Ullus*, *Unus*, *Uter*.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXXIV.

Some of these Nouns are found also in good Authors, to be Declined after the common manner in these Cases, of which the Reader should have been advertised, that he may not, when he meets with them, be puzzled, or mistake them for other Cases, which will be to mistake his Author. I shall give such Examples of them as I have observed; and the rather, because I don't find that any of the Notes upon this Grammar, either those of Mr. Leeds, or of the Oxford Men have taken Notice of them.

*Alio* in the Dative. *Non modo non panituit, sed rursus Alio furori Accessit.* Latr. in Sal. p. 210. *Alio nubere.* Plaut. Stich. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

*Alii* in the Genitive. *Itaq; propterea institutum, diversa de causa, ut ex caprino genere ad Alii dei aram hostia adduceretur, ad Aliis non sacrificaretur.* Var. R. R. l. 1. c. 2. *Sed si eadem hora Alii pecudis jecur nitidum atque plenum est, Alii horridum, & ex-ile; quid est quod declarare possit habitus extorum?* Cic. Div. l. 2. p. 223. Nay this word is also redundant in the Nominative, for instead of *Alius*, we read *Alis* in *Catul.*

*Anne bonum oblita es facinus, quod regium adepta es Conjugium, quod non fortior aut sit Alis.* De Coma Ber. So Vossius reads it, and so I suppose it to be read; for those Books that have instead of it, *fortior auxit avis* are unintelligible. So Lucr. has *Alid* for *Aliud*. *Quando Alid ex alio reficit Natura,* L. 1. p. 8.

*Alteri* in the Dative. *Alteri dum narrat.* Ter. Heau. Ac. 2. Sc. 3. *Nulli* in the Genitive. *Tam Nulli consilii Sum.* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.

*Nulla* in the Genitive. *Et potius Nulla sibi turpis conscius rei.* Lucr. l. 6. p. 181.

*Sola* in the Dative. *Mibi Sola ridiculo fuit.* Ter. Eun. Ac. 5. Sc. 6. Plaut. Mil. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

*Tota*. *Otium. Tota insula conciliavit,* Nep. Vit. Eumen.

*Ulli* in the Genitive. *Itane erubisti? quasi vero corpori reliqueris Tuo potestatem coloris Ulli capiendi, mala,* Plaut. Truc. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.

Una

*Una*, in the Genitive.

*Efficitur quiddam quadratum, Unaque figura.* Lucr. L. 2.  
P. 53.

Grammar, Eng. p. 7.

**N**ote, That *Unus* hath not the Plural Number, but when it is joyn'd with a Word that lacketh the Singular Number, as *Una Literæ, Una Mania*.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXXV.

**T**his Rule is left without a Remark by all the Notes upon this Grammar, but I shall therefore give one in the following Examples.

*Una quinque remorantur mina.* Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

*Quia ego rure dum sum Unos sex dies.* Plaut. Trin. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

So *Treunos passus*, Id. *Molas afinarias Unas*. Cat. R. R. c. 10. c. 11. c. 13. *In qua tibi invideo quod Unis Vestimentis tamdiu lautus es.* Cic. pro Flac. p. 476. Now these Words, 'tis plain, have all a Singular Number, with which *Unus* is joyn'd in the Plural, it is not therefore true, without limitation, that *Unus* has not the Plural Number, but when it is joyn'd with a Word that lacks the Singular. 'Tis true indeed, that in the Phrase *Unos sex dies*, *Una quinque mina*, and the like, the Substantive to *Unos* and *Una* is not *Dies* or *Mina* alone, but *sex dies* and *quinque mina* together, which in some sense wants the Singular, i. e. if the severals be particularly respected, but as taken together it is one single space of six days, &c. and *Unum*, not *Unos*, would seem to be the Adjective requir'd, but for this Observation, without which also it would not be known whether *Unas Molas*, and *Unis Vestimentis*, were Latin.

of

## Of Comparison.

Grammar, Eng. p. 8.

**A**djectives, whose Signification may encrease, or be diminished, may form Comparison.

Grammar, Lat. p. 32.

**C**omparantur nomina, quorum significatio augeri, minui potest.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXXVI.

**T**Here is no one thing, in which the Doctrine of the Grammarians is less to be relied on, than this one of Comparison. Learned Men are generally agreed, that nothing of this kind is to be attempted, but what the use of the Classics will bear a Man out in. *Vossius* and *Scaliger* particularly are positive in this, however this last Writer breaks his own Rule in the use of *Manciora* from *Mancus*, de Cau. L. L. L. 7. p. 366. for which there is no Example in any good Author: And the first comes very short in his limitation of this Rule by Exceptions, his Rule for which is as follows. *Supereſt Videamus de Adjectivis, quæ non variantur per gradus. Talia ſunt gentilia, ut Romanus, Spartiata: Poſſeſſiva, ut patrius Evandrius: Numeralia ut primus, decimus: Materialia, ut aureus, æneus: temporis ſignificativa, ut heſternus, craſtinus: participialia in dus, ut amandus, reverendus: deſinentia in bundus, ut errabundus, moribundus: in plex exeuntia, ut duplex, triplex, Exceſſive ſimplex, & multiplex. Deſinentia in imus, ut bimus, legitimus, in ivus, ut fugitivus, deliberativus. Compoſita à fero, & gero, ut frugiſer, letiſer, corniger, armiger. Item hæc adjectiva; almus, balbus, calvus, canorus, canus, cicur, claudus, criſpus; degener, diſar, egenus, magnanimus, mediocris, memor, mirus, opimus, ſilveſter, vetulus, unicus: atque alia, ſed pauca, ut puto, in quibus per particulas exceſſus (uti ſunt magis, valde & maxime) ſupplemus comparativorum, & ſuperlativorum defectum. And in this he is followed with little Variation by thoſe that have wrote after him, namely *Earnaby*, *Daneſius*, *Meſſieurs de Port Royal*, the Annotators, and *Mr. Leeds*. not to name others of leſs Note. But this Rule has theſe ſeveral Faults. Thoſe Adjectives which*

F f

end



end in *bundus*, are not so Universally excluded, but that *Tremebundior* is found in *Columella*, which all but the Annotators have overlooked.

*Effata Tremebundior ubere porca.* L. 10. p. 582.

Secondly, Not only the Compounds from *Fero* and *Gero*, but from whatever Verbs, except some few from *Dico*, *facio*, or *fit* and *Lequo*, are not compared, as *Altivolus*, *Altisonus*, *Carnivorus*, &c. and yet they all give this Rule for Compounds of *Fero* and *Gero* only.

Thirdly, Of Adjectives that end in *ivus*, *Festivus* is compar'd, though forgot by *Farnaby*, *Messieurs de Port Royal*, the Annotators and Mr. *Leeds*. *O pater mi Festivissime.* Ter. Ad. Ac. 5. Sc. 9. And *Quid isto Festivius*, Cic. in Ver. 5. So is *Lascivus* also, and *Tempestivus*. See for the first *Ov. de Art. Am.* L. 3. p. 229. *Suet. Vit. Tib.* p. 147. for the last *Hor.* L. 4. Od. 1.

Fourthly, Some of these particular Adjectives here nam'd, and by others, as excluded Comparison, are yet found compared in unquestionable Authors.

*Crispius* set down by *Vossius*, *Farnaby*, and Mr. *Leeds*, as not compar'd, is found in the Comparative frequently in *Pliny*, whom this last Author owns in another place to be *peritus Romani loquendi moris*. *Leonum duo genera, compactile, & breve, Crispioribus jubeis.* Plin. N. H. L. 8. c. 16. *Folium olivæ verum Crispium, & aculeatum.* Id. Ib. L. 12. c. 15. *Materies Crispioris elegantia.* Id. Ib. L. 13. c. 9. *Radice nihil Crispium.* Id. Ib. L. 13. c. 16. *Montanum, i. e. acer verò Crispium, duriusque, etiamnum è mascula Crispium ad lautiora opera.* So it is in my Book, I suppose it should be *Masculo*, Id. Ib. l. 16. c. 15. *Meliora materie, Crispioraque in montibus.* Id. Ib. l. 16. c. 17. *Mediaque pars arborum Crispior.* Id. Ib. L. 16. c. 43. *Corysippus feminam esse dicit Crispioribus foliis.* Id. Ib. L. 20. c. 11. *Crispius sic putant fieri.* Id. Ib. L. 19. c. 8. *Capillum Crispiorum.* Id. Ib. L. 22. c. 10. Beside that *Solinus* has *Folium licet Crispium, olivæ tamen simile*, c. 48. The Superlative is also found in *Columella Crispissimi folii*, L. 11. c. 3.

*Jejunus* reckon'd among those that have no Comparison by *Danefius*, *Farnaby*, and Mr. *Leeds*, has the Comparative in *Cicero* several times. *Hac dicuntur fortasse Jejunius.* Cic. de Fin. L. 3. p. 187. *Lyfias oratione locuples, rebus ipsis Jejunior.* Cic. de Fin. L. 5. p. 234. *Si aut Antonium Jejunorem, aut Crassum fuisse pleniorum putet.* Cic. de Or. L. 3. p. 8. *Videtur esse Jejunior.* Cic. de opt. gen. dic. p. 216. *Quis enim Jejunius dixit inimicus?* Cic. ad At. L. 12. Ep. 21. Beside which, *Columella* has, *Tamen inferiorem partem Jejuniorum habet*, L. 2. c. 4. And *Seneca*, *Quid tam abruptum undique quam hoc saxum? Quid ad copias respicienti Jejunius.* Conf. ad Helv. c. 6. If it be said now for these Authors, that they mean *Jejunus* for *Fasting* is not compar'd. First, They should have said so. Secondly, the Word in that signification is not of this place, for so taken it is a Privative, and can have no Encrease.

*Meliocris* put down by *Vossius* here, *Messieurs de Port Royal*, the Annotators, and Mr. *Leeds*, as a Word that has no Comparison, is yet found in the Comparative in *Cicero*, *Hoc vellem meliocris* ad At. L. 1. Ep. 20. and again L. 12. Ep. 46.

*Opimus*

*Opimus*, put down by Mr. Leeds after *Vossius*, for an Adjective that has no Comparison, is found in the Comparative in *Agellius*, *Membra Opimiora*, L. 5. c. 14. And in *Ausonius*,

*Dic cessante cibo somno quis O, imior est Glia.* Idyll. 12.

And the worst of these Authors is no bad Authority. Nay, even *Cicero* himself has, *Ne eistem opimius.* Orat. ad Brut. p. 187.

*Sylvestris*, reckoned also by Mr. Leeds after *Vossius*, for an Adjective that has no Comparison, has yet the Comparative in *Pliny*, *Sylvestriora omnia tardiora.* N. H. l. 16. c. 27.

Now beside these Faults in the Words nam'd, as excepted from the general Rule, there are a great Number omitted, which are really excepted. They are these that follow in Alphabetical Order.

A List of *Adjectives*, whose Signification may Encrease, or be Diminished, which yet do not form Degrees of Comparison.

**A**esonus, Acclinis, Accommodus, Adulterinus, Aluncus, Agrotus, Æmulus, Affinis, Albatus, Albus, Almus, Altrifonus, Altrivulus, Anceps, Anhelus, Artificialis, Auratus, Bulbus, Bellicus, Belluinus, Blandidicus, Caducus, Carnulus, Cæcus, Campestris, Calamistratus, Canorus, Carnivorus, Castificus, Catus, Cavus, Cicur, Cincinnatus, Clandestinus, Claudus, Compos, Concolor, Credulus, Creperus, Crinitus, Curvus, Damnificus, Decolor, Decorus, Decrepitus, Defectivus, Degener, Delirus, Deses, Dilabidus, Discors, Dispar, Disparilis, Dissonus, Diutinus, Ebriolus, Egenus, Emollidus, Enervus, Erraticus, Evanidus, Exanimus, Or is, Exanguis, Excors, Exors, Exitialis, Experts, Expes, Facutinus, Famelicus, Fanaticus, Falsidicus, Fatidicus, Feralis, Ferinus, Ferus, Festinus, Finitimus, Flavus, Fluidus, Fœnebris or Funebris, Fortuitus, ~~Evocatus~~, Fugitivus, Fulvus, Fulgidus, Fervus, Futilis, Garrulus, Generalis, Gibber, Gibbus, Glaciatis, Glaucinus, Claucus, Gnavus, Gracilentus, Gradatus, Graphicus, Gravidus, Harmonicus, Herbidus, Heroicus, Hirtus, Hispidus, Hiuleus, Honorus, Hostilis, Hyperbolicus, Immensus, Impos, Improvidus, Incurvus, Inligus, Inermis, Infamis, Infernus, Infidus, Inhonorus, Inhospitus, Inopinus, Inops, Insolitus, Insons, Intempestus, Invidus, Irritus, Jugis, Lacer, Lacerus, Lanificus, Lajus, Legitimus, Loripes, Lubricus, Lucifugus, Luctificus, Luctifonus, Lucticus or Ludicer, Luvilus, ~~Lutulentus~~, Muculentus, Magnanimus, Malacus, Mancus, Marcidus, Maritimus, Matutinus, Medidus, Medicus, Mellificus, Melancholicus, Memor, Merus, Methodicus, Mimicus, Mirus, Modicus, Mestificus, Mollipes, Montanus, Monificus, Morbidus, Morus, Mucidus, Multiformis, Multiplex, Mutilus, Nativus, Naturalis, Navus, Nefastus, Nocivus, Nubilus, Nulus, Nupernus, Obliviosus, Obstipus, Olorus, Olidus, Opiparus, Orbis, Pacificus, Palustris, Pandus, Parilis, Particeps, Patulus, Peculiaris, Perfidus, Pernicialis, Præceps, Præpes, Præposterus, Præagus, Priscus, Privus, Prodigus, Profanus, Procerus, Providus, Publicus, Pusillus, Pusillanimus, Quæsus, Querulus, Rabidus, Rationalis, Rancus, Ravus, Rebellis, Reclinis, Recurvus, Regularis, Repandus, Repentinus, Rejer, Resimus, Retorridus, Rhetoricus, Rojcidus, Rudis, Rusticanus, Rutilus, Salvus, Sanguinolentus, Satyricus, Scabiosus, Scurilis,

*Scurrilis, Sedulus, Segnipes, Serotinus, Servilis, Simus, Sinuosus, Smereticus, Somnificus, Sons, Sonorus, Soporos, Sospes, Spleneticus, Stomachicus, Stridulus, Strypticus, Subdulus, Sudus, Supplex, Supernus, Tabidus, Tabificus, Tardigradus, Tardiloquus, Temulentus, Tenebricus, Tenebricosus, Tetricus, Tremulus, Trux, Turgidus, Tyrannicus, Vacivus, Vagus, Uduus, Vecors, Venilis, Venialis, Ventriosus, Vesipellis, Vesanus, Vescus, Viatrix, Vetus, Viscatus, Umbratilis, Umbraticus, Unanimus or is, Undisonus, Uvidus, Vultuosus*, and all other Compounds from Nouns, or Verbs, which I may have omitted, except some of those from *Dico, Facio, Loquor* and *Volo*, of which hereafter upon the Grammar Rule concerning them, and Diminutives, as *Feroculus*, &c. There are beside these a great Number of Adjectives ending in *bilis*, and in *ilis*, from the Supines of Verbs which form no degrees of Comparison, and yet are capable of it by their signification. I shall put down them Alphabetically, which I find Compar'd, and leave the Reader to take the rest as excepted from this general Rule of Comparison.

*A List of Adjectives in bilis, which are found to have one or more Degrees of Comparison.*

- Admirabilis.** *Quo spectaculo nihil potest Admirabilis esse.* Cic. N. D. L. 2. p. 91.  
**Æquabilis.** *Nihil ea jurisdictione Æquabilis.* Cic. ad At. L. 5. Ep. 20.  
**Æqualis.** *Verum id quoque Æqualis eris.* Quint. L. 3. c. 8.  
**Affabilior.** *Alius eris Affabilior, alius Expeditior.* Sen. Epist. 79.  
**Affabilissime.** *Multa ejusmodi alia Affabilissime dicebat.* Agel. L. 16. c. 3.  
**Alibilior.** *Et sterquilinum, ut se volutare possint, quod ita Alibiliores fiunt.* Var. R. R. L. 3. c. 9.  
**Amabilior.** *Amabilior mihi Velia fuit, quod, &c. and so often.* Cic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 20.  
**Amabilissimus.** *Quod genus stultorum Amabilissimum est.* Sen. l. 10. Contr. 5. So again *Suaf. ult.*  
**Cognobilior.** *Itaque ego Cognobiliorem cognitionem esse arbitror.* Agel. l. 20. c. 5. ex Catone.  
**Commendabilior.** *Nec majoris Gracchi Commendabilior modestia fuit.* Auf. Grat. Act.  
**Conducibilis.** *Hoc est, utrum venustius, facilius, Conducibilis.* Ad Her. l. 2. p. 9.  
**Contemptibilis.** *Nihil temeritate Contemptibilis.* Porc. Lat. in Cat.  
**Credibilior.** I have overlook'd, if there be any such word out of Composition; but **Incredibilior** will be found in the Letter i.  
**Debilior.** *Dirus ore, ingenio Debilior.* Tac. Hist. l. 4. p. 655.  
**Desiderabilior.** *Ut tali successore Desiderabilior ipse quandoque fieret.* Suet. Tib. c. 22.  
**Detestabilior.** *Quo Detestabilior istorum immanitas.* Cic. Off. L. 1. p. 25.  
**Execrabilior.** *Quod si verum est, hoc Execrabiliorum cum dixerim.* Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 6.

**Exorabilior.**

- Exorabilior.** *Longeque fit in suis, quàm in alienis Exorabilior injuriis.* Sen. de Clem. l. 1. c. 20.
- Favorabilior.** *Adiiciunt Magi succo cum oleo perunthos Favorabiliores fieri, & quæ velint facilius impetrare.* Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 8.
- Flebilior.** *Nulli Flebilior, quàm tibi Virgili.* Hor. L. 1. Od. 24. Ov. Med. Jaf.
- Habilior.** *Habiliora sunt corpora pusilla.* Sen. de Tranq. c. 8.
- Horribilior.** *Horribile est capitis causam dicere, Horribilius priore loco dicere.* Cic. pro Quint. p. 227.
- Ignorabilius.** *Alterum autem illud Ignorabilius, obscuriusque est.* Agel. l. 9. c. 12.
- Immobilior.** *His Immobilior Scopulis, violentior amne.* Sen. Ben. l. 7. c. 23.
- Impetrabilior.** *Quo Impetrabilior pax esset.* Liv. Dec. 3. l. 10.
- Incredibilis.** *Cum (quod Incredibilis est) dicat Epicurus, &c.* Sen. Epist. 66.
- Insatiabilior.** *Nulla est enim Insatiabilior species.* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 112.
- Intestabilior.** *Cum interim Intestabilior, & savior exortus est.* Tac. Hist. 4. p. 641.
- Intolerabilis.** *Intolerabilis nihil est quam femina dives.* Juv. Sat. 6.
- Irrevocabilior.** *Et quo obscurior, eò Irrevocabilior.* Tac. Vit. Agr. p. 745.
- Laudabilior.** *Meliorem ne efficit, aut Laudabiliorem virum.* Cic. Parad. 1.
- Memorabilior.** *Bellicis tamen, quàm pacis artibus Memorabilior.* Liv. Dec. 4. L. 8.
- Mirabilior.** *Quò ista majora, ac Mirabilia fecisti, &c.* Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 33. So Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 1.
- Mirabilissimus.** *Specie tenuis Mirabilissimam sobolem progenerant.* Colum. l. 6. c. 36. but this is a single place.
- Miserabilior.** *Cui morte filia causa mortis indignior, & Miserabilior esset.* Liv. Dec. 1. L. 1.
- Mobilior.** *Frenis Castoreâ Mobilior manu Spartanum poteris flectere Cyllarum.* Sen. Hip. Ac. 2. Chor. and others.
- Mobilissimus.** *Integro, puro, acerrimo, eodemque Mobilissimo ardore.* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 62. and Sen. N. Q. l. 6. c. 16.
- Notabilior.** *Tenuem & stridulam vocem subinde exprimens, quo fit Notabilior.* Sen. Epist. 57. and Plin. N. H. l. 7. c. 2. Tac.
- Optabilior.** *Ob eamque causam Stoicis non videtur Optabilior longa vita.* Cic. Fin. 3. p. 199. and elsewhere.
- Placabilior.** *Omniaque habuisset aquiora & Placabiliora.* Cic. in Ver. Or. 7.
- Præstabilis.** *Mundo nihil Præstabilis, nihil pulchrius.* Cic. de N. D. l. 2. p. 57.
- Probabilior.** *Antonius autem Probabiliorum populo orationem fore censebat suam.* Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 6. and elsewhere often.
- Sanabilior.** *Aut sanior domum redeat, aut Sanabilior.* Sen. Epist. 109.
- Stabilior.** *Cominus Stabilior, & tutior, aut parma, aut scuto Ligustino Romanus erat.* Liv. Dec. 5. l. 4. and others.
- Stabilissimus.** *Maximeque pius questus Stabilissimusque consequitur.* Cato R. R. Procem. But this is a single Instance.
- Terribilior.** *Serpentem Romanis legionibus bello ipso Terribiliorem, &c.* Sen. Epist. 72.

Tolerabilior.

- Tolerabilior.** *Sed proposita, aut precipua malo: Sic Tolerabilius, & mollius.* Cic. Fin. 4. p. 243.
- Traſtabilior.** *Tradunt huncera Traſtabiliora fieri.* Plin. N. H. l. 30. c. 13. So Plin. Sec. L. 5. Epist. 1.
- Vendibilior.** *Nam ut ſint illa Vendibiliora, hæc uberiora certè ſunt.* Cic. Fin. p. 101. and Var. R. R. l. 1. c. 4.
- Venerabilior.** ————— *Venerabilior Lare dives.* Hor. l. 2. Sat. 5. and Liv. Dec. 1. l. 1.

Now what a Rule is this, which ſays, that all Nouns whoſe ſignification may encrease, or be diminished, may form Compariſon without any Exception? And what Notes have they that have written upon this Grammar given us, who name ſo few for all, or near all, out of ſo many: Eſpecially ſince they ſay, that we are not to form any Word by the general Analogy of the Language, without the Authority of the Claſſicks, in which this Grammar alſo goes along with them ſaying, *Interim acce judicium adhibendum eſt, ut qua in legendis autoribus raro occurrunt, raro itidem uſurpentur.* But then here is ſtill another Exception to this Rule, unobſerved not only by this Grammar, but by all the Commentators upon it, and even by all that have wrote upon this Subject; namely, that there are ſome Nouns, whoſe ſignification cannot in reality encrease, or be diminished, which yet by cuſtom of ſpeaking form all the Degrees of Compariſon. Of this ſort are *Faluſ*, *Reſtuſ*, and *Veruſ*, at leaſt, according to that of Sen. Epist. 66. *Nihil invenies Reſtiuſ Reſto, non magis quam Veriuſ vero, quam temperato Temperatuſ, &c.* ſpeaking of the equality of Virtues. Where we ſee there is occaſion for the Comparative at leaſt for the expreſſing this ſenſe. And not only in ſuch like Negatives, but alſo upon other occaſions, we find theſe Words compared in Language, whoſe Buſineſs it is not to conſider things meerly Philoſophically, but to provide Expreſſions for all manner of Conceptions, whether true, or falſe. Thus *Martial*,

*Vis dicam tibi Veriora veris? L. 6. Ep. 30. And,*  
*Vero Veriuſ ergo quid ſit audi. Id. L. 9. Ep. 76.*

Befide that theſe Words are compared oftentimes, not to imply any degrees in truth; or falſhood, but only to ſhew the clearneſs of the Evidence for either:

Of

## Of the several Degrees of Comparison.

Grammar, Eng. p. 8. Lat. p. 32.

**T**Here be three Degrees of Comparison ; the Positive, the Comparative, and the Superlative. And to the same effect, Gram. Lat. p. 32.

### ANIMADVERSION LXXXVII.

**T**Hings indeed are Compared in three several Degrees: Either as both equal ; or one, or more exceeding some one or others ; or lastly, as one or more exceeding all, or at least very much exceeding in the kind. But then this First Degree of Comparison, which is here call'd the Comparative, is not signified by the Adjective alone, but by the Particles *Tàm Quàm. Æquè ac. Æquè atque. Non minus quàm.* There are therefore in Adjectives, but two Degrees of Comparison, since the Positive of it self, as this Grammar confesses, does but *Rem ponere*, not *Componere*, or *Comparare*. The Term Comparative, is likewise improperly attributed to this Degree of Comparison, since there can be no Degree of Comparison, but what is Comparative. The Superlative also is no less improper to denote that distinct Degree of Comparison, since there is also *Superlatio*, if I may so say, imply'd in the Comparative.

of

## Of the Comparative.

Grammar, Eng. p. 8.

**T**He *Comparative* somewhat exceedeth the *Positive* in signification ; as *Durior* harder.

Grammar, Lat. p. 32.

**C**omparativus, qui significationem sui positivi per adverbium magis auget, ut *Albior*, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION LXXXVIII.

**T**His Rule is false in two respects. First, The *Comparative* Termination *ior*, does not always represent an excess above the *Positive*, but only above the Thing it is compar'd with. For it is sometimes put for the *Positive*, as *Quintilian* has observed long since, who well knew the Propriety of the *Latin* Tongue, though he has not told us in what Words. They are therefore these which follow. *Plures*, *Complures*, *Senior*, *Ocius* or *Ocius*, *Dexterior*, *Sinisterior*.

**Dexterior.** *Neu te Dexterior tortum declinet ad anguem,*  
*Neve Sinisterior pressam rota ducat ad aram.* Ov. M. l. 2. p. 31.  
*Esti Dexterius cornu fugaverant legionem viceffimam quintam.* Cic. Fam. l. 10. Ep. 30.

**Complures.** *G. Venire saluum volupe est. C. Credo. G. Quid agitur. C. Multa advenienti, ut fit, nova hic Compluria.* Ter. Phor. Ac. 4. Sc. 2. *Erant præterea Complures paulo occultius consilii hujusce particeps Nobiles, quos magis dominationis spes hortabatur, quam inopia aut alia necessitudo.* Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 11.

**Plures.** *Aquatilium tegumenta plura sunt.* Plin. N. H. l. 9. c. 12. i. e. *Multa. Quantum valeat eloquentia pluribus credere potes.* Plin. l. 3. Ep. 3.

**Ocius.** *Accipe a me hunc ocium.* i. e. *Ociter*, if that Word; were in use. Ter. And. Ac. 4. S. 4. *Nemón' oleum feret Ocium.* Hor. L. 2. Sat. 7.

**Senior.** Is frequently us'd for *Senex*, as in that of *Ovid. Met. 12. p. 259.*

Atq;

*Atq; ait : Herculeæ mirum est Oblivia laudis*

*Alia tibi Senior, or Senex.*

*Venerat & Senior pando Silenus a fello. Ov. Fast. 1. p. 17. i. e. Senex. Sed si quærimus cur adolescens magis floruerit dicendo quam Senior Hortensius. Cic. Brut. p. 173. or Senex, for there is no difference.*

*Bos ares, aut mortem Senioribus imputes annis. Ov. Met. 15. p. 325.*

**Sinisterior.** Beside what is said of it above in *Dexterior*, is used also for the Positive in *Suetonius*, *Vit. Tib. c. 6. Debinc pubescens Asiaco triumpho curram Augusti comitatus est Sinisteriore funali equo, cum Marcellus Octavia filius Dexteriore veberetur.* It is also used to signify less than the Positive, either by the help of *Iusto*, *Paulo*, *Æquo*, or *Solito* express'd, or Elliptically understood, so that the Comparative only appears, and yet signifies less than the Positive. Examples of the first kind are,

*Ineptus*

*Et Jactantior hic paulo est. Hor. L. 1. Sat. 3.*

*At est Truculentior, atque*

*Plus aequo liber. Id. Ib.*

Examples of the second kind are, *Quid præterea ad te scribam non habeo; & mebercule eram conturbator. Nam puer festivus, anagnostes noster Sositheus decesserat, neque plus quam servi mors debere videbatur, commoverat. Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 12.* And this goes generally through all Comparatives. So *Agellius* uses *Irritator*, *l. 15. c. 9.* and *Doctior*, *l. 4. c. 1. Ostentabat quispiam Grammaticæ rei Doctior Scholica quadam nugalia.*

It is *Doctior* in my Book, but *Perizonius* quotes it *Doctior*, and I am apt to believe he made use of a better Copy, for mine is erroneous in many things. However the Reader hath other Examples enough of this kind.

Beside all this, the Word *Albior*, given as an Instance of the Formation of the Comparative in the *Latin Grammar*, is a meer Invention of this Author's, and no where found in the compass of these Books, which are as many as learned Men have thought of Authority in this case.

There is yet wanting one Remark more upon this Subject, namely, that though the Comparative alone do sufficiently signify this excess, it is yet allowable to add *Magis* to it, by way of *Pleonasm*, to represent Hyperbolical Exaggerations; and this is a familiar thing with *Plautus*; as, *Imo enim hic magis est dulcius. Stich. Ac. 5. Sc. 4. Qui dederit magis majores nugæ egerit. Id. Men. Prol. So Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

G g

Of



## Of the Superlative.

Grammar, Eng. p. 8.

**T**He Superlative exceedeth the Positive in the highest Degree. &c.

### ANIMADVERSION LXXXIX.

**T**He Latin Rule gives a better account of this matter, saying, *Superlativus qui supra positivum cum valde, vel maxime significat, &c.* but this English Rule is always first taught, and most times only taught, and in that there's a Notorious Mistake. For the Superlative does not always exceed the Positive in the highest Degree, but sometimes speaks only of a considerable, and extraordinary, but not of the highest Excess. Thus in that of Cicero, *Vale igitur, mi Cicero, tibiq; persuade, te mihi quidem esse carissimum; sed multo fieri cariorem, si talibus monumentis, pracentisq; letabere.* Cic. de Off. l. 3. p. ult. where by *Carissimum* cannot be meant the highest Excess, for then there would be no room for *Cariorem*, but only some considerable, and extraordinary Degree. And of like nature is that of the same Author to his Wife Terentia. *Ego autem hoc miserior sum quam tu, qua es miserrima, quod ipsa calamitas communis est utriusq; nostrum, sed culpa mea propria est.* Cic. Fam. l. 14. Ep. 3. And this signification of the Superlative will be found to hold in many other Instances, where the Comparative does not thus follow, as exceeding the Superlative. This Consideration induced *Sanctius* to believe and teach, that there is never any Comparison signified by the Superlative. But this is one of the Errors of that Author, into which too eager a desire of contradicting the establish'd Doctrine of other Grammarians carried him. For in the following Instances, and innumerable others, there is a plain Comparison or Excess of one thing above another, imply'd in the signification of the Superlative. *Oculorum, inquit Plato, est in nobis sensus acerrimus.* Cic. Fin. l. 2. p. 149. *Antiochum politissimum, & acutissimum omnium nostra memoria philosophorum judico.* Cic. Fin. l. 2. p. 58. *Zeno in una virtute positum beatam vitam putat. Quid Antiochus? Etiam, inquit, beatam, sed non beatissimam.* If there be not a Comparison in these Sentences, I am yet to learn what is Comparison. And as *Magis* is added to the Comparative, *Maxime* is for the same reason added sometimes to the Superlative, or to ascertain its signifying the highest Excess, as *Hi sunt vel maxime humanissimi.* Agel. l. 13. c. 15. At other

ther times the same is done by *quàm*, which is frequent with all Authors ; as, *Necessitati dant operam, ut quàm occultissime pareant.* Cic. Off. 1. 1. p. 52. *Si eam quàm expeditissimam mihi tradideris, facilius eris mihi quasi decursus mei temporis,* Cic. Fam. 1. 3. Ep. 2. and others frequently. Sometimes the Superlative is considered as a Positive, and so a new formation made from it, of which *Vossius* gives several Instances de An. 1. 2. c. 26. as *Extremius, Extremissimus, Minimissimus, Pessimissimus, Postremius, Postremissimus, Proximiior*, but of none but this last, out of any of these Authors. *Ita tamen ut quorum abstinentiam interrumpi, modum servem, & quidem abstinentia Proximiorum.* Sen. Ep. 108. *Dextimus* in Sall. Bell. Jug. Sylla. cum equitatu apud *Dextimos*, seems to be only Positive, and so *Sinistimus* is said to be by *Festus*.

## Of the Formation of the Superlative from Positives in *er*.

Grammar, Eng. p. 9. Lat. p. 33.

**A**Nd if the Positive end in *er*, the Superlative is formed by putting to *rimus*, as *Pulcher Pulcherimus*.

### ANIMADVERSION XC.

**M**R. *Leeds* upon this Rule takes notice of *Celerissimus*, from *Celer*, or *Celeris* rather, after *Vossius*, found only in Quotations of *Priscian*, but he forgets *Crebrissimus* also from *Creber* or *Crebris* obsolete, for which there is the Authority of *Agellius*. *Nam fluctus, qui flante aquilone maximi, & Crebrissimi excitantur,* 1. 2. c. 30. Of near kin to these is, *Maturrimè* used by *Salust*, Hist. 1. 1. p. 141. *Ut quàm Maturrimè merita invenias.* And again, p. 142. of the same Book, *Uti Lepidus & Catulus decretis exercitiis Maturrimè proficiscerentur.* So *Cæs. Bel. Gal.* 1. 1. *Quibus rebus quàm Maturrimè occurrendum putabis.* For which we read also *Maturissimus*, as, in *atque Maturissimâ*, Ad Her. 1. 4. p. 27.

## Of the Superlative from Positives in *lis*.

Grammar, Eng. p. 9.

**A**Lso these Nouns ending in *lis*, make the Superlative by changing *lis* into *limus*; as *humilis*, *humillimus*; *similis*, *simillimus*; *facilis*, *facillimus*; *gracilis*, *gracillimus*; *agilis*, *agillimus*; *docilis*, *docillimus*.

### ANIMADVERSION XCL

**A**Gillimus and Docillimus, are to be found in no good Author, and Charifus is exprefs for Agillissimus, Docillissimus. But for Gracillimus (which Mr. Leeds rejects, saying, *Et desideratur adhuc Autor qui dixit, aut Agillimus, aut Gracillimus*, as Vossius had done before him) there is very good Authority, namely, that of Suetonius, Vit. Claud. Neron. c. 51. *Ventre projecto, Gracillimis cruribus, valetudine prospera*. And yet Danesius, Farnaby and Kirkwood, are all under this Mistake. Imbecillimus from Imbecillis, should have been added to these Superlatives in *limus*, which is used by Sen. Ep. 85. *Quantum autem sapienti damus, si Imbecillimis fortior est?* Though this Positive ending also in *us*, Imbecillissimus also may be form'd from that, as, *Ovum durum valentissima materia est: Molle, vel sordibile, Imbecillissima*. Cels. l. 2. c. 18.

Of

## Of the Comparison of Compounds from Dico, Loquor, Volo, Facio.

Grammar, Lat. §. 33.

**Q**Uæ derivantur à Dico, loquor, volo, facio, ad hunc modum Comparantur : Maledicus, maledicentior, maledicentissimus à dico : Magniloquus, magniloquentior, magniloquentissimus, à loquor.

### ANIMADVERSION XCII.

**T**HIS Rule is too loosely worded, for *Blandidicus, Falsidicus, Fatidicus, Veridicus* from *Dico* are not compar'd at all, no more *Castificus, Horrificus, Latificus, Lustificus, Mellificus, Mastificus, Monstrificus, Pacificus, Tabificus* from *Facio*. From *Mirificus*, Terence forms *Mirificissimus*, Phorm. Ac. 5. Sc. 6. Neither is there any Authority for the Comparison of *Tardiloquus* from *Loquor*, tho' from *Confidentiloquus, Mendaciloquus* Plautus forms *Confidentiloquius, Mendaciloquius*. Trin. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

---

of

## Of Comparison of Adjectives, whose Positive ends with a Vowel before us.

Grammar, Lat. p. 33.

**Q**uoties vocalis præcedit us, Comparatio fit per adverbium magis & maxime, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION XCIII.

**T**His Rule does not hold so perpetually, but that several of these Adjectives are found compar'd after the ordinary manner, by the Adjection of *or* and *ssimus*, as will appear by the following List.

**Arduus.** *Quod iter longius Arduiusque erat à curiâ.* Cat. in Prisc. l. 3.  
*Asperrimo, atque Arduissimo aditu.* Id. Ibid.

**Affiduior.** *Ita enim sunt Affiduiiores.* Var. R. R. l. 2. c. 9.

**Affiduiissime.** *Affiduiissime autem mecum fuit Dionysius.* Cic. Brut. p. 172.

**Egregior.** *Egregius canet, meliusque miserrimus horum.* Juv. Sat. 17. v. 12.

*Nam nihil Egregius quàm res fecernere apertas*

*A dubiis* ———— *Lucr. l. 3. p. 107.*

**Exiguus.** Is quoted by *Vossius* out of *Ulpian*, and it is so much the more allowable, because the Superlative is found in *Ovid*, and *Pliny*.

*De fratrum populo pars Exiguissima restat.* Hyperm. Lynce.

*Qui nunc Exiguissima legata theatralis opera corollarium accipient.* Plin. l. 7. Ep. 24. ad Gem.

**Industrior.** *Quo neque Industrior de juventute erat.* Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

**Injurius.** *Nihil amore Injurius est.* Plaut. Cist. 'Tis in my Book, *Nihil amori Injurius est.* But *Duza* reads it as first quoted.

**Noxiosus.** Is quoted out of *Cato* by *Priscian*, and is so much the more allowable, for that *Noxior* is found in *Seneca*, *De Clem. l. 1. c. 15.* *Omnibus reis Noxior, & Solicitor.* And *Noxiosissimus* too in the same Author, c. 26. of the same Book, *Si Serpentibus*  
in

*in nos, & Noxiſſimo cuique animali daretur poſeſtas.* It is written alſo *Innoxius*, and for that there may be reaſon to diſtinguiſh it from *Innoxius* the Poſitive; but for theſe Comparatives in *ior*, which are alſo ſometimes thus written, I ſee no reaſon.

**Luxurior.** Is found in *Valerius Maximus*. *Tunc Cræſſus: Uſer igitur Luxurior eſt? Egone, &c.* L. 9. c. 1.

**Piſſimus.** Is found in ſeveral Writers after *Cicero's* Time, though in his Age it were diſapprov'd, as appears by his Jeer upon *Antoniſ*, Phil. 13. *Tu porro ne pios quidem ſed Piſſimos quaris; & quod verbum omnino nullum in Latina lingua eſt, id propter tuam divinam pietatem novum inducis.* However after-times did indeed induce this Word, For *Quintilian* uſes it, *Declamat.* 6. *Ille juvenis ante hoc crimen Piſſimus.* So *Seneca*, *Quod longè à ſenſibus tuis prudentiſſimis, Piſſimiſque abeſt.* Conf. ad Pol. c. 26. and *Curtius* and *Auſonius* afterwards.

**Perpetuor.**

**Perpetuiſſimus.** { Are quoted by *Prifcian* out of *Cato*.

**Strenuor.** Is found in *Plautus*.

*Nam Strenuor deteriori ſi pradicat*

*Suas pugnas, de illius ore ſunt ſordida.* Epid. Ac. 3. Sc. 4.

**Strenuiſſimus.** Is uſed by *Cato R. R. Procem.* *At ex agricolis & viri fortiffimi, & Strenuiſſimi milites gignuntur.* So Nam *Strenuiſſimus quiſque aut occiderat in prælio, aut, &c.* Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 45. So *Plin. N. H. l. 18. c. 5. Strenuiſſimi milites.*

**Vacuiſſimus.** Is found in *Ovid de Ponto*, l. 1. El. 3.

*Nec ruruſ jubeo dum ſit Vacuiſſima quaras.*

## Of Unusual Comparison.

Grammar, Lat. p. 33.

**I**Nterea acre judicium adhibendum eſt, ut quæ in legendis autoribus rarò occurrunt, rarò itidem uſurpentur.

*Cujusmodi ſunt quæ ſequentur;*

*Aſſiduior, ſtrenuior, Egregiſſimus, Mirificiſſimus, Pientiſſimus vel Piſſimus, Ipſiſſimus:*

*Perpetuiſſimus* } } *Exiguiſſimus apud Ovidium.*

*Tuiſſimus* } } *Multiſſimus apud Cicronem.*

## ANIMADVERSION XCIV.

**T**HIS Rule indeed a Man would oblige himſelf, in point of Prudence, to obſerve, conſidering how imperfect the generality of Readers are in the *Latin* Tongue; who may therefore ſuppoſe that which is rare and unuſual, not to be at all, and ſo

so condemn the Writer without reason. Otherwise I do not see, in an imperfect Language, as this is, why the most unusual word in *Plautus* may not well enough be used, provided the Character of the Person speaking, and the occasion and Humour of speaking be the same. In the Case before us, *Perjurissimus* is a peculiar word of *Plautus*, but yet *Cicero* used it after him, pro Qu. Rosc. Nam *Ballionem illum improbissimum, & perjurissimum lenonem cum agit, agit Chaream*, p. 245. And yet this word is found no where but in *Plautus*, and in this place, in imitation of him. But let us see how this Author observes his own Rule. And first it might have been expected after such a Rule, that he should have given a just Account of what Comparisons are unusual, which 'tis plain he has not; for there are many other unusual ones, beside those he mentions; and some of those he mentions are not unusual, as *Piissimus*; others as *Affiduior*, *Strenuior*, not less usual than great Numbers which he takes no Notice of. *Exiguissimus*, which he thinks to be only in *Ovid*, is also in *Pliny*, as has been observ'd before; and *Multissimus*, which he thinks to be in *Cicero*, is discharged by Learned Men, as *Victorius*, *H. Stephens*, and *Vossius*, and *Multis meis* replac'd from the Authority of the best Copies, *Cic. ad At. l. 11. ep. 2. Multefferimus* indeed is found in *Lucretius*, but then it is a distributive there, and not a Comparative.

*Quam fit parvula pars, & quam Multefferima constat*, *Lucr. l. 6.*  
p. 188.

And after all, this Author, who would have us so cautious against using words that are but rarely used, makes use of one himself that is never used, namely *Albior*, as I have said before.

Of

# Of Irregular Comparifon.

Grammar Lat. p. 34.

*Comparatio anomala.*

**B**onus, melior, optimus. Malus, pejor, peffimus. Magnus, major, maximus. Parvus, minor, minimus. Multus, plurimus, Multa, plurima, Multum, plus plurimum, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XCV.

**I**T may be fome occafion to make young People the lefs boggle at thefe irregularities, and by conſequence the better retain them, to explain the reaſon of theſe Comparifons, which with *Voffius* I take to be this. The true reaſon of Diſproportionate Comparifon is nothing elſe but the Arbitrary Will of Mankind, which at pleaſure overrules all ordinary Rules. From hence it has happen'd, that whereas the Latins in other words form'd the Comparative by an Adjection of Termination to ſome Caſe of the Poſitive, they have in theſe borrow'd them from ſome other words, as *Melior quaſi Mavelior* from *magis velim*; *Optimus* from *Opto*, becauſe what is better, or beſt, we more, or moſt wiſh for. *Pejor* and *Peſſimus quaſi Peſſior Peſſimus* from *Peſſum*, becauſe the worſt is often at the bottom, and to be undermoſt in Contention, ſignifies to have the worſt of it: *Minor Minimus*, either from *μῆναι* Attick, which ſignifies the ſame with *μῆγε*, or from *Minā*, the Turrets and Spires of Buildings, which are the ſmalleſt. But *Parviſſimus* is alſo found from *Parvus*. *Parviſſima corpora*, and *Parviſſima quaque*, *Lucr. L. 1. p. 18.* *Plus* from *πλεον* or *πλεονας* or *πλεονε*. *Major* and *Maximus*, ſeem to be but contractions from *Magnior*, *Magniſſimus*. In the following Account which this Author gives of Adjectives, which form Compariſon from indeclinables, ſuch as *Citra*, *Intra*, *Infra*, *Extra*, *Supra*, *Poſt*, *Ultra*, *Prope*, *Pridem*, *Diu*, *Sepe*; I ſhall not trouble the Reader with the Diſpute between *Voffius* and others, whether the Formation be from thoſe Adverbs, or Prepoſitions, or from Adjectives conjugate with them; becauſe as to the uſe of the word it is not Material. I ſhall therefore only take Notice of three things upon the remaining part of the Rule, which are neceſſary for uſe.

H h

*Diutior*



*Diutior* and *Diutissimus*, form'd by this Author from *Diu*, are meer inventions of his own, and no where found in any Author. *Vossius* says he does not remember that he ever read them; and I dare assure the Reader there are no such words, tho' the Adverbs *Diutius* *Diutissime* be common enough.

*Postumus* for *Postremus* from *Posterus* is allow'd by *Vossius*, and in this Sense it is, that he understands that of *Virgil*, *Æn.* 6.

*Proxima sorte tenet lucis loca, primus ad auras  
Æthereas Italo commixtus sanguine surget  
Silvius, Albanum nomen, tua Posthuma proles:  
Quem tibi longavo serum Lavinia conjux  
Educat filvis regem, regumq; parentem.*

Where for *Posthuma* he would have it read *Postuma*, and the meaning to be, that he was the last Son born to *Æneas*, but not after his Death; because by *sibi longavo* is imply'd that *Æneas* was yet alive, tho' very old, *longavus* never being apply'd to signify the State of Immortality after Death, but length of life only. But *Servius* expounds it the other way, saying, *longavo, id est, Deo. Ævum enim propriè eternitatis est, que non nisi in deos venit. Male autem vindicavit usus per quem dixit Longavosq; senes.* And this is agreeable to the truth of the Story, as *Servius* tells it, namely, That *Lavinia* fearing the Treachery of her Son-in-Law *Ascanius*, fled into the Woods, where she was brought to Bed of this *Silvius*, who took his Name from thence, and that *Ascanius* finding himself under an Odium upon that Account, recalled his Mother, and gave her the Kingdom of *Laurolavinium*, keeping *Alba* to himself, and after dying without Heirs, left both to this *Silvius*, who also bore the name of *Ascanius*. But however this be, and whatever *Postuma* signifies in this Place, 'tis certain it is used sometimes to denote a Person born after his Father's Death, not so necessarily in that Place of *Plautus*, insisted on by *Lambinus* in his Comment. *Turnebus Advers.* l. 10. c. 23. not l. 18. c. 23. as *Vossius* quotes him, *Gul. Canterus Var. Lect.* l. 2. c. 10. not l. 7. as *Vossius* quotes him, and others,

*Post mediam atatem, qui mediam ducit uxorum domum,  
Si eam senex anum pregnantem fecerit,  
Quid dubitas, quin sit paratum nomen puero Postumo? Aul. Ac.*  
2. Sc. 2.

where though 'tis probable he means the Father will not live to see the Son Born; yet 'tis possible he means no more than that he will be his last, so that this signification of *Postumus* or *Posthumus*, cannot of necessity be evinced from this Place. But there are two others from whence it may, one of *Justin Charilao filio ejus, qui natus Posthumus fuerat regnum summâ fide restituit*, l. 3. p. 44. the other of *Cicero, Dicuntq; ut liberis consultum velimus, etiam si Postumi futuri sint*, *Fin.* l. 3. p. 203. In this last Example it is plain, without more to do, that *Postumi*, or *Postumi* signifies Children born after the Father's Death, and it is no less plain from the first, if the Story of *Lycurgus* and his Brother be considered; by which it appears that the Son he spoke of, was born after his Father's death.

*Sapissimus* is quoted by *Priscian* from *Cato, Propter diem & Sapissimam discordiam fuisse*, of which this Author takes no Notice.

of

## Of Defective Comparison.

Grammar Lat. p. 34.

Comparatio Defectiva.

*Inclutus* } } *Meritus*,  
*Inclutissimus*, &c. } } *Meritissimus*, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION XCVI.

**T**HIS is a Defective Rule of *Defective Comparison*, for there is a great Number of words not here mentioned, which want one of the degrees of Comparison, of which the Grammarians have hitherto given no tolerable Account. *Vossius* says upon this Subject, *Comparativo destituuntur Nuper sive Nuperus Nuperimus; Sacer, Sacerrimus; Invitus, Invitissimus: Et quadam alia, etsi non tanto numero, quam creditum vulgo.* And of those that want the Superlative, *Superlativum non agnoscunt Adolescens, Juvenis, Senex.*—*Similia sunt Ingens, Sator, Dexter, Sinister*, to which he adds *Supinus, Supinior; Infinitus, Infinitior; Dives, Divitior; Taciturnus, Taciturnius; Salutaris, Salutarior*; and *Anterior* without a Positive. This is a very short Account, as will be seen by the List which I shall subjoin; and even in this there is one thing omitted, that should have been taken Notice of; namely, that though *Invitior* the Adjective, be not found, yet *Invitus* Adverbially is us'd even by *Cicero*, *Quem ego paulo sciebam vel pudensius, vel Invitus ad hoc genus sermonis accedere*, *Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 133.* Now this gives at least great Countenance to the use of the Adjective in the same degree, since it has the Positive and Superlative, though one wou'd not for the sake of *Diutius* say *Diutior*, because it has neither. *Mr. Leeds* and *Farnaby* add to those that want the Comparative *Diversus, Falsus, Fidus*; and the Annotators add to them both, *Apricus, Bellus, Consultus, Invisus*: But with what Reason let the Reader judge by the following List.

*Apricior* is found in *Columella*, an unexceptionable Author. *Nonnulli hanc eandem locis Apricioribus à Calendis Martiis deponunt*, l. 11. c. 3.

*Bellior* is quoted out of *Varro dei Sabaziani* by *Nonius*. *Nunc venio ad alterum genus Testamenti, quod dicitur Physicon, in quo Græci Belliores quam nostri.*

*Consultus*

H h a

*Consultius* simply has slip'd my Observation, though I persuade myself I have read it, but the Compound *Inconsultius* I find in *Livy*, *Ubi Inconsultius quam venerat, se gessit*, Dec. 5. l. 1.

*Diversior* denied by these, and several other Grammarians of Note, is found several times, first in *Lucretius*, l. 3. p. 86.

*Quid enim Diversius esse putandum est. So Agellius*

*Qui in annalibus, non penas Dadali prapetes, sed longe Diversius inquit*, l. 6. c. 7. Again, *Quod enim dici potest efferatius? Quid ab hominis ingenio Diversius*, Id. l. 20. c. 1.

————— *Nec armorum cultu Diversior unquam* ————— *Confluxis populus*, Claud. Lau. Stil. 1. p. 165. And even *Pliny*, whom Mr. Leels owns to be *Peritum Romani loquendi moris*, has *Prælia nulli Diversiora*, N. H. l. 12. c. 19.

*Falsus* is read in *Petronius*, another good Author, *Hominum ineptâ persuasione nihil Falsus*, p. 314.

*Fidior* also stands excluded by these, and all other Grammarians who have happened to think of it, but unjustly, for *Justin* has

*Ut eos sibi Fidiores, & dominis infestiores redderet*, l. 16. p. 175. And *Livy*, *Fidiora hac genera hominum fore ratus in Romano bello*, Dec. 4. l. 10. Nay, *James Kirkwood*, an Eminent Grammarian, and one who has made a very Laudable attempt to reform *Despauterius* for the use of the Scotch Nation, does not only agree with the forementioned in the exclusion of *Falsus*, *Fidus*, *Invitus*, from the Comparative, but in a manner excludes *Fidissimus*, saying *rarius etiam superlativo legas: ideoq; potius dicerem, est hic vir maxime fidus, quam fidissimus*. But this Learned Man had strangely forgot himself at this time, for no word whatever has better Authority; and I will undertake to shew *Fidissimus* oftener, than he can shew *maximè Fidus*.

*Assidet inde Jovi; Jovis est Fidissima custos*, Ov. Fast. 5. Fab. 1.

*Durius est igitur nostrum, Fidissima conjux, Illo quod subiit Æsone natus, opus*, Ov. de Pont. l. 1. El. 5.

*Postibus Augustis eadem Fidissima custos*

*Ante fores stabis, mediamq; tuebere quercum*, Ov. Met. 1, p. 20.

*Aut ultor vestra, Fidissima corpora, mortis,*

*Aut comes, inquit, ero*, Ov. Met. 3. p. 52.

*Te quoq; nunc adamas; quondam Fidissime parvo*

*Celme, Jovi*, Ov. Met. 4. p. 78.

*Nox, ait arcanis Fidissima*, Ov. Met. 7. p. 137.

*Et paulum blandita, fer has, Fidissime nostro,*

*Dixit*, Ov. Met. 9. p. 196.

*O lux Dardaniæ, spes o Fidissima Teucrum*, Vir. Æn. 2. p. 123.

*Præterea regina tui Fidissima dextrâ*

*Occidit ipse suâ*, Virg. Æn. 12. p. 173.

*Lydia dicebar, domino Fidissima dextra*, Mart. l. 11. Ep. 70.

*Convocatos domi Fidissimos amicorum in vindictam patriæ hortatur* Just. l. 26. p. 237.

Qui

*Qui regis verbis ab Mario petivere, duos quàm Fidissimos ad eum miseret.* Sal. Bel. Jug. p. 124. Nay even Cicero uses not only the Adverb in the Superlative, which alone would give countenance for the like use of the Adjective. *Nec me ista terrent quàm mihi à te ad timorem Fidissimè, atque amantissimè proponuntur ad Fam. L. 2. Ep. 16.* But the Adjective Case, as *Mea Terentia, Fidissima atque optima uxor,* ad Fam. L. 14. Ep. 4. It may be needless after all this to say Suetonius also has it, Vit. Claud. c. 47. *Claudian. de Nu. 1. Hon. & Mar. de Rapt. Prof. l. 1. p. 253. Curt. l. 6. p. 190. l. 9. p. 352. Tacit. in the Life of Agr. Ausonius in several Places, and Stat. over and over.*

*Invisor* also is unjustly excluded its freedom of the Latin Tongue, there being no better Authority for any word than it, witness the following Instances. *Haterius Invisor fuit.* Tac. Ann. 6. p. 214. *Urtica quid Invisum esse potest?* Plin. N. H. l. 22. c. 13. *Et si qua his Invisor vox est.* Sen. de Ira. l. 2. c. 35. *Invisor sibi quam servientibus.* Sen. de Clem. l. 1. c. 13. *Adjectis quæ se commendatorem, & inimicum Invisorem factura videbantur.* V. M. l. 3. c. 8. *Quoque illum miserabiliorem redderet, se fecit Invisorem.* V. M. l. 4. c. 7.

*Hæc Nero crudelis, nullaque Invisor umbræ.* Mart. l. 7. ep. 20. *Quo enim quisque versutior, & callidior est, hoc Invisor, & suspensor.* Cic. Off. l. 2. p. 78. *Contemptior in dies & Invisor.* Suet. Tib. c. 13.

But to come to something that may be depended upon in this matter, I shall subjoin a List of Adjectives that are Defective in one of the Degrees of Comparison; in which, for fear those that observe them to want one, may also conclude, for want of Examples at hand, that they are also excluded from the other Degree: I shall give one instance of the Degree in which these Defectives are found, leaving the Reader to suppose they want the other.

### A List of Adjectives that are Defective in Comparison.

*Actuosior.* *Eo mobiliior & Actuosior, quo vehementior fueris.* Sen. Ep. 39.

*Æternior.* *Nec est ligno ulli Æternior natura.* Plin. N. H. l. 4. c. 1.

*Agrestior.* *Forenses causas Agrestioribus musis reliquerunt.* Cic. Or. p. 175.

*Alacrior.* *Hostes ad pugnandum Alacriores effecit.* Cæsar. Bel. Gal. l. 5.

*Albidior.* *Color Caruleo Albidior, Viridior, & pressior.* Plin. L. 8. Epist. 20.

*Alsius.* *Nihil quietius, nihil Alsius, nihil amanius.* Cic. ad Att. L. 4. Epist. 8. *Lucræti* uses this Word in the Positive, but no Body else that I know of.

*Ignis enim curavit, ut Alsia corpora frigui.*

*Non ita jam possent cali sub tegmine ferre.* L. 5. p. 158.

*Aquatus.* *Omne autem Vernum Aquatus æstivo.* Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 9.

*Sen. N. Q. L. 1. c. 3.*

*Arcanius.* *Quid tamen Arcanium judicem suo loco dicam.* Colum. l. 3. c. 2.

*Barbarior.*

- Barbarior.** *Sacra suo facio Barbariora loca.* Ov. de Pont. L. 3. El. 2.
- Capitalior.** *Totius autem injustitia nulla Capitalior est, quam, &c.* Cic. Off. L. 1. p. 19.
- Civilius.** *Ipse pater patria (quid enim Civilius illo) Sustinet in nostro carmine saepe legi.* Ov. Tr. L. 4. El. 4.
- Communior.** *Nec ullo spectaculi genere Communior, aut remissor erat.* Suet. V. Claud. c. 21.
- Concinnior.** *Et quò formam suam Concinniores efficerent.* V. M. l. 2. c. 1. and others.
- Corpulentior.** *Corpulentior videre, atque agilior.* Plaut. Epid. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.
- Crudior.** *Cum ad illud prandium Crudior venisset.* Cic. pro Cluen. p. 417.
- Dirius.** *Quibus nihil videtur esse Dirius.* Cic. de Div. l. 2. p. 225.
- Divitior.** *Ut semper aliquid addent Divitioribus.* Ter. Phor. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. and others. Cic. de Or. l. 3.
- Diuturnior.** *Hic qui diligitur vellem Diuturnior esset.* Ov. Met. 3. p. 63. and others.
- Evirator.** *Spadone cum sis Evirator Fluxo.* Mart. L. 5. Ep. 42.
- Exilior.** *Quoniam fit Exilius, & candidus.* Plin. N. H. l. 20. c. 15. and elsewhere, and others.
- Exitiosus.** *Nihil est enim Exitiosius civitatibus.* Cic. leg. 3. p. 365.
- Fluxior.** *Nam Drusus animi Fluxioris, remissorisque vita eras.* Suet. Tib. c. 52.
- Fuscior.** *Graci duo genera ejus fecere——alteram——duriorem Fusciorumque.* Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 13. Mart. l. 1. 4. Ep. 62.
- Geminissimus.** *To: Tace stulte, hic ejus Geminus est frater. Po: Hic cine'st? To: Ac Geminissimus.* Plaut. Pers. Ac. 5. Sc. ult.
- Germanissimus.** *Erat quidem si perpauca mutavisset Germanissimus Stoicus.* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 68.
- Glabrior.** *Glabriorem reddas mihi quam Volsus Lydius est.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 2. Sc. 9.
- Gnarissimus.** *Inter hos & Indiam Gnariissimi Ciconas locaverant.* Solin. p. 338.
- Hebetior.** *Neceffe est cum populariter loquamur esse interdum paulo Hebetiorem.* Cic. Fin. 2. p. 134.
- Horridior.** *Horridiores evadunt, asperiores, duriores.* Cic. Fin. 4. p. 247.
- Ignarissimus.** *Ba. An nescis? Quae sit hac res? St. Juxta cum Ignarissimis.* Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 4. Sc. 7.
- Ignitius.** *Quod semina quaedam caloris in sese haberet, essetque natura Ignitius.* Agel. l. 17. c. 8.
- Industrior.** *Quo neque Industrior de juventute erat.* Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.
- Illecebrosius.** *Quia istoc Illecebrosius——Fieri nihil potest.* Plaut. Bacch. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.
- Incolumior.** *Nam hac maxime versatur deorum iniquitas, quod deteriores sunt Incolumiores.* Agel. ex Quadrigario, l. 17. c. 2.
- Infandissimus.** *Jamfero, Infandissima jam facere cogor.* Quint. l. 3. c. 8. ex Vario.
- Informius.** *Nihil est illis dum fiunt, & à face sua separantur, Informius.* Sen. Ep. 94.
- Ingentior.** *O famâ ingens, Ingentior actus.* Virg. Æn. 11. p. 331.

Insubidius.

- Insabidius.** *Nihil est prorsus istis, inquit, imperitium, nihil Insabidum.* Agel. l. 6. c. 2.
- Juveniliior.** *Silenusque suis semper Juveniliior annis.* Ov. Met. 14. p. 306.
- Languidiior.** *Languidiore studio in causâ fuistis.* Cic. pro Lig. p. 380. and elsewhere.
- Licentior.** *Non conversatio cum vitiis Licentior.* Sen. l. 6. Contr. 8. and elsewhere.
- Longinquiior.** *Nec Longinquiiora brevibus anteponentur.* Cic. Fin. 3. p. 199. and others.
- Lutulentius.** *Illius domino non lutum est Lutulentius.* Plaut. Poen. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.
- Mediocrius.** *Hoc vellem Mediocrius.* Cic. ad At. l. 1. Ep. 20. and L. 2. Ep. 46.
- Meracior.** ——— *Nisi hac Meraciore*  
*Se usquam percussit flore Libyco.* Plaut. Caf. Ac. 3. Sc. 5. and Solin. p. 305.
- Mirificissimus.** *G. Quodnam arbitrare? A. Nescio. G. Atqui Mirificissimum.* Ter. Phor. Ac. 5. Sc. 6.
- Misericordior.** *Misericordior nulla me est seminarum.* Plaut. Rud. Ac. 1. Sc. 5.
- Mortalius.** *Eademque providentia nihil in rebus Mortalius faciente, quàm quod infestissimum mortalitati.* Plin. N. H. l. 34. c. 14.
- Nefandissimus.** *Ferrem tamen adhuc suspiciones tuas Nefandissime senex.* Quint. Decl. 18. p. 200. and Just. l. 16. p. 174.
- Oculatior.** *Simul ne scabūne mea, qua in agendo apparuit, in scribendo sit Oculatior.* Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 6.
- Oculissimus.** *Salve Oculissime homo.* Plaut. Curc. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.
- Obliquior.** *Quia positus significari circa media sui Obliquior est.* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 77.
- Obstinatior.** *Quanto mihi videatur voluntas illius Obstinatior.* Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 11.
- Opiniofissimus.** *Antipater, & Archidemus, Opiniofissimi homines.* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 73.
- Pædidissimus.** *Pædidissimi servi minorem nobis astum suâ frequentia facient.* Petron. p. 62.
- Pathicissimus.** *Musei Pathicissimos libellos, &c.* Mart. L. 13. Ep. 97.
- Parissimus.** *Parissimi estis bibus.* Plaut. Curc. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.
- Patruiissimus.** *O patrue mi Patruissime.* Plaut. Poen. Ac. 5. Sc. 4.
- Perennius.** *Exegi monumentum ære Perennius.* Hor. l. 3. Od. ult.
- Penitior, and Penitissimus,** which Farnaby says, have no Positive, have it in *Plautus*, As: Ac. 1. Sc. 1. *quæso hercle ex Penitis faucibus.*
- Popularius.** *Et quo nihil Popularius est, quibus artibus petieras magistratum, iis gerebat.* Liv. Dec. 1. L. 7.
- Penissime.** *Ea sublevis os mihi Penissime.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 6. and Ac. 3. Sc. 4.
- Portuosior.** *Qua Portuosior, & adificiis magis exornata erat.* Sall. Bell. Jug. p. 59.
- Proclivior.** *Adolescentiam Procliviorẽ ad libidinem.* Cic. Part. Or. p. 206. and others.
- Prolixius.** *Accipit homo nemo melius prorsus, neque Prolixius.* Ter. Eun. Ac. 5. Sc. ult. and others.
- Pronior.** *Ad suspensionem accepta cladia, quàm ad ullam bonam spem Promior erat.* Liv. Dec. 3. l. 5. and others.
- Propinquiior.** *Mitium exilium pauloque Propinquius ero.* Ov. Tr. L. 4. El. 3. and others.
- Protervior.**

- Protervior.** *Quam Proterviorem*———*quotidiana regis stupra faciebant.* Just. l. 30. p. 254.
- Putissimus.** *Quam bonam meis Putissimis orationibus gratiam retuleris.* Cic. ad At. l. 2. Ep. 9.
- Ridiculissimus.** *Quando atbibero, alludiabo, tum sum Ridiculissimus.* Plaut. Stich. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.
- Rubicundior.** *Sabulo albus alienus: contra Rubicundior appositus.* Var. R. R. l. 1. c. 10.
- Rubrior.** *Colorem illico mutant Rubriore pilo.* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 63. and elsewhere.
- Rufior.** *Nam & materies maris dua, Rufiorque & nodosa.* Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 14. and elsewhere.
- Rusticior.** *Simus hoc titulo Rusticior contenti.* Sen. Ep. 88.
- Rusticius.** *Rusticius tonso toga defluit.* Hor. L. 1. Sat. 3.
- Sacerrimus.** *Deprecor hoc unum per jura Sacerrima lecti.* Ov. Dejan. Herc.
- Sacrilegissimus.** *Exi è fano, natum quantum est hominum, Sacrilegissime!* Plaut. Rud. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.
- Salutarius.** *Nihil praeclarus altum unquam, nihil reip. Salutarius.* Cic. Fam. l. 9. Ep. 14.
- Saturior.** *Purpuram, quò melior, Saturiorque est, eò oportet, &c.* Sen. N. Q. l. 1. c. 5. Colum. l. 7. c. 4.
- Scabrior.** *Horridior est mas Scabriorque.* Plin. N. H. l. 33. c. 6.
- Segnior.** *Nec Segniores ad respondendum redidisti.* Cic. Fin. l. 1. p. 110. and elsewhere, with others.
- Serior.** *Sationes ejus duas servamus*———*Seriorem alteram, &c.* Colum. l. 2. c. 10.
- Spiffigradissimus.** *Hos duco advocatos homines Spiffigradissimos.* Plaut. Squallidius. *Sed quia suâ sponte Squallidiora sunt* Cic. Or. and Squallidius. Id. Fin. 4. p. 214. Poen. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.
- Stomachosior.** *Stomachosiores meas literas quas dicas esse non intelligo.* Cic. Fam. l. 3. Ep. 11.
- Sublimior.** ————*Qui scit quanto Sublimior Atlas*  
*Omnibus in Libyâ sit montibus.* Juv. Sat. 11. v. 24. and others.
- Surdior.** *Surdior ille freso clamantem nomen Orestis*  
*Traxis*———Ov. Herm. Orest.
- Sylvestrior.** *Sylvestriora omnia tardiora.* Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 11.
- Taciturnus.** Is allowed the Comparative by all, and good reason because of that of Horace.  
*Statuâ Taciturnus exit.* L. 2. Epist. 2.  
But then *Vossius* excludes it the Superlative, and so do the Annotators, and Mr. *Leeds* after him. What then will they say to that of *Plautus*,  
*Bellissimum hercle vidi & Taciturnissimum.* Curc. Act. 1. Sc. 1.  
Mr. *Leeds* indeed reckons this Author among the Proletarian Writers, as he calls them; but *Vossius* has another Opinion of him, and often rebukes the Grammarians upon his Authority, with an *Ipse Plautus*.
- Temperius.** Without Positive, or Superlative.  
*Memini te mihi Phamea cœnam narrare: Temperius fiat.* Cic. Fam. 9. Ep. 16.
- Temporius.** *Ut ante crepusculum propter cibi spem Temporius ad officinam redeant.* Colum. l. 8. c. 4. And this also has neither Positive, nor Superlative. *Ovid* has it also, Met. 4. p. 76. **Turbidior.**

- Turbidior.** *Lumine nos Afer Turbidiore notas.* Mart. l. 9. Ep. 26. Quint. l. 3. c. 8.
- Vegetior.** *Modò Vegetiore, modò languidiore pulsu venarum.* V. M. l. 5. c. 7. and elsewhere.
- Verberatissimus.** *Verberatissime etiam rogitas?* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 4.
- Vicinior.** *Si convexa foret, parti Vicinior esset.* Ov. Fast. 6. And Plin. N. H. l. 34. c. 14. and others.
- Virilius.** *Omnes isti Virilius peccant.* Sen. de Brev. Vitæ. c. 6.
- Vividior.** *Maximi exercitus complexui, humanitatē, quàm spiritu, Vividiorē sufficit.* V. M. l. 5. c. 1.
- Vocalissimus.** *Scriptu— eligeretur aliquis ex ipsis Vocalissimus.* Plin. l. 4. Ep. 7.

Now if there be no Degrees of Comparifon to be allow'd, but what are actually found in Authors, as learned Men agree, as well as the Author or Authors of this Grammar, by limiting the General Rule by some Exceptions, they have altogether given but a lame Account of this Matter, and the Reader is little beholding to him for tying him or them up so strictly to the use of Authors, and yet giving him no account in a manner of that use. What he gets by his reading, which they so often refer him to, he may thank himself for, and not them. I have spoken my Mind already as to the liberty of Analogical Formations in general; and whatever the Reader shall think of that Matter, these Lists will be of Service to him, by shewing him the use of Authors, if he have a mind strictly to keep to that, or what ground there is for other Formations, if he shall think that liberty allowable. There are beside all these a great Number of Adjectives Participial, and some Participles, which though Compar'd, neither this Grammar, nor any other, have taken any notice of, but I shall reserve them till I come to treat of Particles.

## Of Pronouns.

I Shall not trouble the Reader with any Dispute about the Number of Pronouns, whether *Alius, Alter, Solus, Totus, Ullus, Unus, Uter, Neuter*, be to be added to them, as some suppose, or these assign'd here by this Author. be the complete Number. Because, as to practise of speaking, it will make no Difference, and so there is no use of the Speculation in this Place. That which is more material, is the extraordinary Significations they are found to have in Authors, which being no where, that I know of, well stated yet, I shall give such Instances of them, as I have observed.

**Qui**, which this Author makes to be a Relative only, is also both an Interrogative and indefinite. This last use of it Robert



Stephens gives no account of, but it is as certain as the first, which he takes notice of, as, *A quibus si Qui quareret, sedissentne iudices in C. Fabricium; seditse se dicerent.* Cic. pro A. Cluent. p. 409. *Intercessu Ligus iste nescio Qui.* Cic. pro Sext. p. 553. So for the Indefinite *Aliquis*, he has also *Aliqui*. *Si te dolor Aliqui corporis aut infirmitas valetudinis tenuit.* Fam. l. 7. Ep. 3. So Gebhardus will have it, saying, *Sic Victorius, & Varic. & alibi sapissime restitimus Qui, pro quo vulgabatur Quis.* Of the Interrogative use, Stephens gives several Instances, and there are beside, one in Cicero, and one in Terence *Quod attinuit relinquere hanc urbem?* Cic. pro Flac. p. 480. *Qui nominat me?* Ter. Phor. Ac. 5. S. 8. It is also used in the signification of *Qualis*, as, *Tandem agnōsti Qui sum.* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 4. for which he has before Ac. 3. Sc. 2. *Non satis me pernōsti Qualis sim, Simo.* So *Sentiet Qui vir fiem.* Id. Eun. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. and Cicero in several places, as quoted by Stephens.

*Quisque* is also found used for *Quicumque* although not observ'd by the Dictionaries, nor even by Stephens, as,

*Qui omnis se amare credit, Quaque aspexeris mulier,  
Eum odere quā viri, quā mulieres.* Plaut. Mil. Ac. 4. Sc. 9.  
*Si verò non quisque loquitur orator est, & tum non tanquam oratores loquebantur: Necesse est oratorem factum arte, nec ante artem fuisse fateantur.* Quint. Inst. l. 2. c. 17.

*Hac non modo illum qui amat, sed Quemque attingit,  
Mayno, atque solido mañat infortunio.* Plaut. Merc. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

*Quicquid* is used for *Aliquid* by Lucretius, and *Unumquidquid* for *Unumquodque*; as,

*Semper enim summum Quicquid de rebus abundat,  
Quod jaculentur.* l. c. *Aliquid.* L. 4. p. 99.  
*Sic Unumquidquid paulatim protrahit aetas.* Id. l. 5. p. 163.

*Quisquam* is used by Plautus for *Quicumque*; as,

*Meretricem esse similem sentis concedet,  
Quenquam hominem attingerit profectò aut malum, aut damnum dari.* Plaut. Truc. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

Of

# Of the Declensions of Pronouns.

Grammar, Eng. p. 10.

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nom. <i>ego</i> .	Nom. <i>nos</i> .
Gen. <i>mei</i> .	Gen. <i>nostrum</i> vel <i>nostri</i> .
Dat. <i>mihi</i> .	Dat. <i>nobis</i> .
Acc. <i>me</i> .	Acc. <i>nos</i> .
Voc. <i>careat</i> .	Voc. <i>careat</i> .
Abl. <i>à me</i> .	Abl. <i>à nobis</i> .

Singulariter.	Pluraliter.
Nom. <i>Tu</i> .	Nom. <i>vos</i> .
Gen. <i>Tui</i> .	Gen. <i>vestrum</i> vel <i>vestri</i> .
Dat. <i>Tibi</i> .	Dat. <i>vobis</i> .
Acc. <i>Te</i> .	Acc. <i>vos</i> .
Voc. <i>ô Tu</i> .	Voc. <i>ô vos</i> .
Abl. <i>à Te</i> .	Abl. <i>à vobis</i> .

## ANIMADVERSION XCV.

**T**HERE are several Remarks upon the Declension of these two Pronouns, useful for the understanding of some Authors, omitted here by this Grammar, some of which are likewise omitted by all the Annotators that have wrote upon it. As,

First, *Ego* had anciently *Mis*, and *Tu*, *Tis* in the Genitive Singular, instead of *Mei* and *Tui*, which the *Oxford Notes* say nothing of, though *Vossius* had observ'd it before them, and 'tis still to be found in *Plautus*; as,

*Ait illam miseram, cruciari, & lamentantem sibi affligere,  
Quia Tis eget, quia te careat.* Mil. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

I i 2

DNOR:m

*Duorum labori ego hominum parvissem lubens,*  
*Mci te rogandi, & Tis respondendi mihi.* Id. Pseud. Ac. 1.  
 Sc. 1.

So *Vossius* would have it read, and not *Tui respondendi*, as it is generally; *Mis*, he says, is in *Plautus* too, *Trin. sc. Salsi potenti*, i. e. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. but I cannot find it.

Secondly, *Me* and *Te* are found to have the Literal Adjection *d* in the Accusative and Ablative, and the Syllable *cum* in the Accusative, in *Plautus*, as *Ut assimulabat Sauream Med esse.* Af. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.

*Unâ adepol operâ in furnum calidum condito,*

*Atque ibi torreto me pro pane calido hui,*

*Quâm istanc operam à Med impetres quod postulas.* Plaut. Cæf. Ac. 2. Sc. 5. *Audivi Ted esse iratam mihi.* Plaut. Amph. Ac. 2. Sc. 3. *Nam absque Ted esset nunquam hodie ad solem occasum viverem.* Id. Men. Ac. 5. Sc. 7.

*Negavi enim optimo concessurum Tovi*

*Si is Mecam oraret*——Plaut. Caf. Ac. 2. Sc. 5.

Where I take *Mecum* not to be the Ablative, but the Accusative, with the Adjection of *cum*, both because the same Author makes *oro* govern an Accusative in another place. *Ut quod me oravisti impetres.* Capt. Ac. 3. Sc. 2. And that he has *Mecum* where there can be no room to suppose the Ablative; as,

*At ego censui abs te posse hoc Mecum impetrare uxor mea*

*Casina ut uxor mihi daretur*——Plaut. Caf. Ac. 2. Sc. 6.

And this young People may be well supposed to boggle at, if they have no account of it before hand, as there has yet none been given.

Thirdly, In the Genitive Plural of these Pronouns, we frequently read *Nostrorum* for *Nostrum*, when Masculine Persons are spoken of, and *Nostrarum* when Feminine, and so likewise *Vestrorum* and *Vestrarum*; of which *Vossius* gives no Example, but of *Vestrorum* for *Vestrum*; supposing only, that *Nostrum* is likewise but a Contraction of *Nostrorum*. And Mr. *Leeds* does not so much as intimate *Nostrorum* for *Nostrum*; and as for *Nostrarum* and *Vestrarum*, neither of them give the least Intimation. I shall therefore confirm all by Examples. *Nam Nostrorum nemo dignus est.* i. e. *Nostrum* of us, as will appear by the Place, the Person speaking being included in the Number.

———*Hunc oculis suis*  
*Nostrarum nunquam quisquam vidit Phœdria.* Says *Pythias* of her self and others. Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 4. So  
*Verum illud est, maximaque pars Vestrorum intelligit*  
*Quibus anis domi uxores sunt, qua vos dote meruerunt.* Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.

*Et cum egomet nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam confidero,*  
*Adeoque Vostrearum omnium, vulgus qua ab sese segregant;*  
*Et vos esse istiusmodi, & nos non esse, haud mirabile est.* Ter. Heau. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

*An quia ruri esse crebro soleo, nescire arbitramini,*  
*Quo quisque pacto hic vitam Vostrearum exigit?* Ter. Hec. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

———*Nam Vostrearum nulla est, quin genatum velit*  
*Ducere uxorem*———Id. Ib.

The use of the Reciprocal should properly have come in here, as not being matter of Government, but Application or Signification, and here I thought to have treated of it; but I have been persuaded to refer it to the Place where the Grammar treats of it, that the Animadversion may lie more apposite to the Grammar Rule.

## Of the Second Declension of Pronouns.

Grammar, Eng. p. 10.

**T**Hese six *ille, ipse, iste, hic, is, and qui*, be of the Second Declension, and be thus Declined.

### ANIMADVERSION XCVI.

**I**N the Declensions of the Pronouns, there are several Remarks omitted, both here, and in the *Latin Grammar*, which yet conduce all of them to the clearing of Authors, and many to the justifying our use of them. From

*Hic* we find *Hisce*, for *Hi* in the Nominative Plural Masculine, and *Hæc* for *Hæ*, *Hibus* for *His*; as,

*Non hercle Hisce homines te matrem, sed feminam*

*Vicini ventur esse servi militis.* Plaut. Mil. Ac. 2. Sc. 6.

*Non possunt minaciis tuis Hisce oculi fodiri.* Plaut. Mil. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

*Hisce hami, & hæc arundines sunt nobis questu, & cultu.* Id. Rud. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

*Periere Hæc oppido ades.* Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.

*Ubi Ist hæc sunt quas memoras mulieres.* Id. Rud. Ac. 2. Sc. 7.

*Parissimiestis Hibus.* Id. Curc. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

*Hæc* has *Illa* for *Ilius* in the Genitive, and *Illa* also for *Illi* in the Dative,

*Et stimuli subsunt, qui instigant ledere id ipsum,*

*Quodcumque est, rabies unde Illa germina surgunt.* i. e. Rabiei Illius. Lucr. l. 4. p. 124.

*Sublevis os Illa lena, & matri mulieris.* Plaut. Mil. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

*Illi* for *Illi*, is not only found among the Writers of the first Age, but in *Virgil* also,

•••••

*Olli subridens hominum sator atque decorum,*

*Vultu quo cælum, tempestatesque serenat,*

*Uscula libavit nata, dehinc talia furur.* Æn. 1. p. 101.

So that the Ancient Nominative seems to have been *Ollus* or *Olle*, as *Vossius* observes, which he proves by *Oloe* for *Illi* Plural, out of the *Lex Regia*, So *Ollis* for *Illis*, *Lucr.* 1. 5. p. 141.

*Ipsē* is also found to have *Ipsa* for *Ipfus* in the Genitive Singular, as *Qui postea creverunt, peculia diviserunt, ac factum, ut dicerentur, alii agricola, alii pastores. Quæ ipsa pars est duplex, tam etsi a nullo satis discreta, quod altera est villatica pastio, altera agrestis, Var. R.R.* 1. 3. c. 1. 1. c. *Cujus ipfius.* From

*Is* there is also found *Eji* or *Eii*, for *Ei* in the Dative Singular, and not only *Im* for *Eum*, which *Mr. Leeds* observes after *Vossius*, but *Em* also, which neither of them take Notice of. So also *Ibus* for *Iis* and *Eabus* in the Feminine, as

*Nec facile in venas cibus omnis diditur Eii,* *Lucr.* 1. 2. p. 62.

*Feci ejus Eii quod me oravit copiam,* *Plaut. Cist. Ac.* 1. Sc. 2.

So he frequently, and *Lucr.* twice elsewhere. I know not how the Grammarians came to take no Notice of this variation; I think it as considerable, at least as some others, which they mention.

*Nolo nimis desidia Em dare ludum.* *Plaut. Bacch. Ac.* 4. Sc. 10.

*Propter hunc spes etiam & hodie exinaniri Im militem.* *Id. Truc. Ac.* 4. Sc. 4. See *Festus*, and *Nomius*.

*In Ibus emis olim amissum filium.* *Plaut. Capt. Arg.* as *Guelmius* and *Gruterus* have restor'd him.

*Navis confracta est Ibus.* *Plaut. Rud. Prol.* So *Truc. Ac.* 1. Sc. 2. *Eabus* for *iis* in the Feminine, is not only found in *Priscian* from the *Annals* of *Cassius Hemina*, as produc'd by *Vossius*, which are lost, but in *Cato* also de *R. R.* which is still extant; as, *Faciſſe scopas Virgeas, Eabusque latera doliis intrinsecus perfricato,* c. 152.

*Iste* is also found to have *Ista* for *Isti* in the Dative Singular, and *Istes* for *Istos* in the Accusative Plural, as *Ista dedi.* *Plaut. Truc. Ac.* 4. Sc. 3.

*Istes qui nunc me culpant confutaverim.* *Id. Truc. Ac.* 2. Sc. 3.

And *Plautus* has *Isti* for *Istius* in the Compound *Istimodi*; as, *Qui malum! bella, aut faceta es? quæ umas hominem Istimodi.* *Truc. Ac.* 5.

*Qui*, besides *quæ* for *cujus*, already in *Ipsē*, has also *quoius* for *cujus*, and *quoi* for *cui*, and that frequently, either simply, or in composition; as,

*Quoius amatores olivi*

*Dynamini domi habent maximam.* *Plaut. Pseud. Ac.* 1. Sc. 2. *Eorum si quoiusquam scopam in publico conspexero.* *Plaut. Capt. Ac.* 4. Sc. 2.

*Quoi juvenis ipse parserit.* *Plaut. Merc. Prol.*

*Quojuscumque cluet de corpore fusa vagari.* *Lucr.* 1. 4. p. 96.

*Nam seorsum quoi potestas*

*Divisa est, suavis quoique est.* *Lucr.* 1. 4. p. 108.

*Nescia quojus otii esset non modo præscribere hæc, sed etiam animadvertere.* *Cic. Fam. L.* 8. Ep. 1. *Ut in totum vitam quoivis satis esset.* *Id. Fam. L.* 8. Ep. 2. *Nec quod non venderet quoiquam reliquerat.* *Id. Fam. L.* 8. Ep. 8. and elsewhere, as is observed by *Vossius*.

And

And answerable to *quous* and *quoi*, the Accusative seems formerly to have been *quo*, and that either Singularly or Plurally, by which supposition those common Expressions are regularly resolvable. *Post hunc fundum, quo ut venimus.* i. e. *ad quem.* *Dignissimi quo cruciatus confluant.* i. e. *ad quos.* *Me ad eam partem esse venturum quo te maxime velle arbitror.* i. e. *ad quam.* The same formation, seems to have taken place anciently in the antecedents *Is* and *Ille*, and the same way *Eò* and *Illo* may be resolv'd when they are not Ablatives, as, *Eo dementia ventum est.* *Ubi Illo adveni,* and the like. Though I know of no Example, where these can be supposed to be Plural. *Qui* in the Ablative is said by *Vossius* to be obsolete, unless in Composition, or when *Modo* is understood. *Extra vero Compositionem qui in usu esse desit.* *Excipe cum intelligitur modo,* are his Words. I cannot but wonder at this, since he produces several Instances of it out of *Plautus*, and beside them, there are a great many more. 'Tis not so strange that Mr. *Leeds* should follow him in it, as he does, *Qui pro quo extra compositionem nunc non utimur, nisi subintelligitur modo.* For with him *Plautus* passes but for a Proletarian Writer, but with *Vossius*, at other times he is of another Figure, and cited with an *Ipsè Plautus*. They both of them cite *Quicum* out of *Virgil*, as extraordinary, but with some doubt, saying that for *Qui* in some ancient Copies there is found *Quà*. I shall set this Matter clearly before the Reader, and shew him other good Authority, not only for *Quicum*, but for *Qui* also, where *modo* is not understood. But because I have found frequently by Conversation with some School-Masters and others, that it is doubted whether there be any Example of *qui* in the Ablative, either in, or out of Composition, I shall first set down what Authorities there are for it in Composition.

- 
- Dic quid me censes equum tibi pro illà dare,*  
*Annum hunc ne cum quâquam alio sit,* Plaut. As. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.  
*Nam neq; usquam fictum, neq; pictum, neq; scriptum in poematis,*  
*Ubi lena bene agat cum quâquam amante, qua frugi esse vult.*  
 Id. Ib.
- 
- Neq; cum quâquam alio quidem,* Id. As. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.  
*Sed tu en unquam cum quâquam viro*  
*Consuevisti,* Plaut. Cist. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.  
*Ergo ob hoc verbum te Scapha donabo ego profecto te hodie Aliquî,*  
 Id. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3. So *Aut ture, aut Aliquî semper*  
*Supplicanti,* Id. Aul. Prol. Truc. Ac. 5.  


---

*Nec satis a quâquam homine accepi,* Id. Perf. Ac. 4.  
 - Sc. 3.  
*Quicumvis depugno multo facilius, quàm cum fame,* Id. Stich.  
 Ac. 4. Sc. 2.  
*Abs quâvis homine, cum est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeas,*  
 Ter. ad Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

Now for *quicum*, of which they speak so doubtfully, not only *Plautus*, but *Terence* also has it, and that several times, beside that of *Virgil*.

- Amphitrûo qui nunc profectus est Thebanis legionibus.*  
*Quicum nupta Alcmena est,* Plaut. Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

Nam

## Declension of Pronouns.

*Nam ubi illo adveni, quasi patriciis puoris monedula,  
Aut anates, aut coturnicis dantur, quicum lufcent,  
Itidem hac mi advenienti upupa, qui me delectum data est, Id.*

*Capt. Ac. 5. Sc. 2. where it is Feminine and Plural.  
Ego tibi meam filiam bene quicum cubitares dedi, Plaut. Stich.*

*Ac. 4. Sc. 1. where it is again Feminine.  
Quicum res tibi est, peregrinus est, Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 6.*

*So Ac. 4. Sc. 4.  
Ph. quicum? Do. Cum Parmenone. Quicum loquitur filius?  
Id. Heau. Ac. 1. Sc. 2. Is quicum exposita est gnata, Id.*

*Heau. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. in which three last it is Masculine.  
Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam si diis placet.*

*Paravit quicum vivat, Ter. Ad. Ac. 3. Sc. 4. where it is  
Feminine.*

*Ita me diu ament, ut video tuam ineptiam  
Falsurum credo, ut habeas, quicum cantites, Id. Ad. Ac. 4.  
Sc. 7. where it is Feminine again.*

*offendi adveniens.  
Quicum volebam atque ut volebam collocatam filiam, Ter. Phor.  
Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

*Nam si is possit ab ea sese derepente avellere  
Quicum consueffet tot annos, non cum hominem ducerem  
Nec virum sati firmum gnata. Ter. Hec. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.*

There is no doubt therefore to be made of the use of *quicum*, which is supposed by such Authorities. Now *quicum* being nothing but *quis*, with the Preposition set after it, as in *me pones, Romam versus, Te propter*, and the like, 'tis already plain, that *quis* is not out of use, but when *modo* is understood. And thus *Plautus* has it frequently, without *cum*, which instances I shall put down for the satisfaction of those who think *qui* is not found in the Ablative, at least in all Genders, and both Numbers; and then add such out of *Terence*, as may satisfy those who may be apt to scruple the use of it, when *modo* is not understood upon *Vossius's* Authority.

## Masculine Singular.

*Sed quis presente id aurum Theotimo datum est? Plaut. Bacch.  
Ac. 2. Sc. 3.*

## Feminine Singular.

*Pterela rex qui potitare solitus est pater aurea. Plaut. Amph.  
Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

*Etiā opilio, qui pascit, mater, alienas oves,  
Aliquam habet peculiarem, quis spem soletur suam. Plaut. Af.  
Ac. 3. Sc. 1.*

*Phil. Cedo cerussam. Sea. Quid cerussa opus est? Phil. Nam quis  
malas oblinam. Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.*

*Quibus sui nihil est, nisi una lingua,  
Qui abjurant, si quid creditum est. Plaut. Curc. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.*

Neuter

## Neuter Singular.

*Danista adest, qui dedit argentum faneri,*  
*Quis amica est emptæ*——Plaut. Most. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.  
*Quis illum Persam, atque omnes Persas, atque etiam omnes personas*  
*Mali Di omnes perdant. i. e. Utinam aliquid fiat qui.* So I resolve  
 these abrupt Sentences. Plaut. Pers. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.  
 ———*Nam nunc nihil est quis te inanem.* Plaut. Rud.  
 Ac. 2. Sc. 4.  
*Oculisti linguam nihil est quis respondeam.* Plaut. Trin. Ac. 1.  
 Sc. 2.

## Feminine, or Neuter Plural.

I have not seen it in the Masculine Plural, but I do not suppose  
 but they us'd it so, though it has not happened to come to our  
 hands, or I have overlook'd it.

*Istas minas decem, qui me procurem,*  
*Dum, melius sit mihi des*——Plaut. Curc. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.  
*Enim mihi quidem aquum est purpuram, aurum dari*  
*Ancillas, mulos, muliones, pedissequas,*  
*Saluti gerulos, pueros, vehicula qui vehar.* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 3  
 Sc. 5.  
*Sed tandem opinor equius est, heram mihi esse supplicem*  
*Atque oratores mittere ad me, donaq; ex auro, & quadrigas*  
*Qui vehar.* Plaut. Stich. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.  
*Quin tu in paludem is, exsucasq; arundines,*  
*Quis pertegamus villam dum sudum est,* Plaut. Rud. Ac. 1.  
 Sc. 2.

And thus much out of Plautus, to shew that *quis* is to be read  
 in the Ablative, for the satisfaction of those who think other-  
 wise. Now for those who think this use died with him, or  
 at least now is not now to be found in after Writers, but with  
*modo* understood, I shall produce instances of like kind out of  
 Terence.

*Hanc fidem sibi, me obsecravit, quis se sciret non deserturum, ut*  
*darem.* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 2. i. e. *quis fide*, for that I  
 take to be more Natural than *Quomodo*.

———*Nam hercle nemo posset, sat scio,*  
*Quis haberet quis pararet alium, hunc perpeti.* Ter. Eun. Ac. 3.  
 Sc. 2.

where if *modo* may be understood, so may *Unde* or *Quo* like-  
 wise. And if *modo* may be understood, it must signify the  
 means, not barely the manner, which is worth remark.

Thr. *Quid ignave? periculone pugnare, qui istum huc portes, cogitas?*  
 S. *Egone? Imperatoris virtutem noveram, & vim militum.*

*Sine sanguine hoc fieri non posse. Quis abstergerem volnera,* Ter.  
 Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 7.

*Homo confidens! Quis illum dii omnes perdant,* Ter. Phor.  
 Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

K k

——— *Etiā*



*Etiam argentum est ultro objectum*  
*Ut sit qui vivat. i. e. Qui vel quo argento. Quare, Ter.*  
 Phor. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.

It may be said, I confess, that in the Instances, where *Qui* seems to be Plural, there is no necessity to suppose it Plural, the Sentences being all resolvable without that Supposition, by understanding *Paiso* with the Relative, or the Infinitive of the Verb, with the Accusative of the Noun. But in that of *Plautus*,

*Istas minas decem qui me procurem, dum melius sit des, Curc.*  
 Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

The Sentence may be resolv'd by supposing *Qui* to be Singular, and *Paiso* or *dare decem minas*, to be understood, i. e. *Qui paiso*, or *Qui dare decem minas*, as shall be prov'd in the consideration of the Infinitive Mood, and so in the rest. But then in that other of the same Author.

*Nam ubi illo adveni, quasi Patriciis pueris aut monedula,*  
*Aut anates, aut coturnices dantur, Qui cum luserent, &c. Paiso*  
 or *Dari* cannot be understood, so that *Qui* being of necessity Plural here, it is but reasonable to suppose it so in the other.

*Quis* was formerly of both Genders, namely Feminine, as well as Masculine, and so the Compound *Quisquis*.

*Quis ea est quam vis ducere uxorem. Plaut. Aul. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.*

*Ha. Quid isthuc negotii est? Aut quis es?*

*Ph. Ego sum illius mater, Id. Cist. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.*

*Po. Haccine est illa furtiva virgo?*

*To. Juxta tecum aque scio,*

*Nisi qui aspexi: equidem adepol leberaliss, Quisquis est, Plaut.*

*Perf. Ac. 4. Sc. 3.*

*Conteris*

*Tu tuâ me oratione mulier quisquis es, Plau. Cist. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.*

And so we find *Quenquam* used by the same Author, as,

*Neq; digniorem censeo vidisse anum me quenquam, Rud. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.*

The Compounds from *Quis* make *Qua*, not *Qua* in the Nominative Singular Feminine, if *Quis* follow, and also in the Neuter Plural, as *Aliqua*, *Siqua*; not *Aliqua*, *Siqua*. But *Ecquis* makes *Ecqua*, as

*Ecqua jam puero est amissa cura parentis, Virg. Æn. 3.*

And also *Ecqua*, as *Vossius* proves from *Cic. in Lucullo*, according to the Editions of *Stephanus*, *Lambinus*, and *Grypbins*, though in those of *Aldus*, and *Paulus Manutius*, it be *Ecqua*.

## Of Pronouns of the Third Declension.

*Grammar, Eng. p. 11.*

**T**Hese five *Meus, Tuus, Suus, Noster* and *Vester* are of the Third Declension, and be Declin'd like Nouns Adjectives of three Terminations in this wise, &c. And in like manner, *Gram. Lat. p. 38.*

### ANIMADVERSION XCVII.

**I** Have already observed in the Second Declension of Nouns that the Vocative of that Declension is sometime found to end in *us*, and among those Examples is to be found *Meus* also in the Vocative. That which remains further to be said of *Meus*, is that in the Vocative Plural, there is also found *Mi* for *Mei*, as

*Mi homines, Mi spectatores, Plaut. Cist. Ac. 4. Sc. 2. So Mi-hospites, Petr.*

---

## Of Pronouns of the Fourth Declension.

Grammar Eng. p. 12.

**N**ostras, Vestras, and this Noun *Cujas* be of the Fourth Declension, and be thus Declined, &c.

### ANIMADVERSION XCVIII.

**T**Hese are Nouns contracted into *as* from *atis*, their Ancient ending, which yet remains in one of them, as

*Dic mihi*

*Quid cum nunc queris, aut Cujatis? nempe es. Plaut. Curc. Ac. 3.*

*Rogant Cujatis sit. Id. Men. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.*

---

Of

# Of a V E R B.

And First

## Of the Definition.

Grammar, Eng. p. 13.

**A** *Verb* is a part of Speech, declined with Mood and Tense, and betokening Doing ; as, *Amo*, I love : or suffering ; as, *Amor*, I am loved : Or being ; as, *Sum*, I am. And to the same purpose in the *Latin* Grammar.

## ANIMADVERSION XCIX.

**A**S to the first part of this Definition, the being Declined with Mood and Tense, it might have been admitted for a tolerable Description of a Verb, if it had been explain'd, that by Moods were meant the Modes or Manners of Predication, which being the only thing peculiar to a Verb, should by no means have been omitted. And though this defect be in some measure supply'd by the addition of the Moods at length afterwards, where Predication is imply'd ; yet not being express'd, it is not plain enough for the Capacities of young Learners, who for want of a clearer and more distinct Definition, are often at a loss to find which is the Verb, especially in *English*, where they frequently mistake the Participle of the Præter Tense for a Verb, because being all one in Sound and Spelling with the Verb, they think it may be declin'd with Mood and Tense. And I appeal to the experience of any School-master, whether he does not find it a very difficult thing to teach Boys how to find out a Verb by this Definition ; nay, whether when they come at last to distinguish it, they do not do it rather by some other Observation, than by that. I am sure I have always found that the Participles *Loved*, *Taught*, *Read*, and the like, are often taken by the Scholarr for Verbs, because  
the

the same Words in Sound and Spelling, are frequently Verbs. And whereas it is said, that the Verb is declined with Mood and Tense, it does not appear, whether the Mood and Tense be in the Verb, or signified by something else; which yet should have been, to have made the Definition plain and intelligible. For sometimes the Mood and Tense is signified by the Verb, as *Amato*, *Amatore*, sometimes they are signified of the Verb by something else, as *Amat'ne*, where the Interrogative Mood is signified by the Particle *ne*, not by *Amat*, which differs in nothing from the Indicative Mood, and so cannot of it self signify the Interrogative. And so in the Potential, and Permissive, and some other Moods, in which the Mood is signified by the Sense or Context, and not by the Verb, which has all one Termination with the Subjunctive Mood. It must therefore be understood at least, that there is no necessity, that the Mood should be in the Word it self, to bring it under this Definition, and make it a Verb. And so likewise of Tense, it is not requir'd that it should be in the Verb, there being several Tenses, which have but one and the same Termination, and so cannot be distinguished by that alone, but by the sense of the Sentence, or by the Context, as I shall shew when I come to treat of those Tenses. And now for the Term Declined, it implies a Variation from some Primitive, which in the *Latin* Tongue all Verbs have not, witness *Infit*, which is the sole Word, and therefore not Declined. Nay, Words of the Infinitive Mood, so call'd, have both Mood and Tense, according to this Grammar, and yet are not Verbs but Nouns, as I shall shew hereafter, when I come to treat of that Mood. As for the other part, viz. Its betokening *Doing*, *Suffering*, or *Being*, it can by no means enter into the Definition of a Verb, there being several which signify neither *Doing*, nor *Suffering*, nor meer *Being*, as *Libet*, *Liquet*, *Jaceo*, *Cubo*, *Pendeo*, *Oportet*, *Soleo*, and the like. Now a Verb being a Word of that usefulness, both in the Construction of Sentences, and for the Formations that come from it, it must necessarily be a great inconvenience to have it thus obscurely and imperfectly Defin'd. And yet this Definition is not peculiar only to this Author, but runs in a manner through all the Grammarians. Wherefore I have taken something the more pains to come to the bottom of this matter, which is at last no more than this.

The Mind, in its Conceptions of Things, takes notice of some as Subjects, and some as Predicates, and this same Complex Apprehension is the Ground and Subject of all Humane Discourse.

As for Example: In the Consideration of *Homo* and *Animal*, *Homo* appears to be capable of being Subjected to *Animal*, and *Animal* to be Predicable of *Homo*; and the Word by which this Predicate is affirm'd of *Homo*, as of its Subject, is the Verb *Est*, by the Interposition of which, they are no longer consider'd as two independent Words or Things, but the first as the Subject, the latter as the Predicate; from whence arises a distinct and complete sense or proposition in the Indicative Mode, or form of Speech. Now this application of something to another, as to its Subject, is ever in the Verb, which was therefore called *Verbum*, the Word *καὶ ἔστιν* for excellency sake, because no complete sense can be without it.

Tis

Tis by this therefore that I Define the Verb; namely, that it is a Part of Speech, by which something is apply'd to another, as to its Subject; and not by its being Declined with Mood and Tense, which are not always in the Verb, and even when they are, differ however from the Power of Predication, as the Mode or Time from the Thing, and therefore are not the immediate Notion of a Verb.

By this Definition, when it is once understood by a little application, which will not be long, where there is a sufficient Capacity in the Scholar, it will not be hard to find out the Verb in any Language, which the Scholar may be put to Translate from, nor to distinguish it from the Participle of the Preterperfect Tense in English, where though it be all one in Sound and Spelling, yet it differs much in Signification, the Verb and the Noun making a complete Sense, which the Participle and the Noun does not. But because the Apprehensions of Mankind are different, and some things though plain to one, are not so to another, I have try'd to inculcate this another way into such Children as were less apprehensive of the former.

I resolv'd the whole Verb into *Am* in English, and its several Variations.

*Am, Are, Art.*

*Was, Were, Wert.*

*Is, Be, and Been.*

And allow'd nothing for a Verb, but one of these nine Words, or that which imply'd them.

For Example : *Amo* I said was therefore a Verb, because it signified as much as *Sum Amans*, I am Loving. *Legebam* was therefore a Verb, because it was as much as *Eram Legens*, I was Reading. As Terence says, *Ut tu sis sciens*, for *Ut tu scias*. And by this last way at least, I always found it an easie thing to make a Child ready at finding the Verb, and distinguishing it from all other Parts of Speech.

of

## Of Verbs Personal and Impersonal.

*Grammar, Eng. p. 13.*

**O**F Verbs, such as *have Persons*, are called Personal; as, *Ego Amo, Tu Amas*. And such as have no Persons, are called Impersonal; as, *Tedet, it Irketh; Oportet, it Behoveth*.

### ANIMADVERSION C.

**T**HIS Denomination of these Verbs, is improper by the Concessions of this Grammar. For if an Infinitive Mood may be the Nominative Case to any one of these Verbs, or an Infinitive Proposition, as it may, and is in a hundred Instances, and this Grammar allows, then a Noun may be the Nominative Case; and by consequence the Verb is of the Third Person by this Grammar, which makes the Verb to agree with its Nominative Case, in Number and Person, and all Nouns to be of the Third Person; and so it cannot be altogether Impersonal, which has one Person. I do not insist merely upon the Grammars calling the Infinitive Mood the Nominative Case, by which this Author may mean only, that it supplies the use of that Case only; but since it is the Subject of the Verb, it must be the Name of a Thing, for nothing else can be the Subject of a Verb, and by consequence it is a Noun Substantive. But properly speaking there are indeed in the *Latin Tongue* Impersonal Verbs; that is, whose Subject can never be a Person, but always a Thing, as distinct from a Person. And this Thing, or Name of a Thing, is indifferent, according to the different signification of Verbs Impersonal. And that it is sometimes omitted, is not because, as the Author of the *English Syntax* says, The Verb Impersonal has no Nominative Case before it, (which is downright Absurdity, that a Verb, which implies Predication, should have no Subject to Predicate of, or else we must unlearn that Rule, which has pass'd all over the World hitherto; namely, *Nihil nulla sunt affectiones*) but because in such Cases it is plain by the Sense, what the Subject, or Nominative Case must be, whenever it is omitted. But before I proceed to instance

in

in this, which will not be proper till I come to *Syntax*, where I shall treat at large of the Subjects of Verbs, it will be requisite in the first place, rightly to enumerate these Verbs Impersonals, for they are not all such which this Grammar accounts so. The Impersonals reckoned up by this Grammar in the Rules for the Government of Impersonals in the *Latin Syntax*, are, *Accidit, Attingit, Benefic, Certum est, Competit, Conducit, Confert, Constat, Contingit, Convenit, Decet, Deducet, Delectat, Displicet, Dolet, Est, Expedit, Evenerit, Interest, Juvat, Libet, Licet, Liqueat, Malefit, Miseret, Miserefcit, Nocet, Obest, Oportet, Paset, Pertinet, Piget, Placet, Praestat, Ponit, Prodest, Pudet, Refert, Restat, Satisfit, Spestat, Stat, Sufficit, Superest, Tadet, Vacat*. Now whatever it is which makes a Verb Impersonal, whether because it cannot Predicate of a Person, which is my Notion; or because it has no Nominative Case before it, or has only the Third Person Singular, which is that of this Grammar, (which in the *Latin Syntax* says, *Nonnulla Impersonalia remigrant aliquando in Personalia*, because some of them are found in the Third Person Plural) I say, take it which way we will, several of these Impersonals are found us'd Personally upon at least one of these two Accounts, and some upon both.

*Accidit*, reckoned among the Impersonals by this Grammar, is found in the Third Person Plural in *Cicero*, and that in the sense of happening or falling out, in which alone it can be accounted Impersonal. As, *Qua de hominum atque ordinum omnium erga te studiis scribis ad me minime mihi miranda, & maxime jucunda Acciderant*. *Ad Fam. L. 3. Ep. 10.* *Timebam enim ne evenirent ea, qua Acciderunt*. *Id. ad Fam. L. 6. Ep. 21.* *Mihique à peritis in Asia praedictum est, fore eos eventus rerum, qui Acciderunt*. *Id. Div. L. 1. p. 180.* If therefore Impersonals have no Nominative Case before them, nor any Person but the Third Singular, *Accidit* must be struck out of the List upon both Accounts. But yet properly speaking, after all, it is a Verb Impersonal, forasmuch as it cannot Predicate of a Person, since we cannot say, *Ille Accidit esse domi*, but *Accidit illum esse domi*.

*Attingit* is Personal too, not only as this Grammar accounts Personal, as having also the Third Person Plural, and a Nominative Case, or a Casual Word in the Nominative Case, before it, but as Predicating of a Person; as,

*N. Ego vero hinc abeo, quando is, quamobrem huc veneram, Rm abiit, illum curo unum, ille ad me Attingit*. *Ter. Ad. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.*

*In me tota ruens Venus*

*Cyprum deseruit: Nec patitur Scythas*

*Et versis animosum equis*

*Partium dicere: Nec qua nihil Attingit*. *Hor. L. 1. Od. 19.*

*Si igitur illa cultura vitium in vite insit, ipsa cateris, credo, velis, quae ad colendam vitem Attingebant*. *Cic. Fin. 1. 4. p. 229.*

*Certum est*, is another of this Grammarian's Impersonals. The most favourable Construction that can be put upon this, is that *Est* in this Expression of *Certum est* for *Statutum est*, is Impersonal. If this be what he means, I grant it; but then it is the same *Est* still, that is, in the same signification with that which is Personal.



Personal. It is indeed used here of a Thing, and not of a Person; but if there be any Impersonality here, it is in *Certum*, which is an unusual signification, not in *Est*, in which there is nothing more than the usual signification in this place. And that *Est* in the same signification may be used Personally, there can be no doubt. Nay, even *Certum* it self, and even in this signification, is used Personally in that of *Virgil*.

*Æneas celsa in puppi jam Certus eundi.*

And if *Certum est* must be a Verb Impersonal, this Catalogue is very short; for *Æquum est*, *Par est*, *Fas est*, and many others should have come in with as good reason.

*Competis*, can only be supposed to be Impersonal, when it is taken for *Accidit*; as, *Non queris ager medicum eloquentem, sed sanantem. Si tamen ita Competis, ut item ille qui sanare potest, comptè de iis, qua facienda sunt, differas, boni consules.* Sen. Ep. 76. And yet even in this sense it is not Impersonal, if the having of a Nominative Case can make it Personal. For, *Ut idem ille qui sanare potest, comptè de iis qua facienda sunt, differas* is the Nominative Case, and that according to this Grammar, which allows that a whole Clause, or some Member of a Sentence may be the Nominative Case to the Verb. But properly speaking, it is Impersonal, forasmuch as it cannot Predicate of a Person, so as to say instead of, *Si ita Competis ut idem ille, &c.* *Si ille Competis qui sanare potest comptè de iis, qua facienda sunt, posse differere.*

*Conducit* is not an Impersonal according to the Notion of Impersonals delivered by this Grammar; namely, as not having a Nominative Case before it, nor any other than the Third Person Singular. For it has a Nominative Case before it frequently, and is found also in the Third Person Plural. *Conducit hoc tua laudi*, and *Qua ad ventris victum Conducunt*, are cited by this Grammarian himself in other Places. Beside which, *Cicero* has, *Ea Maxime Conducunt qua sunt relictissima.* Ad Fam. L. 5. Ep. 19.

*Quod non proposito Conducatur, & bareat apte.* Hor. de Art. *Neque homini infanti, aut impotenti injussè factu Conducunt.* Fin. l. 1. So he elsewhere, and others. But yet properly speaking, it is Impersonal, as never Predicating in this sense of a Person; so that we can say, *Cicero magis Conducit reipub. quàm Antonium*, at least I have not observed any such Expression. Let the Reader see what he can find.

*Conferat* has nothing extraordinary in it, that I see, but its figurative use, namely, when it is apply'd to signify the means to some end, for likeness of Effect, where there is no literal conferring, or contributing. And in that Case it is not only Personal, as this Grammar accounts Personal, by its having a Nominative Case before it, and being found also in the Third Person Plural; as, *In hac studia incumbite, naturane plus ad eloquentiam Conferat, an doctrina*, which this Grammar cites upon another occasion; and *Ceterum ad æstivos calores temperandos plurimum Conferunt salientes rivi.* Colum. l. 1. but also in the true notion of a Personal, as being Predicated of a Person also in this sense; as, *Multum autem veteres Latini Conferunt, i. e. ad eloquentiam, quanquam plus ingenio, quam arte vulerunt.* Quint. l. 1. c. 8.

c. 8. *Deserunt enim vita societatem, quia nihil Conferunt in eam studii nihil opera, nihil facultatum.* Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 13.

*Constat*, signifying it is agreed, reckoned here for an Impersonal, is so indeed according to the true notion of an Impersonal; that is, it cannot Predicate of a Person: But it may have a Nominative Case, as, *Quinque igitur sunt partes ejus argumentationis, qua per ratiocinationem tractatur*——*Eorum qua Constant, exempla ponemus: Eorum, qua dubia sunt, rationes offeremus.* Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 50. Thus Gronovius publishes it, and though Lambinus has *Constant* for *Constant*, yet it is plain from the Place it must be *Constant*. For he is disputing against them who allow'd but three parts of Argumentation, in behalf of those who made five: Three parts therefore were agreed on all hands, and that is it which he must mean by *Constant*. There is also another Passage of the same Author, where he has *Constant* in the same sense, namely, *Nonus locus est, per quem, cum aliis, qua Constant esse peccata, hoc, quo de questio est comparatur.* Id. Ib. p. 55. but here there is some dispute. Stephens cites it as here set down, and so Lambinus sets it forth, but Gronovius makes it *Constat*. However this be, of the first there can be no dispute.

*Contingit* is Personal, as this Grammar accounts Personal; that is, it is found in the Third Person Plural, with a Nominative Case before it; as,

*Sed jam aut Contigerant illi connubia matris,  
Aut fuerant promissa tua*——Ov. Met. 12. p. 250.

*Soceri tibi Marsque Venusque  
Contigerant*——Id. Met. 3. p. 54.

Where it is Personal also strictly speaking, for it Predicates of a Person. But in other Senses it cannot Predicate of a Person. As for Example: There is no saying, *Ego Contigi esse domi*, I happened to be at home; or, *Ille Contigit esse domi*, He happened to be at home; but *Me Contigit esse domi*, *Illum Contigi esse domi*.

*Convenit*, in the sense of *Decet*, is properly Impersonal, as never Predicating of a Person. For there is no saying in Latin, *Ille Convenit studio operam dare*, He ought to Study, but *Illum convenit studio operam dare*. Neither in this sense can it have a Casual Word, but only an Infinitive Mood, or Proposition Infinitive for its Subject. But when it signifies being agreed upon, in which sense also it may pass with some for an Impersonal, it may have not only a Casual Word, but even a Person for its Subject; as, *In tempore postquam ardentia procul videt castra magister equitum (id signum Convenerat) hostium terga invadit.* Liv. Dec. 1. l. 9. p. 330. *Nunciarentque ei ut si pax Convenisset, sine pretio eos Carthaginiensibus redderet.* Liv. Ita pax Convenerat, ut Etruscis, Latinisque fluvius Albula, quem nunc Tiberim vocant, finis esset. Id. Dec. 1. l. 1. p. 3. and elsewhere.

*Bal. Hem illum servos huc ad me argentum attulit  
Et obsignatum symbolum. Si. Quid postea?*

*Bal. Qui inter me atque illum militem Convenerat.* Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 4. Sc. 6.

And so much for the Casual Word ; now for a Person being the Subject, there is that of *Quintilian*, *In portum veni, navim prospexi, quanti veheret interrogari, de pretio Conveni*. Inst. l. 4. c. 2. *Decet* is confest by this Author, to be one of those which pass sometimes into a Personal, as having the Third Person Plural, and the Nominative Case of a Casual Word for its Subject, as appears by the Examples which he subjoyns to his Rule, *Nonnulla Impersonalia remigrant aliquando in Personalia*. But then *Decet*, of which he says nothing, nor any Body else that I know of, affords *Dedecui* with a Nominative of a Person once in *Statius*.

*Si non Dedecui tua iussa, tulique prementem*

*Sape veni, sape hanc dignare irrumperere mentem.* Theb. 10. v. 334.

It has also a Nominative of a Casual Word in the Singular ; as,

*Quid Deceat, quid non, quo virtus, quo ferat error.* Hor. de Arte, and others.

*Delectat* is own'd by this Author, sometimes to pass into a Personal, but then he gives no other instance of it, than its having a Nominative Case of a Thing ; as, *Agricolam arbor ad frugem producta Delectat*. But the truth of the matter is, this Verb is never Impersonal ; that is, it never signifies any thing which may not be Predicated of a Person. For when I say, *Ardua superasse Delectat*, it is the same *Delectat*, as when I say, *Ardua superando se Delectat*. There is no other difference, but that in one it Predicates of a Thing, in the other of a Person, but the signification of the Verb, is the same in both. And if a Verb must be called Impersonal, as often as it does not Predicate of a Person, though it have the capacity of doing so, this Author is very short in the account he gives of Impersonals, to which should have been added some hundreds more, if this be the notion of an Impersonal. Now for instances of its Predicating of a Person, take these that follow. *Tu iste te Arberiano jure Delectato* : *Ego me hic Hirtiano*, Cic. ad Fam. l. 9. Ep. 18. *Itaque aut libris me Delecto*, Cic. ad At. l. 2. Ep. 6. and so he and others frequently.

*Displicet* is Personal, not only as having a Casual Word for its Subject, but also a Person, as, *Displiceo mihi, nec sine summo dolore scribo*, Cic. ad At. L. 2. Ep. 18. And elsewhere, *Eheu quàm ego nunc totus displiceo mihi*. Ter. Heau. A. 5. Sc. 4.

*Dolet*, in the sense of this Author's Example, is indeed properly Impersonal. *Dolet dictum imprudenti, adolefcenti, & libero*, i. e. *dolorem fert, or efficit*. But it is not consistent in this Author to call it so for the sake of this Example, who allows a Verb to pass into a Personal, by having a Casual Word for its Nominative Case ; for such is *dictum* here, the Nominative Case to *Dolet*. Also in that of *Terence*, it has not only a Casual Word for its Subject, or Nominative, but a Pronoun, which is a sort of Personality.

*O Thais, Thais, utinam esset mihi,*

*Pars aqua amoris telum ; ac pariter fieret*

*Ut aut hoc tibi Doleret iridum, ut mihi Dolet ;*

*Aut ego istud abs te factum nibili penderem.* Ter. Eun. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

*Est* by the Nature of its Signification may certainly Predicate of all manner of Subjects, whether Personal, or Impersonal. And if this be all the Author means, it is so very plain by its signification, that there is no need to Notifie it in a Grammar. And the ranking of it thus, without any distinction, with so many other Verbs, which can never be Personal, serves only to bewilder, and confound the Reader.

*Evenit* does not only frequently pass into a Personal, according to this Author's notion of Personality, as having the third Person Plural with a Nominative Case of a Casual word before it, as

*Non hac fine numine divum*

*Eveniunt*, ——— Virg. *Æn.* 2. p. 137.

*Eveniunt Optata dea*, Ov. *Met.* 6. p. 112. But Predicates also of a Person, as

*Hostibus Eveniat lenta puella meis.* Prop. L. 3. El. 8.

and yet with an Infinitive Mood, or a Subjunctive, with *ut* it is not applicable to a Person. For instance, it is not allowable to say *Evenit ille mori*, but *Evenit illum mori*, or *ut ille moreretur*.

*Expedit* also passes into a Personal, as far as having a Nominative Case of a Casual word will make it so, which is this Author's Notion of a Personal. For Cicero has *Non quo quidquam minus Casari Expediat ad diuturnitatem dominationis*, ad At. L. 7. Ep. 22. *Multi dubitabant quid optimum esset, Multi quid sibi Expediret*, so pro M. Marcel. 'Tis found also in the Third Person Plural, as,

————— *Omnium primum*

*Amoris artes eloquar, quemadmodum Expediat*, Plaut. Trin. Act. 2. Sc. 1.

*Licet* is Personal, if having the Third Person Plural will make it so. For Seneca says, *Quoniam sub dispari titulo paria in illos Licent*. Ben. l. 3. c. 18.

*Nocet* } are no otherwise Impersonals, than because they sometimes  
*Obest* } Predicate of things, not of Persons, and particularly of an Infinitive Mood, or Proposition Indefinite, but then they have always a capacity of Predicating of Persons in the same Sense, and so ought not to have been rank'd with the Impersonals, properly so called, without distinction.

*Pates* in the Translated Sense signifying being plain or manifest, is indeed Impersonal, as never Predicating but of an Infinitive Mood or Proposition, as it cannot be said *Ille Pates esse doctus*, but *Pates illum esse doctum*, yet as Relative to the Infinitive it may have, *Hoc*, *Id*, *Quod*, or such like for its Nominative, as *Ille doctus est, quod Pates omnibus. Nempe Illum doctum esse*.

*Pertinet* signifying belonging or appertaining to, should not by this Author have been called an Impersonal, as having the Nominative Case of a Casual word before it, and being found also to have the Third Person Plural, which in his Account make it Personal, *Ut jam ad sœdus veniam quod ad causam nihil pertinet*, Cic. pro Balb. p. 588. and so he and others frequently. *Nec vero hac oratio mea ad infirmandum sœdus Gaditanorum judices Pertinet*, Id. Ib. p. 58. *Simplicem praterea, & communem, & consentientem*, &

& qui rebus iisdem moveatur, eligi par est; qua omnia *Pertinent ad fidelitatem*, Cic. de Amic. p. 167, 168. Et maxime ea qua ad usum navium *Pertinerent*, providere instituunt, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 3.

P. 55.

*Placet* is no otherwise Impersonal, than as it may Predicate of an Infinitive Mood or Proposition; but then in the same Sense also it is Personal, in a Thousand Instances. For whether it be a thing that pleases, or a Person, the pleasing in both is still the same; yet with an Infinitive Mood or Proposition Indefinite, it is not allowable to say *Placet ne tibi me Romam proficisci*, but *Placet ne tibi me Romam proficisci*. Or *ut ego Romam proficiscar*.

*Pœnitet* is used indeed Impersonally: but then it is used Personally too in the best Authors. *Vossius* says *Pœniteo quoque pro Pœnitet me Prisci dixisse videntur*. And then alledges out of *Justin*, *Primi Pœnitere ceperunt*. And out of *Apuleius*, *Cum ceperis sero Pœnitere*. But there is much better Authority, not only to prove that this word was so used by the Ancients, but also that is lawful now to use it so. But first for that of *Justin*. to make it plain that it is there used Personally, the whole Sentence is *Arbenienses, sicuti primi defecerunt: Ita primi Pœnitere ceperunt*, l. 11. p. 107. *Ætolos quoque quamquam non secuti sint regem, sed accersierint, & duces belli, non socii fuerint: Si Pœnitere possint, posse & incolumes esse*, Liv. l. 36. p. 678. where he plainly intends it Personally, otherwise he would have said *Si Pœnitere eos possit*. Deinde *utrum id facinus sit, quod Pœnitere fuerit necesse*, Cic. Inv. l. 2 p. 60. For in the Impersonal use, the thing repented of, is always in the Genitive. *Neque mihi unquam venit in mentem Crasso invidere, neque Pœnitere, quod ipse à me non desciverim*, Cic. ad At. l. 2. Ep. 4. where 'tis plain it signifies to repent, and is attributed to the Person. So *Latro in Sallustium non modo non Pœnituit, sed rursus alio furori accessit*. There needs no further Proof than this; but if the Reader be not yet satisfied, let him consider the following instances in the use of the Participles, and Gerunds, where he will see that the signification of the word must of necessity be apply'd to the Person. And first of the Participle of the Present Tense. *Sub exitu vita signa quadam, nec obscura, Pœnitentis de matrimonio Agrippina, deq; Neronis adoptione dederat*, Suet. Vit. Claud. c. 43. *Cum & prælum & incendium è Tiberianâ prospiceret domo inter epulas, non multo post pœnitens facti*, &c. Suet. Vit. Vitel. c. 15. *Portus optimus Pœniti murtatio consilii*, Cic. Phil. 12. And for the Participle of the Future in *rus*, *Sallust* has *Non Pœniturum* for non pœnitentiam acturum. And though *Quintilian* censures him for it, saying *Usq; eo processum est, ut non pœniturum pro non pœnitentiam acturum Sallustius dixerit*, yet it may be that was for want of considering these instances, and that *Accius* had gone before him in it, who has *neque te, neque quenquam arbitror Pœniturum laudis*.

For the Participle of the Future in *rus*, there is that of *Seneca*, *Vanas suggeris Voluptates, breves, Pœnitendas*, Ep. 23. *Sub haud Pœnitendo magistro*, Liv. l. 1. *Itaque hic ager colono est Pœnitendus*, Colum. l. 2. c. 2. *Gens furvia reip. haud quanquam Pœnitenda*, Suet. Vit. Vesp. For the Gerunds, *Sed non senatus libertas ad Pœnitendum erat*, Tac. An. 3. *Non est ejus praeceptoris Pœnitendum*, Sal. in Jug. *Sapiusq; relinquit causas Pœnitendi, quam recordandi*,

*diandi*, Cic. Fin. L. 2. p. 173. *Alexandrum regem videmus, quod cum interemisset Clytū, familiarem suum, vix à se manus abstinuit, tanta vis fuit Penitendi*. Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 447.

And all this considered, I think 'tis probable that whenever the Accusative of the Person is not with *Penitet*, it is intended Personally, as

*Quoque suo propior sceleris, magis horret, & aufert*

*Penitet* — Ov. Met. l. 10. v. 461.

*Tam violasse deum, quam non agnosce nepotem*

*Penitet* — Id. Met. 4. v. 613.

*Præstat* is indeed used Impersonally when its Subject is an Infinitive Mood, or a Proposition, as, *Præstat per virtutem emori, quam per dedecus Vivere*. But then it is Personal too in the same signification, as, *Præstat ingenio alius alium*. Where there is no difference in the signification of *Præstat*, being used in the same translated sense in both.

*Prodest* is also sometimes used Impersonally, that is, its Subject is not a Person, but an Infinitive Mood or Proposition; but then in the same signification it may also be used Personally; as *illi Profit*. Ter. Fun. Ac. 5. Sc. 5. And so he and others in a thousand other Places.

*Pudet*, though it be used Impersonally, is yet used Personally too; as, *Plerique omnes, or, homines; quos cum nihil refert Pudens, ubi pudendum est, ibi eos deserit pudor, cum usu't ut Pudeant*. Plaut. Ep. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.

— So *Ita nunc Pudeo*, Plaut. Cas. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.

So that it does not only pass into one of this Author's Personals as having the third Person Plural, and a Nominative Case before it, but is Personal also in the proper Notion of Personality, as applying its signification to a Person, or Predicating of him.

*Restat*, though it have sometimes an Infinitive Mood, or Proposition for its Subject, is nevertheless Personal for that. For when it is said,

*Ite tamen restat Numi quo devenis, & Ancus*, Hor. l. 1. Ep. 6. and *Restat ut his respondeam, qui sermonibus ejusmodi nolint personas tam graves alligari*, Cic. Ac. 4. *Restat* is all one with that of *Ter*.

*Restat Chremes qui mihi exorandas est*, Andr. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

So in the first Person

— *Nunc ego resto*, Hor. l. 1. Sat. 9.

*Sedet* should have been here as well as *Stat*. For in the Translated Sense, when it signifies to be resolv'd on, it cannot predicate of a Person, it being not allowable to say *Ille Sedet hoc facere* in this Sense, but *Ille sedet hoc facere*, as

*Si mihi non animo fixum immotumque Sederet*

*Ne cui me vinclo vellem sociare jugali*, Virg. Æn. 4. p. 160.

*Sed si nostra Dares hac Troius arma recusat,*

*Idq; pio Sedet Ænea, probat autor Acestes. Nempe si Dareta hac arma recusare Sedet Ænea*, Virg. Æn. 5. p. 192.

*Supereſt* signifying remaining, or being over and above, is indeed used sometimes impersonally, if being Predicated sometimes of an Infinitive Mood, or Proposition, can make it Impersonal, as

Per-

*Pervigilem superest herbis sopire draconem*, Ov. Met. l. 7. v. 149.  
But then *Superest* is Predicated of a Person by the same Author, as

*Solus Abantiades ab origine cretus eadem*

*Acrisus Superest*, Ov. Met. L. 4. v. 608. And of this there are a thousand instances.

*Tacet* is not so entirely Impersonal, but that *Agellius*, a curious Critick uses the Compound *Pertaduissent* Personally. For l. 1. c. 2. Thus he says, *Has ille inanis cum flaret glorias, jamque omnes finem cuperent, verbisque ejus defatigati Pertaduissent.*

*Vacat* is put down here for an Impersonal against all the reason in the World, for it is a meer Impersonal. Impersonally indeed, it is used sometimes, as

*Non vacat exiguis rebus adesse Jovi.*

But then in the same Sense it may be said,

——— *Jupiter non Vacat adesse exiguis rebus.*

For *Tempus*, in such Case as the Construction requires, is to be understood in both, as

*Jovi non vacat tempus*, or *Jupiter non vacat tempore.*

For proof of this, take the following instances. *In itinere solutus ceteris curis huic uni Vacabat*, Plin. Ep. 5. l. 3. *Nullum tempus illi unquam Vacabat aut à forensi distione, aut, &c.* Cic. Brut. *De quibus quid ipse sentiam, si placet, exponam, ita tamen si Vacas animo, neque habeas aliquid, quod prævertendum huic sermone putes. Ego verò inquam, Philosophia, Quinte, semper Vaco.* Cic. Div. l. 1. p. 159. I think these are sufficient to clear this point, and the Reader, if he observes, cannot but meet with many more.

I think therefore upon the whole matter, that the Denomination of these Verbs is very improper, and that they should rather have been call'd Innominal, than Impersonal, though even that would not have agreed with all of them, many having Nouns for their Subjects. But to have spoke to the purpose in this Case, and so as to give any useful direction for the writing or speaking Latin, it was necessary to have considered, that beside what may be known by the signification of the several Verbs; there are some which, by the peculiar use of the Latin Tongue, may predicate of Persons only, or things taken Personally. Others of Persons or things: Others of things only. And of these last some may Predicate of such things as are represented by Casual Nouns, others only of Infinitive Moods, commonly so called, or Propositions Indefinite. And accordingly the division of Verbs in this Respect, should have been into Personal and Impersonal, partly Personal, partly Impersonal: and of Impersonal into Nominal and Innominal. But the assortment made by this Grammar of so many words of various Construction altogether without any distinction, is of no manner of Edification, and serves only to puzzle and blunder the Reader.

## Of the Division of Verbs into their kinds.

Grammar, Eng. p. 13.

OF Verbs Personals there be five kinds; *Active, Passive, Neuter, Deponent* and *Common*. And accordingly in the *Latin Grammar*.

### ANIMADVERSION CI.

ALL Verbs by their Signification must be *Active, Passive, or Neuter*. Because this last being a meer negation of the other two, must of necessity be supposed to Comprize the rest. And no Verb can be used at one and the same time, in more than one of these Significations. But because it happens that some Verbs used *Actively*, in some Places, are found also to signify *Passively* in others; upon this Account the Branch of *Commons* comes well enough in. But for *Deponents* they seem to have no right to a Place in this Division. Because having laid aside their *Passive* signification (from whence they are call'd *Deponents* from *Depono*) which they formerly had, they now remain meer *Actives* in signification, and the *Passive* signification which they once had, but have now lost, is of no use to know their signification or construction, which can be the only advantage of this Division.

M m

of



## Of Verbs Neuter.

*That there are such in the Latin Tongue.*

**T**Here needed no more to be said upon this Head, had not *Sanctius*, the great Restorer, or rather the first Author of Grammar Learning, by what Mistake I know not, with so much Solemnity, to say no worse, rejected Verbs Neuter out of the Division, in which he brings in *Scaliger*, and other great Men to abet him. Wherefore having admitted Verbs Neuter into this Division, I am obliged to justify my self against *Sanctius* and others; and to do him and the Argument Justice, I shall Transcribe what he says upon this Head, which is as follows.

*Grammatici nescio quo errore indulti, verba omnia in quinque genera diviserunt, Activum, Passivum, Neutrum, Commune, Deponens, Nobis autem, inquit Cas. Scaliger, Satis sit universum verborum ambitum in duo dividere, quæ Actionem & passionem, significant; quemadmodum horum utrumque; ad unum, quippe ad ipsum EST, quod est utriusque; radix & fundamentum. Hanc Scaligeri rationem, sic confirmare possumus; Philosophia, id est, recta, & in corrupta judicandi ratio, nullum concedit medium inter agere, & pati; omnis namque motus aut actio est, aut passio; imo, si rem penitus inspicias, actio, & passio, nihil differunt, nisi ratione quadam, sicut Active & Declive. Id quod docet Aristoteles 3. Physicæ Cap. 3. Quare quod in rerum natura non est, ne nomen quidem habebit. Nihil enim agens, inquit Cicero ne cogitari quidem potest quale sit. 2. Academ. Idem secundo de Natura deor. Mihi inquit qui nihil agit esse omnino non videtur. Quid igitur agent verba neutra, si nec Activa, nec Passiva sunt? nam si agit, aliquid agit; si vivit, aliquo vivit: cur enim concedam rem agentem in verbis, quæ neutra vocas? si tollis quid agant? An nescis omnem causam efficientem debere necessario effectum producere? Deinde etiam effectum ne posse consistere sine causa? Quanto rectius Aristoteles, qui libro primo de generatione & interitu asserit, in omni actione alterum esse quod agat, alterum quod patiatur. A Philosophis, inquit ista sumis; metuebam ne a lenonibus diceret; quasi nulla sit ars, quæ possit esse à ratione aliena. Itaque verba neutra neque ulla sunt, neque natura esse possunt, quoniam illorum nulla potest demonstrari definitio. Sed si Philosophos spernis, audi etiam Grammaticos antiquos. Priscianus, Verbum est pars orationis cum temporibus, sine casu, agendi vel patiendi, significativum. Hac, inquit, definitione omnia tam finita, quam infinita verba comprehenduntur; & neutra etiam quæ dicuntur absoluta; & deponentia omnino naturaliter vel in actu sunt, vel in passione. Eadem fere Anton. Nebriss. L. 3. Verbum, inquit est pars orationis declinabilis, cum modis, & temporibus, agendi vel patiendi significativa. Apertius Casar Scaliger; Quibus inquit, manife-*

manifestum est, verba neutra non esse ab activis sejuncta. *Faten-  
tur itaque omnes quum rationem admittunt ducem, verba tantum in Activa  
& Passiva posse Dividi.* Now all the Strength that there is in this Ar-  
gument, turns wholly upon the Doctrine of Cause and Effect;  
namely, That there is nothing that can be Predicated of a Subject,  
but must be either Cause or Effect. If it be a Cause it must act,  
if an Effect it must suffer the Action of some Cause; and by con-  
sequence all Verbs must in nature be either Active, or Passive. This  
indeed is true, in point of Philosophy, where all things are driven  
as far as they will go, and where we do not sit down contented with  
the bare Appearances of things, but go on to examine into their  
Causes. But in point of Grammar the Case is otherwise; for  
Grammar serving only to represent our Conceptions such as they  
are, and not to form them Philosophically into what they should  
be; since we have Neuter Conceptions, Grammar must allow of  
Neuter Verbs to express them by. Thus in

*Duro, Flaveo, Jaceo, Oportet*, which is no more than *opus est*, or *opor-  
tunum est*, or *opus ortum est*, *quiesco* and the like; all that we ge-  
nerally conceive, is the state of the Thing, without consider-  
ing the cause whence it came to be-so, which in many Cases is  
too abstruse and obscure for us to conceive. Beside, if it be  
sufficient to make a Verb Passive, because it must have some  
cause, I do not see but the Verb *Sum*, which this Author ex-  
cepts in the Title of this Chapter, and afterwards, and allows  
to be a Neuter; I say, I do not see, but that by this Rule, it  
must be a Passive: For it also must have some cause, whatever  
is any thing, having of necessity some cause why it is so. Nay,  
every Verb Active will be a Passive too upon this account; for  
*Amo* can no more be without some cause, than *Amor*. Further,  
all Defining, and Dividing in the Analogical part of Gram-  
mar, being to make us rightly apply the Rules in *Syntax*;  
for instance in the Case before us, to know the Agent from  
the Patient: because if the Verb be Active, the Agent must be  
in the Nominative Case, the Patient in the Accusative; if the  
Verb be Passive, the Agent must be in the Ablative Case with  
the Preposition *a* or *ab*, or the Dative, and the Patient in the  
Nominative: I say, this considered, there is a further reason  
to allow of Verbs Neuter in this Division, because of the dif-  
ferent construction of these Verbs, and those that are either  
Active, or Passive. And though some Verbs Neuter are found  
in the Passive Termination; as,

*Amatur, & Egetur acriter.* Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.

*Quid agitur Sagristio? Ut Valetur?* Id. Pers. Ac. 2. Sc. 5.

*Quasi cum Calestur maxime cochlea in occulto latens.* Id. Capt.

Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

Yet this is no more than what may be expected from the in-  
consideration of Vulgar use, which many times comes to ob-  
tain among the more knowing. The like has happened in  
*Possum, Queo*, and *Nequeo*, which I can never think to be other  
than Neuter Verbs; as,

*Demum igitur, cum senex fis, in otium  
Te colloces, dum Potestur.* Plaut. Merc. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.  
 ——— *Laticem pertusum congerere in vas,  
Quod tamen expleri nullâ ratione Potestur.* Lucr. l. 3. p. 91.  
*Cudere enim crebrò possunt, partemque morari,  
Dum veniant alia, ac suppleri summa Queatur.* Id. L. 1.  
 p. 29.

So *Ter. Hec. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.* *Forma in tenebris nosci non Quia est.* And  
*Ut Nequitur comprimis.* Plaut. Rud. Ac. 4. Sc. 4. The same reason  
 may be given of the Accusative Case of a Cognate Noun  
 being sometimes joyn'd with some of these Verbs, as, *Insaniam*  
*Insanire.* Sen. de Vit. Beat. *Insanire errorem.* Hor. Sat. 2. and  
 of those more common Expressions, *Vivere vitam, Servire servi-*  
*tutem.* Namely, That it is a Pleonasm brought in at first by  
 the Incogitancy of the Vulgar, and followed afterwards by  
 better Authors, rather than to suppose, that the like Accusa-  
 tive is to be understood with all such Verbs, which is ever  
 needless, and when added adds nothing to the sense, which is  
 the same without it, as with it. Beside that, some of these  
 Verbs, as *Servio* and *Vivo* are in some measure Active in these  
 Expressions, and may be suppos'd to mean the same with *Ago*,  
 so that *Vivere vitam* may be *Agere vitam*. But with *Albeo*, *Assu-*  
*esco* *Careo*, *Cesso*, *Consuesco*, *Duro*, *Egeo*, *Erubescio*, *Excello*, *Faveo*,  
*Flaveo*, *Flagro*, *Jaceo*, *Impédeo*, *Indigeo*, *Madeo*, *Maneo*, *Perenno*,  
*Placeo*, *Quiesco*, *Sapio*, *Sedeo*, *Sitio*, *Soleo*, *Sto* with its Compounds,  
*Sum* with its Compounds, *Taceo*, *Vigilo*, *Volo*, this Cognate Ac-  
 cusative is never found, and therefore they are Neuters both  
 in Signification and Construction. But of this more in *Syntax*,  
 where I shall take what care I can, by Alphabetical Lists, to  
 settle the Construction of these Verbs, which for want of  
 that (the custom of our Language, and that of the Romans  
 differing in this Point) has been hitherto liable to be mi-  
 staken.

of

## Of Verbs Common.

*That there are such in the Latin Tongue.*

**T**He same *Sanctius* rejects also Verbs Common out of this Division, as being obsolete. His Words are, *Quum igitur in usu fuerunt Verba communia, nulla erant deponentia, nunc quia sunt deponentia, nulla erunt communia: Quis enim nunc latine dicat; Tu amplecteris a me, & Tu oscularis a me, & Liber interpretatur præceptore.* I confess indeed, that *Osculor* which is given as an instance of Verbs Common in this Grammar, Eng. p. 13. Lat. p. 42. is never us'd in the Passive, that I know of, so that *Osculor a te*, is only this Author's Latin. But then it is certain, that there are others used both in the Active and Passive Signification by good Authors, and because this Author will not allow it to be a proof of the Verb being common, because the Participle of the Preter Tense is found to be us'd so, I shall instance in the Verbs themselves. They are these which follow, of whose Active signification there is no doubt; and therefore I shall content my self to produce only the Passive.

**Adipiscor.** *Non astate, verum ingenio Adipiscitur sapientia.* Plaut. Trin. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.

**Aspernor.** *Qui habet ultro appetitur; qui est pauper, Aspernatur.* Cic. ad Nepot. as quoted by Priscian.

**Comitor.** *Jam in publico visuntur, jam saluantur, jam Comituntur.* Justin. l. 30. p. 254.

**Criminor.** *Criminor defendere res Syllanas, i. e. Accusor.* Cic. contr. Rull. Or. 2.

**Dignor,** also is cited by *Vossius*, out of Cic. de Inv. *Observantia est, per quam homines aliquâ dignitate antecedentes cultu quodam, & honore Dignantur. Res dissimiles inter se, quæ tamen consimili laude Dignantur.* Id. Ib. and elsewhere. And whereas *Sanctius* says, *Quis nunc dicat?* As if no Verbs were now to be us'd in both Voices, 'tis certain *Agellius* has imitated Cicero in this, l. 11 c. 2. *Elegans dictus antiquitus non ob ingenii elegantiam; sed qui nimis levis, amænoque cultu esset. Postea elegans reprehendi quidem desit; sed nulla laude dignabatur, nisi cujus elegantia erat moderatissima.*

**Dominor,** is quoted in the Passive by Cic. out of an Ancient Poet. Off. l. 1. p. 57.

*O Domus antiqua, heu, quàm dispari Dominare domino.* In this order *Vossius* cites it.

Fateor,

**Fateor**, is used in the Passive even by Cicero ; as, *Qua est ista aquitania cateros, etiam si privati sunt, permittere ut publici judicentur : Hunc excipere nominatim, qui publicum esse Fateatur*, Cic. de Leg. Agr. contr. Rull. Or. 1. p. 431.

**Hortor**. *Placitum deinde non ultra contari : Sed designatum consulium Memmii Pollionem ingentibus promissis inducunt sententiam exprimere, quâ Hortaretur Claudius despondere Octaviam Domitio*. Tac. An. 12. p. 273.

**Potior**, is used Passively frequently in Plautus ; as,

*Ego postquam gnatus tuus Positus est horstium,  
Expertus quanti fuerit, nunc desidero*. Capt. Ac. 1. Sc. 2. and elsewhere.

**Sector**, is used Passively by Varro ; as *Neque eorum quisquam fecerit, quod in agriculturâ Salserna praecepit, qui vellet se à cane Sectari, uti ranam objiciat costam*. R. R. l. 2. c. 9.

**Stipulor**, is proved also by Priscian to be used both Actively, and Passively, as *Latoria, qua vetat minorem xxv. annis Stipulari*. Suet. 4. Prætorum. He quotes also Livy and Plautus for the same, but I cannot find the Passages.

**Tueor**, is used Passively by Varro, as, *Itaque non sine causâ majores nostri ex urbe in agris redigebant suos cives, quod & in pace à rusticis Romanis alebantur, & in bello ab his Tuebantur*. R. R. l. 3. c. 1.

Other Authors afford more, but I have confined my self upon this Head to these which are unexceptionable ; and I can see no reason why we may not imitate them in this, as well as in other Matters, which are less frequent, and yet allowed even by Sanctius himself.

Of

## Of the Definitions of several Kinds of Verbs.

### Of the Definition of a Verb Active.

Grammar, Eng. p. 13.

A Verb Active endeth in *o*, and betokeneth to do ; as, *Amo*, I Love ; and by putting to *r*, it may be a Passive ; as, *Amor*. And accordingly in the *Latin Grammar*, p. 41.

## ANIMADVERSION CII.

THIS Definition should have been, *A Verb Active is a part of Speech which Predicates Action of its Subject*. For ending in *o*, is but an Accident, and does not always happen, witness *Loquor*, *Sequor*, and all the Deponents, which are Verbs Active, as well as *Amo*. This indeed, is in some measure accounted for by this Grammar, in making a particular kind of these Verbs Deponents, but then there is an unequal Participation of the *Genus* in this Division, forasmuch as this Member of Deponents regards the Termination which is but an Accident, and Active and Passive regard the signification, which is the Essence of the Verb as to its kind. And this is a confused way of proceeding ; neither can a Doctrine ever be clear, where Distinct notions are thus brew'd together without distinction. The other Characteristick in this Definition is, that by putting to *r*, it may be a Passive. But neither is this perpetual, for *Facio* is an Active, and yet cannot take *r* to make it a Passive, the Passive in sole use being *Fio*, not *Facior*. So *Studeo*, *Surgo*, are Actives both, and cannot take *r* ; none but *Transitives*, or such whose Action operates upon something without themselves, being capable of that, and therefore, according to this Author's Notion, are the only Actives, whereas in reality they are but one Species of Actives, which should have been divided into *Immanent*, and *Transient*.

Of

## Of the Definition of a Verb Passive.

Grammar Eng. p. 13.

A Verb Passive endeth in *or*, and betokeneth to Suffer ; as, *Amor*, I am Loved ; and by putting away *r*, it may be an Active ; as, *Amo*. And accordingly in the *Latin Grammar*, p. 41.

### ANIMADVERSION CIII.

THE Verb Passive is known only by its signification, and by that only it ought to have been Defin'd. For as for its ending in *or* it is but an Accident, which does not always happen, witness *Fio*, *Vapulo*, *Venco* at least, which are all Passives, and have all Passive Construction, as this Grammar allows. Several also end in *or*, which are not Passives, but Actives ; as, *Loquor*, *Sequor*, and all those call'd Deponents. It may be convenient indeed to observe to Children, how Actives and Passives generally end, that they may be the readier at guessing which is which, but then that which is but General, ought not to be deliver'd as Universal, as it is here, without Exception. Beside the Expressions *betokeneth to do*, and *betokeneth to suffer*, in the two Definitions (which I forgot to take notice of in the first) are not peculiarly applicable to the Verb, but only to the Infinitive Mood, which is no Verb. For *Amare* and *Amari* only betoken to Do, and to Suffer, but *Amat* and *Amatur* does not so properly betoken to Do, and to Suffer, as *something*, or *somebody does or suffers*. And therefore these Expressions are too loose for a Definition. And as that of the Verb Active should have been *a part of Speech which Predicates Action of its Subject*, so this of a Passive should have been, *A Verb Passive is a part of Speech which Predicates Passion of its Subject*.

Of

## Of the Definition of a Verb Neuter.

Grammar, Eng. p. 13.

A Verb Neuter endeth in *o* or *m*, and cannot take *r* to make him a Passive ; as, *Curro*, I run ; *Sum*, I am. And it is Englished sometime actively, as *Curro*, I run. And sometime Passively ; as, *Ægroto*, I am sick. And in the *Latin Grammar*, *Neutrum est, quod vel in o, vel in m finitum, nec activam, nec passivam formam integre induere potest ; ut, Curro, Ambulo, Faceo, Sum*, p. 41.

### ANIMADVERSION CIV.

THIS Definition is founded upon the Notion abovementioned, viz. That none but Transitives are Verbs Active, which is contrary to the reason of Things, and the common sense of Mankind. And what can shock a Child more, of any Ingenuity, than to be told, That *Ambulo* and *Curro* are Verbs Neuter ; that is, to speak according to the common Apprehensions of Mankind, that they signifie neither to do, nor suffer. Certainly it had been much more natural, to have divided Active Verbs into *Immanent*, or such whose Action is terminated in it self, and *Transfient*, or such whose Action is terminated in something without it self, and to have observed that these latter may take *r*, and so become Passive, but the former cannot. And to have confin'd Verbs Neuter to such as are really Neuter by signification, as the Term implies.

N n

Of



## Of Modes or Moods in Verbs.

Grammar, Eng. p. 14.

There be six Moods : The *Indicative*, the *Imperative*, the *Optative*, the *Potential*, the *Subjunctive*, and the *Infinitive*. And according in the *Latin Grammar*, p. 42.

### ANIMADVERSION CV.

*Antius* and *Ramus* reject all Mood in Verbs, substituting in its stead a Division of the Tenses, into First and Second. The first of them, after his manner, is too triumphant upon this Head, saying,

*Qui finxere Modos, ratione modoque carebant.*

The Reason they bring for it, will not bear the weight they lay upon it namely, that these Words may be used promiscuously. For that they cannot be upon all occasions, and that they may be in some, is no better reason against difference of Moods, than it is against difference of Tenses, that the use of them also in some cases is promiscuous. Who is there that does not see a difference of Mood between *Amat* and *Amet*, used without conjunction with another Verb. although in such conjunction they may sometimes be us'd indifferently. Thus *Phadria amat Thaidem*, is known by the *a* after *am*, to be an Indicative Mode of Expression. *Phadria amet Thaidem*. is known by the *e* after *am*, to be an Imperative, Postulative, or Concessive form of Speech, and the Mood is entirely in the Verb. And though in conjunctive Sentences, it may be said indifferently ; for instance, *Istum Phadriam dico qui amat Thaidem*, or, *qui amet*, yet this does not prove, that the Indicative and Subjunctive Mood in *Latin*, are not different, which 'tis plain they are in the first instance, but that in some Cases they are indifferent : Notwithstanding which, since they are different for the most part, and always in simple Sentences, this is enough to constitute them different Moods from the principal, and major part of their use. Nay, there being different Modes of Predication, and the occasions of Mankind requiring there should be such, there must be different Moods in Verbs, or they must have something joyn'd with them

them to express those Moods : but this at least in the Indicative and Imperative they have not, and therefore the Mood must be in the Verb. And this will be still plainer when we come to consider the particular Moods. It now remains to enquire how many in Number these Moods be, for in that also several Authors are of several Opinions. This Author reckons up six, as we see, the Indicative, the Imperative, the Optative, the Potential, the Subjunctive, and the Infinitive. Of which some reject the Optative and Potential ; others add the Promissive, the Concessive, the Interrogative, the Hortative, the Precative ; and some distinguish between the Subjunctive and the Conjunctive, making a particular Mood of this latter. There are indeed all these several Modes of Predication, but this last, and more than these, viz. The Mode of Duty, as, *Hem pradiceres*, Ter. And. *You should have told me before*. The Mode of Will ; as, *Nam de pueritiâ quidem tuâ quam tu omni intemperantia addixisti, dicerem, si hoc tempus idoneum putarem*, Ad. Her. l. 4. p. 29. i. e. *Vellem dicere*. And as I cannot see what reason *Sanctius* had to deny Mood to belong to Verbs, unless he could have prov'd, that in *Ama* there was not an Imperative Mood, or that Mood not signified by the Termination of the Verb : So I can as little imagine, why *Vossius* should so industriously set himself to disprove that Doctrine of former Grammarians, by which they constitute more Moods in Verbs, than the Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive. If he means only that there are no more Modal Variations of Verbs in the Latin Tongue, 'tis what every Body owns, and what no Body ever did, or can be suppos'd to deny ; no such pretence having ever been set on foot by any Grammarian whatsoever, but only that under these three Variations, were represented all these several Modes, which he is so far from denying, that he brings proof of it. The only difference between them then can be, whether the Number of the Moods shall be taken from the power of the Moods to represent these several Manners of Predication, or from the several Variations, by which they are represented. And this is a Controversie not worth the while, since which way soever it be taken, all that is meant, is that Finite Verbs have but three Variations ; and all the several Modes of Predication are represented under them. Nay, if a Man had a mind to draw the Saw with *Vossius* in this matter, he need not be at a loss for an Argument to oppose him. For whereas he says, *Ac de Optativo quidem premium videamus, quia cum si everterimus sponte corrueat ceteri*. And afterward, *Multo minus diversa ab Adjunctivo isclitæ, five inclinationes ac modi fuerint, potentialis. ac concessivus*. It is easie to object first, That the Optative Mood has always a Conjunction joyned with it, and there is a plain Ellipsis of some Verb to be understood, which is express'd in that of *Vogel*.

*Sed mihi vel tellus optem prius ima debiscat.*

So in that,

*O mihi prateritos referat si Jupiter annos.*

The Conjunction *si* is a plain Indication of the Subjunctive Mood and of the Ellipsis of another Verb, and the entire Sentence is *Quam vellem Jupiter referat si referat*, or *Quam mihi placeret, Quam gra-*

N n 2

*tum esset frangeret.* So that these sort of Expressions are not properly, or in the first intention Optative, but only fetch'd in by consequence, because 'tis look'd upon to be equivalent to a Wish; we being supposed to wish what we declare so agreeable to us. Nay, in Expressions properly Optative, the Verb of wishing is mostly understood, and is the principal Verb, and that which is express'd is but the Matter of the Wish, and is joyned to the principal Verb understood, and so comes properly into the Subjunctive Mood. Whereas in the Potential Mood, if that also be Subjunctive, yet that Subjunction does not so plainly appear, as not being express'd nor intimated many Times by any Conjunction. Thus in that of *Quintilian*, *Frangas enim citius, quam corrigas, qua in prævum induerunt*, *Inst. l. 1. c. 3.* *Frangas* has the appearance of the principal Verb, neither is there any Conjunction to intimate any thing preceding to *Frangas*, to which it is Subjoyn'd. So, *Cum interim non aliores modo aliquos invenias; sed (quod est turpius) præceptores etiam, qui*, &c. *Id. l. 2. c. 12.* In which Sentences, and others that might be alludg'd out of all Authors, and shall many of them be produced hereafter, though the fancy'd Supplement of *Sanctum, Scioppium, Vossium*, and *Mariangelus* may take place; namely, *Res erit, Res ita erit, Eveniet ut frangas, ut invenias*; yet *Frangas* and *Invenias* are not even so merely Subjunctive, that is, do not make a meer Subjunctive sense, differing only from the Indicative in Subjunction, but plainly represent or Predicate a possibility of the Verbs *Frango*, and *Invenio*, and may be resolved by *Possum*, and must be so resolv'd. The like may be said of the Mood of Will; namely, that the Verb is not merely Subjunctive, as *Vossius* will have it, but does likewise represent a Will of doing, suffering, or being so, or so, as will appear by the Examples following. *Tiberio etiam in rebus quas non occuleret, seu naturâ, five assuetudine suspensa semper, & obscura verba*, *Tac. An. l. 1. p. 21. i. e. Quas vellet occultare.* Nam de pueritia quidem tuâ, quam tu omni intemperantia adlixisti, dicerem, si hoc tempus idoneum putarem. *Ad. Her. l. 4. p. 29. i. e. dicere Vellem.* Quid si quis deus mihi largiatur, ut ex hac ætate repuerascam, & in canis vagiam, valde recusem. *Cic. de Sen. p. 212. i. e. recusare velim.* Indeed when the Potential seems to imply the signification of *Debeo*, the Duty may be supposed to be signified by a Verb understood, as *oportet, par est, æquum est*, or the like; but then this Verb seldom appearing, the Duty seems to be imply'd by the Potential. and might, for ought we know, be so intended by the *Latins* in after time, and if it was not, yet in point of Practice there will be no difference, since we may use it for *debeo*, without any Subjunction, it being indifferent to say, *Quid facerem?* or, *Quid oportuit ut facerem?* Beside, as this Modal Formation is not always merely Subjunctive, even in Subjunctive Propositions, so all Subjunctive Propositions do not require the Verb to be in this Formation; witness the several Conjunctions which admit only of an Indicative Mood, and those that promiscuously admit of either Indicative, or Subjunctive, both which are apparent to the meanest Grammarian. and need no proof. Nay further, an Indicative sense is often represented by it; as, *Qua vitia qui fugerit——is omnia fere vitia vitaverit.* *Cic. ad Brut. Or. p. 194.* Quis enim tibi dederit, aut omnia deum posse, aut ita futurum, si possit. *Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 28.* Nam

*fuerit penè ridiculum, malle sermonem quo locuti sunt homines, quam quo loquuntur*, Quint. l. 1. c. 6. *Nam factum ejus modestum esse nemo dixerit ; fortasse ut fit tutum obtinebit*, Quint. l. 4. c. 2. Nay further yet, where it is merely Subjunctive, such Subjunction cannot be declared so much by the Modal Formation of the Verb (which being but one, and having so many several uses, can never of it self declare which of those uses it is to be taken in) as by the Conjunction joyn'd with it, or some manner of Construction. Upon the whole Matter therefore I cannot see, as on the one hand why *Sanctius* and his Followers should reject all Moods ; so on the other, why *Vossius* should be so stiff for this Denomination, exclusive of all others ; this Mood having so many Uses, and but one of them Subjunctive, and that not declar'd by the Verb alone ; so that it cannot be said to take this Denomination from the major part of its general Use, though as to its particular use it be more frequently Subjunctive. Indeed the occasions of Human Discourse, require, for conveniency sake, that there should be three distinct Moods, or Manners of Predication, Interrogative, Indicative, and Imperative ; whatever Men can say to one another, being of Necessity in one of these Moods. For we can have no occasion to speak, but either by the Interrogative, to enquire what we don't know, for the Information of our selves ; or by the Indicative, to shew others what they do not know for their Information ; or by the Imperative, by reason of the necessity of Superiour and Inferiour, to give our Commands to others. And accordingly it had been convenient that these three Moods or Manners of Predication, had had three distinct Formations to prevent the mistaking one for the other, which now we are but too liable to do, there being but one and the same Modal Formation for the Indicative, and Interrogative Mood. And though this difference be sometimes ascertained by the point of Interrogation, or the Adverbs of Interrogation, *ne, an, num*, and their Compounds, *anné, nonné, numné*, yet when they are omitted, which often happens, we are frequently at a loss, what is spoken Interrogatively, and what Indicatively in Authors. These three Moods then seem to have been necessary by the nature of things, in a Language which represents different Words by different Modal Formations of the Verb ; but for the Subjunctive Mood, there seems to have been no necessity that it should have a distinct Formation from the Indicative, such Subjunction being plainly enough intimated by the Conjunction. Nay, the manner of Subjunction being so various, it could not have been so conveniently represented by Modal Formations, as by Conjunctions. What is therefore now call'd the Subjunctive Mood, does not seem to have been principally design'd to Predicate merely Subjunctively (because in Subjunctive Predications, the Indicative also takes place ; and when the Subjunctive is us'd, the Subjunction is denoted rather by the Conjunction than the Verb) but rather Potentially, or as of Possibility or Will, according as the sense, and manner of Construction require. And though by fetches of Fancy it may be any of these Moods may have something supposed to precede them, to which they are Subjunctive, yet even in such Cases they are not merely Subjunctive, but Subjoyn'd Potentially, or as of Possibility or Will. The *Latin* therefore seem to have instituted this

this Mood for this end, among others, tho' they sometimes used it meerly Subjunctively. However this were, as the Case now stands, these several Moods of Possibility, Will and Duty are now represented by this one Modal Formation, and he that understands when they may be so used, together with the use of the other Moods, knows as much as is requisite of this Matter. I shall therefore now proceed to examine the uses of the several Moods. And because the same Modal signification is not alike in all Tenses, as Moods are digested into Tenses by this Grammar, this Examination shall be of the several Tenses of the several Moods, as far as the account given of them by this Grammar, gives occasion for Correction. And as to the Method of placing them before Gerunds and Supines, I follow that of the *Latin Grammar*, as most Natural.

## *Of the Present Tense Indicative.*

### ANIMADVERSION CVI.

THE Indicative Mood does either Declare, or Interrogate, as this Grammar says rightly. But then in the Interrogative use, there is sometimes imply'd a Command, or at least an Exhortation; as,

*Quin potius pacem æternam, pactosque hymenaeos  
Exercemus? ———— Virg. Æn. 4. p. 163.*

So this and other like Sentences should be wrote with a point of Interrogation, *Quin* being but the Contraction of *Qui non*, or *Quid ni*; and the Resolution of the Sentence is *Qui non*, or *Quid ni exercemus? Why do we not?* Now the asking such a Question, implies an Exhortation to the doing of the thing. So *Cicero*, *Quin tu urges istam occasionem & facultatem, quâ melior nunquam reperietur?* *Fam. L. 7. Ep. 8.* *Quin tu huc advolas, & invisisti nostrâ Reip. germanæ.* *Id. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 17.* Where the Point again should be Interrogative. And so he elsewhere, and others often.

Now though all these Sentences be properly Interrogative, yet being not so pointed in all Books, for want of this Remark, the Reader is liable to mistake them for Declaratives, and cannot know by this Grammar, that an Exhortative Sense may be so express'd.

Secondly,

Secondly, In the Interrogative use of this Mood, the Present Tense is not always Indicative, i. e. Declarative of what one does, but what one should do, and is resolvable by the Infinitive Mood, and *Debeo* ; as,

*Fare age (namque omnem cursum mihi prospera dixit  
Religio, & cuncti suaserunt numine divi  
Italiam petere, & terras tentare repostas :  
Sola novum, dictuque nefas Harpyia Celano  
Prodigium canit, & tristes denuntiat iras,  
Obscœnamque famem) qua prima pericula vito,  
Quidve sequens tantos possum superare labores. Virg. Æn. 3.  
p. 149. i. e. Qua prima pericula vitem, or Vitare debeam,  
or vitanda mihi sunt.  
Vos, quorum imperium est, Consul, prœcepta, modumque  
Bellandi posco, sedeone ? An montibus erro ?  
Dum mecum Garamas, & adustus corpore Maurus  
Dividit Italiam, an ferro, quo cingitis utor. Sil. 8. p. 128.  
i. e. An sedeam, or sedere debeam, An errem, or errare  
debeam. An utar, or an uti debeam.*

Either there must be this irregularity in the Mood, or else it must be supposed to be in the Tense ; namely, that *vito, sedeo, erro, utor*, are put for *vitabo, sedebo, errabo, utar*, neither of which are taken notice of by this Grammar ; nor has *Vossius*, or any else that I know of, observed it, though as well worthy of Remark, as hundreds of things set down by him.

of

## Of the Preterimperfect Tense Indicative.

*Grammar, Eng. p. 15.*

**T**HE Preterimperfect Tense speaketh of the Time not perfectly past ; as, *Amabam, I Loved, or did Love.*

*Grammar Lat. p. 44.*

**I**mperfectum, quo prius quidem aliquid in agendo fuisse significatur, non tamen absolutam tunc temporis fuisse actionem : ut,

*Hic templum Junoni ingens Sidonia Dido  
Condebat. Virg. Erat enim adhuc in opere.*

## ANIMADVERSION CVII.

**N**either of these two Definitions do rightly adjust the Genuine signification of this Tense. I shall examine them severally ; and first of the *English*, which says. That the Preterimperfect Tense speaketh of the time not Perfectly Past. Now there is no such thing in nature as a Time Imperfectly Past ; for the Present time, which divides the Past from the Future, being only the Present moment, which is indivisible, all that is gone before is Past, and Perfectly Past, as well as all what is to come, is perfectly Future. There is nothing therefore that can be more false and absurd, than to Define a Tense by the signification of a thing, which is not in nature to be signified. That which this Definition seems to aim at is, what is said in the *Latin Grammar*, that it signifies something to have formerly been in Action, but not to have compleated that Action. How far this will hold, I shall say by and by, when I come to consider the *Latin Definition* ; in the mean time whether the Action be compleat, or no, the Time is compleat : for all the Time between that incomplete Action, and the Time of speaking of it, is compleat and Perfectly Past ; and it is only with

with respect to the Time of Speaking of it, that any thing is said Grammatically to be Past, Present, or Future. Now what impression can a Man ever receive of the use of this Tense by this Definition? And then how much less proper must it be for Children? The *Latin Grammar* comes something nearer, but yet does not hit the Mark neither. For whereas 'tis said there, it signifies something in doing, but not done, that indeed may be allow'd in some measure of Verbs Active and Passive, where the Action is depending, i. e. where several continued Actions are denominated one Action, in order to some end; but in Verbs of Instantaneous Action, and in Verbs Neuter it can have no place.

For Example, *Cond-eba-t* (as all these Verbs ought to be distinguish'd into the Body of the Verb; as *Cond*—the Interfection representing the Tense, as *eba*— and the Termination which applies it to the Person—*t*, in the Author's Instance) signifies a depending Action, and it appears that the Work was begun, and not finished, but not properly and strictly by *eba*, which is properly the Tense in that Word, but by being joyn'd with *Cond*, which signifies a Depending Action, and by other Circumstances; namely, by what precedes a little before.

*Instant arduentes Tyrri : pars ducere muros ;  
Molirique arcem, & manibus subvolvere saxa,  
Pars aptare locum tecto, & concludere sulco.*

And by what follows after.

*Namque sub ingenti lustrat dum singula templo,  
Reginam opperiens, dum qua fortuna sit urbi,  
Artificumque manus inter se, operumque labores  
Miratur*

So in that of *Val. Maximus*, *Q. autam Fulvius Flaccus impune non tulit, quod in censurâ tegulas marmoreas ex Junonis Lacinia templo in adem fortuna equestris, quam Roma faciebat, transtulit*, L. 1. c. 1. p. 32. it appears by the circumstances of the Sentence, that the Temple was then a building, because these Tiles must be supposed to be for the covering it, and so by consequence it was not finished. But to make this plain, without the necessity of further Instances, I shall shew, that in these Verbs of continued Action, the perfection of the Action is sometimes signified by this Tense, or at least that this Tense is used when the Action is represented as perfected, which is all one as to the point in question; namely, whether this Tense does of it self of necessity signify the Action to be in *Fieri*; as they call it, and not perfected. The Passages I would prove this by, are these that follow. *Sed ipse Romulus circumibat, docebatque patrum id superbiâ factum, qui connubium finitimis negassent*. Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. Where by *Circumibat* and *Docebat*, the Author certainly represents those Actions as done, and not merely in doing. *Quo quia se saepe Numa sine arbitris, velut ad congressum dea infererat, Camanis eum locum sacravit*. Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. By *Infererat* here must be meant, that he perfected that Action, not that he was about it only. *Senescere igitur civitatem otioratus, undique materiam belli excitandi querebat*. Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. It is not to be understood here by *Querebat*, that Tullus was only in the enquiry, but that he went through with it, and so perfected the Action. *Tullus ad Feronia sanum mercatu frequentiori negotiatores Romanos comprehensos querebatur*. Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. where it is not to be suppos'd that Tullus is represented as in making



this Complaint, but as performing, and finishing it. And of the like nature at least, if not more plain, are these that follow.

*Cum is nuntius Romam ad consulendum redit, confestim rex his fere verbis patres consulebat, Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. Censum enim instituit; rem saluberrimam tanto futuro imperio——Quinta Classis aucta, Centuria triginta facta. Fundas lapidesque missiles hi secum gerebant. In his accensis, cornicesque tibicinesque in tres Centurias distributi. Undecim millibus hac classis censebatur, Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. Eo accedebat, ut in caritate civium nihil spei reponenti, metu regnum tutandum esses; quem ut pluribus incuteret, cognitiones rerum capitalium sine consiliis per se solus exercebat, Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. Comitia cum populo partitus est, ut exceptis consulatus competitoribus, de cetero numero candidatorum, pro parte dimidia, quos populus vellet, pronunciarentur, pro parte altera quos ipse dedisset. Et edebat libellos circum tribus missos Scripturâ brevi: Caesar dictator illi tribui: Commendo vobis illum, & illum, ut suam dignitatem teneant, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 41. Idem victorias, aureas pateras, coronas, quæ simul actorum porrectis manibus sustinebantur, tollebat, & eas se accipere, non auferre dicebat; perquam stultum esse argumentando, à quibus bona precamur, ab his porrigentibus nolle sumere, Val. Max. L. 1. c. 1. Nec minus impotentia voces pro palam edebat, ut T. Amprius vel Ampius scribit, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 77. Fuere quidem temporibus antiquiores Vexores Rex Ægypti, & Scythia Rex Tanais, quorum alter in Pontum, alter usque Ægyptum excessit. Sed longinqua, non finitima bella gerebant, nec imperium sibi, sed populis jura gloriam quarebant, Just. L. 1. p. 2. Hac autem eodem tempore Casari mandata referebantur, & legati ab Heduis, & Trevis veniebant, Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 1. Cum esset Caesar in citeriore Galliâ in hybernis (ita uti supra demonstravimus) crebri ad eum rumores afferebantur; litrisque item Labieni certior fiebat, &c. Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 2. Quares & latus unum castrorum ripis fluminis muniebat, & post eum quæ essent tuta ab hostibus reddebat, Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 2. Nam quod hostis appropinquabat, consuetudine suâ Caesar sex legiones expeditas ducebat. Post eas totius exercitus impedimenta collocabat, Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 2.*

These Instances are abundantly sufficient, (and if they were not, it were easie to add more) to prove that this Tense, even in Verbs of continued Action, does not necessarily imply the Time to be Imperfectly past, or the Action to be Imperfect. Though as often as an Action is to be spoken of, as in *fieri* or Imperfect, I confess it is requisite to make use of this Tense. And so even the best of these two Definitions, i. e. that of the *Latin Grammar*, will be found too short for the use of this Tense; because it reaches only to Verbs of continued Action, and in them also but in some Instances, and even in those Instances, that which is properly the Tense, does not alone signify the Action Imperfectly past, but in Conjunction with that part of the Verb, which denotes a continued Action, and Circumstances of the Context; or at least does not so signify but in the Absence of such Circumstances to determine it otherwise. All therefore that I can see peculiar in this Preterimperfect Tense is, That it is a Compound Tense, denoting a Thing as present, at some time past; and if it had been so defin'd, the Definition would have answered the whole use of the Tense in all Verbs, whereas this

of

of this Grammar, can with no pretence be suppos'd to reach further than to Verbs of Continued Action, if even to them. There are indeed some uses of this Tense, which may seem not to come under this Notion of it, but are yet well enough resolvable by it; as, *Trudebantur in paludem gnaram vincentibus, iniquam nefcis, ni Caesar produitas legiones instruxisset*, Tac. An. 1, p. 51. Where though *trudebantur* may be resolved by *Trusi essent*, yet it may likewise be suppos'd to represent the Thing, as done at that time upon a Condition, whatever Incongruity there may seem to be in it, according to the Idiom of our Language. The same may be said of that of the same Author, *Ibaturque in Cader, nisi Affranus Burrus, & Annaeus Seneca obviam issent*, An. 13. a. 307. And likewise that of Livy, *Ancepsque pedestre certamen erat, ni equites supervenissent*, L. 28. p. 518. and many others. The other extraordinary use is, when this Tense is put to represent the Custom of doing a thing; but here is really nothing extraordinary in the Tense, but only an Ellipsis of *sepe* or *nonnunquam*, *semper*, or such like; as, *Prælia non tantum destinato, sed ex occasione sumebat*, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 60. i. c. *Nonnunquam sumebat*; as he says in another place, *Armorum & equitandi peritissimus, laboris ultra fidem patiens erat: in agmine nonnunquam equo, sapius pedibus antebat*, Vit. Jul. c. 57. And this use of it is common with this Author, namely, for *Solebat* and an Infinitive; as, *Ancipiti prælio equos dimittebat, & imprimis suum, quo major necessitas imponeretur, auxilio fuga erepto*, Id. Vit. Jul. c. 60. *Militem neque à moribus, neque à fortunâ probabat, sed tantum à viribus: traibatque pari severitate, & indulgentiâ. Non enim ubique & semper, sed cum hostis in proximo esset, coercerebat*, Id. Vit. Jul. c. 65. and frequently in the two following Chapters. Neither is he singular in the use of it; for *Val. Max.* has, *Q. Sertorius per asperos Lusitania colles cervam albam traherebat, ab eâ se, quamvis aut agenda, aut vitanda essent, predicans admoneri*, L. 1. c. 2. And of like kind is *traherebat* in *Virgil*, where he says,

*Limen erat, cacaque feres, & pervius usus  
Tectorum inter se Priami, postesque relictæ  
A tergo: Infelix quâ se, dum regna manebant,  
Sapius Andromache ferre incomitata solebat  
Ad soceros: Et avo puerum Astyanacta traherebat.* Æn. 2.  
p. 128. i. c. *Trahere solebat*, answerable to *ferre solebat* aforegoing.

So that this Tense instead of Preterimperfect, should have been call'd Preterpresent, and that would have answered the use of it in all Verbs.

## Of the Preterperfect Tense Indicative.

Grammar, Eng. p. 15.

THE Preterperfect Tense speaketh of the Time perfectly past with the Sign *have*: As *Amavi* I have loved.

Grammar, Lat. p. 44.

P *Efectum, quo præterita absolutaque significatur actio.*

### ANIMADVERSION CVIII:

THE true use of the Preterperfect Tense is not to be understood by either of these two Definitions; as I shall shew by Examining them both apart. And first as to the English Definition which appropriates it to the time perfectly past, with the English sign *Have*, it is certain that Definition comes short of the Use of it: First because the Preterimperfect Tense may be used of the time perfectly past, as has been shewn in the Preterimperfect Tense. Secondly, because the Preterperfect Tense may be used when it cannot be rendered by the English Sign *Have*, as

*Tum freta diffudit, rapidisque tumescere ventis  
Jussit, & ambita circumdare litora terra, Ov. Met. 1. p. 2.*

where *diffudit* and *jussit* are not to be rendered by *Have* but by *Did*. Of like Nature also, is that of the same Author.

*Tum primum fœcis aer fervoribus ustus  
Canduit, & ventis glacies astricta pendit, Met. 1. 1. p. 8.*

Besides innumerable other Examples that might be given Secondly as to the Latin Definition, that at the utmost can only take place in Verbs of continued Action, I mean as in contradistinction to the

the Preterimperfect Tense, as it must be supposed to be here understood. But in of Verbs of Instantaneous Action, which are Perfect as soon as present, it can have no Place, and much less can it be supposed to reach to Verbs where no Action is signified. Indeed this Tense having several Uses, those several uses ought to have been ascertained, and not one only, which is all that is to be found in either of these Definitions. And if it had been defin'd by one as the Principal, it should not have been however as exclusive of the other, which by this silence of it seems here to be imply'd. Now the peculiar use of the Preterperfect Tense as contradistinct to the Preterimperfect is, that whereas this last represents the thing as now Past, and formerly Present, the Preterperfect represents it simply as now Past, without considering it as formerly Present: And if it speak of Action, it also signifies that Action to have been Perfect. As *Themistocles veni ad te qui plurima mala omnium Graiorum in domum tuam intuli*, Nep. Vit. Themist. p. 17. *Tuum est inquit, Servi, fivir es regnum, non eorum qui alicuius manibus pessimum facinus fecere*, Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1. p. 29. *Tamen ut ipse ad meam utilitatem cum Gracis Latina conjunxi, neq; id in Philosophiâ solum, sed etiam in dicendi exercitatione feci, idem tibi censeo faciendum, ut par sis in utriusque linguae facultate*. Quam quidem ad rem nos, ut videmur, magnum attulimus adjumentum hominibus nostris, Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 2. *Quoniam id nomen nempe hostis, durius jam effecit vetustas: à peregrino enim recessit, & propriè in eo qui fert arma contra remansit*, Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 17.

This is the use of this Tense by it self, but in conjunction with other Circumstances to determine it so, it may be used of a time formerly present, which because it has been unobserv'd hitherto, I shall confirm by the more Examples.

*Quin etiam quondam juxta cubitum ejus lixa quidam ex Illyrico exercitu, janitoribus deceptis, deprehensus est, cultro venenato cinctus: imposne mentis, an simulatâ dementia incertum*. Nihil enim exprimi quaestione potuit, Suet. Vit. Aug. c. 19. *Hâc, i. e. Clade Variana, excubias per urbem indixit*, Suet. Vit. Aug. c. 23. *Igitur ubi animus à multis miseriis atq; periculis requievit, & mihi reliquam aetatem à repub. procul habendam decrevi, non fuit consilium socordia atq; desidia bonum otium contere*. Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 3. *Caetina, ubi eos, quos paulo ante memoravi, convenisse videt; tamen cum singulis multa saepe egerat; tamen in rem fore credens universos appellare, & cohortari, in abditam partem adium secessit: atque ibi omnibus arbitris procul amotis, orationem hujuscemodi habuit*, Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 12. *At Fulvia, ex insolentiâ Causâ cognitâ, tale periculum reipub. hand occultum habuit, sed sublato auctore, de Caetina conjuratione, qua, quomodo audierat, compluribus narravit*, Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 15. *Post paucos dies L. Senius seu Servius, Senator in senatu literas recitavit, quas Fesulis allatas sibi dicebat à Q. Fabio; in quibus scriptum erat, C. Manlius arma cepisse ante diem vi. Kal. Nov. simul, id quod in tali re solet, alii portenta, atq; prodigia nuntiabant*, Sal. Conj. Cat. p. 18. *Eadem reipub. tempestate C. Fabius Dorso memorabile exemplum servatae religionis dedit*, Val. Max. l. 1. c. 1. *Cum metellus Pontifex Maximus Tusculanum peteret, corvi duo in os ejus adversum, veluti iter impedienses, advolaverunt*, Val. Max. l. 1. c. 4. *Quid illud, quod L. Paulo consuli evenit, quam memorabile? Cum ei sorte evenisset, ut bellum cum rege Perse gereret, & domum à curiâ regressus, filiulam suam, nomine Tertiam, qua tum erat admodum parvula, osculatus, tristem animadverteret, interrogavit, quid ita eo vultu esset: qua respondit*, Val. l. 1. c. 5. *Cumq; ab Herculis portu,*

quo

quo pedibus pervenerat, navem conscenderet, talis vox sine ullo auctore ad aures ejus pervenit, Val. Max. l. 1. c. 6. Quem ut in manum mulier accepit, veluti ad natum puer allussit, Just. l. 1. c. 6. Oribyrum Penesbesilea regno potita est: cujus Trojano bello inter fortissimos viros, cum auxilium adversus Gracos ferret, magna virtutis documenta exitere, Just. l. 2. p. 24. Igitur Athenienses, audito Darii adventu, auxilium a Lacedaemoniis, sociâ tunc civitate, petierunt, Just. l. 2. p. 29. Inter ceteros tamen Themistoclis adolescentis gloria emicuit: in quo jam tunc indoles futura imperatoria virtutis apparuit, Just. l. 2. p. 30.

Miltiades Cimonis filius Atheniensis quum & antiquitate generis, & gloriâ majorum, & suâ modestiâ unus omnium maxime floreret, eâq; esset aetate, ut non jam solum de eo bene sperare, sed etiam confidere cives possent eulem futurum, qualem cognitum judicarent; accidit ut Athenienses Chersonesum colonos vellent mittere, Nep. Vit. Milt. Quum accessisset Lemnum, & incolae ejus insula sub potestate redigere vellet Athenensium, idq; ut Lemnii suâ sponte facerent, postulasset: illi irridentes responderunt, &c. Nep. Vit. Milt. And even in the same Sentence Livy uses this Tense, and the Preterimperfect Tense promiscuouly of a Time formerly present, as Eo praelio praecipua equitum gloria fuit: utrimq; ab cornibus positos, cum jam pelleretur media peditum suorum acies, ita incurrisse ab lateribus ferunt, ut non modo psterent Sabinas legiones ferociter instantes cedentibus, sed subito in fugam verterent. Montes effuso cursu Sabini petebant, & pauci tenuere, L. 1. Dec. 1. Cujus famâ perterriti classarii quum manere non auderent, & plurimi hortarentur, ut domos suas quisque discederent, manibusq; se defenderent: Themistocles unus resistit, & universos pares esse aiebat: dispersos testabatur perituros, Nep. Vit. Themist. Nay this promiscuous use of these Tenses for the time Present at some time Past, is often found in the same Verb, as Sed ego Thucididi maxime credo, quod aetate proximus erat qui illorum temporum historiam reliquerunt & ejusdem civitatis fuit, Nep. Vit. Themist. Postridie ejus diei, quod omnino biduum supererat, cum exercitui frumentum metiri oporteret, & quod a Bibracte oppido Heduorum longe maximo ac copiosissimo non amplius millibus passuum xviii. aberat, rei frumentaria prospiciendum existimavit, Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 1. Caesar, quod memoria tenebat L. Cassium consulem occisum, exercitumq; ejus ab Helvetiis pulsam, & sub jugum missum, concedendum non putabat: neq; homines inimico animo, data facultate per provinciam itineris faciendi, temperaturos ab injuriâ & maleficia existimabat, Cæs. Bell. Gall. L. 1. Many more instances of this last kind, as well as of the former, might be given, but sure these are sufficient. These are the several uses of the Preterperfect Tense, by which it should have been describ'd, and not as it is in this Grammar, meerly by its signifying an Action as Perfected, as in the Latin Definition, or by its speaking of the time Perfectly Past, with the Sign Have, as in the English. And I have been something the larger in these Instances, to shew that the Sign Have is not always imply'd in the signification of the Latin Preterperfect, which none of them admit. Though in turning English into Latin, the Sign Have may be allow'd to be a tolerable direction when to turn the English Verb into the Preterperfect Tense in Latin, that Sign generally, if not always requiring that Tense. And thus much of the Preterperfect Tense. The next in Order is the Preterpluperfect, in which this Grammar comes as far short, as in the two last; and no body that I know of has fully adjusted the use of it.

## Of the Preterpluperfect Indicative.

*Grammar, Eng. p. 15.*

**T**HE Preterpluperfect Tense speaketh of the time more than Perfectly past, with this Sign *Had*: as *Amaveram* I had loved.

*Grammar, Lat. p. 44.*

**P***lusquam perfectum quo actio jamdiu præterita significatur.*

## ANIMADVERSION CIX.

**I** Cannot imagin what direction can be found in either of these Definitions for the right using this Tense. The English (which I shall examin first) makes it to speak of the time more than Perfectly past. But what is that time which is more than Perfectly past? The Preterimperfect Tense, and the Preterperfect may either of them be used of any time, though never so long Past, and what is but one Thousand Years Past, is surely Perfectly Past. Nay all Past Time is Perfectly past, though never so little time Past. This therefore can never distinguish it from the Preterimperfect, or Preterperfect Tense, which may both speak of any time Perfectly Past. In the distance of Times Past, there is indeed a great deal of difference; but for all that, all time Past, is equally Past, that is, one as well Past as the other, or alike Perfectly Past, namely quite Past, and that is equally predicable of all past Time. But if this Author has a meaning by himself, and by the Time more than Perfectly past, must be supposed to mean a time longer Past, then that which is represented by the Preterimperfect, or Preterperfect Tense, he then falls in with the Latin Definition, and I shall consider him in that Sense along with that. Indeed the Sign *Had*, if it were not joyn'd with this awkward Term  
of

## 288 *Of the Preterpluperfect Indicative.*

of more than Perfectly past, would be a tolerable Description of the use of this Tense, for as much as in a manner, wherever we use *Had* before a Verb in English, the Latins use this Tense, and wherever the Latins use this Tense, we generally render it by *Had*, in our Language. But then in both these Cases, there are some Exceptions, namely. where the Sign *Had* in English may be rendered by the Preterperfect Tense in Latin, and where the Latin Preterpluperfect Tense cannot be rendered in English by *Had*; and so in that respect the Rule would have been short, even though it had been express'd thus (which would have been much the better way) *The Preterpluperfect Tense speaks of the Time Past, with the Sign Had.* For even so it could not have been known whether in any Case, and in what, an English Verb might be render'd by the Preterperfect Tense, though having the Sign *Had*, and when it might be render'd by the Preterpluperfect Tense, though not having the Sign *Had* before it. And that there are such Cases appears by the following instances. Of the first, namely, where the Sign *Had* may be rendered by the Preterperfect Tense, that of *Ovid* is one.

*Qua postquam evolvis cacoq; exemit acervo,  
Diffociata locis concordia pace ligavit, Met. L. 1. p. 2.*

*Which after he had sort'd, and had taken out of the confused Mass.*

As also that of the same Author.

*In le ubi libatos irroravere liquores  
Vestibus, & capiti, flectunt vestigia sacra  
Ad delubra dea, Met. 1. p. 15. So again,  
——Postquam vetus humor ab igne  
Percaluit solis, cenumque udaeque paludes.  
Intumere astu——Met. 1. p. 16.*

Of like nature is that of *Livy*, *Postquam facinus, facinorisque causam audivit, habitum formamque viri aliquantum ampliorem, augustioremque humanâ intuens, rogat, qui vir esset, L. 1. Dec. 1.* And then follows another Sentence of like nature, *Ubi nomen, patremque ac patriam accepit: Jove nate Hercules, salve inquit.* And to these might be added many more out of other Authors. Now in all these the Latin Preterperfect Tense may be rendered in English by the Sign *Had*, and so we commonly express these kinds of Sentences, though sometimes indeed we use instead of it the Preterimperfect Tense. The Sign *Had* then in English, is not a certain Sign, that the Latin Verb must of necessity be the Preterpluperfect Tense, which any one would be led to think by this Rule, which is therefore short in this respect, as not giving a sufficient direction where it only may be us'd, and where it must.

Now of the second Case, namely, where this Tense may be us'd, when the Sign *Had* is not before the English Verb, nor can properly be there, there are these Instances. *Hic Atticus, dixeram, inquit, a principio ut de repub. sileatur, Cic. Brut. p. 158.* Now to express this Sense in English, we would not say, *I had said at first*, but *I said or did say*. For that which occasion'd this Saying of *Atticus*, was be-  
cause

cause *Brutus* had broke in upon *Cicero*, with a Complaint of the Publick State of Affairs, whilst he was speaking of the Orators of his Age, and of *Servius* particularly in his Commendation, contrary to a Restriction that *Anicus* had laid upon the Discourse in the beginning; namely, that there should be nothing said of Publick Affairs; in which Case I say we would not say in English, *I had said*, but *I did say*. That of *Columella*, is another of this kind, *Superioribus libris, quos ad te scripseram, nonnulla defuisse dixisti: Sed cum sim professus rustica rei disciplinam, nisi fallor, non asseveraveram, quæ vastitas ejus scientia contineret, cuncta me dicturum, L. 5. c. 1.* In the former Book which I wrote, (not had wrote to you) you said there were some Things wanting; but when I pretended to give you a Treatise of Husbandry, I did not, I think, undertake, (not I had not, I think, undertaken) that it should contain all which might be said upon so vast a Subject. *Non tantum, inter creditorem, & debitorem judex sedet, qui dicat, pecuniam credidisti. Quid ergo? Pecus abegisti, servum ejus occidisti, agellum, quem non emerat possides: Æstimatione factâ debitor discede, qui creditor veneras, Sen. de Ben. l. 5. c. 4.* You have got Possession of his Field which you have not Bought (not which you had not bought) go your way Debtor who came (not who had come) Creditor. And thus much for the English Definition. I come now to that in the Latin Grammar, which says, *Plusquam Perfectum est quo diu præterita significatur actio.* Now against this there are two Objections.

First, That it reaches only to Active Verbs, and so can be no direction for the use of this Tense in Verbs which do not signify Action.

Secondly, That it will not hold even in Verbs of Action, since it is certain, that this Tense may be us'd of an Action just Past, and the other two Past Tenses, viz. the *Præterimperfect* and *Præterperfect* may be us'd of an Action though never so long past. This is so notorious of it self, that it needs no proof, but to make sure, I will give one out of *Ovid*, of a Time as long Past, as the Beginning of the World, and I hope that will be allow'd to be *diu præterita*, and yet the Action is express'd by the *Præterimperfect*, and *Præterperfect* Tense.

*Obstabatque aliis aliud: quia corpore in uno  
Frigida pugnabant calidis, humentia ficcis,  
Mollia cum duris, sine pondere habentia pondus.  
Hanc deus & melior litem natura diremit.  
Nam Cælo terras, & terris abscedit undas. Met. l. p. 1.*

And just above he uses the *Præterimperfect* Tense, and the *Præterpluperfect* of the same time; as,

*Nullus adhuc Munto præbebat lumina Titan:  
Nec nova crescendo reparabat cornua Phæbe:  
Nec circumfuso pendebat in ære Tellus  
Ponderibus librata suis: Nec brachia longo  
Margine terrarum porrexerat Amphitrite.*



So afterwards in the same Book, of the same time, he says,

*Nontum casa suis, peregrinum ut viseres orbem,  
Montibus, in liquidas pinus descenderat undas :  
Nullaque mortales præter sua litora norant.  
Nontum præcipites cingebant oppida fossæ. P. 7.*

And that the Preterpluperfect Tense may be us'd of a Time lately Past, nay even but just Past, might be prov'd by a thousand Instances; two or three out of Cicero may be sufficient. *Commodum discesceras heri, cum Trebatius venit, paulo post Curtius, Cic. ad At. L. 13. Ep. 9.* You were but just gone Yesterday, when Trebatius came, and soon after Curtius. *Obsignatâ jam Epistolâ superiore, non placuit illi dare, cui constitueram, quod erat alienus, Cic. ad At. L. 10. Ep. 11.* Having Seal'd my former Letter, I had no mind to give it to him to whom I had design'd, because he was a Stranger. *Plane nihil erat quod ad te scriberem. Modo enim discesceras, & paullo post triplicis remiseras, Cic. ad At. L. 13. Ep. 8.* And though the time be long since that Cicero said this, yet it was of a time just Past when he said it, and any one may say so upon like occasion. There is therefore no sufficient direction to be had for the right use of this Tense from either of these two Definitions; and whatever Children ever come to know of this Matter, they must learn it from their own Observation, or at least from their Masters; which is not to be expected from all Children, or from all Masters; and whatever Direction the Master shall give in this, or the like case, would be better retain'd, if it were in the Book, to be consulted upon all occasions. Now all that I can see in which this Tense differs from the other two Past Tenses is, that whereas the Preterimperfect Tense speaks of a thing Past, as Present at some Time Past, the Preterperfect of a thing as now Past; this Tense speaks of a Time as Past, before some other Time Past; as, *Hæc fama ad Treviros perlatâ, Indiciomarus, qui postero die castra Labieni oppugnare decreverat, noctu profugit, Cæf. Bell. Gall. l. 5. p. 111.* where *profugit* speaks of a time Past, but *decreverat* of a time Past before it. *Et cum fossam latam cubiculari lecto circumdedisset, ejusque fossæ transitum ponticulo ligneo conjunxisset; cum ipsum, cum fores cubiculi clauserat, detorquebat, Cic. T. Q. l. 5. p. 473.* Here also *detorquebat* speaks of a time Past, and *clauserat* of a time Past before it. This is the peculiar use of the Preterpluperfect Tense, and from whence I suppose it had its Name, *Plusquam perfectum*, as signifying a thing not barely Perfected, but Perfected before some other. But then this can hold only in Active Verbs; whereas if it had been called *Plusquam præteritum*, that Name would have comprehended all. And I cannot but say, but this might possibly be our Authors meaning, one, or both of them, by more than Perfectly past, and *Plus præterita*: But then I know not who could find that meaning in the Words they use. But because in some cases it makes no difference, as to the main of the Sense, whether a thing be spoken of as Present at some time Past, or as having been Present, therefore in such cases the Preterpluperfect and Preterimperfect, may be us'd indifferently, not that they do not differ, but that difference makes no difference as to the main meaning.

meaning. Of this kind is that of *Ovid* afore-cited in this *Animad-*  
version.

*Nullus adhuc Mundo praebebat lumina Titan.*

And then ends with,

————— *Nec brachia longo*

*Margine terrarum porrexerat Amphitrite.*

For 'tis plain by the Context, that *Nullus adhuc Titan praebebat*, does not signifie here, *The Sun did formerly shine*, but did not then do so, as by *adhuc* is sometimes imply'd, but that it did shine neither then, nor formerly, and that is all one in effect with *porrexerat* afterwards. There is the same reason in that which I quote afterwards with *Nondum* out of the same Author. So with *Postquam*, *ut*, *ubi*, and *simul*, because the order of time Past is declar'd by them, instead of the Preterpluperfect, 'tis common to find the Preterperfect Tense, and sometimes the Preterimperfect ; as, *Ubi jam se ad eam rem paratos esse abstrati sunt, oppida sua omnia*————— *incendunt*, *Cæs. Bell. Gall. l. 1. p. 3.* *Ea res ut est Helvetiis per indicium nunciata, moribus suis Orgetorigem ex vinculis causam dicere coegerunt*, *Id. Ibid. Ubi se diutius duci intellexit Cæsar*————— *graviter eos accusat*, *Id. Ibid. p. 10.* *Postquam facinus, facinorisque causam audivit*————— *rogitat qui vir esset*, *Liv. l. 1. Dec. 1.*

*Qua simul ac Tethys fatorum ignara nepotis*  
*Reppulit, & facta est immensi copia cæli*  
*Corripuere viam*————— *Ov. Met. 2. p. 31.*

*Ita postquam satis virium collectum ad omnes conatus videbat, è suis unum siscitatum Romam ad patrem misit*, *Liv. L. 1. Dec. 1.* *Quum primum Romam veni, fuitque cui ad te literas darem, nihil prius mihi facientium putavi*, *Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 1.* Though in these Cases the Actions may be look'd upon as concomitant, and as neither of them preceding. This Tense is also us'd sometimes to denote a time Past before the Present as, *Dederam triduo ante pueris Cn. Plancii literas ad te, eo nunc ero brevior, teque ut antea consolabar, hoc tempore monebo*, *Cic. Fam. L. 6. Ep. 20.* But here it is more frequently express'd by the Preterimperfect, or Preterperfect Tense. Though there are several other Examples of this use of the Preterpluperfect even in *Cicero* ; as, *Scripteram* (or *Scripti*) *ad te epistolam, quam darem, 14 Id. Sed eo die, is cui dare volueram, non est profectus*, *Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 7.* *Tu autem velim ad eum scribas de his rebus ; ut sciam quomodo hac accipiat : Facies enim me certiore.* Atque hoc superioribus literis diligenter ad te perscripseram (or perscripti) *Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 1.* Etenim *Pompeium, qui mecum sapissime, non solum à me provocatus, sed etiam sua sponte, de te communicare solet, scis temporibus istis non saepe in senatu fuisse. Cui quidem litera tua, quas proxime miseras* (or misisti) *quod facile intellexerim, per jucunda fuerunt*, *Cic. Fam. L. 1. Ep. 7.* *Hoc tecum coram malueram* (or malui) *sed quia longius fitebat, volui per literas eadem*, *Cic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 3.* Jamdiu ignoro quid agas. Nihil enim scribis : Neque ego ad te bis duobus mensibus scripseram (or scripsi) *Cic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 9.* There is also another use of this Tense included in the former of its speak-

## 292 *Of the Preterpluperfect Indicative.*

ing of a time Past before the Present, or some other, but possibly it will not be so thought without a Caution. This is when it is used for a time, that would have been Past, upon a Condition suppos'd to be Past, in which case though the Subjunctive be more usual; as, *Quod quia multis gratum erat, & probabatur, ascendisset ad bonores, nisi in facinore manifesto deprehensus penas legibus, & judicio dedisset*, Cic. Inv. L. 2. p. 165. Yet there are Examples also of the Indicative; as,

*Et si fata deum, si mens non lava fuisset,  
Impulerat ferro Argolicas fadare latebras.* Virg. Æn. 2.  
p. 117.

But this, I say, is something extraordinary, and in such cases it will be discretion in the Master in my Opinion not to trouble young Heads with extraordinary matters, till they thoroughly understand the common use, but before they part, provided the Scholar go through the School, I think it is necessary he should understand all. I have now gone through the Tenses of this Mood, which have any considerable difficulty in them, and if I seem to any Man not to have done it to his Satisfaction, I must entreat him to consider the difficulty of the Subject, and how hard it is to give general Rules in such a Case. The *Latins* themselves were at no small variance in the use of Tenses, and the greatest *French* Authors differ at this day in the use of theirs. However, I hope the Reader will not find his time lost in perusing what I have here advanc'd nor find much to object, at least that he will own it is more useful and satisfactory than that of this Grammar, which I reject. And I cannot but wonder how these Rules came to stand all this while uncorrected, especially by those who have undertaken to write Commentaries upon this Grammar; for I know nothing more material in all the whole Subject, than this Doctrine of Mood and Tense.

Of

## Of the Future Tense Indicative.

Grammar, Eng. p. 15.

**T**He Future Tense speaketh of the Time to come, with this Sign, *shall* or *will* ; as, *Amabo*, I shall or will Love.

### ANIMADVERSION CX.

**T**He Word *shall* has two Significations, one when it signifies the mere Futurity of a Thing, another when to that it adds a Command, and so makes the Verb equal to the Imperative Mood : And in this latter Sense also it may be express'd by this Future, which is therefore in effect also Imperative ; as, *Sed valebis, meaque negotia videbis*, Oic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 20. So elsewhere, *In hac filebis, Ciceronem puerum curabis, & amabis*.

Of

## Of the Imperative Mood.

Grammar Eng. p. 14.

THE Imperative Mood biddeth, or commandeth ; as,  
*Ama, Love thou.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 42.

IMperativus quo inter imperandum utimur.

### ANIMADVERSION CXI.

THESE Definitions of the use of the Imperative are both short ; for it is not perpetually us'd to command : And though in the Latin Grammar there be this Addition ; *Hic modus etiam permissivus dicitur, quod interdum per hunc permissio significatur.*

*Si sine pace tuâ, atque invito numine Troes  
Italiam petiere ; luant peccata, nec illos  
Juvetis auxilio*

And, *Denique aliquando etiam suppositivus aut hortativus appellatur : ut Virgilius ; Eamus, atque in media arma ruamus.* Yet even thus the Description of the use of it is not perfect. For beside all these, it is used to entreat, as in that of Virgil,

*Musa mihi causas memora.*

Which sort of Addresses are frequent in the Poets, and contain not a Command, but an Entreaty : And of like kind is that of *Livy, As tu pater deum hominumque hinc saltem arce hostes, deme terrorem Romanis, fugamque sedam fiste,* with many others. And this is as distinct a use of it as any here mentioned, and therefore an Omission. Nay, the Permissive and Hortative Moods (for I know not what is meant by *Suppositivus* here) are represented by different Variations from the Imperative ; as, *luant, eamus, ruamus,* the Author's Examples, which though assign'd by this Grammar to the Imperative, yet do not belong to it, as I shall shew when I come to the Paradigm of Verbs ; and *juvetis* is not assign'd to the Imperative,  
even

Even by this Grammar. But there is another Question mov'd about this Mood ; namely, whether it have the Preterperfect Tense in the Passive Voice ; and *Vossius* makes a solemn Dispute of it, and concludes at last, in the Affirmative. The Latin Grammar has also the same Doctrine, p. 42. and that even for the Active Voice, as well as the Passive. For there it is said, *Præteritum autem à subjunctivo mutatur.*

*Cic. Sed amabo te nihil incommodo valetudinis tua feceris.*

*Martial. Dic quotus es, quanti cupias cœnare, nec ullum Addideris verbum, cœna parata tibi est.*

But here *feceris*, and *addideris*, are the Future Subjunctive. and not Imperative ; that is, have not the Termination Imperative, even according to this Grammar. And all that was to be said upon this occasion, was, that the Future Subjunctive was sometimes used for the Imperative. Nay, the thing commanded must be always Future, for a thing Past, can be no Subject of Command.

As for the Passive, this Grammar determines it by the Authority of *Priscian*, *Quin & illa Passiva, Præceptum sit, Dictum sit, Determinatum sit, præteriti passivi esse fatetur Priscianus.* But *Vossius*, as I said, makes a solemn Dispute of it. I shall not trouble the Reader with his Argument at length, which he may see in the 14th Chapter of his Third Book *de Analogiâ*, but only recite his Instances upon which he grounds his Opinion.

The First is of *Varro*, L. 4. de L. L. *Quod ad temporum vocabula Latina attinet, hætenus sit satis dictum.*

The Second is of *Cicero*, L. 4. de Fin. *Sed primum positum sit, nosmet ipsos commendatos esse nobis ; primamque ex naturâ hanc habere appetitionem, ut conservemus nosmet ipsos.*

The Third is of *Livy*, L. 7. *Hæc dicta sunt patribus.*

The Fourth is of *Quintilian*, Inst. l. 1. c. 1. *De pueris, inter quos educabitur ille huic spei destinatus, idem, quod de nutricibus dictum sit.*

And at last he concludes, *Et cur in indicativo passivo, itemque subjunctivo, dicamus, circumscribi præterita perfectæ, & plusquam perfectæ, per participium, & Verbum Substantivum ; At in imperativis idem fieri negemus, cum raro quidem usum eorum exigit necessitas : Neutiquam tamen, vel vocis, vel rei repugnet natura. Quamobrem aut nusquam eorum, ubi periphrasi opus, in temporum doctrinâ ratio habenda, aut contra quàm Grammatici tradiderunt, tria sunt Imperativi Passivi tempora : è quibus tertium hoc quod adjectimus magis differt à duobus aliis, quam ipsa inter se.*

But sure the Nature of the Imperative has a plain repugnancy to all Past time, so that it cannot possibly be the Subject of Command, which must always follow the Command, and so be Future in respect of that, as the Command it self is Present. And for this reason, the Imperative Mood may be call'd either Present or Future, according to the respect which is had to either of these in the Denomination. Because the Command is always Present, the thing Commanded always to come, though sometimes so immediately, that that also has by some been call'd Present. So that this is one of the Compound Tenses ; namely, Bicomound, as respecting the Present for the Command, and the Future for the thing Commanded. Indeed there may be Commands of that Nature,

as

as to require a thing to be done and Past at some time to come ; of which this Author puts some Cases ; as, *Cibus intra horum coctus esto* *Ni vincti sunt, ante adventum meum*, and others. But then in these there is no colour that the Command is given of a thing Past, as he seems to think there is in his former Instances : And in this case he opposes no Body that I know of ; it never having entred into the Head of any Grammarian to deny this. The only Question then is, Whether a thing Past, as Past, can be the Subject of a Command ? At which his former Instances seem to point ; and he concludes, they absolutely determine it. Wherefore I shall examine them one by one, and endeavour to shew the contrary. His first is of Varro, *Quod ad temporum Latina vocabula attinet, hactenus fit satis dictum*. Now the Subject of the Request here (which is one use of the Imperative Mood) is not to the thing that it would have been said (for that it was already, and no Command needed upon that Account) but to the Reader that he would take it as sufficient, and therefore here is an Ellipsis of *acceptum fit*, i. e. *fit acceptum ut satis dictum*. And this Resolution is equally applicable to two of his other Instances, *Hec dicta sunt patribus*, i. e. *accepta ut dicta*, and *De pueris, inter quos ille educabitur huic spei destinatus, idem, quod de n. tritibus dictum fit*, i. e. *acceptum ut dictum*. For he cannot be suppos'd to desire here that the same things have been said, which were already said, but that they might be said again in another case ; namely, as concerning the Children, as well as the Nurses, or that it might be taken as so said, which both are new things, and none of them yet Past. In his other Instance out of Cicero, *Sed primum possum fit, nosmet ipsos commendatos esse nobis ; primumque ex natura habere hanc appositionem, ut conservemus nosmet ipsos*. 'Tis plain, that by *possum fit* is demanded a thing to be done, not as already done, as will appear by the place which in my Book, is p. 223. Or else *Opinor* may be understood in some Cases, and *Volo* or *Volui* in others. As, *Quod ad temporum vocabula Latina attinet ; hactenus fit satis dictum*, i. e. *Opinor*, or, *ut opinor fit satis dictum*. According to what Cicero says, *Sed de inconstantia totius illorum sententiae, si ulla sententia cujusquam esse potest nihil approbantis, fit, ut opinor, dictum satis*, A. Q. L. 2. p. 18. So *Hec dicta sunt Patribus*, i. e. *Volo* or *Volui* *hac dicta sunt*, and *Volo possum fit* in that of Cicero, *Volo dictum fit* in that of Quintilian.

## Of the Potential Mood.

The Present Tense.

## ANIMADVERSION CXII.

**T**HERE is indeed but one Modal Variation (unless the Infinitive Mood be taken for a Verb, which I do not allow) beside those already treated of. But then that one Variation has several Powers or Uses, as I have shewn already, one of which is call'd Potential, not because it signifies Potentiality only, but as it often happens in Grammar, because that is one part of its Signification. In what sense, and for what reason I have allow'd this to be a distinct Mood, may be seen before *Animad. CVI.* I shall now treat of it as such, and first of the Present Tense. The Description the Grammar gives of it is by the *English Signs May or Can.* But this is no compleat direction for the Use of this Tense.

First, Because it often has the Power of other Signs than *May or Can.*

Secondly, Because it has not alway the Power of the Sign *Can.*

And First, It has the Power of other Signs than *May or Can,* in the Sentences following.

*Of the Present Potential having the Power of Could or Might.*

*Vel hic Pamphilus jurabat quoties Baccidi?*

*Quam sancte, ut quisvis facile possit credere. Ter. Hec. Ac. 1.*

*Sc. 1. i. e. Might Believe, or Could Believe.*

*O ego ne possim tales sentire dolores,*

*Quam vellem in gelidis montibus esse lapsa. Tibul. L. 2.*

*El. 4. i. e. might not feel.*

*Of the Present Potential having the Power of Would or Were.*

*Nam que pervincere voces*

*Evaluer sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra?*

*Garganium mirare putas nemus. Hor. L. 2. Ep. 1. i. e. would think, as if it had been putatus, answerable to what he says in another place.*

Q q

—Tom



*Tum in lecto quoque videres,  
Stridere secretâ divisos aure susurros.* Id. L. 2. Sat. 8. and  
L. 1. Sat. 8.

*Tam teneor dono, quàm si dimittar onustus.* L. 1. Ep. 7. i. e.  
as if I were sent away.

*Commendoque tibi ejus omnia negotia, libertos, procuratores, familiam, in  
primisque ut, qua T. Ampius de ejus re decreverit, ea comprobet,* Cic. Fam.  
L. 1. Ep. 3. i. e. That you would approve of.

*Id oro te, in commune ut consulas,* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. i. e. would  
provide for.

*Thais porro instare, ut hominem invitet,* Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.  
i. e. would invite.

*Habemus ipsum.* Th. Ubi is est? P. Hem ad sinistram, non vides?

*En. Th. Video.* P. Comprehendi jube, quantum potest.

*Th. Quid illo facias stulta?* P. Quid faciam rogas? Ter. Eun. Ac. 5.  
Sc. 1. i. e. what would you do with him?

*Haud ista dicas, si cognoris me, vel amorem meum,* Ter. And. Ac. 4.  
Sc. 1. i. e. you would not say.

*Neg; à te postulem, nisi ipsa res moneat.* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 3. i. e.  
would not desire. And there is nothing more common than those  
kinds of Sentences in all Authors, as *Nam me dies, vox latera deficiant,  
si hoc nunc vociferari velim quàm miserum, indignumque sit,* Cic. in  
Ver. Or. 7. p. 286. i. e. would fail. *Quod si quis deus mihi largiatur,  
ut ex hac aetate repuerascam, & in cunis vagiam, valde recussem,* Cic. de  
Sen. p. 212. i. e. would refuse. *Quod si nunc hac urbs invictissima vo-  
cem emittat, non hoc pulso loquatur,* Ad. Her. l. 4. p. 37. i. e. would  
it not speak?

*Denique hercle aufugerim potius quàm redeam, si eo mihi redeundum  
sciam.* Ter. Hec. Ac. 3. Sc. 4. i. e. rather than I would return.

*Nec retinet lachrymas, & si modo verba supersint*

*Oret opem, nomenque suum, casusq; loquatur,* Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 22.  
i. e. would tell.

*Ni faciat, maria, ac terras, calumque profundum*

*Quippe ferant rapidi secum, verrantq; per auras,* Virg. Æn. l. 1. p. 95.  
i. e. would carry, would sweep.

### Of the Present Potential, having the Power of Should or Ought.

*Unum excipio Catonem, in quo, perfectissimo Stoico summam eloquentiam  
non desiderem.* Cic. Brut. p. 55. i. e. I ought not to expect, or require.  
*Si tota mihi ex omnibus metallis pecuniam proferas, omnem istam conge-  
riem non dignam putem, que frontem boni viri contrabat,* Sen. de Ira,  
l. 2. c. 37. i. e. should not think, which should contract, or ought to  
contract. *Quid enim hoc negem?* Cic. ad At. l. 9. Ep. 5. i. e.  
should I deny And so frequently in these Interrogative Expre-  
ssions, as,

*M'en' moveat cimex Pantilius? aut cruciet quod*

*Vellicet absentem Demetrius?* Hor. l. 1. Sat. 10. i. e. should  
move me? should I be vexed?

*Quem cur distinguere coner  
Tutus ab infestis latronibus?* Hor. l. 2. Sat. 1. i. e. Why

should I endeavour? *Quid enim aut me ostentem? aut de aliorum in-  
juriis*

*juris querar?* Cic. Fam. l. 1. Ep. 4. *Ego autem quem potui adoptem, aut inuocem, quàm illum, quo: defendente vincere didici?* i. e. *Should I adopt? Should I call upon?*

*Tum partis pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo usq; adhuc,*

*Qua meo cunque animo libitum est, facere: eine ego ut aduorser!* Ter. And. Ac. 1. Sc. 5. i. e. *That I should oppose him!*

The Signs *May* or *Can* therefore are not an adequate and complete Direction for the Use of this Tense, which is to often rendered by other Signs, and cannot properly in English be rendered by them in these Cases. Let us now see in the second place, whether *Can* in English, may always be rendered by this Tense in Latin. One would think it might by this Grammar, which Assigns this Signification to this Tense without limitation. But there are several Cases where it may not; nay, there are more where it may not, than where it may. For instance, *Fortis autem dolore summum malum judicans, aut temperans voluptatem summum bonum statuens, esse certè nullo modo potest,* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 3. *Neque ulla officii præcepta firma, stabilia, conjuncta naturæ tradi possunt, nisi aut ab iis qui solam, aut ab iis qui maxime honestatem propter se dicant expetendam,* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 3. *Itaque nihil mihi in mentem venire potest, non modo quid sperem, sed quid audeam Optare,* Cic. Fam. L. 4. Ep. 1. *Tum agitatio mentis quæ nunquam acquiescit, potest nos in studiis cogitationis continere,* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 10. *Sed ut neque medici, nec imperatores, nec oratores, quamvis artis præcepta perceperint, quicquam magnâ laude dignum sine usu & exercitatione consequi possunt,* Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 26. *Nullo igitur modo fieri potest, ut quisquam tanti aestimet æquitatem, ut ejus conservanda causâ nullum supplicium recuset, nisi iis rebus assensus sit, quæ falsa esse non possunt,* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 16. *Nec verò satis constituere possum, quod sit eorum consilium, aut quid velint,* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 19. *Ego vos exhortari tantum possum, ut amicitiam omnibus rebus humanis anteponas,* Cic. de Amic. p. 151. *Ad quem recuperandum, sine quo Athenæ esse non possunt, cum populus armatus concurrisset,* Nep. Vit. Phoc. p. 109.

*Nec quâ ratione figuram*

*Perdiderint, potui scire, aut nunc dicere possum,* Ov. Met. 13. v. 672.

*Nec si forte roges, possum tibi dicere quot sint,* Ov. Met. 13. v. 823.

*Funus promittere patris*

*Nec volo, nec possum,* Juv. Sat. 3. v. 44.

*Non possum ferre Quirites*

*Græcam urbem,* Juv. Sat. 3. v. 6.

*Iusta pericli*

*Si ratio est, & honesta, timent, pavidoque gelantur*

*Pectore, nec tremulis possunt insistere plantis,* Juv. Sat. 6. v. 96.

*Omnibus in terris, quæ sunt à Gadibus usque*

*Auroram, & Gangem, pauci dignoscere possunt*

*Vera bona, atq; illis multum diversa,* Juv. Sat. 10. v. 2.

*Non possis oculo quantum discernere Lynceum.*

*Non tamen idcirco contemnas lippus inungi,* Hor. L. 1. Ep. 1.

*Non amo te Sabidi, nec possum dicere quare,* Mart. L. 1.

Ep. 33.

By all these Sentences, and others without Number that might be added, wherein *Possum* cannot be varied by the Potential Mood;

It is plain that the use of this Tense cannot be known by the Signs *May* or *Can*. Indeed the use of this Tense is an intricate matter, and full of difficulty, and therefore the Grammarians have all declin'd meddling with it, or but touch'd upon it: However I shall venture to say something more fully of it, at least to set others a thinking further upon this Subject, if I should be so unhappy myself, as to mistake the matter.

This Tense then, or Modal Variation, beside the signification of Concession, or Permission (which is general, and cannot be mistaken) implies also sometimes the signification of *Debeo*, *Possum*, and *Volo*, at least practically, so as to be equivalent to either of them and an Infinitive Mood: which because the use of Authors has in a manner confounded, I shall endeavour to be as distinct as may be upon these several Heads, that the Reader may have the fuller prospect, as well as the larger scope to exercise his own Thoughts, if he shall not be satisfied in what I advance in this matter. Now the uses of this Tense, or Modal Variation, being so many, it is necessary that it be never used in any one of these Significations, but first in general, when the Nature of the Sense leads to this Signification; and secondly as to the form of the Sentence, if we will follow the use of Authors, it must be one of these following.

### Of the Present Potential implying *Debeo*.

#### C A S E I.

##### In a Sentence Interrogative.

*Jam vero quid ego de valvis illius templi commemorem, Cic. in Ver. l. 6. Or. 9. p. 346.*

*Quod si nemo reprehendit patrem qui hac non negligenda in suo filio patet, cur improbetur si quis ea qua domi sua rectè faceret in publicum promit, Quintil. l. 1. c. 1.*

*Men' moveat cimex Pantilius? Aut cruciet quod*

*Vellicet absentem Demetrius, Hor. l. 1. Sat. 10.*

*Quid est ergo quod me impediatur ea, qua mihi probabilia videantur sequi, qua contra, improbare? Cic. de Off. l. 2. p. 68.*

*Quid est quid expectetur docti alicujus sententia? Cic. Brut. p. 161.*

*Laudetur verò hic imperator, aut etiam appelletur, aut hoc nomine dignus putetur? Cic. Parad. 5.*

*De quo crimine quid ego disputem, cum totum possum sit in testibus? Cic. in Ver. L. 4. Or. 7. p. 292.*

*Nam quem in amicitia perfidiosum cognoveris, eum quare putes in inimicis cum fide habere posse? ad Her. l. 4. p. 27.*

*Quid ego nunc de meis propriis meritis prædicem? Si meministis, obundam, si obliti estis, &c. ad Her. l. 4. p. 33.*

*Ego dubitem qui magis laudem truncam illam & retorridam Mucii manum, quam cujuslibet fortissimi salvam? Sen. Ep. 66.*

*Ego autem quem potius adoptem aut invocem, quam illum, quo desistente vincere didici? Cic. Fam. L. 5. Ep. 9.*

Non

*Nam qui sibi hoc sumpsit, ut corrigat mores aliorum, ac peccata reprehendat, quis huic ignoscat, si quâ in re ipse ab religione officii declinavit?*  
Cic. in Ver. l. 5. or. 8. p. 301.

Of the Present Potential implying Debeo.

C A S E II.

In a Sentence Declarative.

*Quia illum formulâ includit, & certos quos non excedat, terminos ponit,* Sen. Den. l. 3. c. 7.

*Ex hoc ego sanus ab illis  
Perniciem quacunque ferunt; mediocribus, & quibus  
Ignoscas vitis teneor,* Hor. L. 1. Sat. 4.

*Ne præceptorem habeo cur venerer, si me in grege discipulorum habuit,* Sen. Ben. l. 6. c. 16.

*Unum excipio Catonem, in quo perfectissimo Stoico, summam eloquentiam non desiderem,* Cic. Brut. p. 155.

*Ad summa pervenit qui scit quod gaudeat,* Sen. Ep. 23.

*Philosophi denique ipsius, qui de suâ vi ac sapientiâ unus omnia proficitur, est tamen quadam descriptio, ut is qui studeat omnium rerum divinarum atq; humanarum vim, naturam, causasq; nosse, & omnem bene vivendi rationem tenere & persequi, nomine hoc appellerur,* Cic. de Or. l. 1. p. 83.

*In utraq; autem re quicquid in controversiam veniat, in eo quari solet aut factumne sit, aut si est factum, quale sit, aut etiam quo nomine vocetur,* Cic. de Or. l. 1. p. 55.

*Sin autem ea qua observata sunt in usu ac ratione dicendi, hæc ab hominibus callidis ac peritis animadversa ac notata, verbis designata, generibus illustrata, partibus distributa sunt, id quod fieri potuisse video: non intelligo quamobrem non, si minus illâ subtili definitione, at hæc vulgari opinione ars esse videatur,* Cic. de Or. l. 1. p. 45.

*Si totum mihi ex omnibus metallis pecuniam proferas, omnem istam congeriem non dignam putem, qua frontem boni viri contrahat,* Sen. Ira. l. 2. c. 37.

*Neq; est quod existimes illum vilem sibi fuisse, qui pretium se sui fecit,* Sen. Ben. l. 2. c. 11.

*Certe nec forma, nec ætas*

*Est mea quam fugias,* Ov. Met. L. 3. v. 455.

*Hæc memorans animo nunc hæc, nunc fluctuat illuc*

*An sese microne ob tantum dedecus amens*

*Induat, & crudum per costas exigit enses,* Virg. Æn. 10. p. 320.

of

## Of the Present Potential implying Possum.

The use of this Tense in this signification, is something more various, than in that of *Debeo*, and therefore I shall be the more particular in putting down the several Cases in which it may be used for *Possum*.

## C A S E I.

## In a Sentence Interrogative.

*Quis ergo istos ferat, qui hos autores non probent?* Cic. ad Brut. Or. p. 189. *Quis enim putet, aut celeritatem ingenii, L. Bruto defuisse, qui de matre, suaviandâ ex oraculo Apollinis tam acutè, argutèq; conjecerit?* aut, &c. Cic. Brut. p. 150. *Socii quo fugiant, cum aditus custodi patriâ praeclusus sit?* Cic. Or. Ante iret in Exilium, p. 702. *Quis enim rem tam veterem pro certo affirmet,* Liv. l. 1. p. 3.

*Quis talia fundo*  
*Myrmidonum, Dolopumve, aut duri miles Ulisæi*  
*Temperet à lacrymis,* Virg. Æn. 2. p. 116.  
*Quis diros casus urbis, laudandâque monstra*  
*Et fidei pœnas, & tristia fata piorum*  
*Temperet evolvens lacrymis?* Sil. l. 2. p. 40.  
*Quid faciat?* *vir abest, & adest non rusticus hospes,* Ov. Art. Am. l. 2. p. 164.  
*Heu quid agat? quo nunc reginam ambire furentem*  
*Audeat assatu,* Virg. Æn. 4. p. 168.

## C A S E II.

## In a Sentence simple Declarative, and not in the Clause of the Relative Qui.

## The first Case.

Of this general Case there are several particulars of special sorts, which for distinction sake I shall put down severally.

The first of these Cases is when the Sentence contains some ground of the possibility depending either upon the contexture of the Discourse, or Nature of things, but not so necessarily, as that the contrary would imply a contradiction. As,

*Ita sine invidiâ invenias laudem, & amicos pares,* Ter. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.  
*Ita i. e. nunquam proponens se aliis, aforegoing.*  
*Ita pol quidem res est ut dixi Lesbia.*  
*Fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenias virum,* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.

Nam

*Nam contra plures reperias & faciles in excogitando, & ad discendum promptos, Quintil. l. 1. c. 1. c. 4. c. 5. Præter hæc autem invenias multas res necessitudinis, ad quas similis adjunctio non accedit, Cic. de Inv. l. 2. p. 75. Illud quidem minime verendum est, ne laborem studiorum pueri difficilius tolerent, neque enim ulla atas minus fatigatur. Mirum sit forsitan, sed experimentis deprehendas, Quintil. l. 1. c. 12. Frangas citius quam corrigas quæ in prævum induruerunt, Quintil. l. 1. c. 3. Sc. 9. or Frangas or Corrigas alone.*

To these may be added such as those of Terence, where the Clause of this Tense signifies either the cause of something preceding; as, *Neque tu istum metuas, ne amet mulier: pellas facile ubi velis, or pellas alone, Eun. Ac. 5. Sc. 9.*

*Aut si tantus amor scribendi te rapit, aude  
Cæsaris invisti res dicere, multa laborum  
Præmia laturus: Cupidam pater optime vires  
Deficiunt, neque enim quivis horrentia pilis  
Agmina, vel fractâ pereuntes cuspide Gallos  
Aut labentis equo describat vulnera Parthi.* Hor. L. 2. Sat. 1.

Or the Effect; as,

*Video sæpe re intelligere, in loco  
Vereri, inter se amare; scire est liberum  
Ingenium atque animum: quovis illos tu die reducas.* Ad. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.

## The Second Case.

Of the Second sort are those Sentences, where after a Description of something extraordinary in its kind, the Perfection is concluded with a Comparison after this manner; as,

*Retiaque & laqueos, quæ lumina fallere possint,  
Elimat; non illud opus tenuissima Vincant  
Stamina, nec summo quæ pendet aranea tigno.* Ov. Met. 4. p. 76.

For which he uses *possum* upon another like occasion; as,

*Non illud Pallas, non illud carpere livor  
Possit opus* Met. l. 6. p. 115.

Of like kind is that of Silius,

*Martius huic sonipes campos hinnitibus implet:  
Huic juga cornipedes erecti bellica raptant:  
Non Eleus eat campo ferventior axis.* L. 1. p. 16.

## The Third Case.

The Third sort is when an Adversative Sense, or something seemingly improbable precedes, either in the Subject; as,

*Vasti quoque rector Olympi  
Qui fera terribili jaculatur fulmina dextrâ,  
Non agat hos currus, & quid Jove majus habetur?* Ov. Met. L. 2. v. 62.

Or in a former Enunciation; as, *Illud quidem minime verendum est, ne laborem studiorum pueri difficilius tolerent, neque enim ulla atas minus fatigatur. Mirum sit forsitan, sed experimentis deprehendas.* Quintil. l. 1. c. 12.

The

## The Fourth Case.

The Fourth sort is, when after something pronounc'd of a General, we conclude the same with more force; as, *à majore ad minus*, or the same in effect, of some particular contain'd under it; as,

————— *Mortalia facta peribunt :*  
*Nedum sermonum stet bonos, & gratia vivax.* Hor. de Art.  
v. 69.

That of *Seneca* is particular, but the Reader may observe, that *Possum* going before, makes way for the understanding *Possim* in the Potential; as, *Nec possum dicere me nihil perdere, sed quid perdam, & quemadmodum dicam, causas paupertatis meae reddam*, Ep. 1. where *dicam* and *reddam* cannot be suppos'd to be the Future Indicative, because then a particular account of his Loss and Poverty must have follow'd, which there does not.

## C A S E III.

*Of the Present Potential implying Possim in a Simple and Declarative Sense, the Tense so implying being in the Clause of the Relative.*

In this Case also, the ground of the Possibility must depend upon the nature of something mentioned, but not so immediately, and necessarily, as that the contrary would imply a Contradiction. And of this Case also there are several sorts.

## The First Case.

The First Case is when the Clause of the Relative contains some Quality or Effect of the Clause Antecedent, or both; as, *Nonne satius est mutum esse, quam quod nemo intelligat dicere?* Cic. Phil. 3. p. 653. *Cur igitur vos inducitis in eas captiones quas nunquam explicetis?* Cic. Div. 1. 2. p. 227. *Postea multis in legibus multa esse praterita, qua idcirco praterita nemo arbitretur, quod ex ceteris legibus, de quibus scriptum sit, intelligi possint.* Cic. de Inv. 1. 2. p. 72. *Ut utilius sit occulte fecisse suspicionem, quam hujusmodi intendisse orationem, qua redarguatur,* ad Her. 1. 4. p. 3. *Nam debet esse purissimus sermo, & qui varietate radium effugiat, & mutationibus animum levet,* Quint. 1. 4. c. 2. *Sed plurimum ex his valet animi praestantia, quam nec metus frangat, nec acclamatio terreat, nec audientium autoritas ultra debitam reverentiam tardet,* Quintil. 1. 12. c. 5. *Querunt autem quonam modo falsa visa qua sint, ea Deus efficere possit probabilia, qua autem plane proxime ad verum accedunt, non possit? Aut si ea quoque possit, cur ea non possit, qua perdifficiliter, internoscantur tamen?* Cic. A. Q. 1. 2. p. 27. *Qua eo sunt faciliora philosophis, quo minus multa patent in eorum vita, qua fortuna feriat,* Cic. Off. 1. 1. p. 31. *Commodissimum esse quam laxissimas habenas habere amicitiae, quas vel adducas, cum velis, vel remittas,* Cic. de Am. Ego vero sapientem

*sapientem non imaginario honore verborum exornare constitui, sed eo loco ponere, quo nulla perveniat injuria. Sen. Quod in Sap. non Cad. injuria. Incumbe per deos in eam curam, ac cogitationem, qua tibi summam dignitatem, & gloriam afferat, Cic. Fam. L. 10. Ep. 3.*

*Ede nefas quod mirer ego invideantque sorores. Stat. Theb. 8. v. 68.*

*Scribam igitur quod non unquam tua debeat atas. Propert. L. 2. El. 5.*

*Nam quid te dicam facere in regione Pedanâ?*

*Scribere quod Cassi Parmensis opuscula vincat. Hor. l. 1. Ep. 4.*

*— At hic si plostra ducenta,*

*Concurrantque foro tria funera; magna sonabit,*

*Cornua quod, vincatque tubas. Hor. L. 1. Sat. 6.*

## The Second Case.

The Second Case is, when the Clause of the Relative contains the means by which something may be effected by the Antecedent; as,

*Orationem sperat invenisse se quâ differat te. Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.*

*Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite quâ detur tibi:*

*Ego id agam mihi qui ne detur. Ter. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.*

*Non enim magna subsidia respub. habet, quibus subito impetu, ac latrocinio parricidarum resistat. Fam. L. 10. Planc. Cic. Sive ratio constantia virtutisque quaritur; aut hæc ars est, aut nulla omnino, per quam eas assequamur, Cic. Off. l. 2. p. 67. Tamen ea faciatis, à quibus appareat, voluptatem vos, non officium sequi. Cic. Fin. l. 2. p. 153. Idem utrique propositum, idem tenor vita, nihil ex quo sentias duos esse, Plin. Paneg. p. 476.*

*Nunc opus est succis, per quos renovata senectus*

*In florem redeat—Ov. Met. l. 7. p. 138.*

*Non quâ viâ captiosa solvantur, ambigua distinguantur ostendit. Cic. Fin. l. 1. p. 104.*

*Hoc vide quos modis refellatur. Sen. Ben. l. 6. c. 21.*

## The Third Case.

The Third Case is, when the Clause of the Relative contains the End, Use, or Purpose of the Antecedent; as, *Quid arguas non habet, Cic. pro Sext. Rosc. p. 232. Non habeo ne me quidem ipsum, quicum tam audacter communicem, quam te, Cic. ad At. L. 12. Ep. 36. Si amici perierunt, est quod illorum suppleat locum, virtus, Sen. Ep. 74. Quod quamvis nemo est, cujus referatur ad aures, Ov. Met. l. 4. p. 180. Quare bonum quod sentiam, non quod ostentiam, Sen. de Vit. Beat. c. 3.*

*Nil erit ulterius, quod nostris moribus addat*

*Posteritas—Juv. Sat. 1. v. 147.*

*Nil habeo quod agam. Hor. L. 1. Sat. 9.*

R r

The



## The Fourth Case.

The Fourth Case is, when the Antecedent Clause is made up of *Quis*, Interrogative or Indefinite; as, *Adiuc nunc quod huic uni legi, nempe de ingrato in jus ducendo, omnia fora vix sufficient. Quis eris qui non agat? Quis, cum quo non agatur?* Sen. de Ben. l. 3. c. 7.

*Neque quisquam est qui causam quam non didicerit, agat.* Quintil. l. 10. c. 7.

And also when *Quin* is in the Clause of the Potential in this manner, *Post tot exempla non dubium est, quin beneficium aliquando dominus à servo accipiat,* Sen. Ben. l. 3. c. 18.

## The Fifth Case.

The Fifth Case is, when the Tense so implying is in a Clause Indefinite, equivalent to a Relative; as, *Illud non beneficium est, sed senus, circumspicere ubi optimè ponas, ubi, i. e. quo loco, or locum in quo,* Sen. Ben. l. 4. c. 3.

## The Sixth Case.

The Sixth Case is, when the Clause of the Relative abounds, so that the Sentence would be intelligible without it, which sort of Clauses are generally included in a Parenthesis, or between two Comma's; as, *Hujus de virtutibus satis eris dictum, si hoc unum adjunxero, quod nemo eat inficiat, Thebas & ante Epaminondam natum, & post eiusdem interitum, perpetuò alieno paruisse imperio,* Nep. Vit. Ep. *In quo ille existimas, quod facile appareat, cum me colat, atque observet, tibi quoque in eo se facere gratissimum,* Cic. Fam. L. 4. Ep. 13.

## Of the Present Potential, implying Possum in a Complex Sentence.

## The First Case.

The First of these Cases is in a Conditional Sentence, with *Si* or *Num*; as, *In quâ nisi (ut dicitur) apertum pectus videas tuumque ostenda, nihil fidum nihil exploratum habeas, ne amari quidem, aut amare possi, cum id quam verè fiat ignores,* Cic. de Am. p. 177. *Nec si rationem syderum ignores, poetæ intelligat,* Quintil. l. 1. c. 4.

*Nec si quaeris odium Cyclopiæ, amor ne Acidis in nobis fueris presentior, edam:  
Par utrinque fuit*——Ov. Met. l. 13. v. 75.

In the two first of which, the foundation of the Possibility lies in the Condition, as in the Cause of these Effects, and in the latter in that, which follows, *Par utrinque fuit.*

Ire

*Ire libet procul hinc, patriosque relinquere fines,*

*Dum scelus effugiam*——— *Ov. Met. 10. v. 342.*

Where the Potential *Scelus effugiam*, is the Condition of *patriosque reli-  
linquere fines*. Or it may be taken also as the End.

And to these may be added that of the Author to *Herennius*, tho' something different, as being Indefinite in the Clause of the Potential, *Iste quotidie in forum medium tanquam iubarum draco serpit, dentibus aduncis, aspectu bene nato, spiritu rabido, circumspiciens huc & illuc si quem reperiatur, cui;* &c. *L. 4. p. 35.*

### The Second Case.

The Second Case is, when the Clause of the Potential signifies the End or Intention with *Ut*, *Ne*, or *Quo* before it; as, *Deinde qui alterum violat, ut ipse aliquid commodi consequatur,* &c. *Cic. Off. 1. 3. p. 108.* *Cavendum erit, ne non solum amicitia deposita, sed inimicitia etiam suscepta videantur,* *Cic. de Am. p. 171.* Though here perhaps it may be sufficient barely to understand the Event of the Thing. *Sed quo facilius sermo explicetur, sedentes, si videtur, agamus,* *Cic. Brut. p. 148.*

### The Third Case.

The Third Case is, when the Clause of the Potential signifies the Effect, with *Ut* Effective before it; as, *Ego committam, ut ea, qua pro salute omnium gessi, casu magis & felicitate a me, quam virtute & consilio gessi esse videantur?* *Cic. pro Syll. p. 491.* Though here also it may be the Effect of the Thing, rather than the Possibility, may be intended. But yet in this, as well as the Instance foregoing, the Potential may be resolved by *Possum* and the Infinitive Mood.

### The Fourth Case.

The Fourth Case is, when in the Antecedent Clause there is a Note of Intension, as *Tam*, *Ita*, answered by *Ut*, in the Clause of the Potential; as, *Non ita abundo ingenio, ut te consoletur,* *Cic. Fam. L. 4. Ep. 8.* *Quamobrem nec ita claudenda est res familiaris, ut eam benignitas aperire non possit, nec ita referenda, ut pateat omnibus,* *Cic. Off. L. 2. p. 86.* *Ipsa illa conciones ita multas habent obscuras, abditasque sententias, vix ut intelligantur,* *Cic. ad Brut. Or. p. 176.*

————— *Quis iniqua*

*Tam patiens Urbis, tam ferreus ut teneat se.* *Juv. Sat. 1. v. 31.*

So if the same Sense be express'd with a Relative instead of *Ut*; as, *Nec ullam tam immanisverum animal est, quod non cura mitiget, & in amorem sui vertat.* *Sen. Ben. 1. 1. c. 3.* And when the Intension is signified by *Tantum*, there is an Example of it in *Cic.* in the first Clause; as, *Neque ulla res tanta existat, sedices, ut possit vim mihi majorem adhibere metus quam fides,* *Cic. pro Sext. Rosc. p. 231.*

R r 2

The

## The Fifth Case.

The Fifth Case is in Comparative Sentences, in the last Member of the Comparison; as, *Siunt nos loqui majora, quam qua humana natura sustineat*, Sen. Ep. 104. The Fifth Case is with *Utinam* before the Clause of the Potential; as, *De qua utinam aliquando tecum loquar*, Cic. ad At. L. 8. Ep. 2. Unless the Event only be here signified; but it seems to imply *Possum* rather according to our Language, *I wish I could speak with you*.

There has been a great deal said upon this Point already, and yet to make sure, it may be necessary to add some Instances where *Possum* cannot be imply'd by this Mood, in which the Reader will see the Necessity of the Limitation above mentioned; namely, that the ground of the Possibility depends upon something mentioned, or the Contexture of the Discourse, and yet not so immediately, as that the contrary would imply a Contradiction. For where there is no ground of the Possibility, or that so immediately depending upon the Nature of the Thing, that the contrary would imply a Contradiction, in that Case *Possum* cannot be imply'd by the Potential Mood.

Examples of *Possum*, not commutable with the Potential Mood, where there is no ground of the Possibility express'd.

————— *Non possum ferre Quirites*  
*Gracam urbem*————— Juv. Sat. 3. v. 60.  
*Omnibus in terris, qua sunt à Gadibus usque*  
*Auroram, & Gangem, pauci dignoscere possunt*  
*Vera bona atque illis multum diversa.* Id. Sat. 10.

*Ad quem recuperandum, sine quo Arbena esse non possunt, quum populus armatus concurrisset, &c.* Nep. Vit. Phoc.

————— *Nec quâ ratione figuram*  
*Perdiderint, potui scire, aut nunc dicere possum.* Ov. Met.  
 l. 3. p. 672.

————— *Funus promittere patri*  
*Nec volo, nec possum*————— Juv. Sat. 3. v. 44.

————— *Qui rumpere quanquam*  
*Ferreâ non possunt veterum decreta sororum,*  
*Signa tamen luctus dant hæc incerta futuri.* Ov. Met. l. 15.  
 v. 781.

*Ut nihil ad te dem literarum facere non possum.* Cic. ad At.  
 L. 8. Ep. 14.

*So Facere non Possum quin, &c.* Id.

Examples

**Examples of Possum, not commutable with the Potential Mood,** where the ground of the Possibility is so immediately necessary, that the contrary would imply a Contradiction.

*Fortis autem dolorem summum malum judicans, aut temperans voluptatem summum bonum statuens, esse cense nullo modo potest, Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 3.* Here to say, *Fortis autem dolorem summum malum judicans potest esse*, would imply a Contradiction. For *summum malum judicans est mollis*, which is contrary to *Fortis*, and so in effect *Fortis* and non *Fortis*. And so in the other Clause, the Case is the same between *Temperans*, and *Voluptatem summum bonum statuens*. For *Voluptatem summum statuens*, is *Luxoriosus*, which is alike contrary to *Temperans*. So again, *Neque ulla officii praecepta firma, stabilia, conjuncta natura tradidisse possunt, nisi aut ab iis qui solam, aut ab iis qui maxime honestatem propter se dicant expetendam, Id. Ib. Et quod falsum est, id percipi non potest, Id. A. Q. L. 2. p. 14.*

### Of the Present Potential implying Volo.

Of this also there are several Cases, and in all of them there must be such way made for this Signification by the Contexture of the Discourse, that it may plainly appear, that *Volo* is imply'd; otherwise, this Modal Variation having so many Uses, the Reader will be entangled in an ambiguous Sense, and left in the Dark to extricate himself.

#### The first Case.

The first Case is, when the Clause so implying, is put as the thing conditioned before a Clause conditional; as,

*Sunt bis alii multum dispares, simplices & aperti, qui nihil ex occulto, nihil ex insidiis agendum putant, veritatis cultores, fraudis inimici. Itemque alii, qui quidvis perpetiantur, cuiusvis deseruiant, dum quod velint consequantur, Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 45.* And this sometimes is preceded by a Note of Intention, viz. *Ita, Tam, Tantum, &c.* as *Nec verò criminibus falsis in odium quemquam vocabis, omninoque ita iustitia honestatisque adhaeresces, ut dum eam conservas, quemvis graviter offendas, mortemque optet, potius quam deserat illa, qua dixi, Cic. Off. l. 1. p. 36. Quotusquisque invenietur tantâ virtute vir, qui optimam quamque Causam reipublicae amplectatur, qui bonis viris deseruiat, qui solidam laudem veramque quaeratur? cum sciat illa duo reipublicae penè fata Gabinium & Pisonem, alterum haurire quotidie ex placatissimis atque opulentissimis Syria gazis innumerabile pondus auri: alterum, &c. Cic. pro Sext. p. 557.* It may be thought possibly, that in these instances, the bare event of a Future thing is only signified, and therefore they should have been brought under the Future use of this Tense: But beside that the Reasoning would not be good, if the bare event only were signified, because the verity of

it consists wholly in the Will ; I say beside this, tho' the event were only signified, yet that event being of a Person, the Potential may be resolv'd by *Volo*, and therefore the Signification of that is imply'd in it, as

*Atq; utinam aut verum furor ille, aut creditus esset,  
Nec comes hic Phrygiæ unquam venisset ad arces  
Hortator scelærum : Non te Pæantia proles  
Expositum Letnæ nostræ cum crimine haberet.*

And soon after, as another consequence, he says,

*Vellet & infelix Palamedes esse relictum :*

*Viveret, aut certe letum sine crimine haberet, Ov. Met. 13. p. 263, 264.*

Whereby *Vellet esse relictum* is not imply'd the will of *Palamedes*, which was absolute doubtless, to have remain'd to that day, and not upon condition that *Ulysses* had never come to *Troy*, but the bare event that he would have remain'd alive, or that it would have happen'd that he would have been alive. There is indeed in the two last Examples, a Futurity imply'd by the *Present Potential*, but not a bare Futurity, but a consent of the will along with it; and this is a common thing in this sort of conditional Sentences, wherein is declar'd what one would do, upon supposition that something were, which is not, and in which therefore the *Present Potential* may be varied by the *Future Indicative* or *Potential*, or what is commonly call'd the *Preterimperfect Potential*; which also sometimes signifies Futurity, as shall appear at large when I come to speak of it. But I am here representing the Modal signification of this Variation of the Verb, and shall reserve the respect it has to time, till I come to consider it as a Tense.

*Quod si quis deus mihi largiatur, ut ex hac atate repuerascam, & in cunis vagiam valde recusem, Cic. de Sen. p. 212. Quod si nunc hac urbs invidiissima vocem emittat, non hoc pacto loquatur ? Ad. Her. l. 4. p. 37. Quod si nunc L. ille Brutus reviviscat, & hic ante pedes vestros adsit, non hac utatur oratione ? Id. Ib. In my Book it is utetur, but Gronovius has publish'd Utatur.*

*Si sic aliis Mæchis fiat, minus hic Mæchorum fiet, magis metuant*

*Minus has res studeant, Plaut. Mil. Ac. 5. Si ire occipiam vetes, Plaut. Trin. Ac. 2. Sc. 4. Tu si hic sis aliter sentias. Neq; postulem, nisi ipsa res moneat, Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.*

*Et Idem*

*Si quis ad ista deus subito te agat, usq; recuses, Hor. l. 2. Sat. 7. Ni faciat, maria, ac terras cælumque profundum,  
Quippe ferant rapidi secum, verrantque per auras, Virg. Æn. 1. p. 95.*

*Et si modo verba supersint,*

*Oret opem, nomenque suum, casusque loquatur, Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 22.*

So when the Condition is not express'd by *si*, but imply'd ; as,

*Quid facias talem sortitus Pontice servum, Juv. Sat. 8. v. 179.*

And indeed nothing is more common than this way of Expressing a Future Conditional in all Authors. The only Question which can arise, is, whether there must always be the same Tense in the condition, and the thing conditioned ; or whether one may be the Present, and the other the Preterimperfect, for that both these Present Tenses may be chang'd into the Preterimperfect, is past dispute,

dispute. I have known some Persons of great Ingenuity, and extraordinary Judgment in these matters, who would not allow one Tense to be chang'd without the other. For instance, instead of *Tu si hic sis aliter sentias*, *Tu si hic esses aliter sentires*, they approv'd of. But *Tu si hic sis aliter sentires*, they supposed could not be said with any Authority. But tho' it must be own'd that Examples of this kind are but rare, yet there are enough to bear out any Writer that should so express himself, as

*Mittis Abydenum, quam mallet ferre salutem,*

*Si cadat ira maris, festa puella tibi,* Ov. Leand. Her.

Two others there are, in which though it will be not imply'd, the Subject not being a thing which has a Will, yet as to the commutableness of these two Tenses, which is deny'd likewise, they are all one; as,

*Cantus & è celo lanam deducere tentat:*

*Et faceret si non ara repulsi sonent,* Tibul. L. i. El. 8.

*Nam si Virgilio puer & tolerabile desit,*

*Hospitium, caderent omnes à crinibus hydri,* Juv. Sat. 7. v. 104.

But of this I shall say more when I come to speak of the commutability of these two Tenses.

This signification also of this Tense is found in a Conditional Sentence, when the Verb in the Condition is the Present Indicative; as,

*Quod si mea numina non sunt*

*Magna satis, dubitem baud equidem implorare quod usquam est,*

Virg. Æn. 7. p. 241.

Also when one would do something, unless hindred by something Present, represented by the Subjunctive Present, and *ni, nisi, pr si non*; as,

*Continuò pugnas ineant & pralia tentent*

*Ni rosus fessos jam gurgite Phæbus Ibero*

*Tingat equos, noctemque die lubente reducat,* Virg. Æn. 11.

p. 353. So

*Et indocta comes tenues sine corpore visas*

*Admoneat volitare cave sub imagine forma*

*Irruat, & tenues ferro diverberet umbras,* Virg. Æn. 6. p. 214.

## The Second Case.

The second Case is, when the latter Clause is connected conjunctively with *Velit* in the former; as,

*Hoc Ithacus velit, & magno mercentur Atrida,* Virg. Æn. 2.

p. 111.

But in this Case like a Condition, it is understood, namely, *si possint*.

i. e. *mercentur si possint*, and so it will come under the former.

There seems also to be a tacit Condition in that of Cicero,

*Nec periculum est ullum quod pro libertate refugiam aut deprecer,* i. e.

*si possum deprecari,* Poll. Cic. Fam. 1. 10.

The

## The Third Case.

The Third Case is in an Interrogative; as,

*Ast ego, qua divum incedo, regina Jovisq;  
Et soror, & conjux, una cum gente tot annos  
Bella gero, & quisquam Junonis numen adoret  
Præterea, aut supplex aris imponat honorem,* Virg. Æn. 1. p. 94.

Unless by *adoret* be meant *possit adorare*, which is equivalent, because what can't be done, won't be done. And upon this Account some of these Expressions, as well as many which I shall have occasion to speak of hereafter, have so many handles, that 'tis possible every body will not agree to take them by the same as I do; which makes me give such a plenty of Examples, that the Reader, who shall differ from me in matter of Assortment, may have enough of all kinds for his imitation, let him reduce them to what heads he pleases.

P. *Comprehendi jube quantum potest.*

Th. *Quid illo facias stulta,* i. e. *Facias si comprehendatur,*  
Ter. Eun. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.

## The Fourth Case.

The Fourth Case is in a Clause signifying the matter of a request, with *ut* or *ne* before it; as, *Peto à vobis ut tantum orationi mea concedatis,* Cic. pro Sext. p. 545. *Quod ut facias, etiam atque etiam rogo.* Cic. ad At. L. 12. Ep. 6. and so he elsewhere, and others frequently.

## The Fifth Case.

The fifth Case is in a Clause signifying the matter of ones fear with *Ne* before it; as, *Illud quidem minime verendum est, ne laborem studiorum pueri difficiliter tolerant,* Quintil. l. 1. c. 12. Or if *tolerent* here be to be understood for *tolerare possint*, that of Cicero at least will be an Example. *Credo eris verendum mihi, ne non hoc potius omnes boni serius à me, quam quisquam crudelius factum esse dicat,* i. e. *dicere velit.* For that which was to be feared was, that they would say so, and not that they could only, unless they would also.

## The Sixth Case.

The Sixth Case is, when the Clause of the Potential depends upon *non dubium quin*; as,

*Haud dubium est, quin Chremes*

*Tibi non detignatam i. e. non velit dare.* Ter. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

I have now done with this Variation of the Verb, as a Mood or Mode of Predication; it remains now to consider it as a Tense, or in what time it Predicates of in these several Modes of Predication, which have been shewn to be imply'd in the Potential Mood.

Of

Of the Time of the Present Tense Potential.

This Tense, as it is call'd, has several things remarkable in it, and necessary to be known, in order to rightly understand what we read, or to write so as to be distinctly understood by others; And yet this Grammar is so short in the Notice it takes of them, that the Reader, who has no better help, must be at a great loss many times, especially how to use it in Writing. And they that have undertaken to supply the defects of it by way of Notes, have been silent altogether in this Matter. whether as thinking it of no Moment, or overlooking it, I know not. Neither has any body that I know of, endeavour'd to state the full extent and use of it; I shall therefore endeavour to give the Reader such light into it, as may be, if not sufficient of it self, yet enough to light his own Candle by, and see further. Linacer and others make it often to have the signification of the Future, and so far they are in the right in some Sense, for as much as it is often variable by it; as, *Jam verò quid ego de valvis illius templi commemorem? or Commemorabo. Quis rem tam veterem pro certo affirmet? or affirmabit.*

*Nil erit ulterius quod nostris moribus addat*

*Posteritas. or addet, or addiderit.*

But then they do not say in what Cases it so signifies, much less do they set forth the Ratio of that Signification, or variation rather; for want of which, the Reader must needs be at a loss many times, whether he may use it or not, when the forms of Expression appear otherwise in English in point of Time, namely, when the Expression in English is by the Future. I take it then that this Tense, when it implies *Debeo* or *Possum*, always signifies the Present Time, and that it is so frequently variable by some Future Tense, either Indicative or Subjunctive, as the construction will admit, arises from the equivalence of the Sense, not from the Identity of the signification in such Cases.

For the matter of Duty and Possibility, being things of a permanent Nature, they are always Present in these Cases, and so frequently represented by the Latins by this Tense: but the Execution of these things being Future, from hence it arises that it is equivalent in point of Sense, to represent them by the Future; as,

*Jam verò quid ego valvis illius templi commemorem? i.e. Quid ego jam debeo deinceps predicare? or quid predicabo? Quis istos ferat qui hos auctores non probent? i.e. Quis istos jam potest ferre? or Quis ferret cum erit ut ferri se possulent, or the like.*

The only Case that seems difficult in this matter, is, when the Clause of the Potential depends upon a Verb of the Future Tense; as,

*Scribam igitur quod non unquam tua dealeat atas*

*Nil erit ulterius quod nostris moribus addat*

*Posteritas.*

*Cavendum erit, ne non solum amicitia deposita, sed inimicitia etiam suscepta esse videantur.* But the two first of these Cases at least, are solvable by this supposition; namely, that the possibility of *dealeat* and *addat* is Present, i.e. *ale ut jam non possibile sit, ut tua atas dealeat, ale ut jam impossibile sit, ut posteritas addat.* And for the last, ne imi-

ss

ciria



*circa suscepta esse videantur*, it is the Subject of *cavendum erit*, and so Present in the Mind of him that gives the Caution, or Present with the Future, which may be a particular Solution, and a Rule for the use of it in such Cases.

*Of the Time of the Present Potential implying Volo.*

In this Case also the Will is signified as Present generally, and the execution as Future, and therefore the thing so represented may be express'd by the Present Potential, or the Future Indicative, or Subjunctive, as the Construction will admit; as, *Itemque alii qui quidvis perpetiantur, &c. i. e. quidvis velint perpeti*, or *quidvis perpetientur cum opus eris, cum res postulabis*, or the like. So in *Tu si hic sis aliter sentias*, and other like Conditionals, the Potential implying *Volo* is plainly Present, i. e. supposed Present, namely *aliter sentias*, with *si hic sis*. There being nothing more intended in these Expressions than a co-existence in point of Time, which is the Reason why both Members of the Sentence have generally the same Tense, viz. both Present, both Preterimperfect, or both Future. In *rogo ut facias. Peto ut concedatis*, and the like, the Performance of the thing requested, must follow the request, and so strictly speaking, be Future, namely Future to the time of speaking of this Matter, but then this Futurity follows so immediately in the desire of the Requester, that it seems as if for that reason the Latins consider'd it as in a manner Present, and express'd it by the Present Tense. This Tense is used also when the Clause depends upon a Future Verb preceding; as, *Quotusquisque invenietur tantâ virtute vir, qui optimam quamque causam reipub. amplectatur, qui bonis viris deserviat, qui solidam laudem veramque quærat? Cum sciat, &c.* where it may be varied by the Future Indicative or Subjunctive; but yet that does not hinder, but that it may be considered as Present, as it regards the Will and Disposition of the Person at present. For I take the Sense of it to be, *How rare is that Person to be found, who when he knows &c. is willing, &c.*

This, with what has been said already in the several Cases of the Modal Significations of this Tense (which being all used with respect to some Time, will help to discover the use of the Time under that of the Mood) will I hope be sufficient, if not to satisfy the Reader in the Ratio of the thing, yet to instruct him in the use of the Tense, and what Future expressions in our Language he may render by it, which is enough for his purpose.

Of

# Of the Preterimperfect, Potential, *implying* Debeo, Possum and Volo.

Grammar Eng. p. 19.

**A** *Marcum* I might, would, could, should, or ought Love.

## ANIMADVERSION CXIII.

**T**His variation of the Verb differs not from that of the Present Tense, as to its Modal Signification, but only in point of time. Not that possibly it is actually found in all the several Cases with the Present, but that it is so in many, and Grammarians in general have allow'd it the same Power in the rest, and write accordingly, which liberty of Analogy being settled upon good Reason, I shall not endeavour to violate. And therefore I have nothing to object against the Power here attributed to it by this Grammar by the signs *might, would, &c.* Only for the Reader's satisfaction, that I may not seem to admit of a precarious Authority, I shall give him such Examples of each kind, as are at hand, and that so much the rather, because from thence he may see the reasonableness of allowing the rest.

### Examples of the Preterimperfect Potential *implying* Debeo.

- Mirabar quid mæsta deos Amarilli vocares.*  
**M.** *Tityrus hinc aberat; ipsa te Tityre pinus,*  
*Ipsi te fontes, ipsa hac arbuscula vocabant.*  
**T.** *Quid facerem? neque me servitio exire licebat,*  
*Nec tam præsentibus alibi cognoscere divos, Virg. Eccl. 1. i. e.*  
*Quid deberem facere, or it may be Quid possem facere.*  
**C.** *Quis passus est id fieri? S. Quid faceret? C. Rogas*  
*Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias, &c. Ter. Heau. Ac. 3:*  
*Sc. 2. i. e. Deberet facere, Deberet reperire, &c.*  
S f 2

*D. Ebo*

D. Ebo inepta nescis quid sis actum. M. Qui sciam

D. Hic jocer est, alio pacto haud poterat fieri.

Ut sciret hac, qua volumus. M. Hem prædiceres. Ter. And.  
Ac. 4. Sc. 5.

So Seneca having told the Story of the Soldier, who put *Cæsar* in mind of what he had done for him in *Spain*, that in Requital he might give Judgment for him, says, *Quid ergo? Non repeteret beneficium ab imperatore cujus memoriam multitudo rerum confuderat?* Ben. l. 5. c. 25. *Nil tibi debeo, si servasti, ut haberes, quem ostenderes. Quousque me circumducis? Quousque oblivisci fortuna mea non finis? Semel in triumpho ductus essem,* Sen. Ben. l. 2. c. 11. *Contra rem suam venisse me aliquando questus est. An ego non venirem contra alienum pro familiari & necessario meo? Non venirem contra gratiam? Non venirem contra injuriam?* Cic. Phil. 2. P. 638. *Quamquam si me tantis laboribus pro communi salute perfunctum efferret aliquando ad gloriam in resutandis maledictis improborum hominum animi quidam dolor, quis non ignosceret?* Cit. de Har. Resp. p. 525.

*Haud procul in le cita Metium in diversu quadrigæ  
Distulerant (at tu dictis Albane maneres.)* Virg. Æn. 8.  
p. 274.

*Itaque cum C. Cæsar illi ducenta donaret, ridens rejecit, ne dignam quidem summam judicans, quâ non acceptâ gloriaretur,* Sen. Ben. l. 7. c. 11. *Nam quid me facere conveniret cum a tantâ multitudine Gallorum circumfederer?* An dimicarem? At——— *An sederem in castris?* Ad Her. l. 4. p. 29. *Socrates* having refused to receive a Benefit from *Alexander*, Seneca in Vindication of him, says, *Timuit fortasse, nec cogere-  
tur accipere qua nollet. Timuit ne quid indignum Socrate acciperet. To  
which he supposes some body to object thus, Dicit aliquis: Negaret  
si nollet,* Ben. l. 5. c. 6.

### Exâmples of the Præterimperfect Potential, implying Possum.

*Putares ne unquam accidere posse, ut tibi verba deessent?* Cic. Fam. L. 2. Ep. 11. *Nam quibus comœatibus invito illo per illius provinciam legiones ducerem?* Poll. Cic. Fam. L. 10. *Ut caveret, ne quid efficeret imprudens, quod offenderet animos hominum, aut quicquam e quo oriretur aliquis dolor,* Cic. Fin. L. 2. p. 157. *Antea misissem ad te literas, si genus scribendi invenirem,* Cic. Fam. L. 5. Ep. 10. *Nunquam eas copias Rex Deiotarus habuit quibus inferre bellum pop. Rom. posset, sed quibus fines suos ab excursionibus hostium tueretur,* Cic. pro Deict. p. 631. *Ubi pedem poneret non habebat,* Cic. Fin. 4. p. 243. *Ad te variis scripsi, quod non haberem idoneum cui darem,* Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 16.

——— *Sed & illa propago  
Contemptrix superum, savaque avidissima caelis,  
Et Violenta fuit; scires e Sanguine natam.* Ov. Met. L. 1. p. 9.  
*In medio classes aratas, Astia bella  
Cum re erat, totumque instructo Marte videres  
Fervere Leucaten*——— Virg. Æn. 8. p. 275.

Examples

Examples of the Preterimperfect Potential, implying  
*Volo.*

Egone istuc facerem? Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 4. i. e. Te deluderem?  
 Ego sorte datum offenderem, ut etiam inquireret in eum, quem reliquif-  
 sem? Cic. ad At. L. 6. Ep. 6. Quid ais? Casarem nunc defendit Curio?  
 Quis hoc putaret præter me? Nam, ita vivam, putavi, Cic. Fam. L. 2.  
 Ep. 13. Quid faceres pro homine innocente & propinquo, cum propter ho-  
 minem perditissimum atque alienissimum de officio ac dignitate decedis? Cist.  
 in Ver. L. 2. p. 258. Quibus ego si quam medicinam invenirem, tibi  
 quoque eandem traderem, Cic. Fam. L. 6. Ep. 12. Habes augurium  
 rheum, quo, si quid addubitarem, non magis uterer, quam, &c. Cic. Fam.  
 L. 6. Ep. 6. Igitur nunc quoque patriâ careres, ne ea quæ nolles videres?  
 Non inquires, Ego enim ipse tenerem opes & Dignitatem meam, Cic. Fam.  
 L. 4. Ep. 9. Hunc ego si in præfectis habuissem, quem tu me hominem pu-  
 tares, Cic. ad At. L. 6. Ep. 3. Deinde si credidissem, nunquam id sine  
 aliquâ justâ causâ existimarem te fecisse, Cic. Fam. L. 11. Ep. 27.  
 Quis autem penâ ejus moveretur, qui id commiserat, Sen. Ben. L. 4. c. 37.  
 Redderes enim & depositum, quod à sapiente accepisses, & etiam malo  
 redderes creditum. Quid est cur non & beneficium? Sen. Ben. l. 7. c. 16.  
 Tiberio etiam in rebus quas non occuleret, seu naturâ, sine adf. etudine,  
 suspensa semper, & obscura verba, Tac. An. 1. p. 21.

Quis dabit historico, quantum daret aucta legenti? Juv. Sat. 7.  
 V. 104.

## Of the Time of the Preterimperfect Potential.

This Tense is very improperly called the Preterimperfect Tense; as this Grammar defines Preterimperfect, either to signifie the Time imperfectly Past, as in the English, or the Action to be imperfect, as in the Latin Grammar. And he that considers the Instances above cited for the Mood of it, by which the Tense also is discoverable, will find nothing imperfect in the whole Matter, but the Definitions. For what imperfection either of Time Past, or Action, is to be found in *Putares ne unquam accidere posse ut mihi verba deessent?* Or in *Ubi pedem poneret non habebat. Essem enim qui esse debeam. Ego sorte datum offenderem?*

Quis dabit historico, quantum daret aucta legenti?

Or any of the rest. All that I can see peculiar in this Verbal Variation is, that being indifferent as to Time, it is accommodable unto any, either Past, Present, or Future, as the Nature of the Construction, where it may be us'd, requires. It may possibly startle the Reader to hear of Indifferent Time in Verbs, there being no part of the Verb, but what is assign'd by all the Grammarians to some particular Time, and the Verb it self being Defin'd by some of them, and *Linæer* in particular, to be *Pars orationis, quæ modis & temporibus inflexa, aut esse, aut agere, aut pati significat, cum ætæ temporis differentiâ*. But if he looks back upon what I have said

said of the Definition of a Verb, he will find the adsignification of Time no way essential to it, much less that any one part of it should be confin'd to the signification of one Time only, which will also further appear, by considering the Instances aforecited of the Modal Use of this Tense, with respect to Time, in which it is plain, that this Tense is of it self indifferent to all Time. For it is used in the Past Time in these Examples, *Quid facerem?* i. e. *Tum facerem, cum hinc abirem?* In that of *Virgil. Hem pradiceres,* i. e. *tum pradiceres, ante quam me rogares cujus puer esset,* in that of *Terence. Antea misissem ad te literas, si genus scribendi invenirem,* i. e. *si antea invenirem. Nam quibus commeatibus invito illo per illius provinciam legiones ducerem?* It is us'd in the Present in that of *Cicero. Igitur nunc quoque patriâ careres, ne ea qua nollas videres non inquires. Ego enim ipse tenerem opes & dignitatem meam,* i. e. *Nunc tenerem,* as *nunc careres* before. It is us'd in the Future in that of *Juvenal:*

*Quis dabit historico, quantum daret aucta legenti?*

This Grammar is short therefore in this respect also. in the account it gives of this Tense, when it assigns it to the Time Past only, without taking any notice of the Present or the Future. Neither would this Intimation alone have been sufficient, unless we had also been told, upon what Occasions it might have been apply'd to each of these Times. And because this Point has been hitherto untouch'd by all the Grammarians, I shall endeavour to give the Reader the best Satisfaction I can in it. But before I proceed further, I must desire him to consider along with me, the following Division of Verbs and Time, as that which will make much for the clearing of this Matter. Verbs then may be considered either as Absolute or Depending. And Time, either as Definite, or Indefinite. And in Verbs Depending the Dependence, as to the point in hand, may be considered as threefold. Either

First, Of the Subject upon the Verb, as in *Hem pradiceres,* i. e. *Oportuit ut pradiceres.* Or,

Secondly, Of the Relative upon the Antecedent, as, *Quod non haberem idoneum, cui darem.* Or,

Thirdly, Of the Condition upon the Thing Conditioned; as, *Si invenirem, traderem.*

Now Time is either Definite, i. e. Determin'd to one, either Past, Present, or Future; or Indefinite, i. e. Indifferent to either Past, Present, or Future. If the Time be Definite, i. e. Determin'd to either Past, Present, or Future, it must be express'd by a Tense peculiar to that Time; and such is this Preterimperfect Tense, as 'tis call'd, to a Time formerly Present; as, *Quibus commeatibus invito illo per illius provinciam legiones ducerem?* *Tiberio etiam in rebus, quas non occuleret, seu naturâ, sive aduetudine, suspensa semper & obscura verba.* If the Time be Indefinite to all parts of Time, i. e. not Determin'd by the Nature of the Sense to any one part, it may be express'd by any one of these Tenses, either Past, Present, or Future, but so as that the form of the Construction must generally Determine which. This happens when the Potential is depending upon another Verb, either first as the Subject matter of that Verb; as,

S. Ego

S. Ego dudum non nil veritus sum abs te Dæve ne faceres idem,  
Quod Volgus servorum facere solet, dolis ut me deluderet,  
Propterea quod amat filius. D. Ego ne istuc facerem? i. e.  
Tum facerem, cum tu veritus es ne facerem?

Or because the main thing here intended is, that he would not do it at any Time. *Egone istuc fecissem, faciam, or fecero*, according to what is understood; namely, *Verendum erat ne Ego facerem, or fecissem, Verendum est ne ego faciam, or ne ego fecero?* Or *Verendum erit ne ego fecero, or faciam?* Or Secondly, When the Potential being the Thing conditioned, depends upon another Verb as its Condition in Sentences, where we undertake to say what would be upon Condition something were, which is not. For the main thing here intended, being to represent these two Things as coexistent, or at least immediately consequent one upon another, 'tis indifferent as to Time, by what Tenses they are so represented, so they be both the same; as, *Tu si hic sis, aliter sentias*, or, *Tu si hic esses aliter sentiret*; or, *Tu si hic fuisses, aliter sensisses*; or, *Tu si hic fueris, aliter senseris*. But This Rule hath some Exceptions: As

First, the Condition may be the Preterimperfect, and the Thing Conditioned the Preterpluperfect, as, *Antea misissem ad te literas, si genus scribendi invenirem*; where by *invenirem*, I take it, he means both the Time Past, and Present, or that he could not find even to that Time.

Secondly, The Condition may be the Preterpluperfect, and the Thing Conditioned, the Preterimperfect; as, *Hunc ego si in præfatis habuissem, quem tu me hominem putares, or putasses. Deinde si credidissem, nunquam id sine aliquâ iussâ causâ existimarem te fecisse*, i. e. *Existimarem nunc, or existimassetem*.

Thirdly, The Condition may be the Present Tense, and the Thing Conditioned the Preterimperfect; as,

*Mittit Abydnus, quam mullet ferre salutem  
Sicadat ira Maris, Sesta puella, tibi.*

Fourthly, The Condition may be the Preterimperfect Potential, and the Thing Conditioned the Preterimperfect Indicative; as, *Non Comædum in pronunciendo, nec saltatorem in gestu facio: Quæ si omnia exigerem suppeditabat tamen tempus*, Quintil. l. 1. c. 12. But this is a rare Instance. This Tense also may be us'd, when the Condition is understood; as, *Putaresne unquam accidere posse ut mihi verba deessent*, i. e. *Si putandum esset, si accideret ut de eâ re cogitares*, or the like.

The Reader may remark from what has been said already, that this Tense is a Tri-compound Tense, as having the Power of signifying three several Times upon several Occasions. It may in some Sense also be said to be Bi-compound upon one and the same Occasion, but in two Respects; as, *Ut caveret ne quid efficeret, quod offenderet animos hominum, aut quicquam è quo oriretur aliquis dolor*, i. e. *Quod offenderet ante hoc tempus, post efficeret; and so of oriretur*. But here if we reckon for the Time of speaking, which is the Term from whence Past, and Present must be reckoned, there is nothing extraordinary in this use of this Tense, because in respect to that

it

It is a Past Tense. But I thought fit to observe this Distinction, because there has been some Dispute about the Time of this Tense in such Cases. And this is all that I know observable of this Tense.

## Of the Preterperfect Potential.

Grammar, Eng. p. 19.

**A** *Maverim*, I might, would, should, or ought to have Loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXIV.

**T**HESE Signs are apply'd to this Tense, without a sufficient Distinction, there being no Proof from any of these Authors, of Expressions equivalent to them all. It is indeed sometimes used Potentially in the Signification of *Possum* and *Volo*, but not so as to be rendred by these Signs, but by *May* or *Can*, in the Signification of *Possum*, and *would*, not *would have*, in the signification of *Volo*. *Tum Brutus ista verò, inquit, quàm necessaria fuerint, non facile dixerim*, Cic. Brut. p. 150. I cannot say. So again, *Non enim facile quem dixerim plus studii, quàm illum, & ad dicendum, & ad omnes bonarum rerum disciplinas addidisse*, Cic. Brut. p. 158. And this is a common use of it. So where we say, as I may say, as I may so say, nothing is more familiar with the Latins than to use this Tense instead of the Present. Thus Quintilian, whereas he says in one place, *Sanctitas certè, & ut sic dicam, Virilitas ab his petenda*, l. 1. c. 8. So in others, *Qua ita est agilis & velox, sic in omnem partem, ut ita dixerim, spectat*, l. 1. c. 12. *Vetera Majeſtas quadam, & ut sic dixerim, religio commendat*, l. 1. c. 6. and others. I confess, by these may be supposed to be understood the Time Past, forasmuch as in these Cases, what a Man may be allow'd to say now, he may be allowed to have said before, and so it is equivalent in the main, to render these Passages, as I may say, or as I have said, but then this is peculiar to this sort of Expressions, and not to *may have* in general, as would appear by the account this Grammar gives of the matter, by affixing the Sign *might have* to this Tense, without any Limitation. For by this it would appear, that *Videris, si affueris*, you might have seen him, if you had or have been present, were Latin, whereas these Authors never express this Sense so, but *Vidisses, si affuisses*. This Tense indeed sometimes has the Power of *may have*; as, *Quamobrem ne frustra hi tales viri venerint, se aliquando Cras audiamus*, Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 133, l. c.

i. e. May have come, or have happened to come, or should have come ; but then it seems to be merely Subjunctive, rather than Potential, the Event of the Thing being here mainly respected, as in that, *Qua ego ne frustra subierim valde laboro*, Lent. Cic. Fam. L. 12. Ep. 14. and that of Ov. Hyps. Jas. *Et qua nescierim melius*, i. e. *Qua nescissem*, should have, but not should in the Sense of ought. That of Varro comes closer to the Point, *Neque Villicus longius exierit injusu domini quam ut eodem die redierit*, R.R. l. 1. c. 16. There are other Instances in great number, where these Expressions may be rendred by Can, but then they may be rendred by Will also, because of the Consequence between Can, and Will in such Cases. Thus Cicero, *Sed neque Verbis aptiorem citò alium dixerim*, Brut. p. 167. *Hoc verò sine ullà dubitatione confirmaverim*, five illa, i. e. *Eloquentia, pariatuŕ aliqua, five exercitatione quadam, five naturâ, rem unam asse omnium difficillimam*, Id. Ib. p. 148. *Nec ideo tamen eos probaverim, qui scribentium quoque proximum novissimè putant*, Quintil. l. 3. c. 9. *Sed quodcunque ex his vitium magis tulerim, quàm quo nunc maximè laboratur. Neque enim accesserim Celsò, qui unam quandam huic parti formam dedit*, Id. l. 9. c. 4. And this is frequent with all Writers, where they declare their own Sentiments in matters of Opinion, to use this Tense instead of the Present, or at least where the Present might as well be used, as, *De Menandro loquor, nec tamen exclusiŕ alios*, Quintil. l. 1. c. 8. *Firmis autem judiciis, jamque extra periculum positis, suaserim & antiquos legere*, Id. l. 2. c. 5. *Quosdam verò etiam quos totos imitari oporteat, & fuisse nuper, & nunc esse quidem, libenter non modò concesserim, verum etiam contenderim*, Id. Ib. It does indeed sometimes imply Volo, as appears by some of the former Instances, but not in all the Significations of the Sign would have, as by this Sign in general affix'd, so it would appear. As for Example, *Egone istuc facerem ? Would I then do it*, may be chang'd in English, by would I have don: it ? And in Latin, by *Ego ne istuc fecissem ?* But not by *Ego ne istuc fecerim ?* There is indeed in some Copies a Passage in Cicero, that would seem to countenance this ; as, *Non est enim in humana Virtus, neque immanis, neque superba ; qua etiam populos universos tueri, eisque optimè consulere solet : Quod non feceris profectò, si à caritate vulgi abborreret*, Cic. Off. de Am. p. 163. But other Editors, and particularly Lambinus and Gronovius read *faceret*, and so publish it, which pleases me also better, not only for their Authority, though much for that, but also as being more Analogous to the Use of the Latin Tongue. So *Quid faceres pro homine innocente & propinquo, cum propter hominem perditissimum atque alienissimum de officio ac dignitate decedis ?* May be Englished, *what would you have done*, because the Disposition of Mind may be supposed to have reach'd to the Past Time also ; but then this is not the exact rendering of *faceres*, but one equivalent by consequence, and the Time Present is here intended, or the Time Future, or Present with Respect to the Will, and Future with respect to the Execution. However, in Latin this Tense will not represent the Time Past. For Example, If we mean the Time Past, so as to say, *What would you have done ?* We cannot say, *Quid feceris ?* But *Quid fecisses ?* Now as here is a Power assign'd to this Tense, which it has not, so there is another omitted which it has, and that in the best Authors. This is when it is put to signify a Disposition of Mind to do a thing upon Supposition that something were, which is not ; as, *Ut D. Brutum aspicere possem, in cuius complexu libenter supremum spiritum dediderim*, Cic. Phil.



12. p. 635. where it is parallel to *edem* or *ederem*, or at least may be varied by either. For he speaks here of a Present Disposition of Mind to do this, when occasion should offer, and that may be express'd by one or t'other. And of the same sort is that other of the same Author, *Quonquam mi Dolabella, libensius omnis meat, si modo sunt aliqua mea laudes, ad te transfuderim, quam aliquam partem exhauserim ex suis*, Fam. L. 9. Ep. 14. *Si Cato mihi exprimendus, non alium illi vultum assignaverim*, Sen. Ep. 95. i. e. *assignem*, or *assignarem*. For the latter at least it may be, supposing *esse* to be understood with *exprimendus*. And even though *fu* be understood in the Condition, it may be answered by *assignarem* in the Thing conditioned, as I have shewn before *Animadv.* CXIII. *Silium* also has the same use of it, where he makes *Flamminius* say to *Aequanus*,

Socio te cadis & ira,  
Non ego Marmaridum mediam penetrare phalangem,  
Cinyphiacus globos dubitarim urumpere turma, L. 5. p. 79.  
i. e. *Si tu fu*, or *Esset Socium*.

For he was not so then, I mean not *socium cadis*, for *Flamminius* was not then engaged in Slaughter, but says what he would do if he were with such a Companion as *Aequanus*.

Answerable to what *Horace* says in the same form of Construction, namely, in a Conditional, where the Condition is expressed by an Ablative Absolute, as 'tis called,

Donarem puteras, grataque commodum,  
Censorine meis ara sodalibus:  
Donarem tripodas, pramis fortium.  
Graiorum: Neque tu pessima munerum  
Ferres, divise me scilicet artium,  
Quas aut Parrhasium protulit, aut Scopas. L. 4. Odi 8.

And that these two Tenses may thus answer one another, is farther countenanced, as I have said, by the Subjunctive use of them, where the meer event is signified,

At si Virgilio puer, & tolerabile desit.  
Hospitium, caderent omnes à crinibus hydri.  
Cantus & e curru lunam deducere tentat,  
Et faceret, si non ara repulsa sonent.

It is not certain whether by *should* or *ought* to have loved, affixed to this Tense by this Grammar, we are to understand two several Signs; the first signifying the bare Event of a Thing, the last a Duty; or whether the last be explanative of the first, so that by *should* here is meant as much as *ought*. This ought to have been explained, because there are no Examples given to clear it. For *should* having two Significations, one of a bare Event, the other of a Duty, there is no way to know by this Rule, whether in case of representing a bare Event, we may express the Power of *should* have by this Tense. And yet *should* in this Tense, is only represented by it; as, *Quamobrem ne frustra hi sales hi viri venerint, te aliquando Crasse audiamus*, i. e. *May* or *should* have come. *Qua ego ne frustra subi-*

*erim valde laboro*, as before cited. *Quippe non vereor in amore ne modum excefferim*. Plin. l. 8. Epist. 24. But for *should* or *should have*, signifying as much as *ought*, or *ought to have*, it is never expressed by this Tense, but the Preterimperfect, or Preterpluperfect; as, *Hem pradiceres*, or *pradixisses*. *At tu distis Albane maneres*, or *Manfisses*.

*Inque relinquendo, quod idem fecere sodales,*  
*Tu quoque distisses distis in urbe, vale.* Ov. Trist. l. 3. p. 264.

## Of the Preterpluperfect Potential.

Grammar, Eng. p. 19.

**A** *Maviffem*, I might, would, should, or ought to  
had Loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXV.

**T**His Tense indeed has the Power of the *English* Signs affixed to it, but it had been convenient to have Remark'd its Commutability with the Preterimperfect Tense of the same Mood; as, *Hem pradiceres*, or *pradixisses*. *At tu distis Albane maneres*, or *Manfisses*, which the Reader will find a common thing.

---

*Of the Future Potential, as this  
Grammar calls it.*

*Grammar, Eng. p. 19.*

**A***Mavero*, I may or can Love hereafter.

**ANIMADVERSION CXVI.**

**I** Cannot imagine what came into this Author's Head to assign the Power of these Signs, or any manner of Potentiality to this Tense. I have never met with any such Example of it, and would advise the Reader not to use it so, till he finds better Authority than that of this Grammar.

---

*of*

## Of the Subjunctive Mood.

Grammar, Eng. p. 14.

**T**HE Subjunctive Mood hath evermore some Conjunction joyned with him; as, *Cum amarem, When I Loved.* And it is called the Subjunctive Mood, because it dependeth upon another Verb in the same Sentence, either going before or coming after; as, *Cum amarem, eram miser, when I Loved, I was a Wretch.*

Grammar, Lat. p. 43.

**S**UBJUNCTIVUS, qui nisi alteri subjiciatur orationi, vel alteram sibi subjectam orationem habeat per se sententiam non absolvit; ut,

*Si fueris fœlix, multos numerabis amicos:  
Tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eris.*

## ANIMADVERSION CXVII.

**B**Y these Definitions of this Mood, it would seem that it could never be used in Simple Sentences, but in Complex only, or where there are two Propositions at least to make up the Sense, and those connected with a Conjunction. But this is contrary to the use of Authors; as, *Non mehercle, inquit, tibi promittere isthuc quidem ausus sum, Cic. Brut. p. 147. Nec affirmare ausum quicquam esse melius, Quintil. l. 9. c. 2. Quod finitum est, inquit, habet extremum. Quis hoc non dederit? Cic. de Div. l. 2. p. 253. For which he says soon after, Si dii sunt, benifici in homines sunt. Quis hoc vobis dabit? Id. Ib. Nam factum ejus modestum esse nemo dixerit: fortasse ut sit tutum obrinebit, Quintil. l. 4. c. 2. Molestus certè ei fuero, atque animo morem gesserò, Ter. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. Na ista hercle magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit, Ter. Heau. Ac. 4. Sc. 1,*

*Cur neque militaris  
Inter aequales equiset? Hor. L. 1. Od. 3.*

*Alii*

*Alii diutius imperium tenuerunt, nemo tam fortiter reliquerit, Tac. Hist. 2. p. 526. Sed hoc quoque modo duo verba uni opposita ne versum quidem decuerint, Quintil. l. 8. c. 6.* Beside which the Verb in the Clause of the Relative, is frequently of this Mood, when there is no other Subjunction than of the Clause of the Relative to that of the Antecedent, which will not come under the limitation of the English Grammar, and is not plainly intended by the Latin. But because this is matter of Construction, and this Grammar treats of the Use of the Mood as such, I shall reserve the further Consideration of it, till I come to Syntax; only giving an Example or two here, to satisfy the Reader, that there are such Constructions. *Primum igitur quaremus quemadmodum quamque causam trahari oporteat, ad Her. l. 2. p. 6. Sunt enim qui discessum animi à corpore mortem esse putent, Cic. T. Q. l. 1. p. 301. Natura est igitur qua contineat omnem mundum, cumque tuatur, Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 61. Quid est quod ab eâ absolvi, & perfici debeat? Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 227. Sis igitur aliquis, qui nihil habeat, Cic. T. Q. l. 1. p. 329.*

## Of the Present Tense Subjunctive.

Grammar, Eng. p. 19.

**C**um Amarem, when I Loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXVIII.

**T**His is a very imperfect account of this Tense. For whereas it frequently signifies Futurely, or at least what in our Language we express Futurely, here is no notice taken of that, for want of which, the Reader must needs be at a loss to know the several Occasions in which he may use it. I shall therefore endeavour to help him in this Matter. And that I may do it the more effectually, I shall digest the Occasions in which it may be so used, into several Cases.

#### The First Case.

The First Case is, where the Clause of the Relative is used merely to express the Quality of the Antecedent; as,

*Fallurum*

*Fallurum credo ut habeas quicum cantites,* Ter. Ad. Ac. 4. Sc. 7.

*Venient annis  
Secula seris, quibus oceanus  
Vincula rerum laxet, & ingens  
Pateat tellus, Typhisque novas  
Detegat orbes, nec sit terris*

*Ultima Thule* Sen. Med. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.

*Namque esse in fatis reminiscitur affore tempus,  
Quo Mare, quo tellus, correptaque regia cali  
Ardeat, & Mundi molas operosa labores.* Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 12.

*Facies, hic facies dies  
Quod nullus unquam taceat.* Sen. Med. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.

*Venietque pari sub nomine ductor  
Qui nunc servatas evertat funditus arces.* Sil. l. 17. p. 273.  
*Nascetur pulchra Trojanus origine Caesar  
Imperium oceanus, famam qui terminet astris.* Virg. Æn. 1. p. 101.

*Venient qui sine offensa, sine gratia judicent.* Sen. Ep. 79.

And least we should think that this is peculiar to the Poets, even Cicero himself has, *Erunt qui in eo quoque audaciam ejus reprehendant,* in Ver. l. 3. Or. 6. p. 262. *Habebis qua tuam senectutem oblectes,* Ter. Phor. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

## The Second Case.

The Second Case is, when the Clause signifies the Subject of what any thing is said to Suspect, Fear, Hope, Doubt, Consider, Care, Beware, Desire, Persuade, Obtain, Forbid, Command, Expect, Endeavour, or Hinder; as, *Maxime scilicet Consolatur spes, quod valde suspicor fore ut infringatur hominum improbitas, & consiliis amicorum, & ipsa die,* Cic. Fam. L. 1. Ep. 4. *Deinde enim confido fore ut alio genere literarum utamur,* Id. ad At. L. 16. Cic. Planc. *Tum autem hoc timet, ne deserat sc,* Ter. Ac. 1. Sc. 5. *Memento curare ut annus noster maneat,* Cic. ad At. L. 5. Epig. *Ego isthac rellè ut fiant videro,* Ter. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 6. *Cave ne titubes, Mandataque frangas,* Hor. L. 1. Ep. 13. *Tandem venias precamur,* Id. L. 1. Od. 2. *Edicis ne vir quisquam ad eam adeat,* Ter. Eun. Ac. 3. Sc. 4.

*Domum modò ibo, ut apparentur dicam.* Ter. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 4.

*Jube nunc jam dinumeres illi Babylo viginti minas.* Ter. ad Ac. 5. Sc. 7.

*Dum expecto quàm mox veniat.* Ter. Ad. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.  
*Da operam ut valeam.* Cic. At. L. 16. Cic. Planc.

The

## The Third Case.

The Third Case is, when the Clause signifies the End of some former Verb; as,

*Me infensus servat, ne quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.* Ter. And. Ac. 1. Sc. 3.

*Renunciabo ut pro hoc malo mihi des malum.* Id. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 5.

*Quod si eris facturus, velim mihi scribas, ut ego, si ullo modo potero, ad te advolem.* Cic. Fam. L. 9. Ep. 9.

## The Fourth Case.

The Fourth Case is when the Clause is the Effect of some former Verb; as, *Alterum faciam, ut offendas domi,* Plaut. Amph. Ac. 2. Sc. 1. *Quod si eo mea fortuna nunc redeant, Phanium, abs te ut distrabam,* Ter. Phor. Ac. 1. Sc. 4.

*Inveneris*  
*Aliquam causam quamobrem ejicias oppido.* Ter. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

## The Fifth Case.

The Fifth Case is, when the Clause is Indefinite; as, *Ego ita sum animo paratus, ut vel provincium suerim, vel ire quo respub. vocet, non recusem,* Cic. Fam. L. 10. Ep. 8. i. e. *Quo vocaverit.*

## The Sixth Case.

The Sixth Case is, when the Clause signifies a probable Consequence of a Preceding Future Condition; as,

*Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciat.* Ter. Phor. Ac. 4. Sc. 5.

## The Seventh Case.

The Seventh Case is in a Comparative Sentence; as,

*Potius quam te inimicum habeam, faciam ut jusseris,* Ter. Eun. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

*Eripiet quivis oculos citus mihi, quam te Contemptum cassâ nuce pauperet,* Hor. L. 2. Sat. 5.

*Ante pererratis amborum finibus exul*

*Aut Aravim Parthus bibet, aut Germania Tigrin;*

*Quam nostro illius labatur pectore vultus.* Virg. Ecl. 1.

*Sed prius Appulis*

*Fungentur caprea lupis*

*Quam turpi Pholoe peccet adultero,* Hor. L. 1. Od. 33.

*Quare*

*Itaque privabo illum potius debito testimonio, quàm id cum mea laude communicem.* Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 4. And I think that of Terence may as well be added to these as a Comparative, as to make another Case of it :

*Nunquam dices tam commodè, ut tergum meum  
Tuam in fidem committam.* Hec. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

Now though some of these Instances are of free Agents, which having a Will, that may be supposed to be respected, and so the Tense be supposed to be Present, with respect to the Will, as has been said before in the Potential Mood, yet since some of them, 'tis plain, signifie no more than a bare Event ; they also may be supposed to be so intended.

### The Eighth Case.

The Eighth Case is, when the Clause signifies the Duration of the Verb upon which it depends; as, *Equitum Clō Clō eris ad sustentandum quoad Pompeius veniat,* Cic. ad At. L. 8. Ep. 1. *Ut quoad vivas singulis tribubus debeat,* Id. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 16.

*Adeo exornatum dabo,  
Adeo depexum, ut, dum vivat, memineris semper mei.* Ter.  
Heau. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

### The Ninth Case.

The Ninth Case is, when the Clause depending is connected to that which it depends upon with *Quin* ; as,

*Num qua causa est, quin si ille huc non redeat, viginti minas  
Mibi des pro illo.* Plaut. Capt. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.  
*Argentum non morabor quin feras.* Id. Afin. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.  
*Non feret quin vapulet.* Id. Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

### The Tenth Case.

The Tenth Case, is in a Clause Conjunctive Copulative, when a Future precedes ; as,

*Inde cras è promptuariâ cellâ depromar ad flagrum,  
Nec causam liceat dicere mihi, neque in vero quidquam auxilii  
fiet,  
Nec quidquam fit, quin me omnes dignum deputent.* Plaut.  
Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

There are beside these other Cases, in which the Subjunctive Present seems to be us'd Futurely, but then the Subject being a free Agent, they may be taken Potentially, and so be considered as Present with respect to the Will, Duty, or Possibility ; however since they commonly appear in the Future Drefs in our Language, I shall give Examples of them, that the Reader may see what Liberty he has in such Cases.

*Nec te Mavortia Virgo  
Præteream.* Manil. l. 1. p. 23.

U u

Nec



*Nec te pratercam, clausas qui culmine summo*

*Pascere aves gaudes Veneris.* Id. l. 5. p. 152.

*Ædepol na illic pulcræ prædam agat, si qui illam invenerit*

*Aulam onustam auri*———Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

*Quid agam? Adeam, an maneam?* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 4. Sc. 9.

*Quid ergo faciam?*———*Angar? Extruciemne me?* Cic.

Fam. L. 9. Ep. 26.

*Quid nunc renunciem abs te responsum Chreme?* Ter. Heau.

Ac. 4. Sc. 7.

And so he and others frequently use these Dubitatives or Interrogatives, and that even though they depend upon a Future; as,

*Quid, si non veniet? Mancamne usque ad vesperum.* Ter. Hec.

Ac. 3. Sc. 4.

*Et nunc id operam do, ut vera objurgandi causa sit, si denegat.*

Id. And. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

*An potius hac patri æquum est fieri, ut à me ludatur dolis?*

*Quod qui rescierint culpent*———Ter. Eun. Ac. 2. S. 3.

*Respondeam igitur Himilconi non desinere permittere me belli: Neque desitutum ante invictum nostrum imperatorem incusare, quam finitum aliquâ tolerabili conditione bellum videro.* Liv. Ded. 3. L. 3.

It is used also as the Present Potential in Conditional Sentences; as,

*Quod in opere faciundo opera consumis tua,*

*Si sumas in illis exercendis, plus agas,* Ter. Heau. Ac. 1. Sc. 1

Now upon whatsoever account all the several Uses of this Tense were taken up by the Latins, whether with respect to the Indifference of Time in some Cases, or its being sufficiently ascertained by the Context in others, or looking upon it as co-present with the Verb that it depends upon in some again; I say however this were, they run all naturally into the Notion of Futurity, except that last of the Conditional Use, which may also be considered as Future, as well as Present, and this Consideration call'd for a further Explanation of the Use of this Tense, than what we find in this Grammar.

Of

## Of the Preterimperfect Subjunctive.

Grammar, Eng. p. 20.

**C**um amarem, when I loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXIX.

**T**He use of this Tense also is but imperfectly described by this Grammar.

For whereas it is here assign'd to the past Time only, and yet really signifies other Time also, the Reader can never know the full extent of the Use of it, by this Description. First then, in Optative Sentences, which I have proved before to be merely Subjunctive, it frequently represents the Present Time, and therefore is commutable with the Present Tense. Thus whereas Cicero says,

*Qui utinam jam adesset*, Fam. L. 11. Ep. 25.

Terence says,

*Utinam il fiet*, And. Ac. 5. Sc. 4.

And this indifferent use of this Tense in this Case, is a common thing with all Authors.

In Conditional Sentences, where the Coexistence of one thing with another, or the immediate Consecution of one thing upon another is mainly intended, the Time of the Clause in such Case is indifferent, as has been said, and it may be express'd by this Tense, as well as the Present, as,

*Excute virgineo conceptas pectore flammæ,*

*Si potes, infelix. Si possem, sanior essem*, Ov. Met. 7. v. 8. i.e.

*Nunc essem, si possem nunc. Ante essem, si ante possem. Post vel debinc essem, si post possem.* And so this seems to be a Tricomponent Tense, having the Capacity of signifying all the three Times, Past, Present, and Future, upon several occasions.

Of this Nature are these Sentences which follow.

*Timebam*

Timebam enim ne evenirent ea, quæ acciderunt, Cic. Fam. L. 6. Ep. 21. Trebatium cogitavam quocunque exirem mecum, ducere, Cic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 5. Quod tibi superioribus literis promiseram fore, ut opus extaret huius peregrinationis, Cic. ad At. L. 2. Ep. 6. In quibus eras Lucullus, & P. Scipio, & is, quem putabant magistrum fore, si bona venirent, Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 1. Id vellem ut ipse adesset, Cic. ad At. L. 12. Ep. 14. Illa me ratio movit, ut te ex nostris eventis communibus admonendum putarem, ut considerares in omni reliquâ vitâ quibus crederes, quos caveres, Cic. Fam. L. 1. Ep. 7. Dicebat iste, nisi cum muliere decideretur, se in possessionem ire iussurum, Cic. in Ver. L. 3. or 6. p. 275. Tamen certe non magis dignos habueris in quos tantâ libertate verborum incurreret, Cic. Fam. L. 12. Ep. 16.

Quod nos ambo maximo opere dabamus operam, ut fieret, Ter. Phor. Ac. 5. Sc. 1.

Delegisti quos Roma relinqueres, quos tecum educeres, Cic. in Cat. Or. 1.

Delitui dum vela darent, si forte dedissent, Vir. Æn. 2.

Ipse deus statuit quid menstrua luna moneret,

Quo signo caderent austru, Virg. Geor. 1.

Progeniem sed enim Trojano à sanguine duci

Audierat, Tyrias olim quæ verteret arcas, Id. Æn. 1.

Optaverat tua pietas ut quàm tardissime succederes patri, Plin. Paneg.

Mirabar hoc si sic abires, Ter. And. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

Evenit, ego ut quod sim natus mali

Prius resisteres tu, quàm ego tibi quod evenit boni, Ter. And. Ac. 5. Sc. 6.

Hic Atticus, dixeram, inquit, à principio, ut de repub. ficeretur, Cic. Brut. p. 158.

Probata conditio est, sed ita, ut ille de iis oppidiis, quæ extra provinciam suam occupavisset, præsidia deduceres, Cic. ad At. L. 7. Ep. 14.

I must desire the Reader to take Notice, That when I say this Tense always depends upon a former Verb, I mean there by a Verb what this Grammar calls so, and comprise under it the Infinitive Mood; for if the Clause depend upon an Infinitive Mood of a Past Time, or of a Future govern'd of a Past, the Construction must be the same as to this Tense; as, *Dices ea se monuisse, suavisse quæ fierem*, Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 5. *Quod scribis, tibi manendi causam fuisse, ut me convenires*, Cic. Fam. L. 3. Ep. 4. *Nihil prius mihi faciendum putavi, quàm ut tibi presenti de reditu nostro gratularer*, Cic. ad At. L. 16. *Dixisse Socrates traditur, nolle se ad eum venire, à quo acciperet beneficia, cum reddere illi paria non posset*, Sen. Ben. L. 5. c. 6.

And indeed as often as a Futurity is imply'd by the manner in which one Clause depends upon another, this Tense may represent such Futurity, provided the Verb it depends upon, and in respect to which it is Future, be the same Time, or the past Time, which is the difference between this, and the Present Tense. For whereas both these Tenses may represent a Futurity implied by the dependence of the Clause, if the Verb depended on be the Present

or

or the Future, the Futurity of the Clause depending must be express'd by the Present Tense, if Past, by the Preterimperfect, as it is here called.

For Example, whereas Terence says, *Tum autem hoc timet ne deseras se*, as before in the Present Tense, so he says likewise,

*Mctuisti, si nunc de tuo jure concessisses paululum  
Atque adolescenti esses morigeratus, hominum homo stultissime,  
Ne non tibi isthuc foneraret, Ter. Ad. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.*

So whereas the same Author says,

*Expecto quam mox recipiat huc se Geta, Phor. Ac. 4. Sc. 3.*

Cicero says,

*Non expectavi dum mihi à te litera redderentur, Ad. At. L. 8.  
Cic. Cn. M.*

But because this Parallel cannot be run throughout by Instances from Classick Authors, at least I have not enow Collected to do it; I shall however store the Reader with such plenty of Examples of the use of this Tense, that he may confide in the use of this Rule, where there is the like Analogy, upon all occasions.

*Quasivit ex eo placeret ne ei, judices à Pratore legi, quo consilio idem Prator uteretur, Cic. ad. At. L. 1. Ep. 14. Si omnes, ut erat equum, faverent, tamen non minus esset probanda medicina, qua sanaret vitiosas partes reip. quam qua exsecaret, Cic. ad At. L. 2. Ep. 4. Nec me Thessalonicâ commovi, ubi esse statueram, quoad aliquid ad me eo scriberes, Cic. ad At. L. 3. Ep. 13. De muro imperavi Philotimo, ne impedires, quo minus id fieret, Cic. At. l. Ep. 4. Cum primum Romam veni, suisque cui rectè ad te literas darem, nihil prius faciendum putavi, quam ut tibi absenti de reditu nostro gratularer, Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 1. putabam fore ut scirem jam quid Brundisi actum esset, Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 1. Et tamen spes quadam obtinebat fore, ut aliquid conveniret potius, quam aut hic tantum sceleris, aut ille tantum flagitii admitteret, Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 10. Non dubitabam, quin & S. C. & lex, & Consulum decretum, ac litera apud te plurimum autoritatis haberent, Cic. ad Plac. Quem consulatum ita gessit, ut diligentiam admirarentur omnes, ingenium cognoscerent, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 3. Nec se tenuit, quin contra suum doctorem librum etiam ederet, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 9. Dedi Antiocho operam diligentius, ut causam ex eo totam cognoscerem, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 9. Sed ab eâ, qua contra dicentur dici oportere putabant, ne qui fallerentur, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 12. Hoc igitur modo potius erat ab his postulandum, ut hoc unum saltem, percipi nihil posse, perceptum esse dicerent, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 18. Capis hortari ut sententia desisterem, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 34. Monuit, ut caveres, ne quis tribunus aripperet te, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 34. Is curavit, quod argumentum ex Dionysio ipse sumpsisset, ex eo ceteri sumerent, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 38. Quasivit de Zenone quid futurum esset, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 40. Incubuit autem in eas disputationes ut doceret, &c. Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 40.*

These last Ten Examples are indeed of a different Nature to the former, as representing the time past, with respect to the Time of speaking, which is the common Term from whence we Measure Past and Future, but then they imply a Futurity also, with respect to the preceding Verb, which they depend upon; and it is not plain from this Grammar, that this Tense can represent this Compound Time. This is the general Construction of this Tense,

Tense, when a Futurity is imply'd by the Nature of the dependence, But in this Case also, the use of Authors is not so uniform; but that there are some exceptions. As first in conditional Sentences, the thing conditioned is found in the Preterperfect Indicative, though the Condition be expressed by this Preterimperfect Subjunctive; as, *Qua si omnia exigerem suppeditabat tamen tempus*, Quintil. l. 1. c. 12.

The condition is also in the Present Indicative, though the thing conditioned be in the Preterimperfect Subjunctive, as,

*O filia mea, mearum me absens miseriarum communes*

*Trima qua perit mibi tanta esset, si vivit.* Plaut. Rud. Ac. 3.

Sc. 4.

The Condition is also found in the Subjunctive Present in one member of a Comparative Sentence, and in the Preterimperfect of the same Mood in another; as, *Hunc igitur ipsum annulum si habeat sapiens nibilo plus putet sibi licere peccare, quam si non haberet*, Cic. Off. l. 3.

p. 13. *Non modo si mibi tantum esset otii, quantum est tibi, verum etiam si tam breves Epistolas velim mittere, quam tu soles, facile te superarem, & in scripto multo essem frequentior quam tu*, Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 19. *Qua si quis investigare vellet, quartam elementorum literam commutet*, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 56. Pliny's use of it is something extraordinary in this Case, *Nec optima defuerant, si quis regam in minus venire audeat*, Pen. P. 415.

Secondly in the other manners of dependence, this general Rule is sometimes broke in upon by the best Authors. For first this Tense is sometimes found to depend upon a Present Tense; as, *Ita contrafacta res est, & adducta in angustum*, i. e. *amicitia ut omnis caritas, aut inter duos, aut inter paucos jungeretur*, Cic. de Am. p. 152.

*Quod cum salute ejus fiat, ita se defatigaret velim*

*Ut tri-duo hoc perpetuo e lecto prorsus nequeat surgere*, Ter. ad

Ac. 5. Sc. 3.

Though some Editions have *defatigaris* for *defatigaret*. *Id autem quid dubitas quin etiam in temp. praeclare caderet*, Cic. ad At. l. 16. Ep. 14. *Sed nihil minus fero quam severitatem otiosorum: & quo quo modo se res haberet, magis illos vereor, qui in bello occiderunt, quam hos curo, quibus non satisfacimus, quia vivimus*, Cic. Fam. L. 9. Ep. 5. *Non puto te expectare quibus eum tibi verbis commendarem*, Cic. Fam. L. 12. Ep. 29.

Whereas in another Place he uses the Present upon the like occasion; as, *Nihil jam opus est expectare te, quibus eum tibi verbis commendem*, Cic. Fam. L. 13. Ep. 33. In recitals of things past, the Present Indicative is often used for the Past time, Authors frequently speaking of such things as Present, and in this Case the Verb in the depending Clause is found sometimes in the Present, sometimes in the Preterimperfect Tense; as, *Ille continuo irasci, neq;*

*negare audere*. *Thuis porro instare ut hominem invitet*, Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. *Ille postea, si comitia sua non fierent, minari, i. e. caput*, Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 3. *Cum exponendam do illi, de digito annulum*.

*Derrabo, & cum dico, ut una cum puella exponeret*, Ter. Heau. Ac. 4. Sc. 1. *Postquam facinus facinorisq; causam audirist,—rogitat qui vir esset*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 1. The Present Tense is also found to depend upon this Preterimperfect Tense; as first, when the same State of the thing remains, *Ita assimulavit se quasi Amphitruo fect*, Plaut. Amph. Prol. i. e. *quasi esset, cum assimulavit, & nunc fect*. So

Vel

*Vel hic Pamphilus quoties jurabat Bacchidi*

*Tam sanctè, ut quivis facile possit credere, Ter. Hec. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

*Duc me ad eam, quando huc veni, ut videam, Ter. And. Ac. 4. Sc. 6.*

*i. e. as designing it when I set out, ut viderem, or now also, videam.*

*Decrevi tantisper me minus injuria,*

*Chreme, meo gnato facere, dum fiam miser, Ter. Heau. Ac. 1.*

*Sc. 1.*

*Illud vehementer miror non scripsisse te mihi, manendo in provinciâ, an  
ducendo exercitum in Italiam, reipub. magis satisfacere possim, Cic. Fam.  
L. 10. Ep. 31. Sed tamen ne me totum agnitudo dedam, sumi quasdam  
quasi Cic. ad At. L. 9. Ep. 4.*

It is more strange in the Second Case, when it is a Ricompond Tense, consisting of the Time Past, in respect of the Time speaking, and the Future with respect to the Verb it depends upon; as, *Summonuit me Parmeno, ut vestem cum illo mutem, Ter. Eun. Ac. 3. Sc. 5.*

*Interdum raptâ vicinis montibus alno*

*Flumineam texit quâ transibat agmina classem, Sil. l. 4. p. 63. Quibus  
perlatis, Lacedamone questioni res diu fuit, quod neque scriptum aliquid  
viderunt, nec frustra missus suspicabantur: tantoq; rem majorem, quanto  
fit occultior, putabant, Just. l. 2. p. 33. Or when it expresses the ef-  
fect of the Preterimperfect Potential, or a Future Indefinite; as,*

*Tum autem, Syrum impulsorem, vah, quibus illum lacerarem modis!*

*Sublimem medium arriperem, capite primum in terram statuerem,*

*Ut cerebro dispergat viam, Ter. Ad. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.*

*Id modò censuit, cognoscendum postbac de iis, qui libellos, aut carmina  
in infamiam cuiuspiam sub alieno nomine edant, Sub. Vit. Aug.  
c. 55.*

of

## Of the Preterperfect Subjunctive.

Grammar, Eng. p. 20.

CUM Amaverim, when I have Loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXX.

THIS Tense has other Uses than that single one here assign'd, or than any to be collected from this Grammar. As first it is used in Concessions; as,

*Quam multa ille contra sensus, quam multa contra omnia, qua in consuetudine probantur, dissolvit; Idem mihi quidem non videtur. Sed dissolveris sane, A. Q. l. 1. p. 4. Parva sit pecunia, Quirites, Decemviris tanta, quanta sit in terris; nihil pretermisum: sed omnes urbes, agri, regna denique, postremo vestigalia vestra venerint, accesserint in cumulum manubia vestrorum imperatorum, Cic. de Leg. Agr. ad prop. 431. i. e. veneant accedant. Sed fuerint incorrupta litera domi, nunc vero quam habere auctoritatem, aut quam fidem possunt? Cic. pro Flac. p. 472. These Expressions may indeed be resolv'd by an Ellipsis of *Esto*, or the like, and so reduced to the regular use of this Tense; but here is no notice taken of that neither, and so it cannot be known from thence, that it may be used without *Esto* expressed. It has also a Future signification (not of necessity in that of *Evander*) which is alledged by some for this purpose,*

*Nec vos arguerim Teucri, Virg. Æn. 11. p. 333.*

because it may be well enough supposed to mean the Past Time there, i. e. I have not reproached you in what I have said, but in the following Sentences. *Injussu tuo inquit, imperator nunquam pugnaverim, non si certam victoriam videam, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 7. Id quibus virtutibus industi ita judicaverint, sic ut proditum memoria à primis temporum illorum scriptoribus, ut libens tradiderim, ita meas opiniones conjectando rem vetustate obrutam, non interponam, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 9. and then goes on to tell the Story. It also signifies the Future exact, as they call it, or a Time which shall be Past; as, *De tuo autem filio vercor si nihil ad te scripserim, debitum ejus virtuti testimonium non videar cepisse: si autem omnia qua sentio perscripserim, ne refricem meis literis desiderium ac dolorem tuum, Cic. Fam. L. 5. Ep. 17. It is used also for the Preterpluperfect of the same Mood; as,**

*Imputavit etiam quod non laqueo strangulatam in Gemonias abjeceris, Suet. vit. Tib. c. 53, i. e. abjecisset.*

Of

## Of the Preterpluperfect Subjunctive.

Grammar Eng. p. 20.

**C**UM *Amavissem* when I had Loved.

### ANIMADVERSION CXXI.

**T**HIS Tense has, beside the significations here assign'd it, the Power also of Representing a Compound Time, namely an Event that should have had been Past; as, *Decrevit idem senatus frequentissimus, qui meam domum violasset, contra tempus esse facturum*, Cic. de Har. Resp. p. 525. *Dixisse, quoniam ex senatus consulto provinciam haberet, lege Cornelia imperium habiturum, quoad in urbem introisset*, Cic. Fam. L. 1. Ep. 9. *Dixit armis decernendum esse, habendamque eam fortunam quam dii dedissent*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 10. *Quintus Fulvius Gilla & ipse iussu ex eo exercitu quam P. Ælius Cos. habuisset, ut quisque minimè multa stipendia haberet, legere, donec & ipse quinque millia socium, ac nominis Latini effecisset*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 1. *Et extra Italiam permissum, ut, si res postulasset, auxilia ab sociis, ne supra quinque millium acciperet*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 6. It is used also in Concessions after this manner; as, *Verum anceps pugna fuerat fortuna, fuisset*, Virg. Æn. 4. p. 177. But this may be reduc'd to the regular use of this Tense, by supposing an Ellipsis of *Esto*; as, *Esto ut fuisset*. However it required a remark, that it might be used without it. In depending Sentences it is answered sometimes by the Present, as in the Conditional of Tibullus,

*Carmina ni sint,  
Pelopis ex humero non nituisset ebur*, L. 1. El. 4.

And by the same Tense of the Indicative instead of the Subjunctive; as,

*Et si fata deum, si mens non lava fuisset,  
Impulerat ferro Argolicas sedare latebras*, Virg. Æn. 2. p. 117.

Instead of *essent* in the first Case; and *impulisset* in the second, which is the usual way. And sometimes by the Preterimperfect Subjunctive; as,

*Illam vel intacta segetis per summa volaret  
Gramina, nec teneras cursu lalisset aristas.*



*Vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tument  
Ferret iter, celeret nec tingeret aquore plantas,* Virg. *Æn.* 7.  
p. 255.

That of the same Author is more extraordinary, where he Answers it by the Preterperfect Indicative; as,

*Nec veni, nisi fata locum, sedemq; dedissent,* Virg. *Æn.* 11.  
p. 331.

## Of the Future Subjunctive.

Grammar, Eng. p. 20.

**C**UM *Amavero*, when I shall or will Love.

### ANIMADVERSION CXXII.

**O**F this Tense I have not much to say, yet something is omitted here likewise. For it is used often Indicatively, without any Conjunction; as, *Quod finitum est, inquit, habet extremum. Quis hoc non dederit?* Cic. de Div. l. 2. p. 253. For which he says just below, *Si dii sunt, benefici in homines sunt. Quis hoc vobis dabit? Sed hoc quoque modo duo verba uni opposita ne versum quidem decurrant,* Quintil. l. 8. c. 6.

*Molestus certe ei fuero, atq; animo morem gesserō,* Ter. And. Ac.

4. Sc. 1.

*Qua vitia qui fugeris, omnia ferè vitia vitaveris,* Cic. ad Brut. Or. p. 191.

*Qui Antonium oppresserit, is bellum confecerit,* Cic. Fam. l. 10. Ep. 13.

*Dixerit fortasse quispiam, quid me ista laedunt,* Cic. pro Leg. Agr. ad Pop. p. 428.

*Nam fuerit penè ridiculum, malle sermonem, quo locuti sunt homines, quam quo loquantur,* Quintil. l. 1. c. 6. *Nam fastum ejus modestum esse nemo dixerit, fortasse ut sit tutum obtinebit,* Quintil. l. 4. c. 2.

Secondly it is used in Subjunctive Sentences, in the first Clause; as, *Vox me citius defecerit, quam nomina,* Cic. in Ver. L. 6. Or. 9. p. 358. *Nec; verò me Lacedæmonii atque Athenienses magis moverint, quam populus Romanus,* Quintil. l. 2. c. 16. *Nihil tamen aequè oblectaverit animum, quam amicitia fidelis,* Sen. de Tranqu. c. 7. But of the use of it in Subjunctive Sentences, I shall say more in Syntax. It is used also by way of Command, or Direction, as has been said in the Imperative Mood, of which, for further Instances, take these which follow. *Nunquam credideris felicem quenquam ex felicitate suspensum*

*Suspensum*, Sen. Ep. 98. *Nec speraveris sine desperatione, nec desperaveris sine spe*, Sen. Ep. 104.

*Leni precordia mullo*  
*Prolueris melius*, ———— Hor. L. 2. Sat. 4.

Lastly, It is sometimes a Bicomponent Tense, as signifying the Future Time, with respect to the Time of speaking, and a Past Time with respect to something Future when that is Past, of which this Grammar gives an Example, though as Printed in some Books, neither Sense, nor Latin, namely, *Ero enim securior dum legam, statimq; timeo quum legero*. For it is not Sense to say, and presently I am afraid when I shall have read it, Nor do the Latins ever use this Tense with the Present in this manner; nor indeed could they by the Nature of Time, which is plainly repugnant to any such use. It must be therefore, as it is in other Books, and in Pliny, from whom it is taken, *Ero enim securior dum legam, statimq; timebo quum legero*, L. 6. Ep. 4. Plin. Calphurniæ, not *Urso*, as Linæer quotes it. 'Tis in this use that Grammarians call it the Future Exact, or Perfect, and so far they are right, and there is no dispute about it. But then whether by this Tense in *ro* be ever signified a bare Future, or what they call *Futurum infectum* there is a great Dispute (though the matter is so plain there need be none) the state of which Controversie I shall give the Reader out of *Vossius* in his own words, together with his Opinion of the matter. *Sed præcipua controversia est de tempore in Rim, & Ro. Num Rim vulgò præteriti, Ro futuri esse dicunt. Ac metuo, ne si aliquem è triviali quodam fibilo excipias, hac qui ignores. Nimirum hanc sapientiam necdum didicerant veteres illi doctiq; Romani, quos, uti ex Agellio supra audimus, non puduit disceptare, utrum illa in Rim præteriti sint temporis, an potius futuri. Ut verò omnis hac controversia melius intelligatur, distinctè aliqua considerare oportet. Primum illud, ut, quæ in Ro desinunt, nunquam de præterito usurpentur. Quis enim dicit, si heri fuero Romæ, pro fuerim. Alterum est, ne quidem signari eo unquam futurum infectum. Nam aliud est, Cum Romam perreptabo: aliud, cum Romam perreptavero: quia illic consideratur res simpliciter, ut futura, hic in simul, ut peracta. Quare liquet, illa in Ro habere significationem ex præterito futuro coalitam: & ea propter à Varrone vocatur futurum exactum, ut superius dicebamus. Dispar verò est ratio illorum, quæ in Rim desinunt. Nam est cum hac designant simpliciter rem omnino præteritam: est item cum eandem habent significationem ac futura exacta. Thus this Great Man, something more Triumphantly than his Custom is, surely more than the thing will bear. For tho' it must be granted, that this Tense in *Ro*, and that in *Rim*, have both the Power of signifying a Future, which will be Past before some other thing will be, which is what he means by his Future Exact, which appears of that in *Ro* by the instance above cited out of Pliny, and others; and of that in *Rim* by that of Terence, Andr. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.*

*Verberibus casum te in pistrinum, Dave, dedam usque ad necem;*

*Eâlege atq; omine, ut si inde te exonerim, ego pro te molam*, and others: yet it is certain that neither of these two Tenses are confin'd to this signification only. For they are both used to signify a thing simply Future, and not only what will have been Past, before some other thing will be. For what other signification can *Perierim* have in that of Terence?

vbi

*Ubi si paululum modò quid te sugeris, ego perierim, Heau. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.* And of like Nature are those instances before alledg'd for the Future use of this Tense, *Animadversion 120. Nunquam pugnaverim Libens tradiderim.* As for the Tense in Ro, there is nothing more certain than that it may be used of a Time to come, without any respect to its being Past, before any other thing to come, for it is plainly used so in these Instances,

*Mala ingeram multa, atque aliquis dicat, nihil promoverit.*

*Multum; molestus certe ei fuero, atque animo morem gesserò,*

*Ter. And. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.*

*Ne retice, ne vereris; crede, inquam, mihi.*

*Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re juvero, Ter. Heau. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.*

*Sed si te a quo animo ferre accipiet, negligentem feceris, Id. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.* where *accipiet* is signified to be Past before *feceris*, and yet represented by the Indicative Mood, contrary to the Doctrine of this Writer, and *feceris* to follow *accipiet*, not to go before, as what will be Past first. Of like sort is that of *Cicero, Pergratum mihi feceris si disputabis, de Amic. p. 150.* where *disputabis* is in order of Time the preceding Future, and in the Indicative; and *feceris* the subsequent, and in the Subjunctive. So *Quod si erit factum, & temp. divino beneficio affeceris, & ipse æternam gloriam consequere, Cic. Fam. L. 10. Ep. 14.* Where there are two subsequent Futures, one in the Indicative, the other in the Subjunctive, which shews them to be of indifferent use in this respect, and wholly overthrows this Writer's Doctrine about the use of these Tenses, since whether *feceris* and *affeceris* be supposed to come from *Fecerim*, or *Fecero*, *Affecerim*, or *Affecero*; it is all one as to this matter, he having denied this Use of either Tense.

of

## Of the Infinitive Mood.

Grammar Eng. p. 20.

**T**HE Infinitive Mood signifieth to do, to suffer, or to be, and hath neither Number, nor Person, nor Nominative Case before him; and is known commonly by this sign *to*, as *Amare to Love*. And much to the same purpose in the Latin Grammar, only so much the worse, as not mentioning that it signifies *to be* also.

*Infinitivus, qui agere quidem, aut pati significat, at citra certam numeri & personæ differentiam*, p. 44.

### ANIMADVERSION CXXIII.

**B**Y both these Definitions the Infinitive Mood is made a Verb, but for what reason I cannot see, unless because it signifies Time, which is essential to a Verb, as it is defin'd by this Grammar. But if that be sufficient to make a Verb, the Participle must be a Verb too, because it signifies Time also, which yet for all that is made a distinct Part of Speech by this Grammar. But the Essence of the Verb consisting in Predication, which is peculiar to it, and uncommunicable to all other Parts of Speech, and these Infinitives never Predicating, they cannot be Verbs: Again, the Essence of a Noun consisting in its so subsisting in the Understanding, as that it may be the subject of Predication, and these Infinitives being all capable of so subsisting, they must of necessity be Nouns, nothing but a thing being capable so to subsist in the understanding, and nothing but the name of a thing, which is a Noun, being capable so to subsist in Discourse. This is undoubtedly the true Notion of these words, and thus 'tis plain the Latins understood them, their first Grammarians, who best understood the Roman notion of them, calling them *Nomen* or *Nomina Verbi*, as *Priscian* tells us. And with this Notion agrees exactly the use of Authors, by which this Infinitive Mood is frequently made the first Subject of a Verb, of which, in this Grammar there are several Examples; as, *Diluculo surgere saluberrimum est. Praestat per virtutem emori, quam per dedecus vivere*, &c. Secondly it is found frequently with an Adjective joyn'd with it, which is another sure sign that the Latins look'd upon it as a Substantive, and so should this Grammar have look'd upon it too, which owns that an Adjective cannot stand in Speech, without a Substan-

Substantive. Now nothing but an Infinitive Mood can be the Substantive to the Adjective in the Sentences following. *Sed ipsum Latine loqui, est illud quidem in magnâ laude ponendum*, Cic. Inv. l. 2. p. 157. *Ipsum quidem illud peccare, quoquo te verteris, unum est*, Cic. Parad. 3. p. 219. Thirdly it is found to have a Preposition set before it, another sure sign of a Substantive; as, *Ille nihil præter loqui, & ipsum maledicere, & malignè didicisti*, Liv. l. 45: p. 888. *At si quis sibi beneficium dat, nihil interest inter dare, & accipere*, Sen. de Ben. l. 5. c. 10. Fourthly it is found to Govern a Genitive Case like other Substantives, *Quid est hujus vivere? Diu mori*, Sen. Ep. 101. *Fabius Maximus, cujus non dimicare fuit vincere*, Val. Max. l. 7. c. 3. It were easy to add other instances of all these sorts, and of some of them a great many; but these are sufficient to satisfy the Reader, that the Latins look'd upon this Infinitive Mood as a meer Noun Substantive, and to give him some taste of the use of it; the rest I shall defer till I come to Syntax, which if God be pleased to spare me Life and Health to finish, I shall there shew the several Relations these words supply, of which I had thought to have given him some taste here, but that this first part is rather like to exceed, than come short of the Bounds set in the Proposals. I cannot conceive what can be said against this Notion, but that which some Learned Men, who allow of it in these Cases, have objected, namely, that when it has an Accusative Case before it; as in *Gaudeo te venisse incolumem*, and the like; It must needs be a Verb, because it is as much as *Gaudeo quòd tu venisti incolumis*. Wherefore having the force of a Verb, they say *voces valent significatione*, and it must be a Verb. But if this Argument be sufficient, then the Participle is also a Verb many times. For suppose I should say *Audito te venisse incolumem gaudebam*. *Audito* may be chang'd by *cum audiebam*, *postquam audiavi* or *audiveram*, and yet I think it never entred into any Man's head, to make *audito* a Verb in that Case. Nay further, if this Argument will do, this must be a very flexible part of Speech; for if it must needs be a Verb, because it is resolvable by a Verb, it must also needs be a Noun, because it is also resolvable by a Noun; as, *Gaudeo adventu tuo incolumi*. It remains therefore, that Equivalence of Signification as to the main of the Sense is not sufficient to make a word the same part of Speech with that to which it is so Equivalent; but the Sentence must also be formally the same to make any two words the same part of Speech. Nor can I see any reason why they who own the Infinitive Mood to be a meer Noun in the instances first brought, should make it any other part of Speech in the latter, and the like to it, since there is no more Predication in *te venisse*, than in *adventu tuo*, and without Predication there can be no Verb, as has been said before. And thus all Sentences of this kind may be resolved where there is a cognate Noun to resolve them by; and though in some, this way of resolution may seem harsh and unnatural, as not agreeable to the Roman Language; yet since these Infinitives are allow'd Substantives upon other occasions, I cannot see any Reason to take them for Verbs here, since the whole Complexion of words in this Case Predicates nothing taken alone, which is peculiar to a Verb, and may be the Subject of a Verb, which is peculiar to a Noun, or name of a thing, and also admit of an attribute by an Adjective, or Participle, which is but an Adjective. Nay, this whole Complexion

plexion, was look'd upon by the Latins as one thing, notwithstanding they had not one word to express it by upon all occasions, which appears by their joyning Adjectives singular with it, though the words in the Complexion be many ; as,

*Te nihil exacto, nisi nos peccasse fatentem,  
Sponte sua pietas, officiumque juvat,* O<sup>v</sup>. de Pont. L. 2. El. 3.

But whatever may be thought of this speculation upon other Accounts, the Notion is readier for Practice, and renders this sort of Constructions more agreeable to the general Analogy of the Latin Tongue, as I shall shew in Syntax, when I come to treat of the the Construction of these Infinitives.

But here is a further Question concerning this Mood, and that is, Whether the several Tenses of it signify several distinct Times; or may each of them be indifferently used, in respect of Time. *Sanctius* is of Opinion that there is no distinction of Time in those Voices, which this Grammar calls Present and Preterimperfect, and Preterpluperfect Active, and Present and Preterimperfect Passive, viz. *Amare, Amavisse, Amari*. and the like. The better to back this, He brings in the Authority of *Accursius*, and *consensus Romanus*, to the latter of which, he confesses himself beholding for this Doctrine, *Minerv. l. 1. c. 14.* And when in the latter end of the same Chapter, he is forced to confess that in some Cases these Tenses represent different Times, he thinks to solve all by making them distinct Verbs under one and the same Voice. But being not well satisfied himself with this come off, at last he says, *Sed quid si respondeam, esse aliquas orationes, quæ cum iisdem verbis enuntientur, sensu tamen distinguuntur.* And then soon after, *Sic in exemplis citatis sunt aliqua, quæ distinguunt ea duo tempora, quæ absq; illis promiscuè poterant apponi : ut illud, Magnæ curæ fore, & esse jam : in reliquum infiniti verbi tempora confusa sunt, & à verbo personali temporis significationem mutantur, ut cupio legere, seu legisse præsentis est ; cupivi legere, seu legisse, præteriti ; cupiam legere, seu legisse, Futuri. In passivâ vero Amari, legi, audire sine discrimine omnibus deserviunt.* And in this last lies the whole stress of his Argument, namely, that either of these Voices may depend upon a Personal Verb of any Tense. But sure this is a very weak Foundation to build a Doctrine upon, contrary to the general consent of Grammarians ; and, among other things, is one instance that this great Man, to whom the Learned World is so much beholden for many useful Discoveries in Grammatical Learning, was lead with too eager a desire of contradicting others into some strange Errors. For what can be plainer than that there is a notorious difference between the Terminations *re* and *isse* in the Active Voice of this Mood ? Let that of *Terence* be a Proof of it,

*Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco :  
Orationem sperat invenisse se,  
Quâ differat te,* And. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

Who is there that sees not that by *invenisse* is meant the Time Past, though joyn'd with *sperat* of the Present Time, and that no other Tense could have been used without altering the Time ? Now by  
this

this one Example all this Doctrine is destroyed, and the whole Argument Answered, it being plain from hence, that the Time of the Infinitive does not depend upon the Time of the Verb it is joyn'd with. Neither is the Infinitive Termination *isse* ever used to signify the Present or Future Time, as *Sanctius* imagins, but only when the Sense is such, that it is equal which of these Times are supposed, there this Termination may have its place among the rest, for that reason, and not as not differing from them in point of Time, which it always does. This will appear by the several instances of *Sanctius*, which follow ;

*Lusus erat sacra connubia fallere tædæ ;  
Lusus & immeritos excussisse mares.*

whereby *excussisse* is not meant the Present Time, as he imagins, but the Time Past ; it being well enough to be supposed that they delighted in the having done it, as well as in the doing of it. The next is,

*Vix tangente vagos ferro resecare capillos  
Doctus, & hirsutus excoluisse genas.*

whereby *excoluisse* again is not meant the Present Time, but the Time Past ; the skill here mentioned being as much shewn in having done it, as in doing it. The next is, *Cognitâ Caesar causâ reperit à Suevis auxilia missa esse*. Where beside that *reperit* may as well be supposed to be the Preterperfect Tense, as the Present, it being usual in these recitals, to make use either of the Present or Preterperfect, and this Verb being the same in both ; I say beside this, even supposing it to be the Present Tense, it will not follow that *missa esse* must be so too, unless a Man cannot be supposed to find at Present, that a thing has been done, which I suppose this Author would never have said. The next is,

*Fertur Prometheus addere principi  
Limq' coactus particulam undique  
Defectam : Et insani leonis  
Vim stomacho apposuisse nostro. Hor.  
Arbiter pugna posuisse nudo,  
Subpede palmam  
Fertur, & levi recreare vento  
Sparsum odoratis humerum capillis. Hor.*

But here is nothing extraordinary in *apposuisse* in the first, nor *posuisse* in the last ; and, I confess, in his Title to these Examples, he says no more than, *Nunc accipe testimonia de præterito in tuo illo præsentis infinitivi*. By this one would think that he means *addere* and *recreare* are here us'd of the Past Time, to which I shall speak by and by ; but having said in the beginning of this Chapter, that these Infinitive Terminations were indifferent as to Time, and concluding in the end, that *Cupio legere, seu legisse, præsentis est, Cupivi legere, seu legisse, præteriti ; cupiam legere, seu legisse, futuri ;* it was reasonable enough to suppose that these Examples were design'd to prove, that the Time of the Infinitive *isse* depends upon the Verb it is joyned

joyned with, and to endeavour to disprove it. For the use of this Tense in the Future, his intention seems to be more plain; for having Prefac'd his Examples, which he takes to be of that kind, with *Exempla de futuro*, there are several of them, which have no other Infinitive, but that in *isse*. As first, *Adjicit miracula quæ indicasse conveniat*. Now what Futurity is here to be found in *indicasse*, none that I can see. All that is to be observ'd here is, that *indicasse* is the Subject of the Verb *conveniat*, and may as well be so as *indicare*, since what is now convenient to do in this case, is convenient likewise to have done. The next four are of a sort, *Ne quid emisse velit in sci-ente domino, neu quid dominum celavisse velit. Chaldeorum ne quem consu- luisse velit*; which are both *Cato's*, speaking of what Qualities should be in a Husbandman's Servant.

*Ne quis humasse velit Ajacem Attrida vetas cur ?  
Verum nec nosse paratum  
Plorabit, qui me volet incurvasse querelâ.*

All that I can see peculiar in these Sentences is, that the Infinitives are each of them the Object of the same Verb, namely *Volo*, and that may be a thing Past, as well as Present, or to come, and it is the same thing as to the main intention of the Speaker in all these Instances, whether we suppose the Will to be to do a thing, or to have done it hereafter; forasmuch as what a Man does, he may immediately be said to have done, and what in no time to come he can never be said to have done, he can never be suppos'd to do; Here is indeed a Futurity imply'd, namely, that the thing should have been done some time hereafter, but that is rather represented by the Nature of the Dependance of the Infinitive Mood, than by the Termination *isse*, which being in all other Cases peculiar to the Past Time, there is no need to suppose it represents any Futurity here, which is plainly enough hinted by the Nature of its Dependance. At the most all that can be said is, that when the Dependance of the Infinitive is such, that a Futurity is imply'd by it, together with something Past at that Future Time, 'tis sufficient to use this Termination to express that Conception, which if we will also take to represent that Futurity, 'tis not however a bare Future, but a Bicompond Tense made up of the Past and the Future, or the Past in the Future, as the Preterpluperfect Subjunctive does sometimes, from whence it is form'd, or which it rather forms: which is very different from its being applicable to all times, as this Author fancies. His other Instances are either not to the purpose, or are all solvable by the same way, namely, the Equivalence in point of Sense, which are these that follow. *Omnes verebatur nimis iracundam futuram fuisse victoriam. Sed abunde erit ex iis duo Exempla retulisse.*

————— *Liceat scriptisse, Casonis*

*Marcia* —————

————— *Magno si pectore possis*

*Excussisse deum* —————

*Condere victuras tentem per secula chartai,*

*Et nomen flammis eripuisse meum.*

*Ante ades non fecisse erit melius hic convivium.*

*Interdico ne extulisse extra ades puerum velis.*

Y Y

As



As for the Voice of Present and Preterimperfect Infinitive, it is indeed capable of representing the Time to come, as well as that Past or Present, but yet not indifferent to all Time, as *Sanctius* imagines, since it can never be used for the Preterpluperfect. For Example in this Sentence, *Nilil à te dudum literarum accepi, quanquam dicis te multas scripisse.* *Scripisse* cannot be varied by *Scribere*. So in *Ferunt Casarem Pompeium vicisse.* *Vicisse* cannot be varied by *vincere*. For by such a Change, the Sense would be chang'd, as must needs appear to the meanest Reader. The next thing that were to be observed of this Tense, were its Future Signification (for this Grammar allows it the Present, and Preterimperfect) were it not for an Opinion of *Vossius*, who excludes it the Preterimperfect. For L. 3. de *Analogiâ*, thus he says, *Supereſt Infinitivus, cujus triplex item tempus; præſens, præteritum, & futurum. Sed præteritum imperfectum male putarunt voce idem eſſe ac præſens. Nam pro gaudeo quod amas, rectè dicitur gaudeo te amare. At pro illo, gaudeo quod jam tum amabas, non item dicere liceat gaudeo te jam tum amare, ſed amaſſe.* I confess, when the preceding Verb is the Present Tense, as in this Example, the Preterpluperfect Tense is more usual, if not perpetual; but this is far from proving, that this Termination can never be used Preterimperfectly. For *Terence*, who says,

*Obſtupui. Cenſen ullum me verbum potuiſſe pro loqui.* And.  
Ac. 1. Sc. 5. ſays alſo,

————— *Item alio die*  
*Quærebam : comperiebam nihil ad Pamphilum*  
*Quidquam attinere.* And. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. i. e. *Jam tum at-*  
*nere,* And,

*Ego illam vidi virginem : Formâ bonâ*  
*Memini videre.* And. Ac. 2. Sc. 5. i. e. *Jam tum videre.* And,  
————— *Postquam ante oſtium*

*Me audiviſt ſtare, appropriat.* And. Ac. 3. Sc. 1. i. e. *Jam*  
*tum ſtare.*

For the Future use of it, of which neither he, nor this Grammar, take any notice, there are several Authorities.

————— *Orabo gnato uxorem, id ſi impetro,*  
*Quid aliàs malim, quàm hodie hæc fieri nuptias.* Ter. And.  
Ac. 3. Sc. 2.

*Aliquos me adiere, ex te auditum qui aiebant, hodie filiam*  
*Meam nubere tuo gnato.* Id. And. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.

————— *Crede hoc mihi, inquam, Pamphile*  
*Nunquam hodie tecum commutaturum patrem*  
*Unum eſſe Verbum, ſi te diges ducere.* Id. And. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

*Nilil deſtiti eum literis hortari, neque ille intermiſiſt affirmare, ſe ſine mora venire,* Cic. Fam. L. 10. Ep. 24. The ſame Author uſes alſo the Paſſive in like manner, *Quæ ne ab iis quidem fieri ſolerent, qui brevi tempore ſibi ſuccedi putarent,* Fam, L. 3. Ep. 6. i. e. *Succeſſum iri.* Upon the whole matter therefore, I think it is plain, that theſe Infinitives, though they have a Time conjunct with the Verb, which they depend upon, have yet another of their own, i. e. of the thing ſignified by them. For Example, In *Gaudeo convaluiſſe patrem,* con-

*valuisse* may be considered as Present with *gaudeo*, as the subject Matter of the joy, but as Past in it self, the Present consideration of which, as Past, is the cause of the present Joy. And this Tense is strictly determin'd to this signification, I mean as strictly as other Tenses are to theirs, in which also, where no Ambiguity can arise, Authors, and especially Poets, take the liberty of receding from the stated use. And though the Termination *re*, and the Passive which answers it, have a greater Latitude, yet that is not unlimited, nor yet so determined by the Time of the Verb it depends upon, as not to have one proper to it self, when the Nature of the Sentence is such, that it requires a particular regard to Time: Upon other Occasions it is not so properly indifferent to all Time, as of none at all; as, *Perit procari si laetet*, Sen. N. Q. L. 4. p. 469. *Si, quod proprium habet terra, perdidit stare*, Id. Ib. L. 6. c. 1.

— *Seu purior axis*  
*Amotumque nefas, & rarum insistere terris*  
*Vera docent* — Stat. Theb. l. 3. p. 104.

— *Datur ordo senectæ*  
*Admeto, serumque mori.* Stat. Theb. 6. p. 213.

— *Ni fata vetent, & flamine primo*  
*Ablatum tellure mori.* Id. Theb. l. 9. p. 314.  
*Posse loqui eripitur.* Ov. Met. l. 2. p. 39.

*Nolle in causa est, non posse pretenditur.* Sen. Ep. 117.

But that these Tenses had a power of representing some time of their own, when the Sense required it, was certainly the Notion the Latins had of them, as appears by *Quintilian*, a better Judge than *Sanctius* in this matter; who says as follows. *Hoc genus per omnia tempora perpendi solet. Nam coisse eam cum viro, qua peperit, quod est præteriti: Et fluctus esse cum magna vis venti in mare incubuit, quod est conjuncti: Et cum mori, cujus cor est vulneratum, quod futuri, necesse est,* l. 5. c. 9.

### Of the Future Infinitive.

There is nothing further observable of this Mood, but concerning the Future Tense. This it formerly had in one Voice, and that double; one in *ssere* used by *Plautus*, but hardly since; the other in *urum* as *Agellius* testifies, bringing *Credo inimicos meos hoc dicturum* out of *Gracchus*; and, *Hanc rem sperant sibi præsidio futurum* out of *Cicero*, for a proof of it. Beside which, *Vossius* brings several others, but as quoted by Grammarians only out of Authors not now extant. And that of *Cicero* being now read *futuram*, it is generally concluded, that this Voice in this Signification, is not now to be used. However it is still remaining in *Plautus*,

*Dejuravit occisurum eum hac nocte, quicum cubaret.* Cas. Ac. 3.

Sc. 5. l. c. *Casina dejuravit se occisurum, not occisuram.*

So again a little below.

*Altero te occisurum ait,*

*Altero villicum.*

But this growing out of use, this Defect is supply'd by a circumlocution in both Voices, in the Active, by the Participle in *urus*, and *esse*, or *fore*, and in the Passive, by the Supine and *iri*. Which is no more than necessary, since the Present, by which the Future is sometimes represented, has also two other Significations, and therefore cannot signify the Future, but when the Circumstances of the Sense are sufficient to determine it to that Signification; which not always happening, there was a necessity of some Voice, or Voices of this Mood, to signify the Future only, which are, as has been said, the Participle of the Future in *urus*, and *esse* or *fore* for the Active, and the first Supine and *iri* for the Passive. But whereas this Grammar makes this last Tense double, viz. *Amatum iri*, or *Amandum esse*, this is what the use of Authors will by no means countenance, who never express a bare Future Passive, by the Participle in *du* and *esse*. Indeed *Sanctius*, and *Vitrø*, or *Messieurs de Port Royal*, think otherwise. The first gives us a Passage out of *Cæsar Bell. Civ. L. 1.* in which he thinks this Participle with *esse* or *fore* understood, is equivalent to the first Supine and *iri*. I will quote it more at large than he does, that the Reader may the better judge of it. *Cæsar in eam spem venerat, se sine pugnâ, & sine vulnere suorum rem conficere posse, quod re frumentariâ adversarios interclussisset. Cur etiam secundo prælio aliquos ex suis amitteret? Cur vulnerari pateretur optimè de se meritis milites? Cur denique fortunam periclitaretur? Præsertim cum non minus esset imperatoris, consilio superare, quam gladio. Movebatur etiam misericordiâ civium, quos interficiendos videbat. Subaudi esse or fore, says Sanctius, i. e. Interfectum iri.* But though here be a Futurity imply'd in *interficiendos*, yet it is not a bare Futurity, but a necessity of its being so that they would be killed, and that, I confess, is frequently expressed by this Participle; as,

*Vis amare : Vis potiri : Vis, quod des illi, effici.  
Tuum esse in potiundo periculum non vis. Haud stulte sapi  
Siquidem id sapere est, velle te id, quod non potest contingere.  
Aut hac cum illis sunt habenda, aut illa cum his amittenda sunt.  
Ter. Heau. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.*

*Id ne vobis diutius faciendum sit, atque ut in perpetuâ pace esse possit, providebo, Cic. in Cat. Or. 3. Hoc autem tempore res sese sic habet, ut nisi exercitum tantum, quantum ad maximum bellum mittere soletis, maturè in has provincias miseritis, summum periculum sit, ne amittenda sint omnes hæc provincia, quibus vestigia populi Romani continentur, Cic. Fam. L. 15. Ep. 1. i. e. Ne necesse sit ut amittenda sint.* And that this was Cicero's meaning by *amittenda*, and that of *Cæsar* by *interficiendos*, I am induced to believe, because both these Authors, as well as all others, as far as I have observed, constantly use the first Supine with *iri*, to express the Future Infinitive of the Passive Voice, when a bare Futurity is signified, and not the Participle in *du* with *esse*. As, *Cum longius eam rem ductum iri existimans, Cæsar Bell. Gall. L. 7. Cæsar longius bellum ductum iri existimarent, Cæsar Bell. Civ. L. 3. Sed cum postero die simili varione aggreditur, quod his obtentis duobus, omnem navigiorum excursus, & repentina lutrocina sublatum iri videbatur, Bell. Alex. L. 4. Nunc ad ea, quæ quæris de C. Catone. Lege Jumiâ, & Liciniâ scis absolutum. Fusiâ ego tibi nuncio absolutum iri, Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 16. Quis enim tantam moram huic bello adjunctum iri putaret, Cic. Fam. L. 15.*

Ep.

Ep. 15. *Multo etiam rem turpiorem, & iniquiorem visum iri intelligebant, Cic. in Ver. L. 4. Or. 7. p. 284. Quod scribis direptum iri te à tuis, si is abesset, Cic. ad Q. Fr. L. 1. Ep. 1. Quod Idibus & postidie fuerat dictum, de agro Campano actum iri, non est actum, Id. ad Q. Fr. L. 2. Ep. 7. Quare etiam legationes rejectum iri puto, Cic. ad At. L. 1. Ep. 18. And so he constantly, and frequently. And as he, so others also. *Mibi mater cecinit, sibi aram hic dictum iri, Liv. Dec. 1. L. 1. Jactatum in conditionibus ne quicquam de Tarquinis in regnum restituendis, magis quia ad negare ipse nequiverit Tarquinis, quam quod negatum iri sibi ab Romanis ignoraret, Id. Dec. 1. L. 2. Incredibilia multis visum iri haud dubito, Plin. N. H. L. 7. c. 1. But of this enough, since this Grammar owns this use, and it is not questioned by any Body that I know of. There are some though, who are stagger'd at the Syntax, as not comprehending how *latrocinia sublatum iri, eam rem ductum iri, legationes rejectum iri*, and the like, can have any Analogy to the general Rules of Latin Syntax. The Reason of this Hesitation is, that they take the Word in *um*, in these Cases, for a Participle, which is really a Supine, and that so plain, that I wonder *Vossius* could ever think otherwise. This matter has been cleared long since, and the Ratio of this Construction rendred agreeable to the general Analogy of the Latin Tongue, namely, by supposing the Word in *um*, to be a Supine governed of *iri*, and the Patient to be the Accusative govern'd of the Supine, and the Resolution to be this for, Example, *Legationes rejectum iri puto*, i. e. *Puto viam iri ab hominibus, vel rebus quibuslibet, ad rejectum legationes*, by which though no more be strictly said, than that an attempt will be made towards a thing being done, yet in common acceptation, it was taken, that the thing would be done, by what means soever, or for what reason soever it came to have this acceptation. And thus in Point of Construction all is Regular, the only Irregularity is, that what, according to the form of Words, means no more, than an attempt to do a thing, should in acceptation pass as a thing that would be done. But this is no more than what will ever be in all Languages, the Vulgar having so great a share in them, who being so much the greater Number, the more knowing are forced often to come into them in this matter, and speak as they do: and it is long since become a Maxim, *Loquendum cum vulgo*. Another Instance of this, is a form of Expression like the former, but differing in this, that it is Irregular in point of Construction, whereas the former are Regular in that respect. Of this sort is that of *Cato*, quoted by *Agellius*, L. 10. c. 14. *Atque evenit ita, Quirites, uti in hac contumelia, qua mihi per hujusce petulantiam factum itur, rei quoque publica medius fidius miserear*. And that of *Quintilian*, L. 9. c. 2. *Reus parricidii, quod fratrem occidisset, damnatum iri videbatur*. In both which, the Subject of *itur* and *iri*, is such a thing as cannot be the Object of *Eo* Active. For the *Latins* could not say, *Eo contumeliam* or *Eo reum*. There is a Passage also in *Plautus*, which has seem'd to some to be of this sort, *Rud. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.***

*Mibi isthac videtur pradâ pradam irier.*

But *Scioppius* has corrected this Reading into,

*Mibi isthac videtur pradâ pradam irier.*

And

And I cannot but approve of it. For thus read, it has nothing contrary to the common Construction, i. e. *Ab hac præda irer prædatum.* And the Sense is agreeable to the Context, which is, that *Damones* having found a Treasure, was perswaded by *Gripus* to keep it, but inclin'd in himself out of Conscience to restore it to the right Owner, for which he gives this Reason,

*O Gripe, Gripe ! In atate hominum plurima  
Fiunt transfenna, ubi decipiuntur dolis :  
Atque adepol in eas plerumque esca imponitur,  
Quam si quis avidus pascit escam avariter,  
Decipitur in transfennâ avaritia sua :  
Ille qui consulse, doctè, atque astutè cavet  
Diutine ei uti licet partum bene.  
Mibi isthac videtur prædâ prædatum irer,  
Ut cum majore dote abeat, quàm advenerit.*

As who should say *This Prey will go and take Prey, if I restore it ; i. e. The Interest and Conscience of a Good Action, and so be lost with greater Advantage than it could be kept.* I should next consider the Paradigm or Draught of the several Formations of Verbs, but the *English Grammar*, having put down Gerunds and Supines before it, as belonging to the Infinitive Mood, I shall take them as they stand there.

Of

## Of Gerunds.

Grammar, Eng. p. 14.

**T**Here be moreover belonging to the Infinitive Mood of Verbs, certain Voices called Gerunds, ending in *di*, *do*, and *dum* ; which have both Active and Passive signification ; as, *Amandi*, of Loving, or being Loved : *Amando*, in Loving or being Loved : *Amandum*, to Love, or to be Loved.

Grammar, Lat. p. 58.

**G**erundia porro voces participiales vocari possunt, quòd similia Participiis sunt : sicut proverbialia dicimus, quæ sunt similia proverbiiis.

Proinde quia parum videbamus convenire inter Grammaticos, utrùm ad verba, an ad Participia propiis pertineant, hic in consinio utriusque partis relinquimus, ut utri velint sese regno addicant.

Porro à nomine casum, à verbo agendi vel patiendi, vel neutrius, significationem recipiunt.

Et quia temporum nec discrimen discretis vocibus recipiunt, neque numeros aut personas admittunt, ideo nec justa verba esse possunt, nec Participia.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXIV.

**T**His Grammar having determined, that there are but eight Parts of Speech, one would think it should not treat of any Word without reducing it to one of them, and not leave both them and the Reader to choose for themselves. It was this sort of Definitions which made Scaliger say, *Nihil infelicius definitore Grammatico.*

Grammatico. There is indeed, as the Latin Grammar says, a great Controversy among the Grammarians, concerning which of the Parts of Speech these words are to be reduc'd to ; but I think, without any great Reason, as will appear by the Arguments they bring for their several Opinions, to him who will look into *Vof. Analog. l. 3. c. 9.* and *de Construtt. c. 50.* *Sciopp. Parad. Lit. Ep. 2. Sanct. l. 1. c. 15. l. 3. c. 8.* and *Perizonius* in his Learned Notes upon both places, whither I shall refer the Reader, as being too long to find room here. The summ of all this Dispute is that some make 'em Participles, agreeing with the Infinitive Mood understood, others as *Perizonius* with *Negotium*, or some Case of it. Others will have them to be Participles governing, as the Active Verb of the Passive which they come from ; as, *Vitrè*, or *Messieurs de Port Royal*, whom I follow along with the Annotators. That which induces me to be of this Opinion is, not that I think with *Perizonius*, that *legendum est legere* is *durum atq; absolum*, nulliusq; sensus, or can say with the Annotators, *Nam quod dicunt intelligi Infinitivum, à quo, tanquam nomine verbale, (verbali rather) genitivus vel accusativus regatur, nullo fundamento innititur. Quia gratis dictum, verbum aliquod subintelligi, quod nunquam expressum reperitur, quodq; non sine absurditate exprimi possit, ut legendum est legere* (which very absurdity, as they call it, is found in *Cicero*) *Visum est faciendum vos certiores facere*, *Fam. L. 4. Ep. 12.*) I say it is not therefore for this reason that I think they are Substantives, nor yet because *negotium* in a proper Case can never be supposed to be understood ; but because neither the one supposition, nor the other, will answer the end they were brought for in all Cases, namely, of making the Construction regular, as will be seen by trying them severally, as in this Sentence ; *Quum illorum videndi gratiâ me in forum contulissem*. Suppose here *videre* to be understood for the Substantive of *Videndi*, and *videndi* to be an Adjective Participle agreeing with it, then the Sentence will be, *Quum illorum videndi videre gratiâ me in forum contulissem*. And the resolution will be, *Quum me contulissem in forum gratiâ videre illorum videndi*, so that *videre* must govern *illorum* in the Genitive. But what Example is there of any such government, namely of an Infinitive Mood Active, governing a Genitive Case of the Patient ? That it may govern a Genitive of the Agent I own, and have shew'd in the Animadversion upon the Infinitive Mood, and that a Passive may govern a Genitive of the Patient, may be shewn by that of *Manilius*.

*Nam semper tanti merces est parva laboris :  
Censibus aquantur concha, lapidumq; notari, L. 5. p. 125.*

But certainly there is no Example of an Infinitive Active governing a Genitive of the Patient, nor yet so much Analogy as of a Gerund governing a Genitive, which yet this supposition is brought to avoid. Next let us suppose some Case of *Negotium* to be understood, which is the supposition of *Perizonius*, and then the Sentence will be *Quum illorum videndi negotii gratiâ me in forum contulissem*, and the resolution of the Construction, *Quum contulissem me in forum gratiâ negotii videndi illorum*. If *illorum* be governed here of *negotii*, it must be in this Order, *gratiâ negotii illorum videndi*, and this is for the sake of their business being seen, and not for the sake of them being

ing seen; *negotium illius* for *ille* being as unheard of in the Latin Tongue; as, *videre illum*, for *videre illum*, which this supposition also is brought to avoid. The reason then why I take these Gerunds to be Substantives, is, First, because it is the more natural and facile supposition; that which we render them by in English, and out of which we render them in Latin, being a Substantive, as in the Sentence above mentioned, and all others, viz. for the sake of seeing them. Where Seeing is a Substantive. So *Ignavi citò à discendo deterrentur*, are deterred from Learning, where Learning likewise is a Substantive, as these Gerunds always are; and may therefore properly be call'd Gerunda or Gerundia, because they do, as it were, signify the thing in Gerendo or Gerundo, in doing, and so represent a Conception of the Agent along with the Action: in which they differ from Verbals in *io*, which represent the Action as abstracted or without the Agent; though not from the Infinitive Mood, but upon the different occasions upon which they may be used which being matter of Government, shall be spoken to in Syntax. And though the Gerund in *dum*, when it is in the Nominative Case, is generally rendred by *must* or *ought*, yet it may have also a Verbal rendring by a Noun Substantive; as, *Orandum est ut sit mens sana in corpore sano*. To pray, or the praying that there be a sound Mind in a sound Body, be longs to us. Secondly this Notion is more easy and Natural in point of Construction, at which mark all these kinds of Notions ought to be levelled, as bringing their Government of a Genitive Case to the ordinary Rules of Construction: neither can this Government, of which there are several other Examples, be sol'd without it.



## Of Supines.

Grammar, Eng. p. 15.

**T**Here he also appertaining unto Verbs, two Supines: the one ending in *um*, which is called the first Supine, because it hath the signification of the Verb Active: as, *Eo amatum*, I go to love: and the other in *u*, because it hath for the most part the signification of Passive, as *Difficilis amatu*, hard to be loved.

Grammar, Lat. p. 59.

**S**upina quoque merito participialia verba dicuntur, omniaque cum gerundii vocibus communia habent; and then as in the English Grammar.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXV.

**T**Hese words, concerning which, both these Authors are so afraid to speak out (he that says most not determining to which of the eight Parts of Speech they belong) are nothing but Verbal Substantives to be used upon proper occasions, being governed as other Nouns of like relation, and those in *um*, having also the Power of Governing as the Verbs they are deriv'd from. This is now generally agreed by the best Grammarians, who resolve the Construction of all Sentences, where they are found, by this Notion. For Example *In Milites sunt missi speculatum arcem*. *Speculatum* is the Accusative with *ad* understood, as being the intention or purpose of the Participle of motion *missi*, and *arcem* is the Accusative, as being the Object of the Transitive Verbal *Speculatum*, which governs as other Verbal Substantives do at this day in the Latin Tongue, namely Gerunds and Infinitives; and as Verbals in so did in the Time of *Plautus*, who says, *Quid tibi est curatio banc rem?* and *Quid meam tibi me invito tactio est*, and others like, as has been observ'd before me. That in *u* also they make to be the Ablative Case, governed of an Adjective; as, *Difficile dictu*, i. e. *Difficile in dictu*, or *a dictu*. And this is the general Construction of this latter

latter Supine, namely, that it is us'd to represent a Passion in respect of which something is attributed by an Adjective to a Substantive. And thus much has been observed before me, as also, that the first Supine sometimes signifies Passively, and the latter Actively, which this Grammar also takes Notice of, but does not prove it by Examples, which for the Satisfaction of the Reader I shall produce. Of the use of the first Supine Passively, there is but one Instance brought by the Grammarians, and that is out of Agellius, L. 3. c. 2. where he says, *Mulier usurpatum esset* for *ut usurparetur*. Of the latter Supine us'd Actively, there are several, as *Primus cubitu surget*, *postremus cubitum eat*, Cat. R. R. c. 5. *Caesar raru ingressu*, Tac. An. 15.

*Quem tu venatu rediturum in limine primo*

*Opperiens*, Stat. Theb. 1.

*Forenses uva celeres proventu, portatu faciles* Plin. N. H. l. 14. c. 3.

These words therefore are nothing but Heteroclitics of the Fourth Declension, which seem to have been entire by Agellius, L. 13. c. 19. though now they have only some Cases left, and most of them only these two, which should therefore have been added to *Diptotes* or *Triptotes*, or *Monoptotes*, according to the Number of Cases which they have. This I say has been observ'd already, but then what Case each of them have, and which may be used Actively beside those few taken Notice of by Vossius, or Construed in other Forms, beside that above mentioned of shewing the thing in respect of which an Adjective is attributed to a Substantive, has not yet been observ'd, or but shortly hinted. I shall therefore give a Catalogue of them, that the Reader may see what the use of Authors is in this particular, and how far he himself may go by way of imitation.

*Accersitu. Cum ad eum ipsius rogatu Accersitusq; venissem*, Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 9.

*Accitu. Regius Accituchari genitoris ad urbem.*

*Sidoniam puer ire parat*, Virg. Æn. 1. p. 112.

*Adauctu. Nam quæcunque vides hilari grandescere Adauctu*, Lucr. l. 2. p. 62.

Though the same Author has *Auctus* and *Auctum* in the Simple.

*Adjectu. ——— Et nostros Adjectu tangere tactus*, Lucr. l. 1. p. 20.

But then *Adjectus* is found in Vitruvius, l. 9. c. 9.

*Admissu. Hæc res uvas efficit pinguiores Admissu solis*, Pall. Mai. Tit. 2.

*Admonitu. Ut de claris viris locorum admonitu cogitemus*, Cic. Fin. l. 5. p. 949. And so the same Author,

- Veteris proverbii Admonitu.* I have not seen any other Case of this word, though *Monitus* simple be frequent.
- Admotu.* *Ciet menstrua admotu*, Plin. N. H. l. 4. c. 11. Of this also I have seen no other Case, though *Motus* simple be frequent.
- Advectu.* *Hec de origine atque Advectu dei celeberrima*, Tac. Hist. l. 4. p. 671.
- Afflictu.* *Effeminata virtus Afflictu occidit*, Cic. T. L. L. 2. p. 355. So Robert Stephens quotes it, but in my Book it is *Afflicta*, and so Gronovius reads it.
- Affrictu.* *Spuma aque Affrictu verrucas tollit*, Plin. N. H. l. 3. c. 6.
- Allegatu.* *Meo Allegatu venit*, Plaut. Trin. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.
- Animatu.* *Volare autem aliqua, & Animatu carere*, Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 3.
- Appositu.* *Etiam suffitu, vel Appositu purgat*, Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 9. But then here I confess in the Margin is *apposita*.
- Armatu.* *Achai juventutis sue, Cretico maxime Armatu, ad mille dederunt*, Liv. Dec. 5. l. 2.
- Aspersu.* *Quæ insecta apellavimus, omnia olei Aspersu necantur*, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 53.
- Astipulatu.* *Oraculi ejusdem jussu, & Jovis summi dei Astipulatu*, Plin. N. H. l. 7. c. 47.
- Attrectatu.* *Nam Attrectatu & quassu, sævum amplificatis dolorem*, Cic. T. Q. l. 2.
- Ausu.* ——— *Et insolitos gressus prior occupat Ausu*, Petron. p. 282.
- Calfactu.* *Cibos quot modis juvent notum est, cum transmeant faucium tumorem, Calfactuq; obiter foveant*, Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 3.
- Carptu.* *Flos cujusq; generis trium digitorum Carptu dysentericos, & alvum citam emendat*, Plin. H. l. 24. c. 10. So Robert Stephens quotes it, but in my Book it is *Captu*.
- Circumjectu.* *In rudi parietum Circumjectu doliis etiam devorantur*, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 51. Indeed the simple is common in all Cases, but I read no other of this Compound. Circumvectu

**Circumvectu.** *Qui tenero terram Circumvectu amplectitur,* Enn. in Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 76.

**Coactu.** *Neque judicio, aut voluntate sua fecisse: sed Coactu civitatis,* Cæs. Bel. Gal. 5. l. p. 98. And so Cic. several times.

**Collatu.** *In Collatu pari erant conditione,* Bell. Hisp. l. p. 564.

**Collisu.** *Seu sono quodam gaudeant, & ipso Collisu margaritarum,* Plin. N. H. l. 9. c. 35.

**Compressu.** *Qua meo Compressu peperit filiam,* Plaut. Epid. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.

**Concessu.** *Datur enim Concessu omnium huic aliquis ludus ætati,* Cic. pro Cæ. l. p. 225. and elsewhere several times.

**Conciliatu.** *Quorum condenso magis omnia Conciliatu. Arctari possunt, validasq; ostendere vires,* Lucr. l. 1. and elsewhere.

**Concussu.** *Micas Concussu elisas mannam vocamus,* Plin. N. H. l. 9. c. 14. *Magnoque repente, Concussu latè differunt inde tremores,* Lucr. l. 6. p. 186.

**Conditu.** *Consilia nullus mente tam purâ dedit, Vel altiore Conditu texit data,* Aus. Profess. Carm. 16.

**Conflictu.** *Nam lapidum Conflictu, atq; tritu elici ignem videmus.* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 6. though *conflictus* is read also, but hardly out of the Translated Sense.

**Conjectu.** *Quinti fratris domus primo fracta Conjectu lapidum ex aræ nostrâ,* Cic. ad At. L. 4. Ep. 3. *Conjectu radiorum existimulata sunt,* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 39. And I know no other Case of it, except in Lucretius. *At contra lapidum Conjectum, spiclorumq; Nenu potest,* L. 3. p. 69.

**Conspiratu.** *Achæos Homerus pugnam indipsi ait non fidicularum, tibiarumque concentu, sed mentium animorumq; Conspiratu tacito nitibundos,* Agel. l. 1. c. 11.

**Contemplatu.** *A contemplatu semoveoq; mali,* Ov. Tr. l. 5. p. 164.

**Damnatu.** *Alieno beneficio postea vixit, bonis inde etiam consecratis à Damnatu suo,* Plin. N. H. l. 7. c. 44. Datu,

- Datu.** ——— *Is mille nummum se aureum*  
*Meo Datu tibi ferre, & gnato Lesbionico aiebat meo.*  
 Plaut. Trin. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.
- Decoctu.** *Et aliàs omnes gemmæ mellis Decoctu mitescunt.*  
 Plin. N. H. l. 37. c. 12.
- Defossu.** *Capparis quoque seratur in siccis maximè, areâ in*  
*Defossu cavatâ.* Plin. N. H. l. 19. c. 8.
- Dejectu.** *Cornipedem trepidos suctum prævertere cervos*  
*Velatum gemina Dejectu lynce, & arma*  
*Mirantem gravioris heri sublimis agebat.* Stat.  
 Theb. l. 4. v. 272.  
*Dejectuque gravi tenuas agitantia fumos*  
*Nubila conducit.* Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 20.
- Detractu.** *Quia Detractu, aut adjectione syllabæ facit sem-*  
*sum.* Sen. Suas. ult.
- Dispersu.** *Dispersu enim illorum actio de pace sublata est.*  
 Cic. At. L. 9. Ep. 9.
- Dispositu.** *Aptior sermone, Dispositu, provisusq.* Tac. Hist.  
 l. 2. p. 502.
- Distinctu.** *Ore ac Distinctu pennarum à cæteris avibus diver-*  
*sum.* Tac. An. 6. p. 228.  
 ——— *Viridis cum regula longo*  
*Synnada Distinctu variat.* Stat. Silv. Carm. 5.
- Domitu.** *Efficimus etiam Domitu nostro quadrupedum vesti-*  
*ones.* Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 110.
- Efflagitatu.** *Coactu atque Efflagitatu meo.* Cic. in Ver.  
 Or. 10. p. 359.
- Electu.** *In necis Electu parva futura mora est.* Ov. Phyl.  
 Demoph.
- Erratu.** *Sed & vita demonstrari oportet in tam proclivi Er-*  
*ratu.* Plin. N. H. l. 37. c. 5.
- Excogitatu.** *Et captionis versute Excogitata frustratus*  
*fuit.* Agel. l. 5. c. 10.
- Factu.** *Quo Factu non modo desistant pugna, sed, &c.* Varr.  
 R. R. l. 3. c. 16.
- Flictu.** ——— *Galea horrida Flictu*  
*Ardescit galea,* Sil. l. 9. p. 144.

~~Tum~~ Scuta cavæque

Dant Sonitum Flictu galeæ. Virg. Æn. 9. p. 296.

**Ericatu.** *Lusciosos exoleo illius emendat, & dentium vitia crebro Ericatu.* Plin. N. H. l. 23. c. 7.

**Illisu,** is quoted by Robert Stephens out of Pliny N. H. l. 27. c. 8. *Illisu ipso repersussus.* I do not find it there, but l. 2. c. 48. is read, *Idem Illisu ipse repersussus,* for which in the Margin there is *ipso*, and I make no doubt this is the place he means.

**Illiu.** *Pannos: semen menses & sudores ciet, Scordoris potu, & Illiu.* Plin. N. H. l. 26. c. 15.

**Impulsu,** is scarce found in any case but this, but in this it is common, *Impulsu adolescentia:* Plant. Atul. Ac. 4. Sc. 10. and Cicero frequently.

**Incitu.** *Qui sive assiduo mundi Incitu; sive nascuntur.* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 65.

**Inclinatu.** *Neque aliud est quod simili Inclinatu dicatur.* Agel. l. 3. c. 12.

**Inconsultu.** *Me absente, atque insciente, Inconsultu meo Aedes venales has ce inscribis literis.* Plaut. Trin. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

**Incussu.** *Cum gladiis & armorum Incussu præcipitati, sudibus & pilis obruntur.* Tac. Hist. 4. p. 628.

**Inductu.** *Quod alieno Inductu fecerit. Ad. Her. l. 2. p. 10. Opto vobis datur, utrum velitis casu illo itinere Varcnum usum esse, an huius persuasus, & Inductu.* Quintil. l. 5. c. 10.

**Infectu.** *De reliquarum, nempe lanarum, Infectu suis locis dicemus.* Plin. N. H. l. 8. c. 48.

**Infusu.** *Sonitus aurium emendat Infusu, strumas illita.* Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 6. So Robert Stephens quotes it, and it is most likely to be so, though in my Book it is *Infusum*, and *Illitum*: But since *Styrax* is understood for the Substantive, *Infusum* and *illitum* will not agree with it.

**Injectu.** *Que dimicatio Injectu pulcris discutitur.* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 17. l. 8. c. 16, 17. Tac. An. 6. p. 243.

**Instructu.**

**Instructu.** *Eodem est Instructu, ornatuque comitata.* Cic. de Or. l. 3. q. 13.

**Intercussu.** *Terribilis Intercussu luminis diri.* Sen. N. Q. l. 3. c. 28.

**Interductu.** *Oratio non Spiritu pronuncianti, nec Interductu librarii, sed numero coacta debet insistere.* Cic. de Or.

**Interjectu.** *Cum est è regione solis, Interpositu, Interjectuque Interpositu.* *S terra repente deficit.* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 90.

**Invectu.** *Nascuntur enim nec flumina tantum Invectu.* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 85.

**Inventu.** *In alio genere Inventu novitio finditur malleolus.* Plin. N. H. l. 17. c. 21. and l. 17. c. 10.

**Invitatu.** *Post autem Invisatu tuo mittendum duxerim.* Cic. Fam. L. 7. Ep. 5.

**Lectu,** from *Lego* to choose. *Tutor Treverorum copias recenti Vangionum——Lectu auctas——firmabat.* Tac. Hist. l. 4. p. 660.

**Litigatu.** *Ququam in hoc Litigatu quodammodo tibi ipsa excidisti.* Quintil. Decl. 6. p. 76.

**Locutu.** *Cum hac Locutu me subigit ut amem.* Plaut. Mil. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.

**Maectatu.** —— *Nubendi tempore in ipso Hostia conciderat, Maectatu maesta parentis.* Lucr. l. 1. p. 4. not considered, as Stephens cites it.

**Missu,** is common in the Ablative for the Act of Sending, and is found in no other Case in that Sense. *Balbus ad me venit currens ad Cos. Missu Caesaris.* Cic. ad At. L. 8. Ep. 9. *Bructeros L. Stertinius Missu Germanici fudit.* Tac. An. 1. p. 49. Suetonius has *Missus* in the Accusative Plural, in the Life of Claudius and Domitianus, but there it signifies several Sets of Gladiators sent into the Lists. *Lamprius* uses it also in the Nominative Plural, but then it signifies Services of Meat.

**Mulctu.** *Sed horum sunt discrimina quedam, & à partionibus, & à pecudum natura, & à Mulctu.* Varr. R. l. 2. c. 11.

**Objectu**, is common in this Case, and *Robert Stephens* distinguishes it not from these other Words, which have only the Ablative, though he puts them down in the Nominative also; but *Tacitus* has *Hi melium Objectûs, hi scaphas scandere*. An. 14. p. 347. And *Statius* has

*Portarum Objectûs minuunt*. Theb. 10. v. 521.

**Observatu**. *Ex Observatu dicunt, eum equum habere annos sedecim*. Varr. R. R. l. 2. c. 7.

**Obtentu**. *Extructosque toros Obtentu frondis inumbrant*. Virg. Æn. 11. p. 330. But then it has also the Dative, as, *Sed claritas natalium, & metus temporum Obtentui, ut quod segnitia erat, sapientia voceretur*; Tac. Hist. l. 1. p. 471.

**Obtrectatu**. *Æquum esse puto, ut sine Obtrectatu considerent*, Agel. l. 20. c. 10.

**Offensu**. *Sinca quæ fructus cumque es periere profusa, Vitaque in Offensu est: Cur amplius addere queris*. Lucr. l. 3. p. 90.

**Oppositu**, is used by *Agellius* with the Government of a Genitive Case, *Quem sol Oppositu circum undique aliarum ædium nunquam illustraret*, l. 4. c. 5. But there is found also *Oppositus* in *Cicero*; as, *Non modò excubias & custodias, sed etiam laterum nostrorum Oppositûs, & corporum pollicemur*. Cic. pro M. Marcel.

**Oppressu**. *Nam quid in Oppressu valid durabit eorum*. Lucr. l. 1. p. 24.

**Oratu**. *Illarum Oratu faciunt*. Plaut. Cas. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.

**Peccatu**. *Nemo ita in manifesto Peccatu tenebatur, ut, &c.* Cic. apud Agel. l. 13. p. 300.

**Percussu**. *Spasmata, & Percussu vitiata fimo aprugno curant*. Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 17. l. 7. c. 51.

**Perflatu**. *Ulmus in Perflatu firma*, Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 40. But then *Columella* has *Perflatûs* in the Accusative Plural; as, *Quantoque fuerit ædificii solum pronius orienti, tanto & astate liberior capere Perflatûs, & hyemis procellis minùs infestari*, l. 1. c. 5.



**Perluasu.** *Optio vobis datur, utrū velitis casu illo itinere Varenū usum esse, an hujus Persuasu, & inductu.* Quintil. l. 5. c. 10.

**Petitu,** is found in the Ablative, and governing a Genitive Case, as, *Consensu, Petituque omnium,* Agel. l. 18. c. 3. But then *Lucretius* has *Petitus* in the Nominative Singular; as,

*Attamen insequitur languor, terraque Petitus  
Suavis, & in terrā mentis qui gignitur æstus.* L. 3. p. 68.

**Positu,** is often used in the Ablative, and not in the common Construction of a Supine, that is not governed of an Adjective; as,

*Nam dubium est melius Positu, defensa manare  
Urbs erat.* Ov. de Pont. L. 4. El. 7. Agel. l. 4. c. 17.

But then *Tacitus* has, *Ille Positū siderum ac spatia dimensus,* An. 6. p. 224. So *Celsus* l. 8.

**Postulatu.** *Cum res peragi intra parietes nequisset, ventum in jus est, Postulatu audito matris, tutorumque,* Liv. Dec. 1. l. 3.

**Præparatu.** *Namque in Præparatu rei rusticæ, per tempestates pluvias, quoniam otium est, maturari potest.* Agel. l. 10. c. 11. And I know no other Case of this Word, though *Paratus* the Simple be Common.

**Prætentatu.** *Cochleis Oculorum vicem cornicula bina Prætentatu implent.* Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 37.

**Precatu,** is used also in this sort of Construction; as,

*Infestare juvat manes, meritoque Precatu  
Pacem auferre rogis,* Stat. Silv. 5; Carm. 2. So Theb. 11. v. 103. Achil. 1. v. 144. But then the same Author has,

— — *Hilares des oro Precatus  
Nosse tuos.* Theb. 8. v. 332.

**Pressu.** *Lenitate vocis, atque ipso oris Pressu & sono facile vincat.* Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. 21. But then the same Author has, *Depellit Pressum omnem ponderis,* T. Q. l. 2. p. 370. Promissu.

- Promissu.** ——— *Flentesque parentes*  
*Promissu vitæ recreat.* Manil. l. 5. p. 131.
- Pronunciatu.** *Numerus in versu, & ratio in Pronunciatu manet,* Agel. l. 4. c. 17.
- Provisu.** *Id verò egregium quòd Provisu deum viduæ junderetur principi,* Tac. An. 12. p. 272. *Aptior sermone dispositu, Provisuq;* Tac. Hist. 2. p. 502.
- Quæsitu.** *Nilus famæ inermi Quæsitu cognitus,* Plin. N. H. l. 5. c. 9.
- Quassu.** *Nam attrectatu & Quassu sævum amplificatis dolorem,* Cic. ex Pacuv. T. Q. l. 2.
- Recussu.** *Quæ priùs ex longo nocuerunt missa Recussu,* Lucr. l. 3. p. 73. *Arabicæ excellunt candore circuli— neq; in Recussu gemmæ, neq; in dejectu renitente,* Plin. N. H. l. 37. c. 6.
- Refutatu.** *Ancipitiq; Refutatu convincere falsum,* Lucr. l. 3. p. 78.
- Relatu.** *Quidam incredibilium Relatu commendationem parant,* Sen. N. Q. l. 7. c. 16. *Neq; enim Relatu virtutum — opus est,* Tac. Hist. 1. p. 46c. and others.
- Reptatu.** *Aliæ improbo Reptatu atria media complentes,* Plin. N. H. 14. c. 1
- Repulsu.** ——— *Tamen assiduo crebroq; Repulsu, Rejectæ reddunt speculorum ex aquore visum,* Lucr. l. 4. p. 98. Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 43. But then *Claudian* has *Raucusq; Repulsus,* Bell. Gild.
- Respersu.** *Respersu pinnarum hostem obsacantes,* Plin. N. H. l. 10. c. 3.
- Respiratu.** *Pulmones tum se contrahunt aspirantes, tum in Respiratu dilatant.* This is the only Case I have found of this word, but from another Compound there is found *Suspiratibus,* Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 292.
- Scissu.** Is cited by *Calepine* and *Stephens*, out of *Varro*, *Scissu materiæ fatigatus quiescebat in lectulo.* But neither of them say where.
- Scitu.** *Neq; populi jussu, neq; plebis Scitu,* Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 2.

**Scriptu.** *Dicitur tabulas posuisse, & Scriptu sese abdicasse,* Agel. l. 6. c. 9.

**Speculatu.** *Feles quàm occulto Speculatu in musculos exiliunt,* Plin. N. H. l. 10. c. 73.

**Spiratu.** ——— *Ex spiratu, atque anhelitu*

*Nebula constat.* Plaut. Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

**Stipulatu.** *Jovis deorum summi Stipulatu.* Pliny, as quoted by Stephens, but without naming the Place. But Qusntilian has it, Decl. 12. p. 147. *Ex Stipulatu.*

**Sponso.** *Qui stipulabatur ex Sponso agebat,* Agel. l. 4. c. 4. Cic. ad At. l. 12. Ep. 19.

**Spumatu.** ——— *Quoq; anguis abundat*

*Spumatu,* Stat. Sylv. 1. Soter. pro Rub. Gall.

**Suasu** may seem to belong to this Rule, by that of Plautus.

*Ne temere te emisse dicas Suasu, atque impulsu meo,*

Perf. Ac. 4. Sc. 4.

But then Terence has, *Ob suasum meum,* Phorm.

Ac. 5. Sc. 1.

**Subactu.** *Optimum frumentum in Subactu congium aque capit,* Plin. N. H. l. 18. c. 7.

**Subjectu.** *Inhibet fotu, vel suffitu, vel Subjectu,* Plin. N. H. l. 26. c. 15.

**Substratu.** *Suffitu atque Substratu fugant venata,* Plin. N. H. l. 24. c. 9. l. 18. c. 30.

**Subvectu.** *Inerant milites, & provisi ante commeatus: quorum Subvectu pauci avidius progressi, & repentinis hostibus circumventi,* Tac. An. 15. p. 383.

**Suctu.** *Ab iis diebus residunt, ac priorum pedum Suctu vivunt,* Plin. N. H. l. 8. c. 36. l. 9. c. 30. l. 28. c. 3.

**Suspectu.** *Factaejus, dictaque quanto meruit Suspectu celebramus,* Sen. Conf. ad. Marc.

**Tortu** is thus quoted by Cic. Div. l. 2. out of a Poet, but then Virgil has,

*Ne quicquam longos fugiens dat corpore Tortus,* Æn. 5.

**Tritu.** *Lapidum conflictu, atq, Tritu elici ignem videmus.*

Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 60, Plin. N. H. l. 3. c. 4.

**Verberatu.**

**Verberatu.** *Aut è sublimi dejecta, i. e. aqua Verberatu corripit aerā, Plin. N. H. l. 31. c. 3. Propemodum tuo Verberatu, i. e. tuo impulsu juravimus, Curt. l. 7.*

**Vinctu.** *Pendere aut funiculo, aut Vinctu, quod antiqui vocabant cestum, Var. R. R. 1. c. 8.*

**Volutatu.** *Multum pulverem Volutatu collectum insidens cornibus excutit in oculos, Plin. N. H. l. 10. c. 4.*

By this, and what *Agellius* says, l. 13. c. 19. as before, I think it is plain that the *Latins* had Nouns of this Formation from almost all Verbs, and that Supines are nothing but the remaining Cases of those Nouns, unless we will suppose, that they are different Parts of Speech when they have different Constructions, namely, that the first Supine is a Verbal Participle, as this Grammar calls it, when it governs an Accusative Case, and a Noun when it governs a Genitive, or has any other Nominal Construction; and then the Verbals in *io*, must also be Verbal Participles, when they govern as the Verbs they come from, as *Curatio* or *Factio* *banc rem*, &c. which no Body ever thought of. But however this be, this Grammar is never to be excused for not adding these of this List at least to the Catalogue of *Monoptotes*, *Diptotes*, or *Triptotes*, according to the Number of Cases which they are found to have: Of which also some are found in the Dative. *Vossius* reckons among these *Arbitratui*, *Derisui*, *Despicatui*, *Frustratui*, *Irrisui*, *Ludificatui*. Beside which there are also *Indutui*. *nisi eā, quam Indutui gerchar veste detergeret, Tac. An. 16. p. 426. Obsentui.* as before in *Obsentu*. *Ostentui.* *Vivere jubet Ostentui clementia sua, Id. An. 12. p. 276.* and elsewhere. He acknowledges *Arbitratum*, as well as *Arbitratu* from *Plaut. Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.* but the same Author has *Arbitratu* also; as,

*Mene Arbitratu est lingua quod juret mea, Pers. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.*

*Ludificatui* I do not find in these Authors. As for the rest, *Derisui* is found in *Tac. Vit. Agr. p. 742. Irrisui, Tac. Hist. l. 11. Cæf. Bell. Civ. l. 2. Despicatui, Frustratui, Plaut. Menach. Ac. 4. Sc. 3.*

of

# Of the Paradigm of Verbal Formations.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXVI.

**T**HE manner of describing these Formations in this Grammar, is very obscure, and such as Children are a long time before they come to understand ; the first Person in each Tense only being generally put down at length, and for the rest, only the ending, without any Direction how much of the first Person must be carried to it, to make up the whole Word. I always found Children at a great loss in this matter, and several School-Masters have wrote to me to prevent the perpetual Vexation they find upon this account. Now all this trouble would be, if not wholly avoided, yet greatly eased, and much shortened both to Master and Scholar, by such a Draught of the Verbal Formations, as would distinguish the Body of the Verb, or that which signifies the thing Predicated (which is one throughout the Verb, and therefore never alter'd, but sometimes in the Preterperfect Tense, to distinguish it from the Present) from the other parts of it, which are but so many Accommodations of the Signification of the Verb to Mood, Tense, Number, and Person : And if the Difference between the Active, and Passive, were so represented, as to be seen at one View. For an Example of this, take the following Draught, where the Active Voice is seen at length in a larger Character, and those Interfections, Changes, and Additions, which will make it Passive (except in the Preterperfect Tense, and those derived from it, which are made Passive by the Participle in *us*, and the Verb *sum*) are set over in a smaller Letter.

Of

Digitized by Google

*Sing.* Am o' Am a ri \* s second  
ular,  
the  
re, may  
rise.  
Doc e o' Doc e ri s  
Leg o' Leg er i s  
Aud i o' Aud i ri s

*Sing.* Am aba m Am aba ri s  
~~Leg er m Leg~~  
Aud iveri m Aud iveri

*Sing.* Am avisse m Am avisse  
Doc uisse m Doc uisse  
Leg isse m Leg isse  
Aud ivisse m Aud ivisse

*Sing.* Am aver o Am aver  
Doc uer o Doc ueri  
Leg er o Leg eri  
Aud iver o Aud iveri

*Sing.* 2 Am a re  
2 Doc e re  
2 Leg e re  
2 Aud i re

The Fourth Conjugation had ancient examples in *Plautus*, and some remains have been questioned by many Grammarians for distinction sake, betwixt the Imperfect. *Sc. 2. Facto opere arbitraminor.* And the Advantages of this Draught of the Termination of both Voices, though but the Insertion, cuts off abundance by heart, where they appear to him

# Of the Formation of the Preterperfect Tense in Simple Verbs.

Of the First Conjugation.

Grammar, Lat. p. 46.

**A** *Sin presenti perfectum format in avi, &c.*  
*Deme lavo lavi, &c.——Raro hæc formantur in*  
*avi.*

## ANIMADVERSION CXXVII.

**F**ROM this Rule, as it is here given, must be understood that all these excepted Verbs make the Preterperfect Tense commonly in *vi*, but yet sometimes, though rarely in *avi*. But this is utterly false, for *Crepeo*, *Frico*, *Juvo*, *Lavo*, *Mico*, *Nexo*, *Plico*, *Seco*, *Sono*, *Sro*, *Tono*, never make *avi* in the Simple form; nay *Plico* has neither *Plicui*, nor *Plicavi*, that I can find; but from *Plicatio*, *Plicatilis*, *Plicatura*, I suppose rather *Plicavi*. And *Neco* makes *Necavi* always, but in *Ennius*.

*Hos pestis Necuit, pars occidit illa duellis.*

And once in *Phadrus*,

*Us refecta est, necuit hominem proinus.* De Homine & Cclubra L. 4. Fab. 18.

*Domo* indeed has *Domavi* in *Florus*, l. 4. c. 2.——and *Cubo* *Cubasse* in *Quintilian*, l. 8. c. 1. *Veto* has not only *Vetavi*, which *Vossius* quotes out of *Perfius*, with some uncertainty (for he says for *Vetavit* some Books have *Notavit*) but in *Cicero* also, as *Grævius* has published him, *Quod C. Catium ad me in consilium venire vetaveram*, Fam. L. 10. Ep. 24. for which also some Books have *Vetueram*. But for the rest, they none of them make the Preterperfect in *avi*, whatever they may be supposed to have done formerly by their Participles in *atur*, and



and *atusus*, or their Compounds in *avi*, of each of which I shall speak in the proper place : Only *Neco* as I have said, constantly makes *Necavi*, except as above-~~excepted~~. And because this is a thing, which I find the generality of Grammarians averse to believe, as well as others, and amongst them some School-Masters also, and that Mr. *Leeds* says no more upon *Neco Necui* in this place, than *Necavi habet Cicero in Verrem*, by which one would be induced to believe, that *Necavi* were extraordinary, and *Necui* the common Preterperfect, I shall give such a Plenty of Examples, as shall put this matter out of doubt.

*Necavi.* Nam indemnatum necasti, Ad. Her. l. 4. p. 29. Matrem necasse, Ad Her. l. 1. p. 4. Qui Parentem necavit, Cic. de Juven. l. 2. p. 61. Qui parentem necasset, Cic. Or. pro Sext. Ros. Am. p. 234. Qui cum necasset unde ipse natus esset, Cic. pro Sext. Ros. p. 234. Quos partim securi percussit, partim in vinculis necavit, Cic. in Ver. l. 3. p. 261. Cum tot homines innocentis necavit, Cic. in Ver. l. 3. p. 262. Pater tuus non manifeste necavit ? Cic. pro A. Clu. p. 401. Qui Avunculum filii sui in Servitute ac vinculis necavit, Cic. pro A. Clu. p. 411. Qua domesticos hosteis ne ab iis ipsa necaretur necavit, Cic. Orat. pro P. Sylla. p. 436. Pupillos necavit, Cic. Or. de Haruf. Ref. p. 529. Civeis quos necavit, Cic. de Haruf. Ref. p. 531. Quem necasti verberibus, Cic. in L. Pis. p. 603. Quia inimicos necavi, Cic. ad P. R. Ante quam iret in exilium p. 704. Atque omni supplicio exercitatum necavit, Cic. pro L. Man. p. 33. Illicitum in machina Vigilando necaverunt, Cic. in L. Pis. p. 270. Qui patris ulciscendi causa matrem necavisset, Cic. pro T. An. Mil. p. 305. Nisi forte magis erit parricida, si quis consularem patrem quam si quis humilem necaverit ? Cic. pro Mil. p. 311. Aquis Regem, quod nunquam antea apud eos audierat necaverunt, Cic. Off. l. 2. p. 96. Accepti, obrutam armis necavere, Liv. D. 1. L. 1. Sunt qui firant eum verberasse, & necasse, Liv. D. 1. l. 2. Ut qui hominem necaverit, Liv. D. 1. l. 3. Si quis necasset civem Romanum, Liv. D. 1. l. 10. Per cruciatum & ad contumeliam necaverimus, Liv. D. 3. l. 6. Miseram odio enicavit, Plaut. Afin. Ac. 5. Sc. 2. Perit bercule, in ego illam pessumis exempli enecasse, Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3. Hospes necavit hospitem captum manu, Plaut. Most. Ac. 2. Sc. 2. Qui patris ulciscendi causa, matrem necavisset, Quint. Inst. l. 5. c. 11. Ad quem velut renuisse priore contentione venimus, an perinde puniri debeat ac si virum veneno necasset, Quint. Inst. l. 7. c. 8. Qui filium impudicum cognita domi causa necavit ? Quint. Dec. 3. In arce enecavimus, Calp. Flac. Dec. 13. Et Judicatos hostes fame necavit, Suet. Vit. Tib. c. 54. Alium puerum——cum undosior fluctus necavisset Delphinus ad terram revexit, Solin. c. 22. p. 229. Alter vero monitu eorum qui domum persecuti erant leonem missum necavit, Solin. c. 25. p. 233. Qui filium suum, quod contra suum dictum in hostem pugnaverant, securi necavit, Agel. l. 17. c. 21. Et in carcere veneno necavit, Agell. l. 17. c. 21.

At belli Saltem captivam lege necasses. Virg. Ceir. p. 430.

Patre Neptuno genitum necavit, Sen. Med. Chor. 2. Non ingrato tantum, verum etiam & crudeli animo necaverunt, Justin. l. 21. p. 270. Quinque parricidali veneno necavit, Justin. l. 37. p. 228.

Quos

*Quos illi è muris ob injurias tortos necaverunt*, Q. Curt. l. 4. p. 95.  
*Quem tuorum propinquorum necavi?* Quint. Curt. l. 4. p. 104. *Illi*  
*ut fidem suam savitiâ regi approbarent, exstuciatos necaverunt*, Quint.  
 l. 8. p. 302.

*Ilia si Tumido geminos in ventre necasset*, Ov. Am. El. 14.

*E vestigio picum morsu suo in conspectu senatus necavit*, Val. Max.  
 l. 5. c. 6. *Etiâ ipsam puellam necavit*, Val. Max. l. 6. c. 1.  
*Qua*———*viros suos veneno necaverant*, Val. Max. l. 6. c. 3. *Et*  
*continuo tractu doloris necaverunt*, Val. Max. l. 9. c. 2. *Partim ferro*  
*partim flammâ necavit*, Val. Max. l. 9. c. 2. *Armis obrutam neca-*  
*vit*, Val. Max. l. 9. c. 6. *Et quidem à pulcherrimâ victoriâ venien-*  
*tes capitali judicio exceptos necavit*, Val. Max. l. 9. c. 8. *Alterum*  
*Triumvirum*———*ferro necaverat*, Sal. Bel. Jug. p. 101. *Quasi*  
*eundem mox discruciatum necasset*, Suet. Aug. c. 14. *Cujus*  
*santa fuit apud antiquos veneratio, ut tam capitale esset bovem necasse*  
*quàm civem*, Colum. R.R. l. 6. Procem. *Quòd pupillum veneno ne-*  
*casset*, Suet. Gal. c. 9. *Ipsa se necavit*, Hygin. Fab. 4. *Dracones*  
*duos duabus manibus necavit*, Hygin. Fab. 30. *Amphriso necavit*,  
 Hygin. Fab. 130. *Lycaonis filios fulmine necavit*, Hygin. Fab.  
 176.

Now who would think, after all this, that Farnaby also should  
 content himself with saying by way of Note upon *Neco Necavi*  
*Necum* in the Body of his Rule, & *Necavi*, Cic. 1. in Verr. & *Se-*  
*neca in Medea*, as if it were found no where else.

## Of the Second Conjugation.

*Ferveo*, which is said here to make *Fervi*, is not found in the Preter-  
 perfect Simple in these Authors. As for the Compounds,  
*Pliny* in his Epistles has *Deservisset*, but *Deserbuit* is more com-  
 mon, likewise *Efferbuit*, *Conserbuit*, as *Vossius* observes.  
*Habeo* is found to have *Habui*, or *Habivi* according to some, in  
*Plautus*,

*Equidem hercle nullum perdidi, quia nullum unquam habui*,  
 Plaut. Af. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.

*Si forte pure velle habere dixerit*,

*Tot reddat spurcas, quot puras habaverit*, Id. Af. Ac. 4.  
 Sc. 1.

*Leo*, which is said here to make *Levi*, is not found in the Simple in  
 these Authors, except it be in the Preterperfect, which 'tis  
 more reasonable to suppose comes from this antiquated Verb,  
 rather than from *Lino*, as this Grammar would suggest by  
*Lino Levi*, in the Third Conjugation.

*Pleo*, said here to make *Plevi*, is no where read in these Authors,  
 nor *Flevi* neither.

## Of the Third Conjugation.

The account this Grammar gives of the Formation of the Preterperfect Tense in this Conjugation, is not to be depended on. There are some Mistakes also of others in this matter, which I shall endeavour to clear all together in the following Examination.

*Ango*, which *Vossius* says, has no Preterperfect, is found to have it in *Agellius*, of whom he says in another Case, that he would not have used any Word without the Authority of the Ancients. However that be, his Authority is enough for us, especially when it is to supply a Defect of something necessary. He says therefore, *Eaque res in fine quoque vite ipso animum ejus Anxit*, l. 1. c. 3.

*Cello*, which this Grammar says, make *Ceculi*, is no where found in these Authors, nor in any now extant, as I believe, but instead of it *Percello Perculi*.

*Incesso* has *Incessui*, as well as *Incessivi*; as, *Objurgatione justâ Incessuit*, *Agel.* l. 1. c. 2.

*Pango* for *Paciscor*, is no where found that I know of; *Pepigi*, the Preterperfect Tense, used in that Signification, coming from *Pago*, which is in a manner Obsolete too, though found in the Author to *Herennius*, *Rem ubi Pagunt, oratione Pagunt*, l. 2. p. 9. It is like the Word signified primarily to Fasten, and was translated to this Sense, because Bargains fasten the Bargainers to the Terms agreed on, and to this at last it was appropriated. But *Pango* retains only the primary Signification, namely, that of fastening or joyning together, and particularly of Planting or Setting in the Ground. *Lex vetusta est prisca literis verbisque descripta, ut qui Prætor maximus sit, Idibus septembribus clavum Pangat. Fixus fuit dextro lateri adis Jovis, Opt. Max. Liv.* l. 7. And in this Sense it makes *Pegi*; as, *Requiri placere terminos, quos Socrates Pegerit*, *Cic.* l. 6. l. 1. p. 303. This I take to be the true reading, as *Vossius* reads it, and not *Pepigerit* as *Stephens*. From hence 'tis easie to see how it came also to signifie to Write or Compose, namely, because what was written, was fix'd, or as it were Planted in the Wax Tables they used in Writing. But that it ever signifies to Sing, as this Grammar will have it, there is no Authority. For although it be used of Compositions in Verse, as,

— Mira poemata Pango, *Hor. de Art.*

Yet that is with respect to the composing or putting together, or the manner of Writing in those Days, soasmuch as it is used also of Compositions in Prose; as, *Aristela, qua tibi uni legamus, Theopomponio genere, aut etiam asperiore multo Pangentur*, *Cic. ad At.* l. 2. Ep. 6. *Pango* therefore and *Panxi* for *Cano* and *Cecini*, are meer Inventions of this Author. The latter is found indeed from *Pango* to Plant, or Fasten in the Ground;

as,

as, *Novissima positio est oleæ saleæ, eamque oportet cum Panxeris, fimo & cinere mistis oblinire*, Colum. l. 11. c. 2.

*Parco* indeed has *Peperci* and *Parfi*, but this latter so rarely, that it is not fit to stand in a Rule, as it does here, without that distinction.

*Pario* has *Parii* also, according to some Copies of *Cato de R. R.* For there is to be read *Gallinas teneras, quæ primum Parierint, conclusas*, c. 89. for which some Copies have *Parient*.

*Pendo* has not only *Pependi*, but *Pendi* also without Regemination, but I know but one Example of it, namely, *Vestigal dimidium ejus quod regi Pependissent*, Liv. Dec. 5. l. 5.

*Pinso*, said here to make *Pinsui* only, has also *Pinfi* at least once in *Varro*, *Uvam passam cum Pinserunt, affundunt sapâ*, R. R. l. 3. c. 16.

*Pono* seems to have had *Posivi* anciently, as appears by *Plautus*, in the use of the Compounds, of which I shall speak when I come to Compounds.

*Premo* has *Premi* once in *Cato*, *Ubi fustores vestibus Premerint, capulator conchâ oleum, quam diligentissimè poterit, tollat, neque cesset*, R. R. c. 66.

*Prendo* for *Prebendo* is also found to have *Prendidi*, as well as *Prendi*, once in *Sil.*

*Fert lethum cuicumque virò, quem Prendidit, iustus*, L. 15. p. 245.

*Rapio* has *Rapsi*, but then it is in the Old Law of the Twelve Tables. *Sacrum sacræ commentatum qui clepserit, Rapserisque, paricida esto*, Cic. Leg. l. 2. p. 328.

*Tendo* makes *Tendi* sometimes without Regemination, namely, once in *Propertius*, once in *Seneca* —  
*Qui nostro Tendisti retia læsto*, Propert. L. 3. El. 7.

*Et quâ plena rates carbasa Tenderant*  
*Intonsis scribitur semita Sarmatis*. Sen. Her. Fur. Chor. 2.

*Vado*, said here to make *Vasi*, is hardly found to have it but in Composition. The only place quoted by Grammarians for it, is that of *Martial*.

*Longior undecimi nobis, decimique libelli*  
*Artatus labor est, & bene Vasis opus*, L. 22. Ep. 3.  
But here many read *Rasis*.

## Of the Fourth Conjugation.

Of these Verbs, *Cambio* with its Preterperfect, is out of use, and *Raucio* *Rausi* Simple is hardly found. *Cicero* in his Book *de Oratore*, has *Iraucuerit*, for which *Priscian* reads *Irrausierit*.

*Salvi* also is no where read, that I know of, from *Salio* so Leap, though the Compound *Desilivit* be in *Plautus*, as I shall shew in Compounds. *Virgil* indeed uses the Contraction *Saliere*.

B b b 2

—Unâ

——— *Unctos Salire per utres.* Georg. 2. v. 323.

Nor yet *Sarcivi*, *Amicivi*, *Sancivi*, as it should have been wrote ; for as for *Sancivi* doubtless there is no such Word.

*Sarcio* should have been added to the Irregulars of this Conjugation ; for it makes *Sarsi* in the Preterperfect, not *Sarcivi*, though among all the Grammarians, I know none that take notice of it.

*Si bene Sarseris, aut bene alligaveris.* Cat. c. 3.

So *Ubi Sarseris* in the same Chapter.

## Of the Formation of the Preterperfect in Compound Verbs.

Grammar Lat. p. 49.

**P** *Preteritum dat idem simplex, &c.* ———

### ANIMADVERSION CXXXVIII.

**T**His Rule is partly false, partly defective. There are some Mistakes also of others in this matter. I shall examin them together.

*Cello* is said by Mr. *Leeds* to make *Culsi* in the Compound *Percello*, for which he refers to *Ter. Andr.* I suppose the Place is *Ac. 1. Sc. 2.*

*Perussis illico animum*, as it is in my Book and many others, of which he should have warn'd his Reader, and not have deliver'd a disputable thing, for certain. Beside his Book bearing the Title of *Vossius Contractus*, and *Vossius* saying no such thing, he should have distinguish'd his own Opinion, where he differed from that of his Author, which is but a necessary piece of Justice both to the World and the Author, in those who Abridg the Works of others. *Robert. Stephens* quotes *perculsit* out of *Tacitus*, *Ingens rerum tumultus perculsit civitates*. But he names no place, and I cannot find it.

*Crepe*

*Crepo* in the Compound *Discrepo* makes *Crepavi* commonly, as *fi quæ in re Discrepavit ab Antonii divisione nostræ parricidii*, Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. 49. and rarely *Crepu*; as,

*Sortilegis non Discrepuit sententia Delphis*, Hor. de Art.

*Increpo* makes *Increpui* commonly, but not that only, as *Vossius* says,

*At veteres eâ quoq; in significatione, i. e. objurgandi, semper Increpui & Increpitum dicunt*; for *Plautus* has,

*Nunquid Increpavit filium?* Most. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.

*Curre* is said here to loose the gemination of the first Syllable in all its Compounds, beside *Excurro* and *Præcurro*. But neither is *cucurri* read always in both these, neither are they the only in which it is read. *Robert Stephens* quotes *Præcurristi* out of *Plautus Amph.* the place he names not, but the words are in Ac. 2. Sc. 2. but otherwise than he quotes them, in my Book, and in that of *Doussé Lugd. Batavorum* 1594.

*Me captus, quia tute ab navi clanculum aliâ viâ.*

*Præcurristi*, not *Præcurristi*. But for *Excurri* there is that of *Livy*,

*In fines Romanos Excurrerunt*, L. 1. p. 11.

And that of *Pliny*,

*Cum publicum opus inchoaturus in Thufcos Excurrissem*, L. 3. Ep. *Macrino*.

And as one of these two at least, which are said here to make *cucurri*, has *curri* also, of which this Grammar takes no Notice, so several other Compounds which are here excluded, make *cucurri*. *Vossius* upon this Head says, *Nam occurro, circumcurro, discurro, incurro, occurro, recurro, succurro, nontum reperi cum geminatione prateriti*. Mr. *Leeds* adds to *Præcurro*, and *Excurro*, as having also *Cucurri* sometimes, *decurro, procurro, concurro*. So that they both exclude *Accurro, Occurro, Percurro*, which yet all have *cucurri* also. But their mistake, as well as that of this Grammar, will appear by the following Examples. *Accurro. Sed tamen opinor propter prades suos Accucurrisse*, Cic. ad At. L. 12. Ep. 18. *Paulo ante in conductum, Adcucurrit*, Petron. p. 15. *Unus ex novitiis servulis statim Adcucurrit*, Id. p. 334. *Concurro. Video hac tempestate Concucurrisse omnes adversarios. Cato in Pisonem*, as *Vossius* quotes it. *Juvenum munus mutuis ictibus in se Concucurrit*, Flor. l. 4. c. 2. *Decurro. Caesar ad cohortandos milites Decucurrit*, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 1. p. 44. *Per Catadromum Decucurrit*, Suet. vit. Neron. c. 11. *Cujus radio ad mortem irrevocabili constantiâ Decurrit*, Plin. L. 3. Ep. 7. So *Vossius* quotes it, but in my Book it is *Decurrit*, and in several others. *Occurro. Otcucurrit, atq; interpello*, Plaut. Merc. Ac. 1. Sc. 2. *Percurro. Amplissimas honores Percucurrit*, Suet. Vit. Neron. c. 3. *Cum omnes regiones Gallia rogata Caesar Percucurrisset*, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 1. p. 210. So *Petronium*, p. 101, 124. *Procurro. Et si ferocius Procucurrisset*, Liv. l. 20. as cited by *Priscian*.

*Concredo* is supposed to make *Concredui* from that of *Plautus, Cæs. Ac. 2. Sc. 8. Omnem amorem Concredui*. But he has *Creduis* simple, *Amph. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.* and elsewhere.

*Do* in the Compound *Abfcondo* does not only make *Di*, as this Grammar says, but *didi* also, not only in the *Carbonaria* of *Plautus*, out of which *Priscian* quotes it, *Secundum ipsam aram aurum Abfcondidit*, but also in *Silius, Suscepit gremio, vitreisq; Abfconditidit antris*, l. 8.

l. 8. p. 126. But it must be confess'd *Abcondit* is the more frequent, nay I believe there is no other Example of *Abcondidi*. *Lacio* in the other Compounds makes *lexi*, but in *Elicio* only *Elicui*, as,

*Ut qui post longum sacri monstrator iniqui*

*Elicuit pluvias victima casu aquas*, Ov. in Ib. p. 272.

*Mico* in the Compound *Dimico* most commonly makes *micavi*; as, *Ac ne ancipiti quidem unquam fortunâ, praterquam bis Dimicavi*, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 36. *Dimicui* is found but twice that I know of, and that in *Ovid* only.

*Ut vincam, toties Dimicuisse pudet*, Amor. L. 2. El. 7.

*Hâc tibi fu pugnâ Dimicuisse satis*, Id. Ib. El. 13.

But *Dimicavi* is at least abundantly more usual, although *Despauterius* says, *Dicitur etiam & dimicavi*, as if that were extraordinary.

But *Emico* makes *Emicui* only, so that *Quintilian* Condemns those, who in his days used *Emicavit*, l. 1. c. 6.

*Neco*, from the Compound *Eneco*, forms *Enecui*, but *Plautus* has also *Enecavi* twice, Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 3. Cal. Flac. Decl. 113.

*Oleo*, which is here said to make *Olevi* in all the Compounds, except *Redoleo*, and *Suboleo*, never makes other than *Olui*, when the Compound signifies to Smell; as, *Oboluisse allium*, Plaut. Most. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. *Oboluit marsupium*, Menæch. Ac. 2. Sc. 3. *Oboluit castina procul*, Cal. Ac. 4. Sc. 3. So it is in my Book, and that of *Doussa*, Lugd. Bat. 15. 94. But *Robert Stephens* quotes it, *Obolevis*, which I can never approve of. If there be Authority for it, it is a single place. *Suetonius* has *Aboluisse*, Vit. Cal. c. 23. where speaking of his putting *Silanus* to Death, he says his Reason was *Quod antidotum Aboluisse*, quasi ad praevidenda venena sua sumptum. It will be best therefore to use *olui* in the signification of Smelling, and *olevi* in the other Sense.

*Plico* said here to make *plicui*, or *plicavi* indifferently, in the Compounds *Explico*, and *Replico*, hardly ever makes *plicui* in the former, when it signifies to explain or interpret, and never in the latter, as I can find.

*Salio* simple has hardly ever *Salivi*; I cannot find it, nor do any of the Grammarians quote it: yet from *Desilio*, *Plautus* forms *Desilivi*; as, *Desilivit in scapham*, Rud. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.

*Sto* in the Compound *Resto*, forms *Restaverit* once in *Propertius*; as,

*Nec si post Strygias aliquid Restaverit undas*, L. 2. ad Lync. p. 235.

*Circumsto* also has *Circumstetis*, Curt. L. 5.

*Tero* in the Compound *Astero* forms *Astervi* in *Tibullus*,

*Aut operi infestas Astervisse manus*, L. 1. El. 4.

Of

# Of the Change of Vowels in Compound Verbs.

Grammar Lat. p. 50, 51.

**V**erba hæc simplicia præsentis præteritq;  
Si componantur, vocalem primam in e mutant, &c.  
Hæc habeo, lateo, &c. Hæc si componas, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXIX.

**T**His is not a matter of consequence enough for three long Rules, as what would be understood in time without them. I shall give what is observable upon the whole in one Catalogue.

*Cano* compounded with *ob*, is found to keep the Vowel, and to make the Preterperfect in *ui*; as, *Jussu Metelli cornicines Occinuerunt*, Sal. Hist. l. i. p. 143. And it seems to me as if it were preferable to *Occino* in this Sense, because *Tacitus* also has *Tum Sentius Occanere cornua, tubasq; jussit*, An. 2. p. 107.

*Canto* changes *a* into *e*, in the Compound *Occento*; as,  
*At enim illi noctu Occentabunt ostium*, Plaut. Pers. Ac. 4. Sc. 4. and elsewhere.

*Claudo* is said here to lose the *a* in Composition, but there is no necessity to suppose that, since there is *Cludo* simple, and that frequently. *Conclusus* also is found in *Columella*,

*Eademq; velus conclusa & coarctata semina comprimere*, l. 3. c. 12.

*Dumno* retains the *a* in one of its Compounds; namely, *Prædumno*,  
*Ne destituere, ac Prædamnare amicum existimaretur*, Suet. Aug. c. 56.

*Farcio* is well known to make *fercio* in all its Compounds, and therefore this Author should have given it a place in this Rule.

*Fateor* also Compounded, makes *fiteor fessum*.

*Gradior* also changes *a* into *e* in all its Compounds.

*Halo* compounded with *ex* keeps *a*, but in *Anbello* it changes it.

*Facio* compounded with *super* is also found without Change,  
*Et arboribus delapsa folia Superjaciebantur*, Colum. l. 2. c. 1.

*Mando* keeps its *a*, in *Amando*, *Procul Amandavit*. Cic. N. D. l. 2.

*Munco* is said here to change its *a* into *i*, in the Compounds *Emineo*,  
*Immineo*, *Pramineo*, *Promingo*. But there is nothing more absurd than



than to suppose these Verbs to be Compounded of *Maneo*, which has nothing in its Signification to give the least Countenance to such a Supposition. For what affinity is there between *Maneo* to tarry, and *Promineo* to jet or point out? or *Emineo* to excel, or primarily to stand out or above something? It is more reasonable therefore to suppose they come from *Mineo*, found in *Lucretium*, and signifying to point some certain way,

*Præterea ventus cum per loca subcava terra  
Conlectu parti ex una præcumbit, & urget  
Obnixus magnis speluncas viribus altas;  
Incumbit tellus, quo venti prona premis vis:  
Tum supera terram qua sunt extructa domorum,  
Ad cælumq; magis quanto sunt edita quaq;  
Inclinata Minent in eandem prodita partem,* l. 6. p. 186.

And of like signification with this is *Minor* signifying commonly to threaten by a Metonymy of the sign imply'd in this Posture; and so I fancy *Virgil* uses it in that of *Æn.* 1. p. 98.

*Hinc atq; hinc vasta rupes, geminique minantur  
In cælum scopuli.*

*Parco* changes *a* into *e*, in the Compound *Comperfit*; as,  
*Suum genium defraudans Comperfit miser,* Ter. Phor. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.

*Plaudo* should have been of the Number of those that change Vowels in Composition, because of *Explodo*, *Complodo*, *Supplodo*: but with *ad* it has no change, as *Applaudo*.

*Sedeo* does not change its *e* in all Compounds, witness *Supersedeo*, which is never otherwise, and *Circumsedeo*: though there be also *Circumsideo* indifferently. *Cum Caecilus Circumsederetur*, Cic. ad At. l. 14. Ep. 9. *Circumsedes Consulem designatum*, Cic. Phil. 13. p. 692. *Pompeium Circumsidet*, Cic. ad At. l. 9. Ep. 12. and Ep. 18. And so he elsewhere promiscuously, and others.

*Trahō* keeps its Vowel in *Pertrahō*, *Retrahō*. *Barbatulos mullos exceptantem de piscina, & Pertrahantem*, Cic. Parad. Ante aliquantum temporis retrahavi, Trajan. Plin.

Of

# Of the Formation of Supines, and Participles in *us* and *urus*.

Grammar, Lat. p. 51, 52, 53.

**N**unc ex præterito discas formare Supinum, &c.  
Compositum ut simplex formatur quodque Supinum, &c.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXX.

**H**ere are two long Rules about Supines, which yet very few Verbs have; and it is merely Arbitrary in the Grammarians to allow of Supines, which are never read in either Termination, and yet to reject Cases of Nouns, because they are never read, when other Cases, from whence they are regularly formed, are found frequently. And yet this they do, all their Rules about Verbs that have no Supines, not containing one Tenth part of those which really want them; that is, whose Supines are read in Roman Authors. But what Verbs have Supines, and what have none, I shall say when I come to the Rule of *Hæc rari aut nunquam*, &c. In the mean time, because most Verbs have Participles in *us* and *urus*, in which the preceding part is the same with that which is supposed to come before *um* in these supposed Supines, I shall take these Rules for granted at present, merely for the convenience of forming those Participles. But even with this allowance they cannot pass without Correction, as will appear by what follows.

*Cambio* makes no Supine, nor any such Participle as *Campsus* in these Authors.

*Cello* makes neither *Culsum* nor *Culsu*. Neither is *Cello* any Classick word.

*Censeo* in *Recenseo* makes *Recensurus*, possibly from the old *Censire* of the 4th, as well as *Recensus*, *Qui Recensiti non essent*; Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 44. and others.

*Depso* makes *Depsus*. *Nostratia* recenti aquâ *Depsta* fient, Cat. R. R. c. 135. *Do* in *Abcondo* *Abconditus* and *Abconsus*. *Invenisses* *Abconsum*, Quintil. Dec. 17. p. 191.

*Duco* in *Adduco* makes *Adduciturus* once. *Adduciturum* *dixerat*, Plaut. Truc. Act. 1. Sc. 2.

*Facio* makes *Fartus* and *Fartus*. *Hoc Fartum est*, Sen. Ep. 76. and Cic. in Ver. Voss. whence *Fartum* *fici speciosus*, & *plenus*, Colum. l. de Arb. c. 21.

*Frendo* makes *Fressus* or *Fresus*, *Faba*, *Fressu*, or *Fresu* commonly.

*Frigo* in *Refrico*, *Refricaturus*, *Refricatura vulnus meum*, Cic. At. l. 12. Ep. 13. Catul. Carm. 40. *Infricatus*, *Perfricatus*, Plin. N. H. l. 18. c. 12.

*Glubo* simple is hardly found, nor *Supine* or *Participle* from it. But

*Plautus* has *Deglupta Manas*, Poen. Ac. 5. Sc. 5.

*Haurio* in *Virgil* has *Hausurus*, *Æn.* 4. *Supplicia Hausurum scopulis*.

*Indulgeo* is deny'd by the best Grammarians to make either *Indulsum* or *Indultum* but I am much mistaken if I have not read the latter, though not having it in my Head at that time, that it was discarded, I made no mark under it.

*Juvo* is also deny'd to make *Jutus*, and that even by *Vossius*, but *Tacitus* has *Solertia tempore Jutu*, An. 14. p. 345.

*Mico* in *Dimico* makes *micaturus*, and never *miciturus*. *Dimicaturi vidēbantur*, Just. l. 3. p. 48. But *Emico*, though it has for the *Preterperfect* *Emicui*, yet has the *Participle* *Emicaturus* in *Sententia*, *ad summa Emicaturus*, Conf. ad Helv. c. 11. But *Emiciturus* I have never seen.

*Mulceo* in *Permulceo* has *Permulctus*, *Liberalibus verbis Permulcti sunt*, Sal. Hist. 4. p. 159. So *Agel*.

*Neco* said here to have *Nectus*, has never other than *Necatus*; *Eneco* indeed has *Enectus* mostly, but *Enecatus* too. This is a matter in which many of the Grammarians are out: Mr. Leech lets *Necui* *Nectum* pass without Correction. *Farnaby*, who says of the *Preterperfect* *Tense dicitur & Necavi*, lets *Nectum* stand in this Rule without any remark, wherefore I shall bring such a Number of Examples for *Necatus* as may make this no longer a matter of Dispute. *Significat eum veneno Necatum*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 7. *Servilem in modum cruciari*, & *Necati*, Cic. in Ver. l. 2. p. 252. *Fame Necati*, Id. Ib. *Hostilem in modum Necati*, Cic. in Ver. l. 7. p. 359. *Supplicio afflecti ac Necati sunt*, Cic. in Ver. l. 7. p. 367. *Romans Necatos esse arguo*, Id. Ib. p. 368. *Partim in vinculis Necatos*, Id. Ib. *Cives Romani Necati impune*, Cic. in Ver. l. 7. p. 371. *Oppianicum veneno Necatum esse*, Cic. pro Cluent. p. 418. *Cupti, Necati, deserti*, Cic. de prov. Conf. p. 579. *Ab Alexandro Negatum*, Cic. pro Rab. Post. 619. *Multos jussu Caesaris Necatos*, Cic. pro Deiot. p. 632. *Vigiliis & inedia Necatus*, Cic. Fin. l. 5. p. 287. *Multis cruciatis*, & *Necatis*, Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 149. *Pradones Necatos*, Id. Ib. *Necatus est Scipio*, Cic. de Fato. p. 280. *In vultu Necatus*, Cic. de Leg. l. 2. p. 342. *For civium millibus Necatis*, Cic. pro Leg. Man. *Necatum esse dixisti*, Cic. C. prop. Rab. p. 64. *In carcere Necatum esse dixit*, Cis. in Cat. Or. p. 135. But enough of this Author. *Ut in sordido adulterio Necata dicitur*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 1. *Damnatum Necatumque constat*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 2. *Obruti plures, quam ferro Necati*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 7. *Necato Vitruvio*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 8. *Vulnerati quidam, Necatiq̃*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 9. *Ad portum Callinam Necata fuerat*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 2. *Necati omnes*, & *cruciati sunt*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 5. *Damnati, Necatiq̃*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 7. *In inferiorem demissus Carcerem est, Necatusq̃*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 4. *Plures Necati quam, &c.* Liv. Dec. 4. l. 9. *Necatus à Quarta Hostilia uxore dicebatur*, Plin. N. H.

N. H. l. 7. c. 12. *Satie Necatis*, Plin. N. H. l. 8. c. 51. *Sic Necatorum miracula in corporibus apparent*, Plin. N. H. l. 25. c. 13. *In urinâ virili lacerta Necata*, Plin. N. H. l. 30. c. 15. *Scorpius marinus Necatus in vino*, Plin. N. H. l. 32. c. 9. *Mullus in vino Necatus*, Plin. N. H. l. 32. c. 10. *Omni senatu Necato*, reliquos sub coronâ vendidit, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 3. *Adulter loris casus, vel fame Necatus*, Quintil. l. 3. c. 6. *Et alteram afferat matris Necata causam*, Quintil. l. 3. c. 11. *Qui à se hominem Necatum esse fateatur*, Id. l. 5. c. 14. *Fratrem Necatum*, Id. l. 8. c. 3. *Uxore necata*, Sen. Contr. l. 2. *Sponso Necato*, Hor. L. 1. Od. 29. *Cum de perfidiâ confessi essent, Necati sunt*, Agel. l. 4. c. 5. Again, l. 12. c. 9. *Amnes quatunt armenta Necatos*, Stat. Theb. 4. v. 704. *Ne illa Necati infantis ultionem exigeres*, Just. l. 1. p. 6. again. l. 36. p. 286. *Necatisq; pueris*, Curt. l. 9. p. 333. *Veneno Necatum esse credere*, Id. l. 10. p. 408. *Pollicitus est se Pyrrbum veneno Necaturum*, Val. Max. l. 6. c. 5. *Constabat eandem liberorum veneno Necatorum dolore commotam*. More of these might be produc'd, but I am afraid some will think these too many : However, I thought it necessary to be thus large, to shew the Reader how little Grammarians are to be relied upon, when they do not back their Rules with Examples, and how little reading there has been for most of the Grammars, that have yet appeared. And in this ignorance we should have been still, had it not been for the labours of some Learned Foreigners, who by their Reading have discover'd the Errours, which had been taken up by a Succession of Trusting one to another. *Eneco* has indeed *Enectus*, as — *bos est Enectus arando*, Hor. l. 1. Ep. 7. *Enectis Cæsaris libertis*, Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 75. and Cic. and others. But then it has *Enecatus* also, as *quam singuli Enecatarum ad magistratus referant*, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 29. So l. 18. c. 13. l. 30. c. 12. *Interneco* has also *Internecatis*, Plaut. Amph. Ac. 1. Sc. 1. *Internecatis hostibus*. But here others read *Internectis*.

*Nosco* in *Agnosco* makes *Agnitus*, as this Grammar says, but then in *Sallust* is found also *Agnoturus*, Hist. 2. Fragm.

*Pando* is found to have none of the Participles in the simple Form, unless *Passus* be taken for one, which some think to come from *Pateo*, but I suppose rather from *Pando*, because *Patio* is a Neuter, and so can form no Passive Participle : However this be, it has the same signification, and so may be used as if it came from *Pando*, as *Expasse repente delubri fores*, Tac. Hist. 5. p. 683. seems to prove, there being no *Expateo*. *Dispansus* is found in *Lucret.* l. 1. *Extrem Dispansa in sole ferebant*, p. 9. for which *Plaut. Mil.* has *Dispeffis manibus*, Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

*Parco* should have *Peritus* by this Grammar Rule. for by changing *ci* into *hum*, and taking away the regemination will arise *Peritum*. But if it have any Participle of this Tense, it is *Parcitus*, according to that of Plin. N. H. l. 30. c. 4. *Italia Parciturum est, vetere interdicto patrum, ut diximus*. For which some read *Italia Parciveter interdicto patrum diximus*. For the Participle in *urus*, it has *Parfurus*, as *Plures aliquanto Necaturus, ac ne reliquis quidem nepotibus Parfurus, creditur*, Suet. Vit. Tib. c. 2.

**Pario** has *Paritus* in *Sall.* *Ne illa sauro Parita sint*, *Hist.* 2. p. 146. And by Contraction *Partus*. But I have never read *Parturus*, but *Pariturus* only; as, *Hoc maxime pasci dicuntur Carva Paritura*, *Plin.* N. H. l. 20. c. 5. *Quia & cuncta peperit semper & deinceps paritura fit*, *Colum.* l. 1. Pref. *Paritura ad haram perducantur*, *Pallad.* l. 1. Tit. 20.

*Speravi ego istam tibi Parituram filium*, *Plaut. Amph.* Ac. 2. Sc. 2.

**Pestio** beside *Pexus* forms also *Pestitus*, *Pestita lana*, *Colum.* l. 12. c. 3. *Pestita tellus*, *Id.* l. 10.

**Pinso** has not only *Pisum*, as here is said, but *Pinstrum* and *Pinsum*. *Trime bene Pinstrum*, *L.* 2. c. 9. And this is common, but the Example which is brought for *Pinsum* is out of *Vitruvius*, *Idque Pinsum absolutum, ne minus Pede fit crassum*, *L.* 7. c. 1.

**Plico** in *Applico*, *Explico* and *Implico* forms the Participle in *atus* and *itus*. But *Replico*, *Complico*, and *Displico* makes *atus* only. *Stomachi dolorem sedant Applicati sapient*, *Plin.* N. H. l. 30. c. 5. *Cic. Inv.* 2. p. 61. *Applicatum est cubiculo hypocaustum perexiguum*, *Plin.* L. 2. Ep. 17. *Cæf. Bel. Civ.* l. 3. and others. *Habet Explicatum rationem salutis sue*, *Cic. Fam.* L. 6. Ep. 1. So he elsewhere, and others. *Cum illum quoque miraremur Explicatum*, i. e. *Expeditum*, *Quint.* Decl. 2. p. 14. Decl. 15. p. 169. and elsewhere. But in the sense of explaining or interpreting, *Explicatus* is much the more frequent. *Et si novis amicitis Implicati sumus*, *Cic. ad At. L.* 1. Ep. 19. *Hac fides atque ratio pecuniarum Implicita est cum illis pecunis Asiaticis*, *Id. pro Leg. Man.* And frequently either one or other indifferently. And so others. *Replicata Cervicæ*, *N. H.* l. 34. c. 8. And thus only, except that *Stat.* has *Replista*,

*Non ellychnia sicca, non Replista*

*Bullorum tunica, Nec ova tantum*, *Sily.* 4. ad *Plot.*

**Complicitus** I have never read, but *Complicatus* only, though I cannot recollect an Example. *Quod si quando Displicata sunt nempe apes Cymbalis & plausibus numero reducunt in unum locum*, *Var. R. R.* l. 3. c. 16.

**Posco**, is said by *Vossius* to form *Exposcitus*. He proves it by *Eposcitur caput* in *Seneca*, but says not where. Others also mention it, but name no place; if it be so, I have overlook'd it.

**Ringo**, in the Active, I have not read, though from *Ringor* Passive, it seems to be allowable; however *Ristus* I have never seen, but for a Jaw, and I believe the Participle *Ristus* is nothing but one of this Author's Dreams.

**Salio** or *Sallio* to season with Salt, makes *Salitus* or *Sallitus*; *Salsus* comes from *Sallo*, which is hardly now to be found, but in some Quotations of the Grammarians out of old Authors. *Cum exossaveris, cocto sa'e, nec nimium minuto, sed suspensâ molâ infracto diligenter salio*. The same Author has *Ferro necanda Saliendaque*, l. 7. c. 7. for which is read in other Copies *Saliendaque*. But *Salitus* the Participle is in *Sallust*, *Reliqua cadavera Salita*, *Hist.* 4. *Fragm.*

**Sancio** has *Sancitus* and *Sanctus*. *Nique enim rogationibus Plebisve scitis Sancta sunt hac præcipia*, *Quintil.* l. 2. c. 13. *Ac de jure prædiorum Sancitum est apud nos jure civili*, *Cic. de Off.* l. 3. So he and others frequently.

*Singultio*,

*Singultio* forms neither Supine nor Participle, only *Singultus* the Substantive.

*Sono* has *Sonaturus* once in *Horace*,

*Magna Sonaturum.* L. 1. Sat. 4.

*Sto* in its Compounds frequently preserves the *a* in the Participle in *urus*, though in the Preterperfect Tense it be changed into *i*. *Constaturus.* *Nec ulionem magno constaturam petere.* Sen. de Clem. l. 1. c. 19.

*Ergo ubi concipiunt quantis fit cladibus urbi*

*Constatura fides superum.* Luc. l. 2. v. 17.

*Constatura fuit Megalensis purpura centum*

*Millibus.* Mart. L. 10. Ep. 41.

*Extaturus.* *Ideo nec vitis minor transferri debet, Extatura etiamnum duabus gemmis.* Plin. N. H. l. 17. c. 22. not L. 12. as *Vossius* quotes it. *Instaturus.* *Ni cedenti alterum Instaturum timuissent.* Liv. l. 10. p. 285. *Obstaturus.* *Video quosdam in ipso statim timine Obstaturus mihi.* Quintil. l. 2. c. 11. *Prastaturus.* *Puto si quid in homine pudoris est Prastaturum cum.* Cic. ad At. 14. Ep. 16. *Utrumque me Prastaturum spero.* Brut. Cic. L. 11. Ep. 8. And of the two, I think it is more common than *Prastiturus*.

*Tendo* does indeed form *Tentus* and *Tensus*, as this Rule says,

—— *Pingui Tentus Omaso.* Hor. L. 2. Sat. 5.

—— *Tensque modos imitabitur arcu.* Stat. Silv. 3. Carm. 1.

But then either of these are not indifferent in all the Compounds. For *Attendo*, *Contendo*, *Intendo*, when it signifies *Operam do*, have only *Tentus*: *Extendo*, *Distendo*, *Intendo*, when it signifies contrary to *Remitto*, *Ostendo* and *Retendo* have *tensus* or *tensus*. *Assensus*, *Contentus*, *Intentus*, in the first Signification, will not need Quotations. And for the rest there are these that follow. *Distensus.* *Quadrupedes cum viridi pabulo Distenta sunt.* Quint. l. 2. c. 10.

—— *Distentius uber.* Hor. L. 1. Sat. 1.

*Quoniam intelligo te Distentissimum esse, i. e. Occupatissimum.* Cic. ad At. L. 15. Ep. 18. *Distensis suis navibus.* Hir. Bell. Alex. p. 369. *Extensus* is the most common, but even *Cicero* has *Extensus*. *Cum Extensis digitis adversam manum ostenderet.* A. Q. l. 2. p. 74. *Intentus.* *Voces ut chorda sunt Intenta.* Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. *Ostensus* is said by *Danefius* to be obsolete, as not to be found in but Antiquated Authors, and *Vossius* quotes no fresher proof for it; but *Varro* has, *Qui locus optimus vino sit, & Ostensus soli.* R. R. l. 1. c. 25. But then this *Vossius* reads *obstensus*. But after all, it is found in *Pliny*, *Qui locus vino optimus dicetur esse, & Ostensus solibus.* N. H. l. 14. c. 2. For *Ostensus* there is better Proof.

—— *Cadesque Ostensa placeret.* Luc. l. 2. v. 192.

*Ostensam prius asinam adhibemus.* Pallad. Mart. Tit. 14. *Retentus.*

—— *Nympharum tradidit uni*

*Amigera jaculum, pharetramque arcusque retentos.* Ov. Met. 3. p. 55.

*Arcum Retensum posuit in media via.* Phædr. l. 3. Fab. 14.

*Tono* forms *Intônatus* from *Intono*,

*Si quos Eois Intônata fluctibus*

*Hyems ad hoc veritas mare.* Hor. Epod. 2.

*Torqueo* said here to make *Torsum*, and *Tortum* makes only *Tortilum*.

Only *Priscian* quotes out of *Cato*,

*Marrucini vocantur, de Marso Detorsum nomen.*

But that is no Authority for *Torsus* Simple, nor yet enough to justify this Author for putting down *Torsum*, and *Tortum*, as indifferent, without any distinction.

*Tundo* said to have *Tunsum*, has also *Tusum*, and that more frequently than *Tunsum*, though I confess it is but in two Authors, viz. *Pliny* and *Palladius*, but *Tunsum* also is not in many more. *Folia Tusa in Pastillos digerunt*, N. H. l. 22. c. 21. *Tusa cum radicibus tota*, Id. Ib. c. 22. c. 25. and twenty times beside, and never otherwise. *Palladius* also uses *Tusus* and *Tunsus* indifferently. And as the Simple sometimes makes *Tusus*, so the Compound also is found to make *Tunsus*. Mr. *Leeds* has observ'd this of the Compound *Obtundo* from *Columell.* l. 6. c. 8. but in my Book it is *Altio tonsio*, for *tunso* doubtless, & *balleculâ linire*. But from *Retundo* *Plautus* forms *Retunsus* twice in *Pseud.* *Hac Retunsa est*, Ac. 1. Sc. 2. *Mibi cor Retunsum est*, Ac. 4. Sc. 4. The next Rule being of the Preterperfect of Verbs Deponent, or Actives in *or*, and that Tense being made up in part by the Participle of the Præter Tense, I shall consider it also under this Animadversion.

*Verba in or admittunt ex posteriore supino*

*Præteritum verso u per us, &c.*

There are some Errors and some Omissions in this Rule, as appears by what follows.

*Diffessus*, said to be the Participle of *Diffiteor*, is hardly to be found.

*Divertor* has not *Diversus*, but borrows the Preterperfect of *Diverto*.

*Expergisor* makes *Expergitus*, as well as *Experrectus*, but then it is only in *Lucretius* of all these Authors,

*Nec quisquam Expergitus extat*

*Frigida quem semel est vitæ pausa secuta*, l. 3. p. 89.

'Tis found also in *Appuleius*, but he is out of my compass.

*Fatiscor* is no Latin Word by any Authority but that of this Author.

*Agellius* indeed mentions *Fatiscor*, as coming from *Fateor*. but neither is that in use, nor of this place.

*Frufiscor* is mentioned also by the same Writer in the same place, viz. l. 17. c. 2. as more agreeable to the Ear than *Fruor*. And

he quotes the Participle *Frufitus* out of *Nevius Attell.* saying, that both Verb and Participle were as good as lost in his time.

The Compound *Infrufitus* however was then in use, and is found in *Seneca*, *Infrufita*, & *antiqua est, qua nescit matrimonium vocari unius adulterium*, De Ben. l. 3. c. 16.

*Irafcor* make *Iratus* as by this Rule; the Question is, Whether there be also *Iraturus*. Robert *Stephens* cites it out of *Seneca*, and censures him for it, but by a strange mistake. His Words are, *Unde minus purè videtur Seneca, l. 3. De Irâ, scripsisse hæc verba. Fugere itaque omnis debet, quos iraturos iracundia sciet.* What

Book

Book he uses, I know not, but it is notorious from the Context, that for *iraturus iracundia*, must be *irritatus iracundiam*, as it is in my Book, out of which I shall transcribe the whole Passage. *Accedit hoc, quod non tantum exemplo melior sit, qui cum quietis hominibus vivit, sed quod causas irascendi non invenit, nec vitium suum exerceat. Fugere itaque debet omnes quos irritatos iracundiam sunt, &c. 16.* And if after this any thing be wanting, the place will give further satisfaction.

*Miserere* forms *Miseritus* as well as *Miserus*. Quintilian uses them both promiscuously. *Nuper & raptoris Miserita est, Decl. 367. Ne moriens quidem Miseritus est, Decl. 374.*

*Morior* forms *Mortuus* for the Participle of the Preter Tense, and *Moriturus* for the Future, which need but be mentioned, as an exception to these two Participles differing only in Termination. The same happens also in the two Verbs which follow.

*Nascor* forms *Natus*, and *Nasciturus*. Vossius quotes this last out of Porcius Latro, *Famam verò popularem à majoribus nostris sapenumero accepimus neque temere Nascituram esse, neque temere occasuram.* Palladius also has, *Ubi signum Nascituri regis inveneris, Jun. Tit. 7.*

*Orior* also forms *Ortus* and *Oriturus*. Horace uses them both in one Verse.

*Nil oriturum aliis, nil Ortus valebat, L. 1. Epist. 1.*  
*Ortus* I have never seen.

of



Of Verbs *that have a double Preterperfect Tense, one of the Active Form, another of the Passive.*

*Grammar, Lat. p. 54.*

**P** *Præteritum activa & passivæ vocis habent hæc.*

Of Neuters *which have the Preterperfect of the Passive Form.*

*Grammar, Lat. p. 54.*

**N** *Entropassivum sic præteritum tibi format.*

Of Verbs *which borrow a Preterperfect Tense from another Verb.*

*Grammar, Lat. p. 54.*

**Q** *Quædam Præteritum verba accipiunt aliunde.*

## ANIMADVERSION CXXXI.

**T** Here being but little to be Animadverted upon these Rules, I shall examine them all together.

*Cano*, of the First Rule, said to make *Cenavi* and *Cenatus*, makes *Cenavi* only, *Cenatus* being only to be used of one that has supped, not of the act of Supping. For Example, *Cenatus cubitum eo*, but not *Eo die Cenatus sum apud Pompeium*.

*Dig. 7102*

**Diverto** should have been in the Third Rule, for it takes its Preterperfect Tense from *Diverto*, that is, it has no Preterperfect, so that if we will speak of the thing, it must be by *Diveriti*, the Preterperfect of *Diverto*. For *Diversus est*, or the like, are unheard of.

**Fido** of the Second Rule, said to make *Fisus*, has *fidi* also in the Compound *Confido*, *Nec mania modo, sed agros etiam Considerunt se à populationibus tueri posse*, Liv. Dec. 5. L. 4.

**Mereo**, of the first Rule is said to make *Merui* or *Meritus sum*. But *Merui* comes from *Mereo*, which is us'd often by *Plautus*. *Hic Meres ara liber Sosius*, Hor. de Art. *Magna Merens*, Stat. Silv. 5. Car. 1 Cic. de N. D.

**Nubo** is said here to have only *nupta sum*; but why not *Nuptus* also: since *Pan* says in *Ovid*,

——— *Tibi nubere Nympha volentis,*

*Votis cede Dei*. Met. 1. p. 24. So Val. Max. speaking the Wives of the *Minya*; says, *Dignas fuisse quibus Minya nuberent*, L. 3. c. 6.

**Poto**, of the First Rule, makes *Potavi* only, *Potatus* and *Potus* at the most, signifying only one that has well drunk, well drench'd, as we say, and never implying the act of Drinking, *Potatus* or *Potus sum vinum*, or the like, being unheard in this Language.

**Prandeo** has no more *Pransus sum*, than *Cano Canatus sum*, *Pransus* signifying only having Din'd, never the Act of Dining. Thus *Pransus ad te veniam*, having Din'd, or when I have Din'd, I will come to you, is said in Latin, but *Pransus sum apud Lucillum beri*, or the like, is never said, but *Prandi* only. And therefore this Author is very much out, when he makes *Prandeo*, *Poro*, and *Cano*, to have a double Preterperfect.

**Punio** makes *punitus sum*, as well as *punii*, *Hujus inimicissimum multo crudelium punitus es*. Cic. pro Mil. for which see also, Quintil. L. 9. c. 3.

D d d

of

## Of Verbs which want the Preterperfect Tense.

Grammar, Lat. p. 55.

**P** *Præteritum fugiunt vergo, ambigo, &c.*

## Of Verbs which want the Supines.

Grammar, Lat. p. 55.

**H** *ÆC rarò aut nunquam retinebunt verba supinum.*

## ANIMADVERSION CXXXII.

**T**HE first of these Rules having little to be Animadverted on, I have brought them both under one Animadversion.

To the First Rule, as having no Preterperfect Tense, should have been added *Aveo, Cerveo, Clueo, Denseo, Dispalesco, Flavescio, Glabresco, Glubo, Hiresco, Liveo, Scarreo*. *Nidoro* is no where found, but only the Compound *Renideo*.

To the Second Rule of those that want the Supines, should have been added, at least all those aforementioned, which want the Preterperfect Tense, and beside them *Algeo, Frigeo, Fulgeo, Lugro, Turgro, Urgeo*, as having neither Supine nor Participle of the Preterperfect, or Future Tense. And as these should have been added to such as want the Supines, so others, allowed by this Rule to have Supines, should have been excluded from them, namely, *Calco, Carreo, Doleo, Fuceo, Lateo, Oleo, Pareo, Patco, Placeo, Valeo*. For there is no reason to allow Supines to these Verbs more than others, but because they are found to afford Participles in *urus*: But if we are to use no Words but what are found in Authors, the Supines from these Verbs must be all discarded, as being none of them found, though

though the Participle in *urus* be. For though *Caliturus*, *Cariturus*, *Doliturus*, *Jaciturus*, *Laturus*, and possibly *Oliturus* be found in good Authors, with *Pariturus*, *Taciturus*, and *Placiturus*, *Passurus*, *Valiturus*: Yet none of these Authors ever say, *Curra Calitum*, I run to be warm, nor *Facile Calitu*, ease to be warm; nor *Prop:ro Caritum*, Facile Caritu, or the like. These Participles therefore are no proof of the Supines, unless we may take the liberty of forming an entire word never used by these Authors, meerly from its Analogy to another word of a different part of Speech, as these Participles are, and yet may not by the same Analogy form another Case of a Word, of which we find one Case or more in use. But this is such a Degree of Arbitrariness, that I can see no reason for it. For if *Suppetiarum Suppetitis*, must not be used, because not read, though *Suppetia* and *Suppetitas* be both read, and nothing but *Jussu* must be used because nothing else of that Word is read; What reason is there to admit of the use of *Calitum*, *Tacitum*, &c. which are neither read themselves, nor any one Case of them. And if we may say *Caritum* or *Caritu* from *Cariturus*, why not *Licitum* *Licitu*, from *Liciturus*? Since this also is us'd by *Cicero* and *Livy*, *Quod nibilo magis Liciturum esset plebeio remp. perdere, quam similibus ejus me Consule licitum esset*, *Ad. At. L. 2. Ep. 1. Jussi renuntiare regi Consulem P. Licinium brevi cum exercitu futurum in Macedonia esse. Ad eum, si satisfacere in animo esset, mitteret legatos: Romam quod praterea mitteret non esse: Neminem eorum per Italiam ire Liciturum*, *Liv. Dec. 5. L. 2.* Nay why not *Futum* *Futu* from *Sum*? Since that also has *Futurus*. At least *Incasum* should have been allow'd from *Incido*, because from that also is found *Incasurus*, as well as *Occasurus* and *Recasurus* from *Occido* *Recido*. *Verum hac ideo facta, quia Incasura erant illa*, *Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 27.* I confess I do not see any harm of allowing these Analogical Formations, but rather a great convenience, since so many Rules concerning the Irregularity of the several Parts of Speech, would thereby be avoided, provided this Matter were judiciously stated, and agreed to by Learned Men: But till then, he that shall use it, will but expose himself to Publick Scorn. For however this matter came to slip the Observation of most of those Learned Men who have wrote upon this Subject, whether out of Incogitancy, or that by mistake they thought that Supines were read from all Verbs save those few which they except; I say, however this were, yet they all agree, that there is nothing to be attempted in this kind, but what is to be found in Authors. Wherefore that the Reader may be unreprouable in this also, if he shall undertake to write, I shall furnish him with a List of such Supines as I have found in Authors, by which also he will see what are us'd with *iri*, and what without: For in this also there seems to be a difference, some of them being found to be us'd with *iri*, which are never found without it. For thus *Cesar* uses *Nocitum* with *iri*, yet *Venit Nocitum* or *facile Nocitu* are unheard of.

## *A List of Supines found in Authors.*

- A**bsolutum. Ego tibi nuncio absolutum iri, Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 16.  
 Accersitum. Quem accersitum missum sum, Pl. Sti. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
     Nutricem accersitum iis, Ter. Eun. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.  
 Accusatum. ——— Etiamne ultro accusatum advenit, T. P. Ac. 2. S. 3.  
 Actum. Diffum fuerat de agro Campano actum iri, C. ad Q. Fr. l. 2. p. 294.  
 Adjunctum. Quis tantam moram huic Bello adjunctum iri putares, Cic. Fam. L. 15. Ep. 15.  
 Adjutum. Ut eam isthuc ad te adjutum mitterem, Pl. C. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.  
 Admissum. Nihil admissum iri sponder quod, &c. Liv. Dec. 1. L. 3.  
 Admonitum. Etsi admonitum venimus te non flagitatum, C. de O. l. 3. p. 12.  
 Aggressu. Decimum quod pessimum aggressu scelus, Plaut. Pers. Ac. 4. Sc. 4.  
 Ambulatum. Non domi est: abiit ambulatum, Pl. Mil. Glor. A. 2. S. 2.  
 Assignatum. Hoc omne assignatum iri pertinacia mea videbam, Cic. Fam. L. 10. Ep. 18.  
 Attractum. Scribis te putare, me attractum iri, C. ad A. L. 10. Ep. 1.  
 Auditum. Ducere me auditum pergas quocumque memento, Hor. Sat. 4. l. 2.  
 Auditu. Incredibilis auditu, Hirt. Bell. Aff. l. 5.  
 Bellatum. Agesilaumque bellatum mississent in Asiam, Nep. Vit. Can. C. 1.  
 Cacatum. Atque in me veniant mictum atque cacatum, N. S. 8. L. 1.  
 Cantatum. Cantatum Provocemus, Ter. Eun. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.  
 Captatum. Quid huc ad venisti nos captatum? Plaut. Pæn.  
 Castigatum. Proflui, amicum, castigatum, innoxium, Pl. T. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
 Cautum. Venio cautum, Liv. Dec. 1. L. 2.  
 Coctum. Soles ire coctum, Plaut. Aul. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.  
 Cognitu. Cognitu facilius, Ad. Her. l. 1. p. 3.  
 Collectu. Difficilis collectu, Plin. N. H. L. 12. C. 19.  
 Commessatum. Cum commessatum me secuti sunt, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 10.  
 Comprobatum. Assentior acta Tyranni comprobatum iri, Cic. ad At. l. 16. Ep. 14.  
 Confabulatum. Ad eam accesserat confabulatum, Ter. Hec. Ac. Sc. 2.  
 Consultum. Et me ires consultum male, Plaut. Bac. Ac. 3. Sc. 6.  
 Coquitatum. Veni coquitatum, Plaut. Aul. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.  
 Criminatum. Non tamen criminatum veneo, Liv. D. l. L. 2.  
 Cubitum. Cubitum ergo ire vult, Plaut. Caf. Ac. 4. Sc. 4.  
 Damnatum. Quod fratrem occidisset damnatum iri videbatur, Q. In. l. 9. c. 2.  
 Datum. At datum iri pugnandi facultatem, Cæf. Bell. Civil. l. 1.  
 Deambulatum. Abi deambulatum, Ter. Heaut. Ac. 3. Sc. 3.  
 Debellatum. Sperabat in Africa eo Anno debellatum iri, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 9.  
 Decretum. At autem eodem tempore decretum iri, C. ad At. l. 15. Ep. 9.  
 Defensum. Hic invidus patriam defensum revocatus, Nep. Vit. Han. c. 5.  
 Defensu. Faciles defensu, Sal. Hist. l. 3. p. 159.  
 Dejectum. Ire dejectum monumenta Regis, Hor. Od. 2. l. 1.  
 Deprecatum. Cum ad me — deprecatum venisset, Cic. de Amic. p. 158.  
 Depressum. Suas pellices esse aiunt, eunt depressum, Plaut. Cist. A. l. 1. S. 1.  
Deprom-

- Depromptum.** *Isse ad villam aiebant, servis depromptum cibum,* Plaut. Trin. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.
- Derisum.** *Neg; adepol ego te derisum venio,* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.
- Detersum.** *Ire detersum maculas,* Claud. in Eutrop. l. 2.
- Dicatum.** *Tibi; aram hic dicatum iri,* Liv. Dec. 1. Lib. 1.
- Dictu.** *Mirumq; dictu,* Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 9.
- Direptum.** *Scriptissi direptum iri te à suis,* Cic. ad Q. F. l. 1. p. 287.
- Discubium.** *Discubium noctu ut imus,* Plaut. Merc. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.
- Dormitum.** *Prius quam me dormitum conferam,* Cic. Fam. l. 9. Ep. 26.
- Ductum.** *Cesar longius bellum ductum iri existimans,* Cef. B. Civ. l. 3.
- Emptum.** *Ire Ancillulam emptum,* Ter. Phor. Ac. 5. Sc. 5.
- Enarratu.** *Hercule non caelestia enarratu difficiliora fuerint,* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 93.
- Ereptum.** *Nam hac ea est, quam miles à me vi nunc venit ereptum,* Ter. Eun. Ac. 4. Sc. 6.
- Esum.** *Quin reciperet se huc esum,* ad, &c. Plaut. Curc. A. 2. S. 1.
- Existimatu.** *Inde existimatu facile esse,* Liv. Dec. 3. l. 3.
- Exceptum.** *Eumq; exceptum iri puto,* Cic. ad At. l. 7. Ep. 22.
- Excusatum.** *Excusatum iri se arbitrantur,* Cic. de Amic. p. 167.
- Exenteratum.** *Venisti huc exenteratum?* Plaut. Most. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.
- Exploratum.** *Missiq; ab omne parte exploratum,* Liv. D. l. 1. l. 7.
- Expugnatum.** *Non se expugnatum sed recuperatum venire,* Just. l. 13. p. 190.
- Expurgatu.** *Sed non facile est expurgatu,* Ter. Hec. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.
- Exquisitum.** *Quid est, quod huc exquisitum venis,* Plaut. Stich. A. l. S. 2.
- Exulatum.** *Qui exulatum Cere in Hetruscos ierant,* Liv. D. l. 1. l. 1.
- Factum.** *Puto id. ib. Sext. de ea re factum iri,* Cic. Fam. l. 6. Ep. 6.
- Factu.** *Ut non explicarem, quid esset optimum factu,* Cic. Fam. l. 7. Ep. 3.
- Famulatum.** *Et nos Sidonis famulatum matribus actas,* Sil. It. l. 2. p. 38.
- Fatu.** *Acerba fatu poscis,* Sen. Agam. Ac. 3. & Virg. Æn. 12. p. 355.
- Flagitatum.** *Et si admonitum venimus te non flagitatum,* C. de Or. l. 3. p. 12.
- Fumentatum.** *Quinque cohortes fumentatum in proximas sgetes misit,* Cef. Bell. Gall. l. 6.
- Furatum.** *An quo furatum venias nox vestigas loca,* Plaut. Rud. A. l. S. 2.
- Gratulatum.** *Pop. Rom. Salutatem se dixit venisse & gratulatum,* Liv. D. 5. L. 5.
- Habitatum.** *Aveſta est inquit peregre hinc habitatum,* Plaut. Cist. A. 2. S. 3.
- Imitatu.** *Opera ardua imitatu, ceterum cognosci utilia,* Val. M. l. 4. c. 6.
- Indicatum.** *Suberet ad utramque gentem indicatum mitti,* Liv. D. 5. l. 4.
- Inquisitum.** *Speculatum magis inquisitumq; missi,* Liv. D. 5. l. 2.
- Intellectu.** *Facile est intellectus,* ad Her. l. 4. p. 31. and others.
- Inventu.** *Ardua inventu,* Plin. N. H. l. 2. c. 46.
- Irisum.** *Nunc venis etiam ultro irrisum dominum,* Plaut. Am. A. 2. S. 1.
- Jugulatum.** *Cum illum plumbeo gladio jugulatum iri diceret,* Cic. ad At. l. 1. Ep. 16.
- Læsum.** *Nec absentem ludibrio læsum iri existimaram,* C. Fam. l. 5. E. 1.
- Lavatum.** *Ego nisi quid me vis eo lavatum,* Plaut. Aul. Ac. 3. Sc. 6.
- Lautum.** *Veniat una Lautum non ad cenam dico,* Plaut. Stich. A. 4. S. 2.
- Lignatum.** *Pabulatum lignatum, & prælatum quidam dilapsi fuerant,* Liv. D. 3. L. 5.
- Memoratu.** *Haud magna memoratu res est,* Liv. D. 4. l. 8.
- Mercatum.** *Dico esse iturum me mercatum si velis,* Plaut. Merc. A. l. S. 1.
- Mictum.** *Atq; in me veniant mictum atq; cacatum,* Hor. Sat. 8. l. 1.
- Migratu.** *Relicta qua migratu difficilia essent,* Liv. D. l. 1. l. 10.
- Militatum.** *In Asiam ad regem militatum abiit,* Ter. Heaut. A. l. S. 1.
- Moderatu,

Moderatu. *Moderatam difficilem*, Liv. D. 1. L. 1.

Miratu. *Digna miratu*, Sen. Ep. 94.

Natatum. *Erit nobis honestum venisse in illa loca ploratum potius quam natatum*, Cic. Fam. L. 9. Ep. 2.

Negatu. *Quam quod negatum iri sibi ab Romanis ignoraret*, Liv. D. 1. L. 2.

Neglectu. *Hac res neutiquam neglectu est mihi*, Ter. Heau. A. 2. S. 3.

Nocitum. *Respondit ipsi nihil nocitum iri*, Cæf. Bel. Gall. l. 5. p. 102.

Nuptum. *Hodie nuptum huic Megadoro dabo*, Plaut. Aul. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.

Obambulatum. *Ne noctu irem obambulatum*, Plaut. Trin. A. 2. Sc. 2.

Obsonatum. *Volui Chelidum mittere Tecum obsonatum*, Plaut. Caf. Ac. 1. Sc. 8.

Obstructum. *Et vias, quæ nunc pateant, obstructum iri, dicentes*, Just. l. 38. p. 300.

Occisum. *Occisum iri ab ipso Milone video*, Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 3.

Opinatu. *Parva opinatu*, Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 1.

Opitulatum. *Ire opitulatum alicui*, Plaut. Mil. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.

Oppugnatum. *Filium Aruntem Aruntium oppugnatum mittis*, Liv. D. 1. L. 2.

Oratum. *Multiq; mortales oratum venerant*, Cic. in L. Pis. p. 602.

Pabulatum. *Et quia pabulatum, quidam dilapsi fuerant*, Liv. D. 3. l. 5.

Pastum. *Ne enices fame, sine ire pastum*, Plaut. Perf. Ac. 2. Sc. 5.

Percontatum. *Percontatum ibo ad Portum*, Ter. Phor. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.

Perditum. *Vitamq; tuam perditum ire hoc facto properat*, Liv. D. 4. l. 9.

Perlaturum. *Certiora perlaturum iri ad Senatum putabam*, Cic. Fam. l. 1. ep. 3.

Perpeffu. *Difficilem perpeffu*, Cic. de Fin. l. 4. p. 244.

Perturbatum. *Dicens rationes perturbatum iri*, Cic. de Inven. l. 2. p. 70.

Petitum. *Petitum iurat*, Liv. D. 1. l. 1.

Peritu. — *Digna peritu*, Claud. de Mal. Thod. Conf.

Piscatum. *Qui abiit piscatum ad mare*, Plaut. Rud. Ac. 4. Sc. 1.

Ploratum. *Erit nobis honestum videri venisse ploratum*, Cic. Fam. L. 9. Ep. 2.

Portatu. *Portatu faciles*, N. H. l. 14. c. 3.

Postulatum. *Auxilium postulatum venire*, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 1.

Possessum. *Quas non expugnatum eant sed possessum*, Just. l. 28. p. 300.

Potatum. *I simul mecum Potatum*, Plaut. Pseud. Ac. 5. Sc. 2.

Precatum. *Negant se — precatum venisse*, Liv. D. 1. l. 8.

Precatu. *Blandamq; precatu — Antigone*, Stat. Th. 11. v. 103.

Prædatum. *Ipse cum promissimis juvenum prædatum — iret*, Liv. D. 1. l. 1.

Præpositum. *Si fidem habeat, se iri præpositum tibi*, Ter. Eun. A. 1. S. 2.

Præreptum. *Quid huc venisti sponsam præreptum meam*, Plut. Caf. A. 1. S. 1.

Probatu. *Difficile probatu*, Cic. T. Q. l. 5. p. 450.

Probatum. *Sed tamen ego non despero probatum iri Varroni*, Cic. ad At. L. 13. Ep. 25.

Prorogatum. *In spe sum mihi nihil temporis prorogatum iri*, Cic. ad. At. L. 6. Ep. 2.

Purgatu. *Facilia purgatu*, Plin. N. H. l. 27. c. 12.

Quæsitatum. *Quonam ego illum curram quæsitatum*, Plaut. Merc. A. 5. S. 2.

Quæsitum. *Tu eo quæsitum servum advenies tuum*, Plaut. Pœn. A. 3. S. 1.

Questum. *Legati ab Româ venerunt questum injurias*, Liv. D. 1. l. 3.

Recuperatum. *Testati se recuperatum patriam venire*, Just. l. 13. p. 190.

Redditum. *Has tibi redditum iri putabam prius*, Cic. ad At. L. 7. Ep. 1.

Reiectum. *Quare etiam legationes reiectum iri puto*, Cic. ad At. l. 1. Ep. 18.

Relatu. *Res horrenda relatu*, Ov. Met. l. 15. p. 320.

Repetitum. *Legati ab Româ venerunt res repetitum*, Liv. D. 7. l. 3.

Rescitum. *Dum id rescitum iri credis tantisper cavet*, Ter. Ad. Ac. 1. S. 1.

Rogatum. *Legatos ad Cæsarem mittunt rogatum auxilium*, Cæf. B. G. l. 12.

Sacri-

**Sacrificatum.** *Noctu sacrificatum ire occupant*, Plaut. Poen. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
**Salutatium.** *Cum Deos salutatium aliqui venerint*, Cic. pro S. Rosc. p. 233.  
**Sciscitatum.** *Issem plane sciscitatum ad istos quos dicis*, Agel. l. 12. c. 13.  
**Sessum.** *Imusne sessum*, Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. 12.  
**Scitatum.** *Mittimus scitatum oracula*, Virg. Æn. l. 2. p. 119.  
**Scitu.** *Facile scitu*, Ter. Hec. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.  
**Sedatum.** *Affer petitionem, & te sedatum iri*, Plaut. Cur. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
**Servitum.** *Aut Gratis servitum matribus ibo*, Virg. Æn. l. 2. p. 137.  
**Speculatum.** *Digressus deinde ipse cum paucis speculatum*, Liv. D. 1. l. 4.  
**Spektatum.** *Cum spektatum ludos in theatrum venisset*, Val. M. l. 11. c. 1.  
**Spoliatum.** *Dicens — dignitate eos spoliatum iri*, Cæf. Bel. Gal. l. 7.  
**Sublatum.** *Credens Funditus sublatum iri*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 5.  
**Supplicatum.** *Populus — frequens it supplicatum*, Liv. D. 1. l. 3.  
**Tentatum.** *Quasi non noris, tentatum advenis*, Ter. Phor. Ac. 2. Sc. 3.  
**Toleratu.** *Difficilem toleratu*, Cic. de Fin. l. 4. p. 285.  
**Tractatu.** *Difficilima tractatu est constitutio conjecturalis*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 8.  
**Traditum.** *Pudet hoc posteris memoria traditum iri*, Liv. D. 1. l. 3.  
**Vapulatum.** *Coctum ego non vapulatum conductus fui*, Pl. Aul. Ac. 2. S. 3.  
**Venatum.** *Sub tempus pueros venatum ablegavit*, Liv. D. 1. L. 1.  
**Visum.** *Et iniquiorem visum iri intelligebant*, Cic. in Ver. l. 4. p. 284.  
**Violatum.** *Addit etiam, se prim occisum iri ab eo, quam me violatum iri*,  
 Cic. ad. At. l. 2. Ep. 20.  
**Ultum.** *Ultum ire affectans injuriam*, Afon. Id. p. 275.

## Of Participles.

### ANIMADVERSION CXXXIII.

**S**Antim will have these Participles to be of all Times, one reason is, because they may be joyn'd with Verbs of all Tenses. But that is no proof, that there is not a distinct Time in each Participle: all that it proves, is that the time of the Participle is conjunct with that of the Verb, and not that it has not a distinct Time of its own. This will be plain by considering the several uses of the several Participles.

of



## Of the Participle of the Present Tense.

**S***anctius* brings several Examples to prove this Participle to be of all Times, but it will be sufficient to produce one or two of them, because by them the Reader will see how to solve the rest. *Sed postquam amans accessit pretium pollicens*, i. e. says he, *venis indicatis*. But who sees not that there is a distinct Time in both *Pollicens*, and *Indicans*, and that Present, not with the Time of speaking indeed, but with the Time of the Verbs *Accessit* and *Venies*. For instead of *Pollicens*, say *Pollicitus*, and the Time is altered, and so it will be, if *Indicaturus*, be put instead of *Indicans*. I confess indeed when the Time of the Participle immediately precedes that of the Verb, or comes immediately after it, the Authors sometimes express it by the Participle of this Tense, of both which, *Sanctius* brings instances; as, *Tum apri inter se dimicant indurantes attritu arborum costas*, Plin. i. e. *postquam induraverant*. *De provinciâ decedens Quaestorem Calium praposui provincia*, Cic. Coel. . e. *decessurus*. *Offendi adveniens quicum volebam collocatam filiam*. Ter. i. e. *postquam advenerim*. *Patruo adveniensi cæna curetur volo*. Plut. i. e. *Qui jam advenerit*. And there are others to be found; as, *Brundisio proficiscens scripseram ad te*, Cic. ad At. l. 3. Ep. 8. *Postridie iens ad Brutum in Nesidem hac scripsi*. Id. ad At. l. 16. Ep. 1. and elsewhere. But this is no more than what I have shewn to happen in the Tenses of Verbs, which yet neither this Author, nor any other, have made to be indifferent to all Time for that reason. And except it be in the Cases abovementioned, or the like, this Participle can never be put to signify any other than the Present Time, i. e. Present with the Verb. For Example, *Hac locutus resedit*, cannot be varied by *Hac loquens resedit*, without varying the Time also. Nor *Creditur facturus*, by *Creditur faciens*. It should have been remark'd here, that all Verbs do not afford a Participle of this Tense, witness *Reor*, which has no such thing as *Reus* for this Participle. In like manner *Desit*, *Insit*, *Queo*, are all destitute of this Participle, with *sum* and all its Compound, except *Absum*, *Præsum*, *Possum*,

of

## Of the Participle of the Future in rus.

**T**His Participle is said by *Sanctius* to have the Power of signifying all Times : his reason is, because it may be joyn'd with Verbs of all Tenses, as, *Profecturo tibi dedi literas*, *Profecturo tibi dabo literas*. The reason has been considered already in the Participle of the Present Tense, and the answer given there, will serve here likewise ; namely, that the Participle in each of these, and all other Sentences, has a distinct Time of its own, tho' that time be conjunct with that of the Verb. For change *profecturo* here into *profecto*, and the Time is alter'd ; sometimes indeed it signifies a Present Inclination to a Future thing, which this Grammar should have observ'd ; as, *Neque omnino huius rei meminit usquam poeta ipse, profecto non taciturus de tantâ sua gloria*, Quintil. l. 11. c. 2. It is found also to signify not what will be, but what might be, or what the Agent might do if he would ; as,

Tremuit sava sub voce minantis  
Vulgus in ers, unumq; caput tam magna juventum  
Privatum factura timet, Luc. l. 5. p. 125. i. e. qua posset pri-  
vatum facere.

## Of the Participle of the Preter- perfect Tense.

**T**His Participle generally has no regard at all to Time, unless when it signifies Action, as *Locusus*, *Securus*. But when it signifies Passion, as *Amatus*, *Verberatus*, if it signifies any Time, it is the Present rather : for so it signifies of it self, and the Past Time, when it signifies that, is represented by some past Tense of the Verb *Sum*. And though the present Tense of *Sum* and this Participle do both together signify sometimes the Past Time ; as,

si quæris huius  
Eventum pugnae, non sum superatus ab illo, Ov. Met. 13. p. 265.  
yet that is owing to the Context, by which it appears that the  
E e e thing

thing was Past, and not to *Superatus* : for in *vidi hominem superantem* and *vidi hominem superatum*, the Time is one and the same. Wherefore this Grammarian, as well as others, is much to blame in assigning *Amatus sum*, or *Amatus fui*, for the indifferent Preterperfect Tense of *Amor*, since the first signifies the Present Time, unless the context determine it to the Past, but *Amatus fui* never signifies other than the Past Time. *Sanctum* brings several instances to prove that this Participle may be used for that of the Future in *dus*, but in vain. His strongest is that of *Virgil*, *submersasq; obrum puppes*, i. e. *submergendas* says he. But what hinders, but *Obruo* may signify here, as it often does, to bury or cover with a load, and then, *Obrue submersas* neither needs, nor admits of his interpretation, it is more natural to suppose, he desires *Æolus* to sink them first, and then bury them in the Sand at the bottom, to make sure they should never rise again. The rest are too frivolous to trouble the Reader with, as he may see, *Min. l. 1. c. 12.*

## Of the Participle of the Future in dus.

**T**Is very rare to find this Voice used as a Participle, that is, to signify any distinct Time. The common signification of it is to represent a thing which ought to be done; as, *alia arma Latinis* — *Quærenda*, or as a Gerundive Adjective; as, *Ad accusandos homines duci præmio*. *Cur adeo delictaris criminibus inferendis*, which are well enough known: whether it ever signifies the Time to come some Question; but I think without Reason. For what else can it signify in that of *Livy* in his Preface, *Quædæ conditum, condendamve urbem Poeticis magis decora fabulis, quam incorruptis rerum gestarum monumentis traduntur, ea nec affirmare, nec refellere in animo est*. *Vossius* brings another Proof of this out of *Agellius*. *Nomine non adepti jam, sed cum spe & omnino jam adipiscendi*. L. 18. c. 6.

Now in this last, at least, the Future is signified by *adipiscendi*, and that in contradistinction to the time past in *adepto*. *Condendam* in the first, does not so absolutely indeed signify the Future, as not to imply the Present in some respect, namely as to the thoughts, or the nearness of its being built; yet the Action of Building is signified to be Future. But these being very rare instances Writers should take care not to use it Futurately, but in Parallel Cases, i. e. when the Complexion of the Sentence, and the Nature of the dependance is the same. And, therefore I think is an unwarrantable Expression in *Ruam*, when he says of *Calisto*, that she was taken up into Heaven by *Jupiter*, *cum à Júpiter prope esset occidenda*, instead of *cum prope esset ut occideretur*, or the like, upon *Virg. Georg. l. 2. v. 138*. That of *Vire* is no more allowable

lowable, where upon that of *Cæsar*, *Exstimabant pleriq; futurum fuisse ut oppidum caperetur*, he resolves it by *Capiendum fore*, as equivalent. It signifies indeed sometimes the possibility of a thing being done; as, *Palladius in eo non cognoscendus Athenas*, *Ov. Met. 7. v. 728.*  
*Est te vorticibus non adeunde Gela*, *Id. Fast. 4. p. 69.*

But this is hardly found but in *Ovid*.

*Sanctius* will have this Participle also, to be put for that of the Preterperfect Tense, from that of *Virgil*, *volvenda dies en atturliis ultro*, but it is never so us'd, but *Volvendus* and *oriundus*. All that is more to be observed of Participles, is that two of them, i. e. the Present and Preterperfect in many of them, are used Nominally also or Adverbially to denote a Disposition or Habit, and then most of them are compared as other Nouns Adjectives; but because some of them are not compared in that use, others not so used, others compar'd tho' Participles, and that even the best Dictionaries give but an imperfect Account of this Comparison; I have for the Security of the Reader in this Matter also compiled the following List, which tho' not Perfect, as not being design'd from the beginning, is yet more Compleat than any thing I have seen upon this Head.

## A List of Participials compared.

- A** Bductius. *Abductius jacula contorsit*, *Auf. Grat. Act.*  
 Abiectus. *Quid Abiectus tarditate*, *Cic. Leg. 1. p. 313.*  
 Abiectissimus. *Abiectissimum negotium*, *Val. M. 1. 3. c. 7.*  
 Abruptus. *Nihil altius simul, Abruptiusq; invenit*, *Plin. N. H. 1. 11. c. 37.*  
 Abruptissimus. *Abruptissimis ripis cingitur*, *Plin. Ep. 1. 9. Must.*  
 Abscisor. *Thurii præcissor, atq; Abscisor iusti us*, *Val. M. 1. 6. c. 5.*  
 Absolutior. *Quo fit Absolutior os*, *Quint. Inst. 1. 1. c. 1.*  
 Absolutissimus. *Absolutissima argumentatio*, *ad Her. 1. 1. p. 10.*  
 Abstinenterior. *Cujus sacerdotii abstinentior ceremonia*, *Auf. Grat. Act.*  
 Abstinenterissimus. *Alieni Abstinentissimus*, *Plin. 1. 6. Ep. 8.*  
 Abstrusior. *Copiosa illa quidem, sed paulo Abstrusior*, *Cic. A. Q. 1. 2. p. 18.*  
 Abundantius. *Nemo descripsit Abundantius*, *Sen. Contr. 1. 2. Proem.*  
 Abundantissimus. *Sententiarum varietate Abundantissimus*, *Cic. de Or. 1. 2.*  
 Acceptorior. *Quo carior Acceptorq; omnibus erat*, *Liv. Dec. 1. 1. 5.*  
 Acceptorissimus. *Tres consulatus Acceptorissimos gessit*, *Val. M. 1. 4. c. 4.*  
 Accinctior. *Habitus Accinctior*, *Auf. Grat. Act.*  
 Accommodator. *Tempus Accommodatius*, *ad At. 1. 2. Ep. 4. Fam. 1. 9. Ep. 24.*  
 Accommodatissimus. *Vivere ad naturam Accommodatissime*, *Cic. Fin. 1. 5. p. 259.*  
 Accuratiior. *Accuratiore sermone alloquitur*, *Liv. Dec. 3. 1. 6.*  
 Accuratisissimus. *Earum Accuratisissima diligentia*, *Cic. ad At. 1. 7. Ep. 3.*  
 Acutior. *Acutiorem se quam ornatorem velit*, *Cic. de Opt. Gen. Or.*  
 Acutissimus. *Accutissimum omnium philosophorum*, *Cic. A. Q. 1. 2. p. 58.*  
 Addictus. *Gorbones regnantur paulo jam addictius*, *Tac. de Mor. Ger. p. 714.*

*Adductior. Vis pressior, circumscriptior, Adductior, Plin. l. 1. Epist. 16.*  
*Adjunctior. Qua bujus causa Adjunctiora sunt, Cic. pro Clu. p. 400.*  
*Adolescentior. Nosti enim os Adolescentioris Academia, Cic. A. Q. l. 1.*

p. 76.

*Admuniculatio. Memoria Admuniculatio, Ag. l. 20. c. ult.*  
*Adstrictior. Nihil ornatio, sed tamen Adstrictior, Cic. Brut. p. 153.*  
*Affectissimus. Illinc inopia Affectissimi, Patere. l. 2. p. 109.*  
*Affectatus. Affectatus postulantis, Quint. Inst. l. 12. c. 10.*  
*Affirmatissime. Affirmatissime scripserunt, Ag. l. 10. c. 12.*  
*Affixus. Nihil illo persape Affixus ad &c. Porc. Lat. in Cat.*  
*Afflictior. Non Afflictioris condicione quam ceteri, Cic. l. 1. ad Fam. Ep. 6.*  
*Affluentius. Affluentiis voluptates undiq; hauriat, Cic. T. Q. l. 5. p. 556.*  
*Affluentissimus. Exundant humorem Affluentissimum, Solin. c. 60.*  
*Agitator. Et omnia Agitatoria melius, Quint. Inst. l. 11. c. 3.*  
*Albicantius. Aut Albicantius justo eliquescit, Solin. c. 43.*  
*Altior. Avem supidiorem, & Altioris facies, Apic. Artop. c. 6.*  
*Amantior. Non illo melior quisquam, nec Amantior equi, Ov. Met.*

l. 1. p. 14.

*Amantissimus. Tui cupidus, nostri Amantissimus, Cic. Fam. l. 5. Ep. 5.*  
*Apertius. Ora Apertiora laniatu viventibus, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 37.*  
*Apertissimus. Atq; ille, ut semper fuit Apertissimus, Cic. pro Muren.*  
*Apparator. Instructior est rebus, & Apparator, Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 49.*  
*Apparatissimus. Ut in illo Apparatissimo spectaculo, Cic. in Ant. Phil. 1.*  
*Appetentior. Nihil est enim Appetentius similitudinis sui, Cic. de Am. p. 163.*  
*Appetentissimus. Studiosissimi Appetentissimiq; honestatis, Cic. T. Q. l. 2. p. 371.*  
*Appositor. Multa Appositor ad discenda, Cic. in Ver. l. 6. Or. 9.*  
*Arctiores. Plura oscula & complexus Arctiores, Sen. Ben. l. 7. c. 12.*  
*Ardentius. Virtutes appetere Ardentius, Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 213.*  
*Ardentissimus. Solem Ardentissimum sustinens, Sen. Epist. 80.*  
*Argutissimus. Litteras quam Argutissimas mittas, Cic. ad At. L. 6. Ep. 5.*  
*Armatus. Pares multis Armatissimis nudi, Sen. de Ben. l. 5. c. 4.*  
*Arrectiora. Pluraq; Alpium ab Italia Arrectiora sunt, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 1.*  
*Arrogantius. Quid autem Arrogantius fieri poterit, Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 33.*  
*Arctissimus. In Arctissimam affinitatem receperat, Patere. l. 2. p. 123.*  
*Asserantius. Hec Antiochus multo etiam Asserantius, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 33.*  
*Astrictior. Numeris Astrictior paulo &c. Cic. de Or. l. 1. p. 28.*  
*Attentius. In quo etiam commorabar Attentius, Cic. Brut. p. 171.*  
*Attentissimus. Attentissima cura examinabat, Val. M. l. 2. c. 2.*  
*Attenuatissimus. Utemur voce Attenuatissima, ad Her. l. 3. p. 19.*  
*Attrahitor. Cum Pollionis Attrahitorem vidisset frontem, Sen. de Ben.*

l. 4. c. 31.

*Attritor. Ut ritus ejus & mentum sit Attritus, Cic. in Ver.*  
*Auctior. Nunquam quisquam domum Auctior rediit, Liv. D. 1. l. 3.*  
*Audentior. Aeschines his latior & Audentior, & excelsior, Quint. In. l. 12. c. 10.*  
*Aversior. Ne iudex reliquorum defensionis sit Aversior, Quint. In. l. 7. c. 1.*  
*Aversissimus. Qua Aversissima ab hoste erat, &c. Liv. D. 1. l. 2.*  
*Auspicator. Viliis quis venerem Auspiciatorem, Catul. Carm. p. 42.*  
*Auspiciatissimus. Virgilius Auspiciatissimum dederis exordium, Quil. 10. c. 1.*  
*Beatior. Persarum vigui rege Beatior, Hor. l. 3. Od. 9.*  
*Beatissimus. Ut ii Beatissimi videantur, Cic. pro Leg. Man.*  
*Benevolentis. Natura autem Benevolentissimus, Suet. Vesp. c. 8.*  
*Benevolentior. Nam Benevolentior quam semper fui, esse non potui, Cic.*

Fam. l. 13. Ep. 60.

*Candentissimus. Orbem Candentissimi sideris intuentur, Solin. c. 65.*

Gavilla-

- Cavillatiores.** *Cavillatiores vis fortasse dicere*, Plaut. Truc. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.  
**Cautior.** *Cautior tamen quam promptior habitus fuit*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 10.  
**Cautissime.** *Ut cautissime tractandum sit*, Cic. de Or. l. 2. p. 95.  
**Celebrator.** *Nomine, quam pretio Celebrator*, Ov. Fast. 6.  
**Celebratissimus.** *Scio me in rebus Celebratissimus versari*, Cic. in An. Phil. 2.  
**Circumscriptior.** *Præstior tamen, & Circumscriptior*, Plin. l. 1. Ep. Eur.  
**Circumspectius.** *Parcius & Circumspectius faciendum*, Quint. In. l. 9. c. 2.  
**Circumspectissimus.** *Circumspectissima sanctione impium opus retineat*, Val. M. l. 1. c. 1.  
**Citator.** *Lapsusq; Citator astris*, Stat. Theb. 1. p. 7.  
**Citatissimus.** *Citatissimos siderum incessus*, Sen. Epist. 94.  
**Coactius.** *Coactius factum & festinatus*, Agel. l. 10. c. 11.  
**Coarctius.** *Si interpretari Coarctius velis*, Agel. l. 19. c. 2.  
**Cochiores.** *Hodie jwis Cochiores non sunt qui lites creant, Quam sunt hi, qui si nihil est litium, lites emunt*, Plaut. Poen. Ac. 3. Sc. 2.  
**Cognitior.** *Sed magis hoc quo sunt Cognitiora gravant*, Ov. Tr. l. 4. El. 6.  
**Cognitissimus.** *Tibi hac fuisse, & esse Cognitissima, &c.* Catul. Car. 4.  
**Conhibitor.** *Cujus incessus modestior, aut habitudo Conhibitor*, Aus. Grat. Act.  
**Collectior.** *Illic Collectiora nascuntur*, Calp. Flac. Dec. 3.  
**Comitator.** *Ut puero uno Comitator esset*, Cic. T. Q. l. 5. p. 493.  
**Commendator.** *Quia res Commendator erit hominum memoria*, Cic. in Ant. Phil. 2. Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 36.  
**Commendatiss.** *Commendatissimo operi hoc vitium, &c.* Sen. de l. 1. c. 5.  
**Commotior.** *Verborum ad actionis genere Commotior*, Cic. Brut. p. 172.  
**Compositior.** *Compositior ad judicium venisse videtur*, Cic. in Ver. l. 2. Or. 5.  
**Compositissimus.** *Listera Compositissima*, Cic. ad At. l. 6. Ep. 9.  
**Compressior.** *Jacens mammis, Compressior alvo*, Aut. Moret.  
**Comptius.** *Comptius fortasse an dici potuerunt*, Agel. l. 7. c. 3.  
**Conceptissimus.** *Conceptissimisq; juravit verbis*, Petron. Sat. p. 316.  
**Conciliator.** *Ut judex fiat Conciliator*, Quint. In. l. 4. c. 2.  
**Concitatior.** *Concitatior clamor stimulabat*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 10.  
**Concitatissimus.** *Concitatissimus corporis motus*, Quint. In. l. 2. c. 11.  
**Concretius.** *Concretiusq; quam quod serum vocatur*, Plin. N. H. l. 11. c. 41.  
**Conditius.** *Nisi id quod dicitur sit voce, vultu, motuq; Conditius*, Cic. Br. p. 155.  
**Condoctior.** *Condoctior sum quam in tragedia cœmici*, Plaut. Poen. A. 3. Sc. 2.  
**Confertissimus.** *In Confertissima turba*, Liv. D. 1. L. 2.  
**Conscientissimus.** *Cum civitate mihi res est acerrima, Conscientissima licet-  
rarum*, Cic. pro L. Flac. 475.  
**Confidentius.** *Nihil hoc Confidentius*, Plaut. Men. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.  
**Confidentissimus.** *Nam quis se juvenum Confidentissime, &c.* Vir. G. 4. p. 89.  
**Confirmator.** *Et præterea Confirmator hac eris disputatio, ad Her. l. 2. p. 7.*  
**Confusior.** *Proposui Confusior*, Sen. de Ben. l. 6.  
**Confusissimus.** *Spestandi Confusissimum, morem correxit*, Suet. Vit. Aug.  
**Conjunctior.** *Hortensio atate Conjunctior*, Cic. Brut. p. 172.  
**Conjunctius.** *Nihil posset esse Conjunctius*, Cic. Fam. l. 30. Ep. 50.  
**Conjunctissime.** *Conjunctissime versati sumus*, Cic. Brut. p. 173.  
**Conquisitissimus.** *Mensa Conquisitissimis epulis struebantur*, Cic. T. Q. l. 5. p. 474.  
**Consideratius.** *Consideratius utilitati nostra consulero*, Cic. ad At. l. 9. E. 10.  
**Consideratissimus.** *Illud verbum Consideratissimum ex suo testimonio sustulit*, Cic. pro Fon. 375.  
**Consignantius.** *Significantius Consignantiusq; dixerunt*, Agel. l. 1. c. 25.  
**Consignantissime.** *Versus Consignantissime factus est*, Agel. l. 1. c. 15.  

Consonan-

- Consonantior.** *Ut sint alia Consonantiora, graviora, leviora,* Cic. Par. Or. p. 205.
- Consociatissimus.** *Pro nostra Consociatissima voluntate,* Cic. Fam. Ep. 3. l. 3.
- Conspicior.** *Nec in tota Conspicior ulla capillis pars fuit,* Ov. Met. l. 4. p. 97.
- Constantius.** *Nihil Constantius, nihil severius;* Cic. ad At. l. 1. Ep. 14.
- Constantiis.** *Neccesse est Constantissimus videatur.* Cic. pro R. Com. p. 247.
- Constrictius.** *Folium tenuius & Constrictius angustiusq;* Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 10.
- Consuetis.** *Addidis Consuetissima quaq; Verba,* Ov. Met. l. 11. p. 240.
- Consultissimus.** *Consultissimum Astrologia professorem,* Colum. l. 1. c. 1.
- Consummatiss.** *Amavi Consummatissimum juvenem,* Plin. L. 2. Ep. 7.
- Contaminatissimus.** *Homini post homines natos Contaminatissimo,* Cic. pro Dom. p. 508.
- Contemptius.** *Nihil illo Contemptius,* Cic. Phil. 3. p. 653.
- Contemptior.** *Nihil primo aspectu Contemptius,* Liv. Dec. 4. l. 5.
- Contemptis.** *Contemptissimis esicis & Porcionibus,* Cic. Fin. l. 2. p. 166.
- Contentior.** *Faxo Contentiores magis erunt,* Plaut. Pœn. Ac. 2. Sc. 1.
- Contentius.** *Sic plaga hoc gravior, quo est missa Contentius,* Cic. T. Q. l. 2. p. 370.
- Continentis.** *Continentissimorum hominum, majorum nostrorum,* Cic. Par. 1.
- Contatius.** *Neq; Contatius a primoribus civitatis, &c.* Tac. An. 6. p. 219.
- Contortius.** *Hec à stoicis, concluduntur Consortiis,* Cic. T. Q. l. 3. p. 385.
- Contractior.** *Stoicorum adstrictior est oratio, & Contractior,* Cic. B. p. 155.
- Conturbator.** *M.bercule eram Conturbator,* Cic. At. L. 1. Ep. 12.
- Convenientius.** *Dici Convenientius eris,* Pl. N. H. l. 34. c. 7.
- Convenientis.** *Bono civi Convenientissimum credidi,* Plin. L. 3. Ep. Sever.
- Copulantiis.** *Nihil est amabilius, nec Copulantiis,* Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 24.
- Correctior.** *Ut attentior fiat Correctiorq;* Agel. l. 6. c. 14.
- Corruptius.** *Fastum Corruptius imbri,* Hor. l. 1. Sat. 5.
- Corruptissimus.** *Corruptissimam rem omnium qua unquam dicta sunt,* Sen. Suas. 1. Plin. N. H. l. 13. c. 3.
- Culparius.** *Sed molestius equidem Culpariusq; esse arbitror,* Agel. l. 11. c. 7.
- Cultior.** *Sed ab hac turba quoq; Cultiore,* Sen. Ep. 114.
- Cultissimus.** *Ager qui solebat esse Cultissimus.* Cic. in Ver. l. 5. Or. 8.
- Cumulation.** *Cumulatione mensura reddere quam acceperis,* Cic. Brut. p. 147.
- Cunctatior.** *Cunctatior fortasse & cautior esse deberem,* Plin. l. 2. Ep. An.
- Cunctantius.** *Quod Cunctantius confirmarentur acta sua,* Suet. Vit. Jul. c. 19.
- Curatius.** *Ejus negotii ordinem Curatius disseram,* Tac. An. 2. p. 78.
- Cupientissimus.** *Marius Cupientissima plebe consul factus.* Sal. B. Jug. p. 106.
- Damnator.** *Quin te Miserior? Quis te Damnator?* Cic. in Pis. sub fin.
- Decentior.** *Ut & amittis sit Decentior, & &c.* Quint. In. l. 11. c. 3.
- Decoctius.** *Aspice & hac, si forte aliquid Decoctius audis,* Pers. Sat. 1.
- Deditissimus.** *Ab optimo certe animo ac Deditissimo tibi,* Cic. Fam. l. 9. Ep. 9.
- Deductior.** *No cum à summo eminentiorem, & ab imo Deductiorem,* Suet. Vit. Aug.
- Defama-**  
**Defamatiss.** *Turpitudine Pristina vita Defamatissimus,* Agel. l. 18. c. 3.
- Defectissimus.** *Defectissimum annis & viribus in agrum relegat,* Col. l. 1. Pr.
- Deformatis.** *Spuvissima vita ac Deformatissima,* Agel. l. 14. c. 2.

**Deliberatius.** Neq; illi quidquam *Deliberatius* fuit, Cic. Fam. l. 3. Ep. 2.  
**Demissior.** *Es sententiarum pondere Demissior*, Cic. Or. p. 181.  
**Demississime.** *Hæc quàm Demississime atq; Subjectissime exponit*, Cæf. Bel.

Civ. L. 1.

**Descriptus.** *Natura nihil est Aptius nihil Descriptius*, Cic. Fin. l. 3. p. 219.  
**Depressissimus.** *Quàm depressissima voce uti conveniet*, Ad. Her. l. 3. p. 19.  
**Depressior.** *Depressior arbutiva vitis satio*, &c. Colum. l. 4. c. 1.  
**Desertis.** *In oras Africa Desertissimas pervenit*, Cic. pro Sext. p. 551.  
**Despectus.** *Ne contentissimi, ac Despectissimi videamur*, Cic. in Ver. l. 5. Or. 8.  
**Desperatius.** *Quid te audacius, quid Desperatius?* Cic. pro Dom. p. 513.  
**Desperatiss.** *Compositionis spem non Desperatissimam esse puto*, Balb. Cic.  
**Despicatiss.** *Cessitribuni Pl. Despicatissimi hominis furori*, Cic. pro Sext. p. 549.  
**Devexior.** *Quodcumq; dies Devexior ambit*, Claud. Mal. The. Con.  
**Devinctor.** *Neq; quas me sit Devinctor alter*, Hor. l. 1. Sat. 5.  
**Devotiss.** *Quàm ingrata in Devotissimos sibi fuerit*, Sen. de Ben. l. 5. c. 17.  
**Diffidentius.** *Multoque timidius & Diffidentius*, Just. l. 38. p. 300.  
**Diffusius.** *Sed latius aliquanto dicenda sunt & Diffusius*, Cic. T. Q. l. 3. p. 335.  
**Dilector.** *Laco Dilector omni Laurus*, Claud. Rap. Prof. l. 3.  
**Dilectissimus.** *Augur Apollineis modo Dilectissimus aris*, Stat. Theb. 8. p. 278.  
**Diligentius.** *Et quidem Diligentius quarendus creditor*, Sen. Ben. L. 2. C. 18.  
**Diligentissimus.** *Viro omnis officii Diligentissimo*, Cic. pro M. Coel.  
**Dilutius.** *Hoc quoq; tamen etiamnum levius atq; Dilutius*, Plin. N. H.

L. 9. c. 37. Id. Ib. L. 11. c. 7. & Al.

**Directius.** *Eoq; Directius gubernant, quod eam tenent*, Cic. A. Q. L. 2. p. 35.

*Ut contingi magis Directioresq; idus fiant*, Agel. L. 9. c. 1.

**Diruptior.** *Ad altiorrem Diruptioremq; tumultum concessere*, Liv. Dec. 4. L. 3.

**Discrepantissimus.** *Habitus quoq; Discrepantissimus est*, Solin. C. 65.

**Disjunctus.** *Nihil est enim ab ea cogitatione*——— *Disjunctus*, Cic. A. Q.

L. 2. p. 36.

**Disjunctissimus.** *Duobus in locis Disjunctissimis*, Cic. pro Leg. Man.

**Dispositus.** *Quo neq; formosus est quicquam, nec Dispositus*, Sen. N. Q.

L. 1. Præf.

**Dissolutus.** *Ne sua liberalitas Dissolutior videatur*, Cic. ad Brutt. Ep. 3.

**Dissolutiss.** *Tachysi omnium Dissolutissimus semper fuisti*, Cic. in Ver.

L. 5. Or. 8.

**Dissentis.** *Quoniam intelligo te Dissentissimum esse*, Cic. ad At. L. 13. Ep. 18.

**Distinctus.** *In deliberativo genere Distinctus erit dicendum*, Cic. Inv.

L. 1. p. 47.

**Distortus.** *Multa genera sunt enuncianti, sed nullum Distortus*, &c.

Cic. de Fat. p. 280.

**Distortissimus.** *Periculis articulari morbo Distortissimis*, Suet. Galb. c. 21.

**Distraction.** *Es Divisor inter se, & Distractor intus*, Lucr. L. 4. p. 121.

**Distractor.** *Sic enim habeo me nunquam a causis, & iudiciis fuisse Di-*

*trictiorem*, Cic. Q. Fr. L. 2. Ep. 15.

**Distributus.** *Sin Distributus tractare quis voles*, Cic. Inv. L. 2. p. 75.

**Divisor.** *Et Divisor inter se & Distractor intus*, Lucr. L. 4. p. 121.

**Divulgatissimus.** *Festinatio adipiscendi magistratus Divulgatissimi*, Cic.

Fam. l. 10. Ep. 27.

**Doctior.** *Venariq; times, ludere Doctior*, Hor. L. 3. Od. 24.

**Doctissimus.** *Se Doctissimorum hominum Sermionibus dedidisset*, Cic. de

Or. L. 2. p. 4. & sæpe al.

**Dolentius.** *De risu rebus mihi Dolentius deplorandum est*, Cic. pro

Sext. p. 546.

**Dominantior.** *Et Dominantior ad risum quàm vis animi*, Luc. L. 3. p. 73.

Doctiss.



- Dotatissimus.** *Nata erat huic Chione qua Dotatissima forma, &c.* Ov. Met. L. 10. p. 231.
- Editor.** *Nisi multo Editorem ripam, quam in plano feceris, Colum. L. 3. c. 13.*
- Editiss.** *Cum montes Editissimos ejus regionis tenerent, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 8.*
- Effeminatissimus.** *Itaq; Effeminatissimum illum Rhodii vocem existimo, Sen. Epist. 70. Cic. Fam. L. 16. Ep. ult.*
- Efferatius.** *Quod enim dici potest Efferatius, Agel. L. 20. Cap. 1.*
- Efferatissimos.** *Affectus Efferatissimos inhibere, Sen. Epist. 121.*
- Effertiss.** *Maximas opimitates gaudio Effertissimas, Plaut. Af. Ac. 2. Sc. 2.*
- Effrenatius.** *Effrenatius in Arunte invaserit, Cic. T. Q. L. 4. p. 434.*
- Effusus.** *Quis in largitione Effusus? Cic. pro M. Cael.*
- Effulsiss.** *Effulsissimis habent, stationem hostium invadit, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 7.*
- Egentius.** *Nihil illo regno siliatius, nihil rege Egentius Cic. ad At. l. 6. Ep. 1.*
- Egentissimus.** *Qui in sua re fuisset Egentissimus, Cic. pro S. R. p. 231.*
- Electus.** *Cum ad Electus verbum accedas, ad Her. L. 4. p. 29*
- Electissimus.** *Ad optimum & Electissimum verbum devenire, ad Her. l. 4. p. 29.*
- Eloquentior.** *(qu.)*
- Eloquentissimus.** *Ornatè dicere proprium esse Eloquentissimi, Quint. In. L. 8. proem.*
- Elutius.** *Irriguo nihil est Elutius horto, Hor. L. 2. Sat. 4.*
- Emendatior.** *Mulierem omnibus Simulacris Emendatorem, Pet. Sat. p. 296.*
- Eminentior.** *Nasum & à summo Eminentior & ab imo deductior, Suet. Aug. Cap. 79.*
- Eminentiss.** *Confirmat auctor Eminentissimus, Quint. In. L. 1. C. 10.*
- Enarratius.** *In epistola quadam Enarratius scripsit, Agel. L. 10. C. 1.*
- Enixior.** *Opera illorum Enixior visajest, Sen. de Ben. l. 6. c. 17.*
- Enixiss.** *Autores restituenda tribunitia potestatis Enixissime juvit, Suet. Vit. Jul.*
- Enodatus.** *Hac igitur nobis explicanda sunt, sed si Enodatus, &c. Cic. Fin. L. 5. p. 260.*
- Erectior.** *Tamen fuerit necesse esse aliquid plenius & Erectius, Quint. In. L. 11. C. 3.*
- Eruditus.** *Quibus nihil est uberius, nihil Eruditus, Cic. T. Q. L. 3. p. 385.*
- Eruditissimus.** *In urbe Eruditissimis hominibus affluenti, Cic. pro Arch.*
- Evidentior.** *Hac Evidentior figura est, Quint. l. 9. c. 2.*
- Evidentissimus.** *Evidentissimis rapinis Onera bellorum civilium sustinuit, Suet. Vit. Jul.*
- Evirator.** *Spadone cum sis Evirator fluxo, Mart. L. 5. Ep. 42.*
- Exactior.** *Morum, fabrice Exactior artis, Ov. Fast. L. 3.*
- Exactiss.** *Fuit autem Messalla Exactissimi ingenii, Sen. L. 2. Contr. 4.*
- Excellentius.** *Ipsaq; nescio quid mens Excellentius audet, Luc. ad Pis.*
- Exequentissimus.** *Memoriarum veterum Exequentissimus, Agel. l. 10. c. 12.*
- Exercitator.** *Fieri videmus, aut peritius, aut Exercitatus, Sen. Ep. p. 90.*
- Exercitatis.** *Homines maritimis in rebus Exercitatisimos, Cic. pro Leg. Man.*
- Excelsissimus.** *Trina Excelsissimo loco castra fecit, Cæf. Bel. Gal. L. 8.*
- Excitator.** *Quis Excitator qui cum improbis civibus? Cic. Phil. 6. p. 666.*
- Excitativissimus.** *Optimum quam Excitativissimi odoris, Plin. N. H. L. 20. c. 17.*
- Excogitatis.** *Excogitativissimas hostias intulit, Suet. Vit. Calig. c. 22.*
- Exclusissimus.** *Nunc ego sum Exclusissimus, Plaut. Men. Ac. 4. S. 3.*
- Excussiss.** *Simulq; os hominis palmam Excussissimam pulsavit, Pet. Sat. p. 201.*
- Excusatus.** *Ita ille ad redemptionem meam Excusatus profectus esset, Quint. Dec. 6.*
- Excusatis.** *Et tamen Excusativissimus essem, &c. Sen. de Vit. Beat. c. 29.*
- Exopta-**

- Exoptatus.** Nihil Exoptatus advenit tuo, Cic. ad At. l. 5. Ep. 15.  
**Exoptatiss.** Exoptatissima gratulatione, Cic. ad At. l. 4. Ep. 1.  
**Expectatiss.** Expectatissima littera, Cic. Fam. l. 10. Ep. 5.  
**Expectator.** Ille potuit Expectator venire, Plaut. Most. ac. 2. sc. 2.  
**Expeditiis.** Expeditiis considerare poteris, Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 39.  
**Expeditiiss.** Celsi causa est Expeditiissima, Cic. pro M. Coel.  
**Experientiss.** Experientissimus ac Diligentissimus orator, Cic. in Ver. l. 5. p. 307.  
**Expertiores.** Ut apes sint Expertiores, Colum. l. 9. c. 7.  
**Expertissimus.** Ostento sibi Expertissimo, Suet. Vit. Tib.  
**Expolitior.** Quo iste Vester Expolitior dens est, Catul. Ep. 37.  
**Explanatus.** Definire rem Explanatus, Cic. Or. p. 184.  
**Explicatus.** Quibus nihil potest esse Explicatus, Cic. ad At. l. 9. Ep. 7.  
**Explicitus.** Ex duobus Consiliis Explicitus videbatur, Cels. Bel. Civ. l. 1.  
**Exploratus.** Exploratus possum promittere, Cic. Fam. l. 6. Ep. 1.  
**Exploratissimus.** Exploratissima fuit victoria, Patern. l. 2. p. 109.  
**Expolitior.** Nam quanto sunt Expolitiora, &c. Colum. l. 2. c. 21.  
**Expressiora.** Vides quanto Expressiora futura sunt, Cic. Fam. l. 1. Ep. 7.  
**Exquisitus.** Exquisitus Orationis genus, Cic. Brut. p. 173.  
**Exquisitiss.** Rebus Exquisitissimis ad epulandum, Cic. Fin. l. 2. p. 166.  
**Extensior.** In rebus latissimas manus Extensiores sunt, Quint. In. l. 11. c. 3.  
**Extentiss.** Castra, quam Extentissima potest locat, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 1.  
**Extantior.** Extantior ibat, Stat. Theb. 9. p. 321.  
**Exuclior.** Ut restitiles segetes essent Exucliores, Var. R. R. l. 2. c. 7.  
**Exuperantior.** Uter esset Exuperantior certabatur, Agel. l. 14. c. 3.  
**Ferventior.** Nam fortis animus Ferventior plerumque est, Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 216.  
**Ferventiss.** Cum velles residere Ferventissimo sole, Sen. de Ben. l. 5. c. 24.  
**Festinantius.** Festinantius demetendum erit, Colum. l. 2. c. 9.  
**Festinatiss.** Sed quod Festinatius sit, id fieri mature dicitur, Agel. l. 10. c. 11.  
**Fidentius.** Nihil profecto hac Severitate Fidentius, Val. M. l. 6. c. 3.  
**Flagrantius.** In nullo Flagrantius studium viderim, Cic. Brut. p. 171.  
**Flagrantiss.** Quanquam flagrantissimum, Cic. de Fat. p. 174.  
**Florentius.** Philosophia nihil uberius, nihil Florentius, Cic. Leg. l. p. 316.  
**Florentiss.** Florentissima fortuna, Cic. ad At. l. 10. Ep. 4.  
**Fluxior.** Nam Drusus animi Fluxioris erat, Suet. Tib. Cap. 52.  
**Fractior.** Quod me audis fractiorem esse animo, &c. Cic. ad At. l. 11. Ep. 12.  
**Fucatiis.** Fucatiis concinnata quam verius, Auf. Hesp. Fil.  
**Fulgentior.** Si quis videris hanc faciem Fulgentiorem, Sen. Epist. 115.  
**Fulgentiss.** Fulgentissimi triumphalis Currus, Val. M. l. 1. c. 1.  
**Fundatiss.** Descevi subitas Fundatissima filia ruinas, Cic. pro Dom. p. 516.  
**Furentior.** Quis belluarum cordes Furentior, Claud. Fescen.  
**Fusior.** Fusiores habet liberiorefque numeros, Quint. l. 9. c. 4.  
**Glomeratius.** Quis densata Glomeratius dixit, Auf. Grat. A&.  
**Habitior.** Si qua est habitior paulo pugilem esse aiunt, Ter. Eun. ac. 2. S. 3.  
**Habitiss.** Sed equidem Habitissimam viderunt, Agel. l. 4. c. 20.  
**Hians.** Qu.  
**Honoratior.** Nusquam est Senectus Honoratior, Cic. de Sen. p. 205.  
**Honorificentior.** Nihil unquam Honorificentius nobis accidit, Cic. Q. Fr. l. 3. Ep. 2.  
**Honorificentiss.** Honorificentissime de mea Salute decrevisset, Cic. pro Sext. p. 549.  
**Honorificentissimus.** Id. ad At. l. 7. ep. 1.  
**Jaclantior.** Asiana gens Jaclantior, Quint. In. l. 12. c. 10.  
**Ignotior.** Per Ignotiora Maria, Liv. D. 1. l. 1.  
**Ignotissimus.** Inter Avernales haud Ignotissima Nymphas, Ov. Met. 5. p. 109.  
**Imminutor.** Cum modus intercalandi fieret imminutor, Solin. c. 3.

- Immoderatus. *Non est gravitatis tuae ferre Immoderatus*, Cic. Fam. 1.5. Ep. 16.  
 Impeditor. *In colleq; Impediores castra movent*, Liv. D. 3. l. 1.  
 Impeditissimus. *Impeditissimis itineribus*, Caes. Bel. Civ. l. 3.  
 Impensius. *Es Impensius Senatus consultum fecerunt*, Liv. D. 1. l. 4.  
 Impensiss. *Coactis et Impensissimis precibus*, Suet. Vit. Tib.  
 Imperceptiora. *Minora majoribus Imperceptiora sunt*, Agel. l. 14. c. 1.  
 Implicatiss. *Questionem dicesse implicatissimam*, Agel. l. 6. c. 2.  
 Impotentior. Qu.  
 Impotentiss. *In ipsis qua impotentissime fecit*, Sen. de Ben. l. 4. c. 17.  
 Improvisor. *Quo Improvisor graviusq; pestis fuit*. Tac. An. 2. p. 90.  
 Impudenter. Qu.  
 Impudentissimus. *Ante Bibuli Impudentissimas litteras*, Cic. ad At. l. 7. Ep. 2.  
 Impunitor. *Sed quo Impunitor sit, et effrenatiorum fure*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 3.  
 Incautior. *Incautior ara Hanserit*, Claud. Ep. 14.  
 Incensior. *Phlegra nobis Incensior Aether*, Claud. Rap. Prof. l. 3.  
 Incitatus. *Alter Incitatus fertur*, Cic. Or. p. 177.  
 Incitatiss. *Legionem tuam Incitatissimam retinuit*, Cic. Fam. l. 10. Ep. 32.  
 Inclinator. *Nihil Inclinatoribus animis*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 3.  
 Incomptior. *Incomptiore capillo*, Suet. Vit. Aug.  
 Inconsiderator. *Nihil potest dici inconsideratius*, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 68.  
 Inconsideratiss. *Inconsideratissima temeritatis*, Cic. de Har. Ref. p. 530.  
 Inconsultius. *Ubi Inconsultius quam veneras, se gessit*, Liv. Dec. 5. l. 1.  
 Incorruptius. *Quid hac questione dici potest incorruptius?* Cic. pro Mil.  
 Incorruptiss. *Iste mihi castris Incorruptissimus*, Hor. l. 1. Sat. 6.  
 Inculpatiss. *Experta fidei et vita Inculpatissima*, Agel. l. 14. c. 2.  
 Incultus. *Quid illis terris asserimus, quid Oppidis Incultius*, Cic. de Prov. Con. p. 582.  
 Incultissimus. Qu.  
 Indecentius. *Namquam vidi hominem beatum Indecentius*, Sen. Ep. 17.  
 Indecentiss. *Ante interficere nos Indecentissime cogit*, Quint. In. l. 8. c. 3.  
 Indulgentius. *Deus videre est ut alios Indulgentius tractant*, Sen. de Ben. l. 4. c. 32.  
 Indulgentiss. *Patris me Indulgentissimi senectus retinuit*, Sen. Epist. 78.  
 Induratus. *Quid Induratus ad omnem patientiam?* Sen. de Ira. l. 1. c. 11.  
 Infantius. *Nihil Infantius, nihil sordidius*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. l. 3. Ep. 4.  
 Infantis. *Dum caute Infantis reperiuntur*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 9.  
 Inflation. *Haec dubie inflation redierat*, Liv. Dec. 4. l. 9.  
 Inoffensius. *Inoffensius tractabilisq; transmittunt*, Agel. l. 6. c. 2.  
 Inquietiss. *Inter affectus Inquietissimus*, Sen. de Ben. l. 7. c. 27.  
 Inquinator. *Quis in voluptatibus Inquinator?* Cic. pro M. Coel.  
 Inquinatiss. *Ejus sermo Inquinatissimus*, Cic. in Ver. l. 5. Or. 8.  
 Inficitus. *Quid autem est Inficitus, quam?* Cic. N. D. l. 2. p. 64.  
 Inficitiss. *Sed tu quin istuc confugisti in aram Inficitissimum*, Plaut. Most. ac. 5. sc. 2.  
 Insignitus. *Si cedant, Insignitus Flagitium*, Tac. An. 4. p. 189.  
 Insolentius. *Gestiens, et se efferens Insolentius*, Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 421.  
 Insolentissimus. *Insolentissimi homines*, Cic. Fam. l. 8. Ep. 12.  
 Insuperatus. *Et quo vehementius noceat Insuperatus prodest*, Val. Max. l. 3. c. 8.  
 Insuperatissimus. *O mihi bene salve Huius Insuperatissimum*, Plaut. Poen. ac. 5. sc. 3.  
 Instantior. *Sed praeverti ad Armenios Instantior cura fuit*, Tac. Ann. l. 2. p. 95.  
 Instantius. *Quis acriora facit, et Instantiora quae dicimus*, Quint. In. l. 9. c. 3.  
 Instantissimè. *Desiderabat in Senatu Instantissimè ut* Cic. Agel. l. 4. c. 18.  
 Insulissimus. *Insulissimus est homo*, Catul. Ep. 17.  
 Instruitor. *Omni rebus instruiores venirent*, ad Her. l. 3. p. 24.  
 Instruatissimus. *His rebus instruatissimo*, Cic. de Or. l. 1. p. 103.  
 Intactior. *Intactior omni Sabina*, Juv. Sat. 6.  
 Intemperantior. *Sed fui paulo in te Intemperantior quam debui*, Cic. in Vat. p. 564.  
 Intention. *Qui omnia sermone consecravit paulo Intentione*, Cic. de Orat. l. 1. p. 99.  
 Intentiss.

- Intentiſſ. *Intentiſſimâ conſiſtione cum effeciſſet*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 9.  
 Intollerantiſ. *Nihil fieri poſſe intollerantiſ dicebat*, Agel. l. 13. c. 8.  
 Intolerantiſſ. *Quorum intolerantiſſima gens eſt*, Liv. Dec. 1. l. 5.  
 Intortius. *Bructum intortius Criſpium*, Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 16.  
 Inviſſor. *Quo enim quis verſutior, hoc Inviſſor*, Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 8.  
 Inviſſiſſimus. *Ipo Inviſſiſſimus fuerat*, Plin. l. 2. Ep. 20.  
 Involutiſ. *In hac omnium maximâ, atq; involutiſimâ*, Sen. N. Q. l. 6. c. 5.  
 Irator. *Quibus eſt Irator*, Cic. Fam. l. 4. Ep. 13.  
 Iratiſ. *Cæſar ipſe, qui illis fuerat iratiſſimus*, Cic. Phil. 8. p. 671.  
 Irritator. *Atq; ego ut tum ferebat atas Irritator*, Agel. l. 15. c. 9.  
 Junctor. *Nectibi me tota junctor urbe fui*, Ov. Tr. l. 3. El. 6.  
 Junctiſſimus. *Tu tamen, O nobis uſu Junctiſſima lang.*, Ov. Tr. l. 3. El. 6.  
 Juriconſultuſ. *Quod eſſet Juriconſultuſſimus*, Cæ. Agel. l. 1 c. 13.  
 Laudatiſ. *Laudatiſ tamen ex India venit*, Plin. N. H. l. 12. c. 26.  
 Laudatiſſ. *Laudatiſſima forma*, Ov. Her. Leand.  
 Lectior. *Ut neq; femina Lectior in terriſſet*, Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 48.  
 Lectiſ. *Optimis ſententiis verbiſq; Lectiſſimè dicere*, Cic. Or. p. 190.  
 Libentiſ. *Sen Jane Libentiſ audis*, Hor.  
 Libentiſſ. *Ut Libentiſſimis Gracis conſequare*, Sen. Suas. 4. p. 660.  
 Librator. *Gravior ac pendere ipſo Librator*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 10.  
 Licentiſ. *Gaudemus ſi quid licentiſ dixerint*, Quint. Jn. l. 1. c. 2.  
 Limatiſ. *Alterum Limatiſ, comentariis*, Cic. de Fin. l. 5. p. 253.  
 Lubentiſ. *Lubentiores faciam quam Lubentia eſt*, Plaut. As. ac. 2. ſc. 2.  
 Maledicentior. *Quam te maledicentiorum novi neminem*, Plaut. Merc. ac. 1. ſc. 2.  
 Maledicentiſſ. *In maledicentiſſimâ civitate*, Cic. pro Flac.  
 Maleſcientiſ. *Maleſcientiſſimus incolumes præſtitit*, Suet. Vit. Gal. c. 15.  
 Malevolentior. *Qu.*  
 Malevolentiſſ. *Malevolentiſſimis obreſtationibus*, Cic. Fam. l. 1. Ep. 7.  
 Manſuetior. *Numinis ut lati fiat Manſuetior ira*, Ov. Tr. l. 3. El. 6.  
 Manſuetiſſ. *Ut erga meos neceſſarios Manſuetiſſimus viderer*, Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. 72.  
 Medicatiſ. *Herbas Medicatiſſimas*, Plin. N. H. l. 28. c. 7.  
 Meritiſ. *Quem omnes amare Meritiſſimo debemus*, Cic. Orat. l. 1. p. 24.  
 Metuentius. *Quo non metuentius ullum*, Ov. Faſt. 6.  
 Minutior. *Carpenda membris minutioribus oratio eſt*, Cic. de Or. l. 3. p. 77.  
 Minutiſſ. *Aratus minutiſſima etiam fidera conſectatur*, Plin. l. 5. Ep. 6.  
 Mixtiſ. *Moris Vigore ac lenitate Mixtiſſimos*, Paterc. l. 2. p. 122.  
 Moderantiſ. *Moderantiſ inſequar ipſe*, Ov. Met. l. 1.  
 Moderatior. *Neq; enim Moderatior alter*, Ov. Tr. l. 1. El. 2.  
 Moderatiſſ. *Sapientiſſimè Moderatiſſimèq; eſſet conſtituta*, Cic. Leg. 3.  
 Modulatiſ. *Collocata verba ſunt accuratiſ Modulatiſq;*, Agel. l. 11. c. 13.  
 Modulatiſſ. *Modulatiſſimo tibi arum, aut fidium cantu*, Flor. l. 2. c. 7.  
 Munitor. *Nec eſt quidquam Cilicia Munitor*, Cic. Fam. l. 15. Ep. 4.  
 Munitiſſ. *Quod cum eſſet altiſſimo et Munitiſſimo loco*, Cic. Fam. l. 15. Ep.  
 Negligentior. *Modo remiſſior ac Negligentior*, Suet. Galb. c. 14.  
 Negligentiſſ. *Qu.*  
 Neglectior. *Non neglectior tantum Perſeus in Patrem*, Juſt. l. 32. p. 270.  
 Neglectiſſ. *Scilicet e cunctis ego neglectiſſima natiſ*, Stat. Theb. 7. p. 245.  
 Nitentior. *Tyriq; Nitentior Oſtro*, Ov. Met. l. 10. p. 208.  
 Nocentior. *Ferriq; nocentius Aurum*, Ov. Met. l.  
 Nocentiſſ. *Nocentiſſimis moribus dare inſtrumenta*, Quint. In. l. 2. c. 15.  
 Notatior. *Qu.*  
 Notatiſſimus. *Homini lilidinum maculis notatiſſimo*, Cic. pro Dom. p. 508.

- Notior. *Qui liber nitilo Notior est quam illi tres*, Cic. Brut. p. 156.  
 Notiss. *Res fuit in toto notissima fabula calo*, Ov.  
 Obsequentior. *Es nemo obsequentior me uno fuit*, Liv. l. 5. B. Pun.  
 Obsequentiss. *Obsequentissimi vero efferentur*, Plin. N. H. l. 29. c. 1.  
 Obligator. *Quanto quis melior, tanto mihi obligatior abis*, Plin. Ep. l. 8. Calvis.  
 Observantior. *Observantior aequi*, Claud. Pan. Con. Hon. 3.  
 Observantiss. *In Consulatu mei Observantissimum expertus*, Plin. l. 10. Ep. 11.  
 Obsequentiss. *Alorus optima, Obsequentissima*, Quint. Dec. 291.  
 Obsequentior. *Filia jucundior at Obsequentior quam*, Salust. in Cic.  
 Obsoletior. *Vestitu obsoletiore, corpore inculto*, Cic. de Leg. Agr.  
 Obusior. *Quo quid dici potest Obusius*, Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 29.  
 Occisiss. *Occisissimus sum omnium*, Plaut. Cas. Ac. 3. Sc. 5.  
 Oclufior. *Facilius Oclufiorem habeant Stultiloquentiam*, Plaut. Trin. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
 Oclufiss. *Hinc proximum illud Ostium Oclufissimum*, Plaut. Curc. Ac. 1. Sc. 1.  
 Occultior. *Qua res eo Occultior fuit*, Just. l. 1. p. 14.  
 Occultiss. *Dant operam ne Occultissime pareant*, Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 52.  
 Occupator. *Dilationes Occupatorem me habeant*, Cic. Fam. l. 8. Ep. 4.  
 Occupatiss. *Libido Occupatissima est*, Sen. de Ira. l. 2. c. 13.  
 Odorator. *Alterum fructicosum, Odoratus*, Plin. N. H. l. 12. c. 25.  
 Odoratiss. *Quod est Odoratissimum*, Plin. N. H. l. 12. c. 25.  
 Offensor. *Cic. Domitius Pontificibus Offensor*, Suet. Claud. c. 2.  
 Offirmator. *Viluitas obstinatio et offirmatio*, Cic. ad At. l. 1. Ep. 11.  
 Olentius. *Possideatq; metit quicquid bene Olentius arvis*, &c. Titul. l. 4. Carm. 2.  
 Omisior. *Ne ab re sint tamen Omisiores paulo*, Ter. Ad. Ac. 5. Sc. 3.  
 Optator. *Quo mihi accideris Optatus*, &c. Cic. Fam. l. 5. Ep. 12.  
 Optatiss. *Optatissimum mihi quidem est quod dicis*, Cic. Brut. p. 147.  
 Ordinatio. *Pars Superior Mundi Ordinatio* &c. Sen. de Ira. Cap. 6.  
 Ornatio. *Ornatiora parietes ipsi loqui posse videntur*, Cic. Fam. l. 6. Ep. 3.  
 Ornatiss. *Ornatissimam domo sententiam dixit*, Cic. pro Dom. Etat.  
 Pacatio. *Hujus Oratio Pugnatio, illorum Pacatio*, Cic. Brut. p. 155.  
 Pacatiss. *In Provincia Pacatissima ita se gessit*, ut Cic. pro Lig.  
 Paratio. *Invenire male Paratiores familiares Nstros*, Cic. Fin. l. 2. 178.  
 Paratiss. *Respondit Paratissime*, Plin. l. 3. Ep. 9.  
 Patentius. *Sed Patentius quaestionem continet*, Cic. Inv. l. 2. p. 63.  
 Patentiss. *Dolium quam patentissimi oris*, Colum. l. 12. c. 6.  
 Patientius. *Atq; eo contentus essem patientior hujus*, Ov. Met. 13. p. 285.  
 Patientiss. *Offendam tuas patientissimas aures*, Cic. pro Lig.  
 Pensior. *Utra sit conditio pensior*, Plaut. Stich. Ac. 1. Sc. 2.  
 Perditius. *Nilil fieri potest Miserius, nihil Perditius*, &c. Cic. ad At. l. 8. Ep. 11.  
 Perditiss. *Homines Perditissimas, cum gladii collocavisti*, Cic. in Ant. Phl. 2.  
 Perfectior. *Sit Ennius sane, ut est certe, Perfectior*, Cic. Brut. p. 152.  
 Perfectiss. *Alsolutissima et Perfectissima Oratio*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 10.  
 Perplexus. Qu.  
 Persequenti. *Injuriarum persequentissimum*, ad. Her. l. 2. p. 11.  
 Perseverantior. *Vireor ne Perseverantius sciant*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 1.  
 Perseverantiss. *Perseverantissimo colendorum agrorum Studio*, Colum. l. 1. Praef.  
 Perquisiti. *Sed Perquisitiis conscripsisse*, Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 51.  
 Persuasiss. *Mihi Persuasissimum est Lepidum*, Cic. Fam. l. 11. Ep. 9.  
 Persectissimus. Qu.  
 Perturbatio. *Ut tu ea Perturbatio animo cogites*, Cic. Fam. l. 6. Ep. 5.  
 Perturbatiss. *Perturbatissimum tempestatis genus*, Sen. N. Q. l. 7. c. 19.  
 Pervagatio. *Pars autem est Pervagatio*, Cic. de Inv. l. 2. p. 61.  
 Pervagatiss. *Pervagatissimus ille versus vetat*, Cic. Or. p. 186.  
 Perversior. *Quid enim Perversius, Quid intolerabilius*, Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 221.  
 Perveriss. *As erat, sicut Lodie est, Perverissimis Oculis*, Cic. N. D. l. 1. p. 33.

Perver-

- Pervulgatiss.** *Ex Pervulgatissimâ Verborum dignitate*, ad Her. l. 4. p. 24.  
**Pi&ius.** *Quo nihil potest esse Pi&ius*, Cic. Brut. p. 170.  
**Placatiûs.** *Intelligimus eum Placatiûs ferre*, Cic. Fam. l. 6. Ep. 13.  
**Placatiûs.** *Placatiûsimam Quiescem offert*, Cic. T. Q. l. 1. p. 336.  
**Politiôr.** *Quo profectio nihil est acutius*, nihil Politiûs, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 72.  
**Politiûs.** *Est enim omni liberali Dôctrina Politiûsimus*, Cic. Fam. l. 13. Ep. 1.  
**Pollutiôr.** *Pollutiôr ipsa Senectus*, Sil. l. 11. p. 167.  
**Pollentior.** *Atq; astus Pollentior armis*, Sil. l. 14. p. 223.  
**Pollentiûs.** *Multa Pollentiûsimis Ingeniis edifferta*, Solin. c. 7.  
**Porrectiôr.** *Porrectiûre fronte volo te mecum loqui*, Plaur. Caf. Ac. 2. Sc. 4.  
**Præcellentior.** *Pumpo et Suavitare Præcellentior*, Plin. N. H. l. 12. c. 16.  
**Præcellentiûs.** *Vir omnibus rebus Præcellentiûsimus*, Cic. in Ver. l. 6. Or. 9.  
**Præfatiôr.** *Thucydides Præfatiôr*, nec satis rotundus, Cic. Or. p. 178.  
**Præruptiôr.** *Præruptiôr collis 3 pedes vertendus*, Colum. l. 3. c. 13.  
**Præruptiûs.** *Omnes partes Præruptiûsimis Jactis munita*, Caf. Bell. Gal. l. 8.  
**Præsentius.** *Quo neq; Præsentius aliud Numen est*, Quint. In. l. 4. Proem.  
**Præsentîs.** *Præsentîsimum numen experti sumus*, Quint. Dec. 323.  
**Præstantiôr.** *Dignitate nihil potest esse Præstantius*, Cic. Fam. l. 12. Ep. 12.  
**Præstantiûs.** *Cum Præstantiûsimis Civibus*, Cic. in Ant. Phil. 1.  
**Pressiûs.** *Qua a te dicta sunt Pressiûs agimus*, Cic. Fin. l. 4. p. 223.  
**Probatiôr.** *Ut nemo tota juvenute haberetur Probatiôr*, Liv. Dec. 3. l. 7.  
**Probatiûs.** *Ex hisq; deligere Optimos*, et Probatiûsimos, Cic. de Off. l. 1. p. 50.  
**Productiôr.** *N& alias contractiôr alias Productiôr*, Sen. Ep. 12.  
**Productiûs.** *Id est Productiûsimum Flagellum*, Colum. l. 3. c. 10.  
**Proflî. atior.** Qu.  
**Profligatiûs.** *Hac tu omnium Mortalium Profligatiûsime*, &c. Cic. in Ver. l. 5. Or. 8.  
**Profluentiûs.** *Latius ea et Profluentiûs exquebatur*, Agel. l. 14. c. 1.  
**Profusior.** Qu.  
**Profusiss.** *Non sine Profusissimâ largitione*, Suet. Vit. Jul.  
**Projectiôr.** *Ventre Paulo Projectiôr*, Suet. V. Vesp.  
**Projectiûs.** *Projectiûsima ad libidinem gens*, Tac. Hist. l. 5. p. 677.  
**Promissus.** Qu.  
**Promptiôr.** *Sæviôr Ingeniis*, et ad horrida Promptiôr Arma, Ov. M&t. l. 1. p.  
**Promptiûs.** *Heraclium non Promptiûsimum*, Cic. in Ver. l. 4. Or. 5.  
**Propensiôr.** *Sic animus alius ad alia Viria Propensiôr*, Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 448.  
**Properantius.** *Properantius ire*, Ov. Fast. 4.  
**Properatius.** *Lucina illis Properatius tempus est*, Solin. c. 39.  
**Prote&iôr.** *Sapientia est omni ratione Prote&iôr*, Cic. Phil. 13. p. 187.  
**Prove&iôr.** *Est aliquid discriminis inter Prove&iôtorem et Puellam*, Sen. Epist. 94.  
**Providentiûs.** *Id est ad reliquas res providentiûs*, Cic. Fam. l. 3. Ep. 1.  
**Providentiûs.** *Qua providentiûsime constituta est*, Cic. N. D. l. 3. p. 154. & Plin. l. 4. E. 17.  
**Pudentiôr.** *Hominem pudentiorem esse neminem*, Cic. Fam. l. 7. Ep. 5.  
**Pudentiûs.** *Optimum ac pudentiûsimum virum*, Cic. pro L. Flac. 475.  
**Pugnantius.** *Alia pugnantius dicenda sunt*, Quint. In. l. 9. c. 4.  
**Purgatiôr.** *Ita Purgatiôres dimittantur*, Sal. Hist. l. 2. p. 146.  
**Purgatiûs.** *Somnia pituitâ qui purgatiûsima mittunt*, Pers. Sat. 2. Vers. 57.  
**Quassans.** Qu.  
**Quæstitoriês.** *Atheniensibus Quæstitoriês leges perscripsit*, Tac. An. 3. p. 127.  
**Quæstitiûs.** *Excepere Græci quæstitiûsimis Honoribus*, Tac. An. 2. p. 93.  
**Quietiôr.** *Quietiôr nec feratur Equore*, &c. Hor. Epod. 10.  
**Quietiûs.** *De alto quàm quietiûsimo mari*, Colum. l. 12. c. 25.  
**Receptiûs.** *De Scriptoribus manat Receptiûsimis*, Solin. cap. 1.  
**Reconditiôr.** *A Lucullo autem Reconditiôra desid. ro*, Cic. A. Q. l. 2. p. 8.  
**Reconditiûs.** Qu.  
**Refertiûs.** *Theatrum C&lebritate Refertiûsimum*, Cic. Q. Fr. l. 1. Ep. 1.

Reductiôr.

- Reductior. *Alia tamen Eminentiora, alia Reductiora fecerunt*, Quint. In. l. 11. c. 3.  
 Refusius. *Refusius egesta humus tumidior est*, Colum. l. 4. c. 1.  
 Remisior. *Si Remisiores esse vulerimus*, Cic. in Cat. Or. 1.  
 Remississ. *Remississimo ad Otium, animo*, Suet. Vit. Aug.  
 Remotior. *Et a vulgari Intelligentiâ remotiora sunt*, Cic. Inv. l. 2. p. 63.  
 Remotiss. *Quod a verâ Sapientiâ Remotissimum est*, Cic. Inv. l. 1. p. 48.  
 Repugnator. *Sive Repugnator Herba est*, Ov. Met. l. 14. p. 289.  
 Requetior. *Quod sit Requetior et Junior*, Colum. R. R. l. 2. c. 1.  
 Resolutior. *Idem Resolutior Onado*, Mart. l. 10. Ep. 98.  
 Restrictior. *Restrictior Naturâ ad largiendum*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 7.  
 Restrictiss. *Quamvis hoc Restrictissime feceris*, Plin. l. 5. Ep. 8.  
 Reticentior. *Quod alius alio Reticentior sit*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 7.  
 Retractatus. *Mise ad te Retractatus*, Cic. ad. Ar. l. 16. Ep. 3.  
 Retractus. *Hujus à lava Retractus Cubiculum*, Plin. Ep. l. 2. Gal.  
 Reverentior. *Aut illâ Reverentior ulla deorum*, Ov. Met. l. 1. p. 14.  
 Reverentiss. *Ceremonias veteres Reverentissime coluit*, Suet. Vit. Aug.  
 Rigentiss. *Aquilonis conceptaculis Rigentissima*, Solin. cap. 25.  
 Saturator. *Unus his plerumq; Saturator*, Plin. N. H. l. 21. c. 8.  
 Sacratius. *Nihil Sacratius esse debet*, Quint. Dec. 311.  
 Sacratiss. *Est Beneficiorum quidem Sacratissimum Jus*, Sen. de Ben. l. 2. c. 18.  
 Sapientior. *Nihil ut Sapientior illa*, Hor. l. 2. Sat. 3.  
 Sapientiss. *Sapientissimum judicatum*, Cic. de Am. p. 147.  
 Sceleratius. *Domo per Religionis vim Sceleratius adificata*, Cic. pro Dom. p. 552.  
 Sceleratiss. *Funeris Tyranni Sceleratissime præsuisi*, Cic. in Ant. Phil. 2.  
 Secretior. *Et à Secretiore Parte formosius*, Sen. Vit. Beat. c. 2.  
 Secretiss. *Pabulationes sine Secretissima*, Colum. l. 9. c. 4.  
 Sedatior. *Sedatiora sunt efficienda ea, quæ &c.*, Cic. T. Q. l. 4. p. 442.  
 Sedatiss. *Quam Sedatissimâ voce uti conveniat*, ad Her. l. 3. p. 19.  
 Seductior. *Quisquis eris, paulum a Turbâ Seductior audi*, Pers. Sat. 6.  
 Separatius. *Quadam Separatius adjungentur*, Cic. Inv. l. 2. p. 73.  
 Servantiss. *Qui fuit in Teucris, et servantissimus aqvi*, Vir. Æn. l. 2. p. 127.  
 Scientior. *Tu scientior praeceptorum artificio*, ad Her. l. 2. p. 14.  
 Scientiss. *Sed Spiritum, Scientissimi dicant*, Solin. cap. 50.  
 Scitius. *Nulum Scitum Scitius*, Plaut. Cal. Ac. 3. Sc. 1.  
 Significantius. *Significantius tuam defendissem*, Cic. Fam. l. 3. Ep. 12.  
 Significantiss. *Significantissimo Vocabulo*, Agel. l. 1. c. 15.  
 Simulantior. *Non fuit in terris vocum Simulantior ales*, Ov. Am. El. 6.  
 Simulatius. *Simulatius exit proditoris opus*, Petron. Sat. p. 351.  
 Solutior. *Qua se nobis Solutiora obtulerint componimus*, Quint. In. l. 9. c. 4.  
 Solutiss. *Solutissimum indicendo judico*, Cic. Brut. p. 160.  
 Spectator. *Tertia minor prædictis, sed multo Spectator*, Plin. N. H. l. 36. c. 12.  
 Spectatiss. *Cecilia Spectatissima Femina*, Cic. pro S. R. p. 242.  
 Spoliatus. *Nihil illo Regno Spoliatus, nihil Rege Egentius*, Cic. ad. At. l. 6. Ep. 1.  
 Stagnantior. *Effluit Aegea Stagnantior*, Claud. Ep. 4.  
 Stercotatiss. *Locus Asperitissimus et Stercoratissimus*, Cat. R. R. cap. 46.  
 Strictior. *Strictior quidem Demosthenes*, Quint. In. l. 12. c. 10.  
 Subjectior. *Subjectior in diem et horam Invidia*, Hor. l. 2. Sat. 6.  
 Subjectiss. *Demississime et Subjectissime exponit*, Cæs. Bel. Civ. l. 1.  
 Sublatius. *Nihil enim de me unquam dixi Sublatius*, Cic. pro Dom. 516. Ov. Hal.  
 Succinctior. *Graciles Succinctioresq; et anodes*, Plin. N. H. l. 16. c. 10.  
 Summissus. *Vi àllas contentius, alias summissus*, Cic. de Orat. l. 3. p. 85.  
 Superantiss. *Vetulus Superantissimus inter juga Alpium*, Solin. c. 8.  
 Suppressus. *Suppressus prudentiusq; peccabitur*, Agel. l. 12. c. 11.  
 Suspectior. *Cum jam Mora Suspectior feret*, Liv. Dec. l. 1. 2.  
 Suspectiss. *Timissimumq; illi Suspectissimum fuit*, Sen. Epist. 59.

Saspeniss.

**Suspensiff.** Enim refert *Suspensiffimum pafinatam*, Colum. 1.3. c. 13.  
**Tacitius.** Tacitius tibi rem fiftam quam, Plaut. Poen. Ac. 4. Sc. 2.  
**Tectior.** Ceteri Tectiores, ego femper pra me tuli, Cic. Or. p. 186.  
**Tectiff.** Te in dicendo mihi videri Tectiffimum, Cic. de Or. 1.2. p. 113.  
**Temperatius.** Remiffione Vocis Temperatius dicere, Cic. Brut. p. 172.  
**Temperantior.** Neq; eft ulla Temperantior Oratio, Cic. de Orat. 1.2. p. 81.  
**Temperatiff.** Invadit Temperatiffimos morbus, Sen. Epift. 91.  
**Terfior.** Multo eft Terfior, ac Purus magis Horatius, Quint. In. 1.10. c. 1.  
**Testator.** Ut res multorum Oculis effat Testator, Cic. pro M. Coel.  
**Torrentior.** Torrentiore m fallere firmum, Claud. Nup. Hon. Ode 1.  
**Torrentiff.** Tum Pater abruptis cum Torrentiffimus elois, &c. Stat. Theb. 1.7. p. 252.  
**Trepidantius.** Cum omnia Trepidantius, Timidiffq; ageret, Cæf. Bel. Civ. 1.1.  
**Tritius.** Faciamus tractando hoc Verbum Tritius, Cic. A. Q. 1.1. p. 88.  
**Tritiff.** Triffiffima quaq; via, et celeberrima, Sen. de Vir. Beat.  
**Turbator.** Non eft ullius Affectus facies Turbator, Sen. de Ira. 1.2. c. 35.  
**Valentior.** Nihil enim Valentinus eft, Cic. A. Q. 1.1. p. 88.  
**Valentiff.** Valentiffima totius, Cor. Nep. Vit. Hannib.  
**Venentior.** Didit Autamela parumq; Venentiores, Mela. Æthiop.  
**Venerator.** Veneratior, optimarum alumnū Artium, Mela. 1.3. Æthiop.  
**Vibrator.** Flammis corufco Fulminis Vibrator, Auf. Epift. 21.  
**Vigilantior.** Vigilantior ad Judicium videatur, Cic. in Ver. Or. 5.  
**Vigilantiff.** Proditoris Vigilantiffimum Pectus, Sen. 1.10. Contr. 6.  
**Unctior.** Unctior quadam confuetudo loquendi, Cic. Brut. p. 152.  
**Vulgatiff.** Quæ Vulgatiffima eft, Plin. N. H. 1.15. c. 30.

## Of the feveral Definitions of an Adverb, a Conjunction, and a Preposition.

**A**N Adverb is a Part of Speech joined to the Verbs to declare their Signification. *Gram. Engl. p. 34.*

A Conjunction is a Part of Speech that joineth Words and Sentences together. *Gram. Engl. p. 35.*

A Preposition is a Part of Speech moft commonly fet before other Parts, either in Appofition, as *ad Patrem*; or elfe in Compofition. as *indofius*.

## ANIMADVERSION CXXXIV.

**T**IS ftrange all the Annotators upon this Grammar fhould let thefe Definitions ftand without Remark, fince they do not diftinctly defcribe the thing defin'd, which ought to have been animadverted.

First, That of the Adverb defcribing this Part of Speech by its being added to Verbs only, fupposes it to be another Part of Speech, when it is joined with an Adjective, Participle, or other Adverb, as in *valde doctus, valde doctis, &c.* And yet here it is no lefs an Adverb, I mean, no lefs the fame Part of Speech, than when it is joined with a Verb. The Latin Grammar indeed fpeaks more home, *Explanat etiam interdum et nomen, Aliquoties et Adverbium*, p. 62. But the English Definition is always learn'd firft, and the Scholar lies generally



a great while under this Incapacity, before he sees the *Latin*, and in many places he never sees it. And both Grammars are equally guilty of another fault, namely, that they both reckon several Words for Adverbs, which are not, as *Age*, *Agedum*, *Agite*, *Amabo*, *est*, *licet*, which are meer Verbs; *Si*, *O Si*, *Utinam*, which are Conjunctions; *O*, *Eia*, which are rather Interjections; beside *demus*, *Sit-ita*, *Sit-sane*, *Quasi dicas*, *Puta*, *ut puta*, and other Whimsies of the *Latin Grammar*. The Definition of the Conjunction is imperfect too: For whereas it is here said to join Words and Sentences together, 'tis certain it never joins Words, but Sentences only, or Clauses of Sentences, and not barely joins them, but so joins them, as to shew the manner of their Dependence. And in this the *Latin Grammar* is short also, which says only, *Qua sententiarum clausulas aptè connectit*: For it connects whole Sentences, as well as the Clauses of them, and not only connects them, but shows also the manner of their Dependence: This therefore should have gone into the Definition, as the end of these Words, by which all the Parts of Speech, which are to be learn'd for Practice, are best defin'd. And tho this be discoverable by the Division of the Conjunctions into their several kinds, yet that does not make amends for the want of it in the Definition.

The *Latin Grammar* also takes in several Words as Conjunctions, which are not, as *Quod-si*, *Propter-ea*, *Ob-eam-rem*, *Ea-re*, *Quamobrem*: For by the same reason, might as well have been added *Quà de re*, *Quà de causa*, *Quà ratione*, *Qua cum ita sint*, &c. *Quod*, and *Quod si*, whatever they may seem, have nothing different from the use of *Quod* the Relative, as in *Gaudeo quod tu venisti incolumis*, i. e. *Gaudeo ob id, quod est, tu venisti incolumis*. — *Quod si mea numina non sunt*.

*Magna satis, dubitem haud equidem implorare quod usquam est.*  
i. e. *Quin et dicam id quod dicitur his verbis, nempe si mea numina non sunt magna satis, dubitem haud equidem implorare quod usquam est.* And one of these two ways *Quod* may always be resolved, and therefore it is a meer Relative. *Sanctius* and *Scioppius* both deny the use of *Quod* after Verbs of Saying, Thinking, Believing, and such like; but besides the Proofs of the contrary brought by *Vossius de Constructione*, and *Manucius* upon the last Epistle of the 9th Book to *Atticus*, and the 28th of the 7th to the *Familiars*. *Cicero* also has *Credo quod habebat in memoria quæcumq; audierat*. *A. Q. l. 2. p. 4.*

The Definition of the Preposition is not less imperfect, as not naming what other Parts of Speech it is set before, nor for what end, which in this case is an indispensable Part of a Definition; it should therefore have been defin'd thus, A Preposition is a Part of Speech us'd to shew the Relation of Nouns Substantives in Discourse. And here if I would shew the Reader the Defectiveness of this Grammar in the account it gives of the use of the Prepositions, it would make a little Volume.

*Sed nos immensum spatio consecimus æquor,  
Et jam tempus equum summania solvere colla.*

F I N I S.

# I N D E X.

## A

<b>A</b> <i>Bductus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Abiectus</i> compar'd.	396
Ablative Sing. of the first Decl. in Greek Nouns.	75
Ablative Plur. of the 1 Decl. in Greek Nouns.	79
Ablative of the third Decl.	88, 92
Ablative of Adjectives in <i>is, er, e</i> .	91, 92
Ablative of Participles absolute.	92
Alative plur. of Greek Nouns of the third Decl.	113
Ablative plur. of the fourth Decl.	114
<i>Abrotonus</i> has the plural.	139
<i>Abruptus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Abstusus</i> compar'd.	<i>Ibid.</i>
<i>Abscendo</i> what Preterperf. & Sup.	377
<i>Abolutus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Abolutum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Absonus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Abstinent</i> compar'd.	396
Abstracted Qualities, which of them have the Plur.	151, &c.
<i>Abstractus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Abundans</i> compar'd.	<i>Ib.</i>
<i>Abynthium</i> has the Plural.	139
<i>Abydos</i> what Gender.	22
<i>Acanus</i> what Gender.	33
<i>Acanthus</i> has the Plur.	139
<i>Acaros</i> what Gender.	33
<i>Acceptus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Accersitu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Accersitum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Accitu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Accinctus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Acclinis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Accipiter</i> what Gender.	42
<i>Accommodatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Accommodus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Acuratus</i> compar'd.	396
Accusative of Greek Nouns in <i>as</i> and <i>es</i> of the 1 Decl.	71, 72, 73

Accusative sing. of 3 Decl.	85, 86, 87
Accusative sing. of Greek Nouns of the 3 Decl.	101, 102, 103, 104
Accusative of Nouns in <i>ys</i> .	107
Accusative plural of Greek Nouns of the third Decl.	112
<i>Accusatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Acerbitas</i> has the plural.	163
<i>Acinus</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Aconitum</i> has the plural.	139
<i>Acrimonia</i> has the plural.	163
<i>Acta</i> in what Sense plural only.	204
<i>Actum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Actuosus</i> compar'd.	237
<i>Acubus</i> scarce found.	114
<i>Acutus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Adamas</i> what Gender.	53
<i>Adauctu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Additus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Addua</i> R. what Gender.	24
<i>Adductus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Adepi</i> what Gender.	65
<i>Adepi</i> has the plural.	147
<i>Adjective</i> what it is.	8, 9
<i>Adjectives</i> in <i>ites</i> what Gender.	32
<i>Adjectives</i> Heteroclite.	214
<i>Adjectu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Adjunctus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Adjunctum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Adjutum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Adminiculatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Admirabilis</i> compar'd.	220
<i>Admissu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Admissum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Admonitu</i> Ablative.	355
<i>Admonitum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Admotu</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Adolescens</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Adonis</i> how declin'd.	101
<i>Ador</i> what Gender.	53
<i>Ador</i> declinable.	120
<i>Adstrictus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Adversu</i> Ablative.	356
A	Adverb

<i>Adverb</i> what is.	407	<i>Alec</i> what it signifies, what Gen.	69
<i>Adverſaria</i> plural only.	204	<i>Alexis</i> what Accuſative.	101
<i>Adulterinus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Alga</i> has the plural.	139
<i>Aduncus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Algor</i> has the plur.	152
<i>Aedis</i> ſingular for a Houſe.	191	<i>Algum</i> not found as quoted by <i>Ste-</i>	
<i>Aedon</i> what Gender.	61	phens.	121
<i>Aegoceras</i> what Gender.	1b.	<i>Algu</i> Ablative.	121
<i>Agritudo</i> has the plural.	163	<i>Alius</i> compar'd.	220
<i>Aegrotus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Alia</i> Dative of <i>Alius</i> .	215
<i>Amulus</i> not compar'd.	1b.	<i>Alii</i> Genit. of <i>Alius</i> .	215
<i>Equabilis</i> compar'd.	220	<i>Alia</i> Dative of <i>Alius</i> .	215
<i>Equalis</i> compar'd.	1b.	<i>Alis</i> for <i>Alis</i> .	215
<i>Equitas</i> has the plural.	163	<i>Aligum</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Aer</i> has the plural	154	<i>Alia</i> R. what Gender	24
<i>Ergo</i> has no plural.	143	<i>Alione</i> has the plur.	139
<i>Erumna</i> has the plural,	163	<i>Alinus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Es</i> has <i>Eribus</i> plural.	125, 148	<i>Alipes</i> has the ſing.	192
<i>Eſtas</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Alſius</i> has no Positive	237
<i>Eſas</i> what Gender.	54	<i>Alia</i> for <i>Alum</i> .	209
<i>Eſas</i> Genit. Plur.	93	<i>Alteræ</i> Dative of <i>Alter</i> .	215
<i>Eſas</i> has the Plural.	163	<i>Altijonus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Eternus</i> compar'd.	237	<i>Altitudo</i> has the plur.	163
<i>Etna</i> what Gender.	16, 17	<i>Altivolus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Evum</i> has the plural.	180	<i>Alvus</i> what Gender.	35
<i>Aſſabilis</i> compar'd.	220	<i>Amabilis</i> compar'd.	220
<i>Aſſatus</i> what Caſes.	124	<i>Amans</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Aſſectatus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Amaracus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Aſſectus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Amaritudo</i> has the plur.	163
<i>Aſſinitas</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Ambage</i> only Caſe ſing.	121
<i>Aſſinitas</i> what Gen. Plur.	93	What plur. Caſes.	121
<i>Aſſinitas</i> has the plur.	163	<i>Ambiguitas</i> has the plur.	163
<i>Aſſinis</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Ambitio</i> has the plur.	163
<i>Aſſirmatus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Ambo</i> for <i>Ambo</i> s, or <i>Ambæ</i> .	83
<i>Aſſixus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Ambulatum</i> Supine	338
<i>Aſſuetus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Amethyſtus</i> what Gender.	37
<i>Aſſuetu</i> Ablative.	356	<i>Amicitia</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Aſſuens</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Amis</i> what Gender.	42
<i>Aſſuetu</i> Ablative.	356	<i>Annis</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Ageraton</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Ananitas</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Aggregate Bodies</i> what ſing. only,		<i>Amores</i> plural in what ſenſe.	184
what plur.	143	<i>Ampelos</i> what Gender	34
<i>Agitatus</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Anagyros</i> what Gender,	34
<i>Aggreſſu</i> Supine.	388	<i>Anas</i> what Gender.	65
<i>Agreſſis</i> compar'd.	237	<i>Anceps</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Alacris</i> compar'd.	237	<i>Ano</i> has the Preterperf.	370
<i>Alacritas</i> has the plural.	163	<i>Angor</i> has the plur.	152
<i>Albatus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Anguſtia</i> ſing.	164, 192
<i>Albicans</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Anhelus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Albidus</i> compar'd.	237	<i>Animatu</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Albula</i> R. what Gender.	24	<i>Annales</i> has the ſing.	185
<i>Alcyon</i> what Gender.	42	<i>Annalis</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Albus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Anonymos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Albior</i> no where but in this Gram-	225	<i>Antæ</i> whether plur. only.	193
mar.		<i>Antenne</i> not plur. only.	193
<i>Alex</i> what it ſignifies, what Gen.	69	<i>Antiquitas</i>	

<i>Antiquitas</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Anubis</i> what Accusative.	101
<i>Appellatives</i> of Men and Women, whar Gender.	19
<i>Apertus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Apina</i> plural only.	193
<i>Apis</i> plural.	139
<i>Apis</i> whar Genit. plur.	96
<i>Aplustra</i> plur.	204
<i>Aplustre</i> sing.	129
<i>Apparatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Appositus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Apricus</i> compar'd.	235
<i>Apotes.</i>	117
<i>Aqua</i> has the plur.	144
<i>Aquatus</i> compar'd.	237
<i>Are</i> in what sense plur. only.	193
<i>Arbitria</i> in what sense plural ly.	204
<i>Arbitratu</i> <i>Abitratus.</i>	126
<i>Arcanus</i> compar'd.	237
<i>Arctio</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Arcus</i> what Gender.	42
<i>Ardens</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Ardor</i> has the plur.	152
<i>Arduus</i> compar'd.	230
<i>Arena</i> has both numbers.	143
<i>Arethusa</i> R. what Gender.	24
<i>Argutia</i> sing.	193. plur.
<i>Argutus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Armatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Armatus</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Arpinas</i> what Gen. plur.	93
<i>Arrectus</i> compar'd.	356
<i>Arrhabe</i> what Gender.	57
<i>Arrogans</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Artificialis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Artocreas</i> what Gender and Decl.	61
<i>Artua</i> plur.	185
<i>Artus</i> sing.	185
<i>Asparagus</i> has the plur.	139
<i>Asperitas</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Asplenium</i> what Gender,	40
<i>Asseverans</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Assiduus</i> compar'd.	230
<i>Assignatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>As stipulat.</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Astrictus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Astus</i> and <i>Astum</i> sing.	121
<i>Astutus</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Atos</i> what Gender, and how De- clin'd.	17, 80
<i>Atomus</i> what Gender.	42
<i>Atriplex</i> what Gender.	68

<i>Attendo</i> in <i>Tendo.</i>	
<i>Attentus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Attenuatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Attractus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Attractum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Attrectatu</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Atritis</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Avaritia</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Auctus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Avena</i> has the Plur.	136
<i>Aversus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Avia</i> whether plur. only.	205
<i>Aulis</i> what Accusative.	05
<i>Aura</i> sing. or <i>Aure</i> plur. all one	209
<i>Auratus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Auspicatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Austeritas</i> has the plur.	164
<i>Ausu</i> Ablative.	356

## B.

<i>Bacchar</i> what Gender.	60
<i>Betis</i> what Accus. and Abl.	90
<i>Bagrada</i> what Gender.	24, 25
<i>Balanus</i> what Gender.	47
<i>Balaustium</i> sing. only.	181
<i>Balbus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Balsamum</i> has the plur.	147
<i>Earba</i> both Numbers.	193
<i>Barbarus</i> compar'd.	338
<i>Batualia</i> plur. only.	205
<i>Beatus</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Belioculus</i> what Gender.	37
<i>Bellatum</i> Supine.	383
<i>Bellicus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Belluinus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Bellus</i> compar'd.	235
<i>Benevolens</i> compar'd.	396
<i>Benignitas</i> has the plur.	165
<i>Bes</i> what Genit. Plur.	97
<i>Beta</i> has the plur.	139
<i>Betonica</i> has the plur.	139
<i>Biblus</i> what Gen. and plur.	37, 139
<i>Bidens</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Bige</i> has the sing.	193
<i>Bilis</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Bilis</i> has the plur.	145
<i>Bipennis</i> what Abl. Accus.	91
<i>Bisjns</i> what Gender.	54
<i>Bitumen</i> whether it have the plu- ral.	149
<i>Blandidicus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Elanditia</i> has both numbers.	165, 193
<i>Bagrada</i> what Gender.	24

<i>Balus</i> what Gender.	37	<i>Caput</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Benam</i> sing. for Goods.	205	<i>Carbasus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Benitas</i> has the plur.	165	<i>Carceres</i> not plur. only for a Goal.	183
<i>Bes</i> an Ox, what Gender.	58	<i>Cardo</i> what Gender.	65
<i>Bragada</i> what Gender.	24, 25	<i>Carduus</i> has the plur.	140
<i>Brassica</i> has the plur.	139	<i>Carina</i> for <i>Carina</i> .	209
<i>Brevia</i> flats no sing.	205	<i>Caritas</i> has the plur.	165
<i>Bryon</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Carni-verus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Brutes</i> , proper Names of them, what Gender.	18	<i>Carnes</i> for <i>Caro</i> .	156
<i>Bryaxis</i> what Accus.	102	<i>Carptu</i> Ablative.	356
<i>Bubo</i> what Gender.	57	<i>Cassa</i> has the plur.	140
<i>Buceras</i> what Gender.	61	<i>Cassus</i> has the sing.	185
<i>Buglossos</i> what Gender.	34	<i>Castificus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Bulbus</i> has the plur.	140	<i>Castigatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Bupthalmos</i> what Gender.	34	<i>Castimonia</i> has the plur.	165
<i>Buris</i> what Accusative.	86	<i>Castulo</i> C. what Gender.	20

## C

<i>Cacatum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Catus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Cacoethes</i> has the plural.	118	<i>Caullatus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Cactos</i> what Gender.	34	<i>Caula</i> plural only.	194
<i>Camentum</i> O. has the plur.	149	<i>Cautus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Caducus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Cautum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Calamistratus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Cavus</i> not compar'd.	397
<i>Calamitas</i> what Gen. plur.	93	<i>Celebratus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Calamitas</i> has the plur.	165	<i>Celeritas</i> has the plur.	165
<i>Calcosmaragdos</i> what Gender.	34	<i>Cello</i> and <i>Ceculi</i> not found.	370
<i>Calfactu</i> Ablative.	356	<i>Genfeo</i> Compound, what Participle in us.	377
<i>Caligo</i> has the plur.	165	<i>Centaurum</i> has the plur.	140
<i>Callis</i> what Gender.	43	<i>Cepe</i> Aptote.	118
<i>Callitrichon</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Cephus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Callum</i> has the plur.	181	<i>Ceraastes</i> what Gender.	32
<i>Calor</i> what Gender.	53	<i>Ceremonia</i> has the sing.	194
<i>Calor</i> has the plur.	152	<i>Cervix</i> and <i>Cervices</i> for one Neck.	209
<i>Cambio</i> no such Verb.	377	<i>Cera</i> has the plur.	147
<i>Camelus</i> what Gender.	39	<i>Cestus</i> whether it have the plur.	154
<i>Campestris</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Cete</i> plural Aptote.	118
<i>Canalis</i> what Gender, what Ablative.	44, 91	<i>Chamæcissos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Candens</i> compar'd.	396	<i>Chamærops</i> what Gender.	61
<i>Candor</i> has the plur.	152	<i>Chaos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Cani</i> whether plur. only.	185	<i>Genchris</i> what Gender.	61
<i>Canis</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Chelys Chlamys</i> how declin'd.	107
<i>Cannabis</i> what Accus. & Abl. 90, &c.	375	<i>Cholera</i> has the plur.	145
<i>Cano</i> what in Composition.	22	<i>Chrysolitus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Canopus</i> what Gender.	219	<i>Chrysoprasus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Canorus</i> not compar'd.	388	<i>Citaria</i> not plural only.	205
<i>Cantatum</i> Supine.	375	<i>Cicer</i> sing. for a quantity.	136
<i>Canto</i> what in Composition.	238	<i>Cichorium</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Capitalis</i> compar'd.	94	<i>Cicuta</i> has the plur.	140
<i>Capnos</i> what Gender.	388	<i>Cicur</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Captatum</i> Supine.		<i>Cimex</i> what Gender.	66
		<i>Cinnatus</i> not compar'd.	219

<i>Cinis</i> what Gender.	66	<i>Comparison.</i> what Adjectives have	none.	219
<i>Cinis</i> or <i>Cineres</i> indifferently for a			Mistakes of Grammar.	218 to 220
quantity.	148		How many Degrees of Com-	
<i>Circumjectu</i> Ablative.	356		parison.	220
<i>Circumscriptus</i> compar'd.	397		Comparative Degree.	224
<i>Circumspectus</i> compar'd.	397		Superlative Degree.	226
<i>Circumvestu</i> Ablative.	357		Compounds from <i>dico, facio, volo,</i>	
<i>Citatus</i> compar'd.	396		<i>loquor</i> which compar'd.	229
<i>Citheron</i> M. what Gender.	17		Comparison of Adjectives with a	
<i>City</i> , Proper Name what Gender,	21, &c.		Vowel before <i>us</i> .	230
<i>Civilis</i> compar'd.	238		Unusual Comparison.	231
<i>Civis</i> what Ablative.	92		Irregular Comparison.	233
<i>Civitas</i> what Gen. plur.	93		Defective Comparison.	235
<i>Clandestinus</i> not compar'd.	219		<i>Compedes</i> not plural only, what Ca-	
<i>Classis</i> what Ablative.	92		ses in the sing.	194
<i>Claudo</i> Compound.	379		<i>Compitum</i> sing.	205
<i>Claudus</i> not compar'd.	219		<i>Complico in Plur.</i>	
<i>Claritas</i> has the plur.	165		<i>Complures</i> not Comparatively.	224
<i>Clauditas</i> has the plur.	166		<i>Compos</i> what Genit. Plur.	94
<i>Clients</i> what Gender.	51		Not compar'd.	219
<i>Clitella</i> whether sing.	194		<i>Compositus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Clanis</i> what Gender.	44		Compound Nouns from Verbs <i>what</i>	
<i>Coactus</i> compar'd.	397		Gender.	50
<i>Coactu</i> Ablative.	357		<i>Compressus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Coagulum</i> has the plur.	181		<i>Compressu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Coartus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Comprobatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Cactus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Comptus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Coctum</i> Supine.	388		<i>Conceptus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Codicilli</i> whether any sing.	185		<i>Concessu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Cacus</i> not compar'd.	219		<i>Conciliatus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Caelites</i> has the sing.	185		<i>Conciliatu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Cæruleus</i> not compar'd.	219		<i>Concinnus</i> compar'd.	238
<i>Cognatio</i> has the plur.	166		<i>Concinnitas</i> has the plur.	166
<i>Cognitus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Conciliatus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Cognitu</i> Supine.	388		<i>Concolor</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Cognobilis</i> compar'd.	220		<i>Concredo</i> what Preterperf.	373
<i>Cohibitus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Concussu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Colchos</i> for the City.	22, 23		<i>Conditus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Colla</i> for one Neck.	210		<i>Conditu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Collatu</i> Ablative.	357		<i>Condoctus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Collectus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Conducibilis</i> compar'd.	220
<i>Collectu</i> Supine.	388		<i>Confabulatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Collisu</i> Ablative.	357		<i>Confertus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Colocasion</i> has the plur.	140		<i>Conficiens</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Colus</i> what Gender.	35		<i>Confidens</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Comæ</i> for one head of Hair, or <i>Comæ</i>			<i>Confirmatus</i> compar'd.	397
indifferently.	210		<i>Conflictu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Comessatum</i> Supine.	388		<i>Confusus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Comitatus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Congener</i> what Genit. Plur.	54
<i>Comitium</i> sing.	205		<i>Conjectu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Commendabilis</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Conjunction</i> what it is.	408
<i>Commendatus</i> compar'd.	397		<i>Conjunctus</i> compar'd.	397
<i>Commoditas</i> has the Plur.	166		<i>Connubia</i> for <i>Connubium</i> .	210
<i>Communis</i> compar'd.	238			<i>Conquisitus</i>

<i>Conquisitus</i> compar'd.	397	<i>Crepuscula</i> for <i>Crepusculum</i> .	210
<i>Consideratus</i> compar'd.	397	<i>Cretimos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Consignans</i> compar'd.	397	<i>Crinis</i> what Gender.	45
<i>Consignatus</i> compar'd.	397	<i>Crinitus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Consociatus</i> compar'd.	397	<i>Crispus</i> compar'd.	218
<i>Consonans</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Crocodilum</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Consorts</i> what Genit. Plur.	95	<i>Crocus</i> , as well as <i>Crocum</i> . It has the Plural,	38, 140
<i>Conspēctus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Crudus</i> compar'd.	238
<i>Conspiratu</i> Ablative.	557	<i>Cruditas</i> has the Plur.	166
<i>Constantia</i> has the Plur.	166	<i>Cruor</i> has the Plur.	145
<i>Constans</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cruz</i> what Gender.	54
<i>Constrictus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cubitum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Constitutus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cubo</i> what Preterperf.	367
<i>Consultus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Culex</i> what Gender.	66
<i>Consultum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Culpa</i> has the Plur.	156
<i>Consummatus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Culpatus</i> compar'd.	398
<i>Contagia</i> plural only.	181	<i>Cultus</i> compar'd.	398
<i>Contagio</i> has the Plur.	166	<i>Cumulus</i> compar'd.	398
<i>Contaminatus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cunctatus</i> compar'd.	398
<i>Contemplatu</i> Ablative.	357	<i>Cupido</i> what Gender.	69
<i>Contemptibilis</i> compar'd.	220	has the Plural.	166
<i>Contemptus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cupressus</i> what Gender.	28
<i>Contendo</i> in <i>Tendo</i> .		<i>Curro</i> what Preterperf. in the Com-	
<i>Contentus</i> compar'd.	398	pounds.	373
<i>Continens</i> what Gender, what Ab-	54, 92	<i>Currus</i> Plur. for one Chariot.	210
lative.		<i>Curvus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Contortus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Custos</i> what Gender.	59
<i>Contractus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cutis</i> has the Plural.	156
<i>Conturbatus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cyaneus</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Conveniens</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cyclas</i> sing-	194
<i>Copia</i> sing. for forces.	194	<i>Cyclamenos</i> what Gender.	134
<i>Copulans</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Cynoglossus</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Coquitatum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Cynorrhodos</i> what Gender,	34
<i>Corbis</i> what Gender.	44	<i>Cynobatos</i> what Gender,	34
<i>Corde</i> for <i>Cor</i> .	210	<i>Cyperos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Coriandrum</i> has the Plur.	140	<i>Cytisus</i> what Gender,	39
<i>Cornus</i> in the Genitive.	117		
<i>Corpora</i> for <i>Corpus</i> .	210		
<i>Corpulentus</i> compar'd.	238		
<i>Corpus</i> Comp. what Genit.	44		
<i>Correctus</i> compar'd.	398		
<i>Corruda</i> has the Plur.	140		
<i>Corruptus</i> compar'd.	398		
<i>Cortex</i> what Gender,	66		
<i>Cos</i> what Genit. Plur.	97		
<i>Costos</i> what Gender.	34		
<i>Crares</i> what Cases.	126		
has the sing.	194		
<i>Credibilis</i> if compar'd.	220		
<i>Credulus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Cremera</i> R. what Gender.	25		
<i>Creperus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Crepeo</i> has never <i>Crepari</i> .	367		
What preterperf. the Compounds			
make.	373		

## D.

<i>Dama</i> what Gender.	45
<i>Damnus</i> Aptote.	118
<i>Dannatus</i> compar'd.	398
<i>Dannatu</i> Ablative.	357
<i>Dannatum</i> Supine.	388
<i>Dannificus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Danno</i> what in Composition.	375
<i>Dapes</i> not Plur. only.	195
<i>Daphnis</i> how declin'd.	102
<i>Daps</i> .	130
Dative Plur. of 1 Decl.	79
Dative of 3 Decl. in e.	84
Dative Plur. of Greek Nouns of the 3 Decl.	113
Dative	

# I N D E X.

7

<i>Dative Plur. 4 Decl.</i>	114	<i>Devinctus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Dative Sing. of 5 Decl.</i>	115	<i>Devotus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Datu Ablative.</i>	358	<i>Dexter</i> for <i>Dexter.</i>	224
<i>Datum Supine,</i>	388	<i>Dialectus</i> what Gender.	37
<i>Daucus</i> what Gender.	39	<i>Dimetros</i> what Gender,	317
<i>Deambulatum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Diaria</i> whether it have the sing.	205
<i>Debellatum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Dica</i> what Cases.	126
<i>Debilis</i> compar'd.	220	<i>Dicatum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Decens</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Dicis Monoptote.</i>	121
<i>Deceptus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diffamum</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Decima</i> not Plural only.	195	<i>Diffu</i> Supine.	389
<i>Decoctus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diffessus</i> not found.	382
<i>Decoctu Ablative.</i>	358	<i>Difficultas</i> has the Plur.	166
<i>Decolor</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Diffidens</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Decor</i> what Gender.	53	<i>Diffusus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Decorus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Dignitas</i> has the Plur.	166
<i>Decrepitus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Dilabidus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Decretum</i> Supine,	388	<i>Dilectus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Deditus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diligens</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Deductus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diluculum</i> sing. only.	181
<i>Defamatus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Dilutus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Defectus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diptotes.</i>	125
<i>Defectivus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Directus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Defensum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Direptum</i> Supine.	389
<i>Deformatus</i> compar'd.	398	<i>Diruptus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Defossu Ablative.</i>	358	<i>Dirus</i> compar'd.	238
<i>Degener</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Discordia</i> has the Plur.	166
What Genitive Plur.	94	<i>Discors</i> not compar'd.	219
Not compar'd.	219	<i>Discrepo</i> in <i>Crepe.</i> <i>Discrepans</i> com-	
<i>Defectu Ablative.</i>	358	par'd.	399
<i>Dejectum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Discubitum</i> Supine.	389
<i>Deliberatus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Diseases,</i> Names of them not sing.	180
<i>Delirus</i> not compar'd.	219	only.	399
<i>Dementia</i> has the Plur.	166	<i>Disjunctus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Demissus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Dispar</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Dens</i> what Gender.	154	<i>Disparilis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Depræcatum</i> Supine,	388	<i>Dispersu</i> Ablative.	358
<i>Depressum</i> Supine.	388	<i>Displico</i> in <i>Plico.</i>	
<i>Depromptum</i> Supine.	389	<i>Dispositu</i> Ablative.	358
<i>Depso</i> what Supine,	377	<i>Dispositus</i> Compar'd.	399
<i>Derisum</i> Supine.	389	<i>Dissolutus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Descriptus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Dissonus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Desertus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Distentus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Deses</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Distinctui</i> compar'd,	399
<i>Desiderabilis</i> compar'd.	220	<i>Distinctu</i> Ablative.	358
<i>Desidia</i> has the Plur.	166	<i>Distortus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Despectus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Distractus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Desperatio.</i> has the Plural.	166	<i>Distributus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Desperatus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Districus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Despicatus</i> compar'd,	399	<i>Distinctus</i> compar'd.	399
<i>Detersum</i> Supine.	389	<i>Disio</i> if in the Nominative.	130
<i>Detestabilis</i> compar'd.	220	<i>Diu Monptote.</i>	121
<i>Detractu</i> Ablative.	358	<i>Diu</i> compar'd.	234
<i>Devenus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Diversus</i> has the Comparative.	236
		<i>Divertor</i>	



<i>Di'verto</i> what Preterperfect.	382	<i>Eminens</i> compar'd.	400
No Participle in <i>us</i> .	385	<i>Emollidus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Dives</i> <i>Divisor</i> .	238	<i>Empetron</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Divisus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>En</i> Termination what Gender.	63
<i>Diutinus</i> compar'd.	219	<i>Enarratus</i> compar'd.	400
<i>Diuturnus</i> compar'd.	238	<i>Enarratu</i> Supine.	389
<i>Disculgatus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Enervus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Doctus</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Enixus</i> compar'd.	400
<i>Doctrina</i> has the Plur.	166	<i>Enodatus</i> compar'd.	400
<i>Dolens</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Eos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Dominans</i> compar'd.	399	<i>Epicenes</i> .	30
<i>Domitu</i> Ablative.	358	<i>Epos</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Domo</i> what Preterperfect.	367	Invariable.	118
<i>Donaria</i> whether it have the singular.	205	<i>Epule</i> whether it have the sing.	195
<i>Dos</i> what Genitive Plur.	97	<i>Equisetum</i> what Gender,	40
<i>Dotatus</i> compar'd.	400	<i>Erectus</i> compar'd.	400
<i>Druentia</i> R. what Gender.	25	<i>Ereptum</i> Supine.	389
<i>Dryas</i> sing.	195	<i>Erraticus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Ductum</i> Supine.	389	<i>Erratu</i> Ablative.	358
<i>Duern:o</i> what Gender.	52	<i>Eruca</i> has the Plur.	140
<i>Duo</i> for <i>Duos</i> .	83	<i>Eruditus</i> compar'd.	400
<i>Duria</i> what Gender.	25	<i>Erysipelas</i> what Gender.	61
		<i>Eryx</i> M. what Gender:	17
		<i>Esquiliae</i> Plur. only.	195
		<i>Esu</i> Supine.	389
		<i>Evandus</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Evidens</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Eviratus</i> compar'd.	238
		<i>Eumenis</i> in the sing.	195
		<i>Exactus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exangulis</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Exanimus</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Excellentia</i> has the Plur.	167
		<i>Excellens</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Excelsus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exceptum</i> Supine.	389
		<i>Excitatus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exclusus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Excogitatus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Excogitatu</i> Ablative.	358
		<i>Excors</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Excusatus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Excusatum</i> Supine.	389
		<i>Excussus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Execrabilis</i> compar'd.	220
		<i>Execratus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exenteratum</i> Supine.	389
		<i>Exequens</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exercitatus</i> compar'd.	400
		<i>Exiguus</i> compar'd.	230
		<i>Exilium</i> has the Plur.	210
		<i>Exilis</i> compar'd.	238
		<i>Existimatu</i> Supine.	389
		<i>Existialis</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Exitiofus</i>	
<b>E.</b>			
<i>Ebrietas</i> has the Plur.	167		
<i>Ebriolus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Ebur</i> has the Plur.	149		
<i>Echeneis</i> what Gender.	61		
<i>Echinometra</i> what Gender.	31		
<i>Editus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Effeminatus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Efferatus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Efferus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Efflagitatu</i> Ablative.	358		
<i>Effrenatus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Effusus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Ego</i> how declin'd.	248		
<i>Egens</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Egenus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Egestas</i> has the the Plur.	167		
<i>Egregius</i> compar'd.	230		
<i>Elaphoboscus</i> what Gender.	34		
<i>Elatu</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Elatium</i> C. what Gender.	21		
<i>Electus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Electrum</i> has the Plur.	149		
<i>Electu</i> Ablative.	358		
<i>Elegantia</i> has the Plur.	167		
<i>Elis</i> C. what Accus.	105		
<i>Eloquens</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Elutus</i> compar'd.	400		
<i>Eluvies</i> has the Plur.	160		
<i>Emendatus</i> compar'd.	400		

<i>Exitiosus</i> compar'd.	238	<i>Fasces</i> for Magistrates Rods, whe-	
<i>Exitum</i> has the Plur.	181	ther it have the sing.	185
<i>Exodus</i> what Gender.	37	<i>Fascinum</i> has the Plur.	181
<i>Exoptatus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Faselus</i> what Gender,	45
<i>Exorabilis</i> compar'd.	221	<i>Fascelus</i> what Gender,	45
<i>Exors</i> not compar'd.	219	It has the Plural,	137
<i>Expectatus</i> compar'd.	401	Us'd singularly for a quantity,	137
<i>Expergisor</i> what Particip. in <i>us</i> .	382	<i>Fasti</i> has the sing. How Decl.	186
<i>Experiens</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fastus</i> Pride, has the Plural,	152
<i>Experrectus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fatidicus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Expertus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fatiscor</i> no such Verb,	382
<i>Expes</i> not compar'd. 219. Inva-		<i>Fatu</i> Supine,	389
riable.	118	<i>Fauce</i> in the sing.	122, 195
<i>Explanatus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Favorabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Explicatus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fel</i> whether sing. only,	181
<i>Explicitus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Felicitas</i> has the Plur.	167
<i>Explico</i> in <i>Plico</i> .		<i>Feminines</i> wanting the Plur.	156
<i>Exploratus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Feralis</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Exploratum</i> Supine,	389	<i>Ferinus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Expolitus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fervens</i> compar'd,	401
<i>Expressus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Ferveo</i> what Preterperf. How in the	
<i>Expugnatum</i> Supine,	389	Compounds,	369
<i>Expurgatu</i> Supine,	389	<i>Fervor</i> has the Plural,	152
<i>Exquisitus</i> compar'd,	401	<i>Ferus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Extendo</i> in <i>Tendo</i> .		<i>Festinans</i> compar'd.	401
<i>Extensus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Festinatus</i> compar'd.	401
<i>Exuperans</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Festinus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Exuctus</i> compar'd.	401	<i>Fex</i> has the Plural,	145
<i>Exulatum</i> Supine.	389	<i>Ficus</i> scarce found,	114
		<i>Ficus</i> a Fig, what Gender, and De-	
		clention,	36
		For a Disease. what Gender,	45
		<i>Fidens</i> compar'd.	401
		<i>Fidicula</i> sing.	195
		<i>Fidus</i> has the Comparative,	236
		<i>Filix</i> has the Plur.	140
		<i>Fimus</i> what Gender,	47
		<i>Finis</i> a Border, singular.	186
		<i>Finis</i> what Gender, what Ablative,	47, 92
		<i>Finitimus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Flabra</i> whether Plural only,	205
		<i>Flagitatum</i> Supine,	389
		<i>Flagrans</i> compar'd,	401
		<i>Flavus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Flebilis</i> compar'd,	221
		<i>Flectu</i> Ablative,	358
		<i>Forens</i> compar'd,	401
		<i>Fluidus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Fluor</i> has the Plural,	145
		<i>Fluxus</i> compar'd.	401
		<i>Foci</i> in what sense Plural only,	166
		<i>Fanebris</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Fenum</i> has the Plural,	140
		B	
		<i>Fator</i>	

## F.

<i>Faba</i> sing, for a quantity,	137
<i>Fables</i> , Proper Names of them,	
what Gender.	18
<i>Facetia</i> has the sing.	195
<i>Factu</i> Supine,	389
<i>Factum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Facundia</i> has the Plur.	167
<i>Fecutinus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Fala</i> whether it have the sing.	195
<i>Fallacia</i> has the Plur.	167
<i>Falsidicus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Falsus</i> has the Comparative,	236
<i>Fama</i> has the Plur.	157
<i>Famelicus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Fames</i> seems to have the Plur.	158
<i>Familiaritas</i> has the Plural,	167
<i>Famulatum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Fanaticus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Fancio</i> how in the Compounds,	375
What Participle in <i>us</i> ,	378
<i>Farina</i> has the Plur.	158

<i>Factor</i> has the Plural,	152	<i>Fusus</i> compar'd.	401
<i>Foras Foris</i> Diptote,	127	<i>Fustis</i> what Ablative,	92
<i>Forceps</i> what Gender,	66	<i>Fatilis</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Fores</i> not Plural only,	195	<i>Future Indicative</i> of the 4th.	
<i>Forficæ</i> what Gender,	66	<i>Future Indicative</i> Imperatively.	293
<i>Feri</i> not Plur. only,	186	<i>Future Subjunctive</i> Indicatively.	338
<i>Fortitudo</i> has the Plur.	167	<i>No Potential Future</i>	324
<i>Fornax</i> what Genitive Plur.	93		
<i>Fors</i> what Cases,	125		
<i>Fortuito</i> has the Plur.	167		
<i>Fortuitus</i> not compar'd,	219		
<i>Fortuitu</i> Monoptote,	122		
<i>Fortuna</i> Goods or Fortune, not Plur.			
<i>ral</i> only,	195		
<i>Forum</i> what Plur. Cases,	150		
<i>Fraces</i> Plural only,	196		
<i>Fractus</i> compar'd.	401		
<i>Fraga</i> whether Plural only,	205		
<i>Fragor</i> has the Plur.	152		
<i>Frendeo</i> forms <i>Fressus</i> ,	378		
<i>Frenum</i> .	186		
<i>Fricatu</i> Ablative,	359		
<i>Frico</i> has never <i>Fricavi</i> ,	367		
What Particip. in <i>us</i> in Comp.	378		
<i>Frigus</i> has the Plur.	210		
<i>Frons Frondis</i> ,	130		
<i>Frons</i> what Gender,	57		
<i>Fruges</i> for Fruit, not Plur. only,	196		
<i>Frugi</i> no Monoptote,	118		
<i>Frumentatum</i> Supine,	389		
<i>Fruniscor</i> ,	382		
<i>Frux</i> ,	130		
<i>Fucatus</i> compar'd.	401		
<i>Fuga</i> has the Plur.	157		
<i>Fugitivus</i> not compar'd,	219		
<i>Fulgens</i> compar'd.	401		
<i>Fulgidus</i> not compar'd.	401		
<i>Fulgor</i> has the Plur.	152		
<i>Fuligo</i> sing. only,	143		
<i>Fulvus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Fumus</i> has the Plur.	149		
<i>Fundatus</i> compar'd.	401		
<i>Funebris</i> not compar'd,	219		
<i>Funis</i> what Gender,	47		
<i>Furatum</i> Supine,	389		
<i>Furens</i> compar'd.	401		
<i>Furfur</i> what Ablative,	92		
Sing. for a quantity,	138		
<i>Furfures</i> in what sense Plur. only.	146		
<i>Furia</i> rage, Plur. only,	196		
<i>Furor</i> has the Plur.	153		
<i>Furvus</i> not compar'd,	219		
<i>Fuscus</i> compar'd,	238		
		<b>G.</b>	
		<i>G</i> <i>Addir</i> C. what Gender,	22
		<i>Galla</i> has the Plur.	158
		<i>Gargarus</i> scarce read,	117
		<i>Garrulus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Garumna</i> R. what Gender,	25
		<i>Gaudium</i> has the Plur.	210
		<i>Gausapa</i> Plur. <i>Gausape</i> Sing. both	
		invariable,	118
		<i>Gemini</i> not Plur. only,	186
		<i>Geminus</i> compar'd,	238
		<i>Gemonia</i> Plur. only,	197
		<i>Gena</i> Sing.	197
		<i>Gender</i> what ; how many, 12, 13, 14	
		<i>Generalis</i> not compar'd.	219
		<i>Genitive</i> Sing. of Greek Nouns of the	
		3 Decl.	98, 100
		<i>Genitive</i> Plur. of Greek Nouns,	111
		<i>Genitive</i> Plur. of Latin Nouns of the	
		3 Decl.	97
		<i>Geranion</i> what Gender,	40
		<i>Germanus</i> compar'd,	238
		<i>Gerræ</i> Plural only.	197
		<i>Gerunds</i> what Part of Speech,	351
		<i>Gesa</i> not Plur. only,	205
		<i>Genu</i> what Abl. Plur.	115
		<i>Gibber</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Gibbus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Gibbus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Gingivæ</i> not Plur. only,	197
		<i>Git</i> or <i>Gith</i> invariable,	118
		<i>Glaber</i> compar'd,	238
		<i>Glacialis</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Glans</i> Sing. for a quantity,	137
		<i>Gloria</i> has the Plur.	149
		<i>Glassum</i> sing. only,	181
		<i>Glaucinus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Glaucus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Glis</i> what Genitive Plur.	97
		<i>Glomeratus</i> compar'd.	401
		<i>Gloria</i> has the Plur.	168
		<i>Glos</i> <i>Gloria</i> ,	118
		<i>Glubo</i>	

# I N D E X.

I i

<i>Globo</i> no Preterperf. what Partiple in us,	378	<i>Habeo</i> what Preterperf.	369
<i>Gnarus</i> compar'd,	238	<i>Habilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Gnavus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Habilitas</i> has the Plur.	168
<i>Gracilentus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Habitatum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Gradatus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Habitus</i> compar'd.	401
<i>Gradior</i> what in Composition,	375	<i>Halcyonis</i> , rather <i>Alcyon</i> ,	42
<i>Grain</i> Names of it Plur.	136	<i>Halec</i> what it signifies, what Gen.	56
<i>Gramen</i> has the Plur.	140	<i>Halo</i> what in Composition,	375
<i>Grammar</i> what it is,	1, 2, 3	<i>Halicacabus</i> what Gender,	38
<i>Grande</i> what Gender,	60	<i>Halus</i> what Gender,	36
<i>Graphicus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Hara</i> has the Plur.	158
<i>Grates</i> Plur. only,	197	<i>Harmonicus</i> not compar'd,	119
<i>Gratia</i> Favour, Plur.	168	<i>Haurio</i> <i>Hausurus</i> ,	378
<i>Gratis</i> ,	122	<i>Hebes</i> compar'd,	238
<i>Gratulum</i> Supine,	389	<i>Heliotropium</i> what Gender,	40
<i>Gravido</i> has the Plur.	168	<i>Hepar</i> sing. only,	181
<i>Graviditas</i> has the Plur.	168	<i>Herba</i> sing. for a quantity,	140
<i>Gravidus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Herbidus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Greek Nouns of the 1 Decl. what</i> Ac- cusative,	71, 72, &c.	<i>Herbs</i> , the Names of them do not all want the Plural,	139, &c.
<i>What</i> Vocative,	74	<i>Heroicus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>What</i> Ablative,	75, &c.	<i>Heteroclites</i> ,	116
<i>Greek Nouns in e</i> , how declin'd,	78	<i>Hians</i> Q. if compar'd	401
<i>Greek Nouns of the 2 Decl. how</i> de- clin'd,	80, 81	<i>Hic</i> how declin'd,	245
<i>Greek Nouns of the 3 Decl. which</i> make the Genitive in <i>os</i> ,	98, 99	<i>Hicse</i> for <i>Hi</i> , <i>Hac</i> for <i>He</i> , <i>Hibus</i> for <i>His</i> ,	245
<i>Which have a double</i> Genitive,	100	<i>Hilaritas</i> has the Plur.	168
<i>Greek Nouns of the 3 Decl. what</i> Accusative Sing.	99, 100	<i>Hippo</i> C. what Gender,	20
<i>Greek Proper Names of the 3 Decl.</i> <i>what</i> Accusative,	101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107	<i>Hir</i> <i>Monoptote</i> ,	118
<i>Greek Nouns in ys, what</i> Accus.	107	<i>Hirtus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Greek Proper Names in eo and eos</i> ,	108, 80	<i>Hispal</i> C. what Gender,	21
<i>Grex</i> what Gender,	54	<i>Hispidus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Grossi</i> not Plur. only,	197	<i>Histrix</i> what Gender,	67
<i>Grumi</i> not Plur. only,	186	<i>Hiulus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Grus</i> what Gender,	57	<i>Holcus</i> what Gender,	38
<i>Gummi</i> not invariable, or at least		<i>Honestas</i> has the Plur.	168
<i>Gummi</i> makes <i>Gummium</i> ,	147	<i>Honoratus</i> compar'd.	401
<i>Guttur</i> what Gender,	63	<i>Honorificens</i> compar'd.	40
<i>Guttura</i> for <i>Guttur</i> ,	210	<i>Honorus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Hordeum</i> has the Plur.	137
		<i>Horribilis</i> compar'd,	221
		<i>Horridus</i> compar'd,	238
		<i>Horror</i> has the Plur.	153
		<i>Hostilis</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Hys</i> sing.	197
		<i>Hymenæi</i> or <i>Hymenæus</i> , indifferent for one Marriage,	210
		<i>Hyperbolicus</i> not compar'd,	219
		<i>Hysopus</i> what Gender,	31

## H.

**H** *Abena* in what sense Plural on-  
ly, 197

B z

J a c i s

## J.

<b>J</b> acio Superjacio,	157	Impunitus compar'd,	402
<i>Jactans</i> compar'd,	401	Impuritas has the Plur.	169
<i>Ibis</i> how declin'd,	105	Inania has the Plur.	169
<i>Jejunia</i> for <i>Jejunium</i> ,	211	Inanitas has the Plur.	169
<i>Jejunus</i> compar'd,	218	Incautus compar'd,	402
<i>Jewels</i> in <i>ates</i> and <i>ites</i> , what Gender,	33	Incenfus compar'd,	402
<i>Igilium</i> C. what Gender,	21	Incesso what Preterperf.	370
<i>Ignarus</i> compar'd,	238	Imitatus compar'd,	402
<i>Ignavia</i> has the Plur.	169	Imitatu Supine	123
<i>Ignis</i> or <i>Ignes</i> Love,	211	Incitas Aptive,	123
<i>Ignis</i> what Ablative,	92	Incitatus compar'd,	402
<i>Ignitus</i> compar'd,	238	Incitu Ablative,	359
<i>Ignominia</i> has the Plur.	169	Inclinatus compar'd,	402
<i>Ignorabilis</i> compar'd,	221	Inclinatu Ablative,	359
<i>Ignoscens</i> compar'd,	401	Incolumis compar'd,	238
<i>Ignotus</i> compar'd,	401	Incomptus compar'd,	402
<i>Ilia</i> not plur. only,	206	Inconsideratus compar'd,	402
<i>Ilion</i> what Gender,	22	Inconsultus compar'd,	402
<i>Ille</i> how declin'd. <i>Illæ</i> for <i>Illius</i> .	245	Inconsultu Ablative,	359
<i>Ille</i> for <i>Illi</i> Dative.	197	Incorruptus compar'd,	402
<i>Illecebræ</i> has the Sing.	238	Incredibilis compar'd,	221
<i>Illecebrofus</i> compar'd,	359	Inculpatus compar'd,	402
<i>Illisu</i> Ablative,	359	Incultus compar'd,	402
<i>Illitu</i> Ablative,	92	Incurvus not compar'd,	219
<i>Imber</i> what Ablative,	67	Incussu Ablative,	359
<i>Imbrex</i> what Gender.	389	Indecus compar'd	402
<i>Imitatu</i> Supine,	219	Indicatum Supine,	389
<i>Immensus</i> not compar'd,	401	Indigetes not plur. only,	187
<i>Imminutus</i> compar'd,	221	Indigus not compar'd,	219
<i>Immobilis</i> compar'd,	402	Indoles has the plur.	158
<i>Immoderatus</i> compar'd,	169	Indomitus compar'd,	402
<i>Immunitas</i> has the Plur.	294	Inductu Ablative,	359
Imperative Mood, whether it have the Termination minor. Not always to command: Whether it have the past time,	402	Indulgens compar'd,	402
<i>Impeditus</i> compar'd,	402	Indulgeo what Supine,	378
<i>Impensus</i> compar'd,	402	Induratus compar'd,	402
<i>Imperceptus</i> compar'd,	221	Industria has the plur.	167
<i>Impetrabilis</i> compar'd,	402	Industrius compar'd,	230
<i>Implicatus</i> compar'd,	94	Induvia plur. only,	197
<i>Impor</i> what Genit. Plur.	219	Ineptia not plur. only,	198
Not compar'd,	219	Inermis not compar'd,	219
<i>Improviusus</i> compar'd,	219	Inertia has the plur.	169
<i>Improvidus</i> not compar'd,	94	Infamia has the plur.	169
<i>Impuber</i> what Genit. Plur.	402	Infamis not compar'd,	219
<i>Impudens</i> compar'd,	359	Infandus compar'd,	238
<i>Impulsu</i> Ablative,	343, &c	Infans compar'd,	402
	346	Infectu Supine,	359
		Infernus not compar'd,	219
		Infidelitas has the plur.	169
		Infidus not compar'd,	219
		Infinitive what part of Speech,	341
		Infinitive Tenses,	343, &c
		Infinitive Present what Time,	346
		Infinitive Preterimperfect. what Time,	346
		Infinitive	

<i>Infinitive Preterimperf.</i> what Time,	344, Cc	<i>Intestina</i> not singular only,	206
<i>Infinitive Future Active,</i>	341	<i>Intolerabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Infinitive Future Passive,</i>	348	<i>Intolerans</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Infinitive</i> of no Time,	347	<i>Intortus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Infirmitas</i> has the plur.	169	<i>Intubus</i> what Gender,	48
<i>Inflatus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Invariab'les,</i>	119
<i>Informis</i> compar'd,	234	<i>Invenctus</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Infusus</i> Ablative,	359	<i>Inventu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Ingenium</i> in the plur. common	181	<i>Invidia</i> has the plur.	170
<i>Ingen,</i> compar'd,	238	<i>Invidus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Inguina</i> for <i>Inguen,</i>	211	<i>Invisus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Injectu</i> Ablative,	359	<i>Invitatu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Inimicitia</i> has the plur.	198	<i>Invitius,</i>	233
<i>Injuria</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Inula</i> has the plur.	141
<i>Injurius</i> compar'd,	230	<i>Irrevolutus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Inkonorus</i> not compar'd,	219	io Termination <i>what Gen.</i>	52
<i>Inhospitus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Jovis</i> in the Nominative,	131
<i>Innoxius</i> compar'd,	230	<i>Ipsæ</i> for <i>Ipsius,</i>	246
<i>Inoffensu</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Ira</i> has the plur.	170
<i>Inopia</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Iraturus</i> whether found,	382
<i>Inopinus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Iratus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Inops</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Iris</i> what Accusative	103
<i>Inquies</i> <i>Aptote,</i>	118	What Ablative,	105
<i>Inquietus</i> compar'd,	402	Declin'd also without Encrease, <i>lb.</i>	
<i>Inquinatus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Irrevocabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Inquisitum</i> Supine,	389	<i>Irrisum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Insania</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Irritatus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Insatiabilis</i> compar'd,	221	<i>Irritus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Insatietas</i> has the plur.	170	Is how Declin'd. <i>Eji</i> or <i>Eti</i> , for	
<i>Inscitus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Ei.</i> Im and Em for <i>Eum.</i> <i>Iba,</i>	
<i>Insignitus</i> compar'd,	402	for <i>Iis,</i>	246
<i>Insolentia</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Iste</i> how Declin'd. <i>Istæ</i> for <i>Isti</i> Da-	
<i>Insolens</i> compar'd,	402	rive. <i>Istes</i> for <i>Istos,</i>	246
<i>Insolitus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Jubæ</i> plur. <i>Jubæ</i> sing. indiffer.	211
<i>Insons</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Jubar</i> what Gender,	63
<i>Insuperatus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Incunditas</i> has the plur.	170
<i>Instans</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Juga</i> not plural only, for the top of	
<i>Instructu</i> Ablative,	360	a Mountain,	206
<i>Instructus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Jugis</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Insubidus</i> compar'd,	239	<i>Jugulatum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Insulsus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Junctus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Intactus</i> compar'd,	402	<i>Jurisconsultus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Intellectu</i> Supine,	389	<i>Invenilis</i> compar'd,	239
<i>Intelligentia</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Juvo</i> has never <i>Juvari.</i>	368
<i>Intemperans</i> compar'd,	402	has <i>Jutus</i> also,	378
<i>Intempria</i> has the plur.	170		
<i>Interpestus</i> not compar'd,	219		
<i>Intentus</i> compar'd,	402		
<i>Intercussu</i> Ablative,	360		
<i>Interdiu</i> Monoptote,	118		
<i>Interductu</i> Ablative,	360		
<i>Interjectu</i> Ablative,	360		
<i>Interpositu</i> Ablative,	360		

## L.

<i>Lacer</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Lacerus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Lacio</i> what Preterperfect. in the	
Compounds,	374
<i>Lactuca</i>	

<i>Laffuca</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Liquid things</i> plur.	144
<i>Lafum</i> Supine,	398	<i>Liquor</i> has the plur.	145
<i>Lætificus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Lis</i> what Genit. plur.	97
<i>Lætitia</i> has the plur.	170	<i>Littera</i> has the singular for a Letter,	198
<i>Lagopus</i> what Gender,	62	<i>Litigatu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Lamenta</i> plur. only,	206	<i>Litora</i> for <i>Litus</i> ,	211
<i>Lana</i> plural, even for the Wool of one Sheep,	149	<i>Livor</i> has the plur.	153
<i>Lauguidus</i> compar'd,	239	<i>Lix</i> what Gender,	54
<i>Languor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Loci</i> in what Sense plur. only,	188
<i>Lanugo</i> has the plur.	171	<i>Loculi</i> whether plur. only,	198
<i>Lapathus</i> what Gender,	34	<i>Locus</i> when it makes <i>Loci</i> ,	117
<i>Lapidine</i> plur. only,	198	<i>Locus</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Lapis</i> what Gender,	48	<i>Lomentum</i> Sing. only,	138
What Ablative,	92	<i>Longinquus</i> compar'd,	239
<i>Lappa</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Longitudo</i> has the plur.	171
<i>Lardum</i> Plur. only,	187	<i>Loquacitas</i> has the plur.	171
<i>Lassitudo</i> has the plur.	171	<i>Loripes</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Lassus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Lubens</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Latebra</i> not plur. only,	198	<i>Lubricus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Latex</i> has the plur.	145	<i>Lucifugus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Latomia</i> plur. only,	198	<i>Luctificus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Lavatium</i> Supine,	389	<i>Luctifonus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Laudabilis</i> compar'd,	221	<i>Ludi</i> when plur. only,	198
<i>Laudatus</i> compar'd,	403	<i>Ludicrus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Laver</i> what Gender,	63	<i>Lugdunum</i> what Gender,	21
<i>Lauz</i> has the plur.	171	<i>Lumbi</i> whether plur. only,	188
<i>Lautia</i> plur. only,	206	<i>Lupinus</i> sing. for a quantity,	137
<i>Lautitia</i> has the plur.	171	<i>Lupinus</i> has the plur.	137
<i>Lautum</i> Supine,	389	<i>Luridus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Leſtus</i> compar'd,	403	<i>Lutina</i> plur. only,	198
<i>Leſtu</i> Ablative,	360	<i>Lutulentus</i> compar'd,	239
<i>Leythus</i> what Gender,	48	<i>Lux</i> what Gender,	54
<i>Legitimus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Luxurius</i> compar'd,	231
<i>Lemures</i> whether any Sing.	187	<i>Lynx</i> what Gender,	57
<i>Lendes</i> what Gender,	45		
Whether any Sing.	198		
<i>Leo</i> never read, only <i>Levi</i> ,	369		
<i>Leſbos</i> what Gender,	22		
<i>Leucates</i> M. what Gender,	17		
<i>Leucochryſus</i> what Gender,	38		
<i>Levitas</i> has the plur.	171		
<i>Libens</i> compar'd,	403		
<i>Liberalitas</i> has the plur.	171		
<i>Liberi</i> whether it have the Singular Whether for one Child,	187		
<i>Libertas</i> has the plur.	171		
<i>Libido</i> has the plur.	171		
<i>Libratus</i> compar'd,	403		
<i>Licens</i> compar'd,	239		
<i>Licia</i> has the Sing.	206		
<i>Lignatum</i> Supine,	389		
<i>Lignum</i> has the plur.	149		

## M.

<i>Macellum</i> whether plur. only,	182
<i>Macilentus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Maſſatu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Maſtrus</i> , <i>Maſte</i> , <i>Maſti</i> ,	124
<i>Madidus</i> not compar'd,	210
<i>Mamas</i> Sing.	200
<i>Maotis</i> how declin'd,	105
<i>Magalia</i> if plur. only,	206
<i>Mapali</i> ,	206
<i>Maledicens</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Maleficens</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Malevolens</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Malignitas</i> has the plur.	171

Malitia

<i>Malitia</i> has the plur.	171	<i>Merus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Malva</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Messi</i> , what Ablative,	92
<i>Mancus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Metals</i> having the Plur.	148
<i>Mane</i> what Ablative,	88	<i>Methodicus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Mane</i> whether ever plur.	182	<i>Methodus</i> what Gender, R.	37
<i>Mando</i> how in Composition,	375	<i>Metreta</i> what Gender,	31
<i>Maneo</i> changes not its a.	375	<i>Metuens</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Manei</i> not plur. only,	188	<i>Metus</i> has the plur.	153
<i>Manusuetus</i> compar'd,	403	<i>Mico</i> what Preterperfect.	367
<i>Manubia</i> if any sing. what it signifies,	199	What in the Compounds,	374
<i>Marathon</i> C. what Gender,	21	What Participle. in <i>us</i> and <i>urus</i> ,	378
<i>Marcidus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Mictum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Mare</i> what Ablative,	88	<i>Migratu</i> Supine,	389
Plur. <i>Maria</i> <i>Maribus</i> only,	127	<i>Militatum</i> Supine,	389
<i>Margarita</i> what Gender,	31	<i>Mille Milli</i> <i>Diptote</i> ,	127
<i>Margo</i> what Gender,	67	<i>Mimicus</i> not compar'd,	212
<i>Marisca</i> not plur. only,	200	<i>Minutia</i> not plur. only,	200
<i>Maritimus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Minutus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Marmor</i> has the plur.	149	<i>Mirabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Marsya</i> R. what Gender,	25	<i>Miratu</i> Supine,	390
<i>Masculines</i> that want the plur.	156	<i>Mirificus</i> compar'd,	239
<i>Mastos</i> what Gender,	34	<i>Myriophyllon</i> what Gender,	40
<i>Materia</i> has the plur.	172	<i>Mirus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Matrona</i> R. what Gender,	25	<i>Miserabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Maturitas</i> has the plur.	172	<i>Misericors</i> compar'd,	239
<i>Matutinus</i> not compar'd,	403	<i>Miseria</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Mea</i> <i>meum</i> for <i>Me</i> ,	244	<i>Misereor</i> what Participle. in <i>us</i> ,	383
<i>Medicatus</i> compar'd,	403	<i>Missu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Medicus</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Misy</i> invariable,	118
<i>Medietas</i> has the plur.	172	<i>Mixtus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Mediocris</i> compar'd,	218	<i>Mobilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Mediocritas</i> R. has the plur.	172	<i>Mobilitas</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Medulla</i> has the plur.	147	<i>Moderans</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Mell</i> what Ablative,	92	<i>Moderatus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Melancholicus</i> R. not compar'd,	219	<i>Modicus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Melilotos</i> R. what Gender,	34	<i>Modulatus</i> compar'd,	403
<i>Melo</i> in the Ablative where found,	127	<i>Modus</i> in what sense Sing. only,	155
	127	<i>Moror</i> has the Plur.	153
<i>Melos</i> <i>Mele</i> R. plur.	183	<i>Moeftificus</i> not compar'd,	249
<i>Memor</i> not compar'd,	219	<i>Molestia</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Memorabilis</i> compar'd,	221	<i>Mollipes</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Memoratu</i> Supine,	389	<i>Mollitia</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Memoria</i> has the plur.	172	<i>Moly</i> invariable,	118
<i>Mensa</i> or <i>Menſe</i> plur.	211	<i>Monoptotes</i> ,	121
<i>Menses</i> not plur. only,	188	<i>Mons</i> what Ablative,	92
<i>Menstrua</i> plur. only,	206	<i>Nonstrificus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Mentha</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Montanus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Meracus</i> compar'd,	239	<i>Moods</i> how many,	274
<i>Mercatum</i> Supine,	389	Optative no distinct Mood,	275
<i>Mereor</i> ,	385	Potential a distinct Mood,	276
<i>Merges</i> what it signifies, what Gender,	62	<i>Morbidus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Meridies</i> R. has no plur.	155	<i>Morior</i> <i>Mortuus</i> Participle,	383
		<i>Mors</i> has the plur.	172
		<i>Mortalis</i> compar'd,	239
		<i>Morus</i>	



<i>Morus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Mosella</i> R. what Gender,	25
<i>Mountains</i> Proper Names of them, what Gender,	16
<i>Muccus</i> or <i>Mucus</i> has the plur.	145
<i>Mucidus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Mulceo</i> what Particip. in <i>us</i> ,	378
<i>Multu</i> Ablative,	360
<i>Multiformis</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Multiplex</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Multitia</i> plur. only.	206
<i>Munditia</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Mundus</i> finery, sing. only.	155
<i>Munitus</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Mus</i> what Genit. plur.	97
<i>Muscus</i> sing. only,	155
<i>Mustum</i> has the plur.	146
<i>Mutilus</i> not compar'd.	219

## N.

<i>N</i> <i>Abis</i> how Declin'd,	102
<i>Nania</i> not plur. only,	200
<i>Naiides</i> not plur. only,	200
<i>Narbo</i> C. what Gender,	20
<i>Nardus</i> what Gender,	38
<i>Nares</i> not plur. only,	200
<i>Nasciturus</i> ,	383
<i>Nasturcium</i> has the plur.	141
<i>Natatum</i> Supine,	390
<i>Nates</i> not plur. only,	200
<i>Nativus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Natrix</i> what Gender.	67
<i>Natura</i> has the plur.	172
<i>Naturalis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Nauci</i> , <i>Nauco</i> where found,	127
<i>Navis</i> what Ablative,	92
<i>Neceffe</i> invariable,	111
<i>Necessitas</i> has the plural,	173
<i>Necessitudo</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Necessum</i> invariable,	118
<i>Neco</i> what Preterperfect.	367
What Particip. in <i>us</i> ;	378
<i>Nefandus</i> compar'd.	239
<i>Nefastus</i> not compar'd,	219
<i>Negatum</i> Supine.	290
<i>Neglectus</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Neglectu</i> Supine,	390
<i>Negligens</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Nemo</i> <i>Neminis</i> , whether it have the <i>Vocative</i> ,	131
<i>Nepenthes</i> what Gender.	41

<i>Nepeta</i> plur.	141
<i>Nequam</i> for <i>Negaicquam</i> ,	120
<i>Nequitia</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Neuters</i> wanting the sing.	204
<i>Nex</i> has the Plur.	158
<i>Nihil</i> whence Compounded,	118
<i>Nimietas</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Nitens</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Nitor</i> has the plur.	153
<i>Nitrum</i> sing. only,	182
<i>Nobilitas</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Nocens</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Nocitum</i> Supine,	390
<i>Nocivus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Nosco</i> in <i>Agnosco</i> , what Participle in <i>us</i> ,	379
<i>Nostrorum</i> <i>Nostrarum</i> for <i>Nostrum</i> ,	244

<i>Notabilis</i> compar'd,	221
<i>Notatus</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Notus</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Notitia</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Novitas</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Nubilus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Nubo</i> for <i>Duco</i> ,	385
<i>Nudus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Nulla</i> for <i>Nullius</i> ,	215
<i>Number</i> sing. wanting,	184, &c
<i>Number</i> plur. wanting,	135 &c
<i>Numina</i> for <i>Numen</i> ,	212
<i>Nundinae</i> plural only,	200
<i>Nuperus</i> not compar'd.	403
<i>Nuptus</i> ,	385
<i>Nuptum</i> Supine,	390
<i>Nutricia</i> plur. only,	206
<i>Nycticorax</i> belongs not to the se- cond special Rule,	54

## O.

<i>O</i> <i>Bambulatum</i> Supine,	390
<i>Obediens</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Obex</i> what Gender.	67
<i>Objectu</i> <i>Objectus</i> ,	361
<i>Obligatus</i> compar'd.	403
<i>Obliquus</i> compar'd.	239
<i>Obli-via</i> not plur. only,	206
<i>Obli-vio</i> has the plur.	173
<i>Obli-viosus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Obscenita</i> has the plur.	174
<i>Obscuritas</i> has the plur.	174
<i>Obsequens</i>	

<i>Obsequens</i> compar'd.	403	<i>Optatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Observans</i> compar'd.	403	<i>Optative</i> no distin& Mood.	375
<i>Observatu</i> Ablative.	361	<i>Optimates</i> not plur. only.	188
<i>Obses</i> what Gender.	51	what Genit. plur.	93
<i>Obsolatus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Optio</i> what Gender.	52
<i>Osionatum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Ora</i> for <i>Os</i> .	212
<i>Obstinatus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Ora</i> or <i>Orā</i> indifferent.	212
<i>Obstipus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Oratu</i> Ablative.	361
<i>Obstructum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Oratum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Obtentu</i> Ablative.	361	<i>Orbis</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Obtrektatu</i> Ablative.	361	<i>Orbitas</i> has the Plural.	174
<i>Obtusus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Oribus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Occiput</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Ordeum</i> has the Plur. yet the sing.	
<i>Occisus</i> compar'd.	404	may express a quantity.	137
<i>Occisum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Ordinatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Ocellus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Orgia</i> plur. only.	206
<i>Occultus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Orichalcum</i> has the Plur.	148
<i>Occupatus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Orior, ortus, oriturus.</i>	383
<i>Ocyus</i> no Positive.	224	<i>Ornatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Oculatus</i> compar'd.	239	<i>Os</i> what Gender.	33, 34
<i>Ocyum</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Osoris</i> what Gen. plur.	97
<i>Odia</i> for <i>Odium</i> .	212	<i>Os Diptote</i> in the plur.	128
<i>Odium</i> has the plur.	182	<i>Ossa</i> M. what Gender.	17
<i>Odoratus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Othrys</i> M. what Gender.	17
<i>Odorus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Otia</i> for <i>Ortum</i> .	212
<i>Oedipus</i> how declin'd.	111	<i>Quis</i> what Gender.	48
<i>Oesipum</i> has the plur.	146	what Ablat.	92
<i>Oeta</i> what Gender.	17	<i>Ozimum</i> has the Plur.	141
<i>Offensus</i> compar'd.	404		
<i>Offensu</i> Ablative.	362		
<i>Offirmatus</i> compar'd.	404		
<i>Offucia</i> not Plur. only	200		
<i>Oleus</i> compar'd.	404		
<i>Oleo</i> how in the Compounds.	374		
<i>Olidus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Olisatrum</i> has the plur.	141		
<i>Olivitas</i> has the plur.	174		
<i>Olli</i> Dative for <i>illi</i> .	245		
<i>Omasum</i> sing. only.	182		
<i>Omentum</i> has the plur.	182		
<i>Omissus</i> compar'd.	404		
<i>On</i> Termination,	39, 40		
<i>Onyx</i> what Gender.	67		
<i>Opes</i> Wealth, plural only.	200		
<i>Opimitas</i> has the Plur.	174		
<i>Opites</i> what Gender.	32		
<i>Opinatu</i> Supine.	390		
<i>Opiniſus</i> compar'd.	239		
<i>Opiparus</i> not compar'd.	219		
<i>Opis</i> Nominative.	129		
<i>Opiculatum</i> Supine.	390		
<i>Oppressu</i> Ablative.	361		
<i>Oppugnatum</i> Supine.	380		
<i>Optabilis</i> compar'd.	221		

## P.

<i>Abulatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pacatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Paces</i> plural.	174
<i>Pacificus</i> Not compar'd.	219
<i>Padidus</i> compar'd.	239
<i>Palaria</i> plur. only.	206
<i>Palæria</i> has the sing.	206
<i>Palæa</i> has the sing.	138, 200
<i>Pallor</i> has the Plural.	133
<i>Palpebra</i> has the sing.	201
<i>Palumbes</i> what Gender.	48
<i>Palus</i> what Genit. Plur.	93
<i>Palustris</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Pampinus</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Panaces</i> what Gender.	41
<i>Pancration</i> what Gender.	40
<i>Pando</i> what Partic. in <i>us</i> .	375
<i>Pandus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Pangæa</i> why plur.	117
<i>Pango</i> what Signification.	370

## C.

*Range*

<i>Pango</i> what Preterperf.	370	<i>Pendo</i> what Preterperf.	371
<i>Papaver</i> what Gender.	64	<i>Penissimè.</i>	239
<i>Papaver</i> has the Plur.	141	<i>Penitus</i> the Positive.	239
<i>Papyrus</i> has the Plur.	141	<i>Pensus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Paradigm</i> of Verbs.	366	<i>Pentaptoles.</i>	131
<i>Paradisus</i> what Gender.	49	<i>Pennis</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Parapherna</i> plur. only.	206	<i>Peplus</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Parasanga</i> what Gender.	31	<i>Percontatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Parvus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Perçussu</i> Ablative.	361
<i>Parvo</i> what Preterperf.	371	<i>Perdicium</i> what Gender.	40
What Particip. in <i>us</i> .	379	<i>Perditus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Comperfit.</i>	396	<i>Perditum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Parentalia</i> plur. only.	236	<i>Perdix</i> what Gender.	57
<i>Parietina</i> plur. only.	201	<i>Perennis</i> compar'd.	239
<i>Parilis</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Perseus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Paris</i> how Declin'd.	102	<i>Perfidia</i> has the plur.	175
<i>Pars</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Perfidus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Parsonia</i> has the plur.	174	<i>Perflatus</i> Nominative.	362
<i>Partis</i> Side or Party, not plural only.	201	<i>Periodus</i> what Gender.	37
<i>Particeps</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Perlatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Participles</i> not of all Timms.	391	<i>Pernicialis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Participle Present</i> what Time.	392	<i>Pernicia</i> has the Plur.	175
All Verbs have it not.	392	<i>Perpeßu</i> Supine.	390
<i>Participle of the Future</i> in <i>rus</i> , what Time it signifies.	393	<i>Perpetuus</i> compar'd.	231
<i>Participle Preterperfect.</i>	393	<i>Perquisitus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Participle Future</i> in <i>dus</i> , what Time.	194	<i>Persequens</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Parts of Speech.</i>	4	<i>Perseverans</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Parvitas</i> has the Plur.	175	<i>Perseßtus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Parum</i> invariable.	118	<i>Persuasus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Pastum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Persuasus</i> Ablative.	362
<i>Patens</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Perturbatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Pathicus</i> compar'd.	239	<i>Perturbatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Patiens</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Pervagatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Patruus</i> compar'd.	239	<i>Perversus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Patulus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Pervulgatus</i> compar'd.	404
<i>Paulum</i> what Cases.	128	<i>Periclymenos.</i> what Gender.	34
<i>Parvor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Pes</i> what Gender,	54
<i>Peccatus</i> Ablative.	361	<i>Pes</i> Compound, what Genitive plural.	94
<i>Pessu</i> what Particip. in <i>us</i> .	380	<i>Pestis</i> has the plural.	175
<i>Pectora</i> for <i>Pectus</i> .	212	<i>Pestilentia</i> has the plur.	175
<i>Pecu Monoptote.</i>	123	<i>Petitu</i> Ablative.	362
<i>Peculiaris</i> not compar'd.	119	<i>Petitus</i> Nominative.	362
<i>Pecus</i> Feminine, scarce allowable in the Nominative.	62	<i>Petitu</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pedor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Petitum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pedum</i> if it have the plur.	182	<i>Petulantia</i> has the plur.	175
<i>Pelage</i> plural.	182	<i>Phalaris</i> how Declin'd.	103
<i>Pelion</i> what Gender.	18	<i>Pharus</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Pelvis</i> what Accusative.	86	<i>Phasis</i> how Declin'd.	105
What Ablative.	92	<i>Philosophia</i> has the plur.	175
<i>Penates</i> if plur. only	189	<i>Phlomis</i> has the plur.	141
		<i>Phœnix</i> what Gender.	54
		<i>Phryniion</i> what Gender.	40
		<i>Pictus</i> compar'd.	404
			<i>Pine</i>

<i>Pius</i> compar'd.	231	<i>Posestas</i> has the plur.	175
<i>Pingue fat</i> has no plur.	147	<i>Posis Pote</i> invariable.	118
<i>Piper</i> has no plur.	138	<i>Poto</i> what Preterperf.	385
<i>Piscatum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Præbia</i> plur. only.	206
<i>Pisum</i> has the plural. yet the sing.	137	<i>Præcellens</i> compar'd.	404
put for a quantity.	137	<i>Præceps</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Pituita</i> has the plur.	146	<i>Prædatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pix</i> has the plur.	147	<i>Præfractus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Placabilis</i> compar'd.	221	<i>Præpes</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Placatus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Preposition</i> what it is.	408
<i>Plaga</i> not plur. only.	201	<i>Præpositum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Platanus</i> what Gender.	28	<i>Præposterus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Plebs</i> sing. only.	158	<i>Præreptum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pleo</i> never read.	369	<i>Præruptus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Pleraq;</i> with or without <i>q;</i> sing.	189	<i>Præs</i> what Gender.	51
<i>Plico</i> scarce found to have the Preterperfect.	374	<i>Præsens</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Explico</i> what Preterperf.	374	<i>Præstabilis</i> compar'd.	221
<i>Replico</i> what Preterperf.	374	<i>Præstans</i> compar'd.	405
What Participle in <i>us</i> and <i>urus</i> .	380	<i>Præster</i> what Gender.	54
<i>Ploratum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Præstigia</i> not plur. only.	201
Plural what Nouns want it. 135, &c.		<i>Præsto</i> what part of Speech.	118
<i>Plus</i> wants the sing. in the Masc. & Fem.	189	<i>Prætentatu</i> Ablative.	362
<i>Complures</i> or <i>Compluries</i> .	224	<i>Prætereo</i> what Preterperf.	385
<i>Plus</i> has the Ablative also.	125	<i>Præuitas</i> has the plur.	176
<i>Politus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Præcatu</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pollen</i> has the plur.	138	<i>Præcatu</i> Ablative.	362
<i>Pollens</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Præcatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Pollutus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Preci</i> Dative.	129
<i>Polyanthemum</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Premo</i> what Preterperf.	371
<i>Polygonus</i> what Gender.	38	<i>Prendo</i> what preterperf.	371
<i>Pondo</i> invariable.	123	<i>Present Indicative</i> how us'd.	278
<i>Pontus</i> what Gender.	24	<i>Present Potential</i> how us'd.	297
<i>Popularis</i> compar'd.	239	<i>Present Subjunctive</i> how us'd.	327
<i>Porrectus</i> compar'd.	404	<i>Present Infinitive</i> what Time.	343
<i>Porrus</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Preterimperfect. Indicative</i> how us'd.	280
<i>Portatu</i> Supine.	390	<i>Preterimperfect. Potential</i> how us'd.	315
<i>Portuosus</i> compar'd.	239	<i>Preterimperfect. Subjunctive</i> how us'd.	331
<i>Portus</i> what Ablative plur.	114	<i>Preterperfect. Indicative</i> how us'd.	284
<i>Posco</i> what Participle in <i>us</i> .	380	<i>Preterperfect. Potential</i> how us'd.	320
<i>Positu. Positus</i> Nominative.	362	<i>Preterperfect. Subjunctive</i> how us'd.	336
<i>Possessum</i> Supine.	390	<i>Preterpluperfect. Indicative</i> how us'd.	287
<i>Potential Mood.</i>	276	<i>Preterpluperfect. Potential</i> how us'd.	323
<i>Posteri</i> how plural only.	189	<i>Preterpluperfect. Subjunctive</i> how us'd.	337
<i>Postis</i> what Ablative.	92	<i>Preterpluperfect. Infinitive</i> how us'd.	342
<i>Postulatu</i> Ablative.	362		
<i>Postulatum</i> Supine.	390		
<i>Postumus. Whether Postumus, and what it signifies.</i>	234		
<i>Potamogeton</i> what Gender.	62		
<i>Potatum</i> Supine.	390		
<i>Potentia</i> has the plur.	175		



<i>Reclinis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Reconditus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Recuperatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Recurvus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Recussu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Redditum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Reductus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Refertus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Refusus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Refutatu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Regularis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Refectum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Relatu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Relatu</i> Supine.	390
<i>Reliquæ</i> not plur. only.	201
<i>Remissus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Remotus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Rem</i> from <i>Reor</i> , not found.	392
<i>Repandus</i> not compar'd.	405
<i>Reptentius</i> not compar'd.	405
<i>Reptotia</i> plur. only.	207
<i>Reptatu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Reptentius</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Reptu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Requies</i> Compar'd.	405
<i>Rescitum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Reses</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Resinus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Resina</i> has the Plur.	148
<i>Resolutus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Respersu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Respiratu</i> Ablative.	363
<i>Restis</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Restrictus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Retentia</i> has the Plur.	176
<i>Reticens</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Retis</i> what Ablative.	91
<i>Retorridus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Retrahitatus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Retrahitus</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Reverentia</i> has the plur.	176
<i>Reverens</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Rhescuporis</i> how Declin'd.	103
<i>Rhetoricus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Rhus</i> what Gender.	55
<i>Rictus</i> whether a Participle.	212
<i>Ridiculus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Rigens</i> compar'd.	405
<i>Rigor</i> has the plur.	153
<i>Ringo</i> whether it have any Participle in <i>us</i> .	380
<i>Rivers</i> proper Names of them, what Gender.	24, &c
<i>Robora</i> for <i>Rebur</i> .	312

<i>Rogatu</i> no <i>Munoptote</i> .	124
<i>Rogatum</i> Accusative.	124
<i>Rogatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Ros</i> has the plur.	146
<i>Roscidus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Rubicundus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Ruber</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Rubigo</i> has the plur.	138
<i>Rubor</i> has the plur.	153
<i>Rubus</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Radis</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Rufus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Rumex</i> what Gender.	68
<i>Rus</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Rus</i> what plural Cases.	128
<i>Rusticanus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Rusticus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Rutilus</i> not compar'd.	219

## S.

<i>Sabucus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Sacer</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Sacratus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Sacrificatum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Sacrilegus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Sapissimus</i> .	234
<i>Savitia</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Sagmen</i> has the plur.	141
<i>Sal</i> what Gender.	54
<i>Sal</i> sing. for a quantity.	143
<i>Yet</i> has the plural.	143
<i>Sal</i> Neuter, has no plur.	182
<i>Sales</i> Facetiousness, not plur. only.	190
<i>Salebra</i> not plur. only.	201
<i>Salina</i> plur. only.	201
<i>Salio</i> to Leap, what Preterperfect.	374
<i>What</i> in <i>Desilio</i> .	374
<i>Salio</i> to Salt, what Participle in <i>us</i> .	380
<i>Sallo</i> to Salt, whether allowable.	380
<i>Salsitudo</i> has the plur.	176
<i>Salubritas</i> has the plur.	176
<i>Salutaris</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Salutatatum</i> Supine.	391
<i>Salvus</i> not compar'd.	219
<i>Samnis</i> what Genit. plur.	93
<i>Sampsuchum</i> has the plur.	141
<i>Sampsuchus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Sannabilis</i> compar'd.	221

*Sannio*

<i>Sancio</i> what Participle in <i>us</i> .	380	<i>Separatus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Sanctitas</i> has the plur.	176	<i>Serapis</i> how Declin'd.	103
<i>Sandastros</i> what Gender.	34	<i>Serenitas</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Sandix</i> what Gender.	62	<i>Serus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Sanguen</i> what Gender.	63	<i>Serotinus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Sanguinolentus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Serpyllum</i> has the plur.	141
<i>Sapientia</i> has the plur.	177	<i>Serta</i> not plur. only.	207
<i>Sapiens</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Servans</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Sarcina</i> not plural only.	202	<i>Servilis</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Sardonyx</i> what Gender.	68	<i>Servitum</i> Supine.	391
<i>Sason</i> <i>Ins</i> : what Gender.	27	<i>Sesamoides</i> what Gender.	41
<i>Satietas</i> has the plur.	177	<i>Sesamum</i> has the Plur.	141
<i>Saturatus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Sessum</i> Supine.	390
<i>Satur</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Serueritas</i> has the Plur.	177
<i>Satureium</i> has the plur.	141	<i>Sexus</i> what Gender.	49
<i>Satyrus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Siccitas</i> has the Plur.	177
<i>Satyrion</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Significans</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Scaber</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Sil</i> what Gender.	55
<i>Scabiosus</i> not compar'd.	219	<i>Silentia</i> for <i>Silentium</i> .	22
<i>Scabritia</i> has the plur.	177	<i>Siler</i> whether it may have the plu-	182
<i>Scale</i> plur. only.	202	ral.	182
<i>Scandyx</i> what Gender.	62	<i>Silex</i> what Gender.	68
<i>Sceleratus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Silvestris</i> or <i>Sylvestris</i> compar'd.	219
<i>Sciens</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Silybus</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Sciscitatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Similitudo</i> has the Plur.	177
<i>Scissu</i> Ablative.	363	<i>Simulans</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Scitatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Simulatus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Scitu</i> Ablative.	363	<i>Simultas</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Scitu</i> Supine.	391	<i>Simus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Scitus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Sinapis</i> what Ablative.	91
<i>Scops</i> whether plur. only.	202	<i>Singular Number</i> what Nouns want	184
<i>Scriptu</i> Ablative.	364	it.	184
<i>Scrupulum</i> has the Plur.	182	<i>Singulus</i> whether found.	190
<i>Scrua</i> plur. only.	207	<i>Sinister</i> for <i>Sinifer</i> .	225
<i>Scurvillus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Sinuofus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Seco</i> what Preterperfect.	376	<i>Sinus</i> plur. or sing. for the same	212
<i>Secretus</i> compar'd.	406	thing.	212
<i>Securitas</i> has the plur.	177	<i>Siremps</i> what Cases.	128
<i>Sedatus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Sirmio</i> C. what Gender.	20
<i>Sedatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Siser</i> what Gender.	64
<i>Sedes</i> how in Composition.	376	Whether sing. only.	64, 182
<i>Seductus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Situs</i> of the 4 Decl. whether it	155
<i>Sedulus</i> not compar'd.	220	have the plur.	155
<i>Seges</i> what Ablative,	92	<i>Smeeticus</i> not compar'd.	220
what Genitive plur.	94	<i>Smilax</i> what Gender.	62
<i>Segnis</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Soboles</i> whether it have the plur.	159
<i>Segripes</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Socias</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Semi</i> <i>Semis</i> , invariable.	118	<i>Sodalitas</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Semipeccem</i> , <i>Seminoces</i> , <i>Seminecum</i> ,	128	<i>Sol</i> what Cases plur.	155
	104	<i>Sola</i> in the Dative sing.	215
<i>Semiramis</i> how declin'd.	95	<i>Solitudo</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Senex</i> what Genit. plur.	224	<i>Solium</i> has the plur.	182
<i>Senior</i> for <i>Senex</i> .	190	<i>Sollertia</i> has the plur.	177
<i>Serta</i> not plur. only.		<i>Sollicitudo</i> has the plur.	177
		<i>Soluta</i>	

<i>Solum</i> has the plur.	183	<i>Sto</i> what Preterperf. in the Com-	
<i>Solutus</i> compar'd.	406	pounds.	374
<i>Somnificus</i> not compar'd.	220	What Particip. in <i>urus</i> .	381
<i>Sono</i> what Preterperfect.	376	<i>Stomachicus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Senorus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Stomachosus</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Sons</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Stramen</i> has the Plural.	141
<i>Sopor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Stramentum</i> has the Plur.	141
<i>Soporos</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Strenuus</i> compar'd.	231
<i>Sordes</i> has the sing.	202	<i>Strictus</i> compar'd.	406
What Ablative sing.	92	<i>Stridulus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Sorites</i> what Gender.	32	<i>Strigilis</i> what Ablative.	91
<i>Sors</i> what Ablative sing.	92	<i>Srues</i> has the plural.	157
<i>Sortes</i> for the answer of an Oracle,		<i>Strychnos</i> what Gender.	34
not plur. only.	202	<i>Stultitia</i> has the plural.	178
<i>Sospes</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Stupa</i> has the plur.	142
Special Rule 1.	30	<i>Stypticus</i> not compar'd.	220
Special Rule 2.	52	<i>Stasus</i> Ablative: <i>Suasus</i> Accusa-	
Special Rule 3.	60	tive.	364
<i>Species</i> what Genit. plur.	160	<i>Suavitas</i> has the plur.	178
<i>Specoris</i> whether the Genit. of <i>Spe-</i>		<i>Subactu</i> Ablative.	364
<i>cus</i> .	119	<i>Subdulus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Spectacula</i> for <i>Spectaculum</i> .	207	<i>Subiectus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Spectatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Subiectu</i> Ablative.	364
<i>Spectatus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Subjunctive</i> Mood how us'd.	325
<i>Speculatu</i> Ablative.	364	<i>Subjunctive</i> Present, what Time is	
<i>Speculatum</i> Supine.	391	signified by it,	326, &c.
<i>Specus</i> what Gender.	50	<i>Subjunctive</i> Preterimperfect. what	
<i>Spinther</i> what Gender.	64	Time is signified by it.	331
<i>Spinus</i> what it signifies, and what		<i>Subjunctive</i> Preterperfect. how u-	
Gender.	28	sed.	339
<i>Spiratu</i> Ablative.	364	<i>Subjunctive</i> Preterpluperfect. what	
<i>Spiritus</i> for courage or haughtiness,		Time it signifies.	337
not plural only.	190	<i>Subjunctive</i> Future Indicatively.	338
<i>Spissigradus</i> compar'd.	240	What Time it signifies.	339
<i>Splendens</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Sublatus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Splendor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Sublimis</i> compar'd.	240
<i>Spleneticus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Sublimitas</i> has the plur.	178
<i>Spolia</i> not plur. only.	207	<i>Subsellia</i> not plur. only.	207
<i>Spoliatus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Substantive</i> what it is.	6. 7
<i>Spoliatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Substratu</i> Ablative.	364
<i>Sponsu</i> Ablative.	364	<i>Subtil</i> ou <i>Subtel</i> ; what is to be	
<i>Spuma</i> has the plur.	146	thought of it. Likely Invaria-	
<i>Spumatu</i> Ablative.	364	ble.	119
<i>Spurcitia</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Subvestu</i> Ablative.	364
<i>Squalidus</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Succinctus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Squalor</i> has the plur.	153	<i>Succinum</i> has the plur.	149
<i>Stabilis</i> compar'd.	221	<i>Sustu</i> Ablative.	365
<i>Stagnans</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Sudor</i> has the plur.	146
<i>Stannum</i> has the plur.	149	<i>Sudus</i> not compar'd.	220
<i>Stativus</i> plur. only. No <i>Stativa</i> .		<i>Sulfur</i> has the plur.	149
	203	<i>Summissus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Stercoratus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Supellex</i> what Ablative.	92
<i>Sterilitas</i> has the plur.	178	Singular only.	159
<i>Stripulatu</i> Ablative.	364	<i>Superans</i> compar'd.	406
		<i>Superbi</i> .	



<i>Superbia</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Tempora</i> plur. or <i>Tempus</i> sing. for	
<i>Superi</i> how plur. only.	190	<i>Time</i> , indifferent,	213
<i>Superlative</i> , a distinct Degree of		<i>Temporius</i> .	240
Comparison.	226	<i>Temulentus</i> not compar'd.	220
What Excess it signifies.	ib.	<i>Tendo</i> what Preterperfect.	371
<i>Superlative</i> from Positives in <i>er</i> .	227	What Participle in <i>us</i> and <i>urus</i> in	
<i>Superlative</i> from Positives in <i>lis</i> .	228	the Compounds.	381
<i>Supines</i> what part of Speech they		<i>Tenebræ</i> plur. only.	203
are.	354	<i>Tenebricus</i> not compar'd.	220
What Verbs they are found from,		<i>Tenebricosus</i> not compar'd.	220
	355, &c.	<i>Tenor</i> has the plur.	153
What Verbs want them.	386, &c.	<i>Tenses Indicative</i> . See <i>Indicative</i> .	
<i>Supplex</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Tenses Potential</i> . See <i>Potential</i> .	
<i>Supplicatum</i> Supine.	391	<i>Tenses Subjunctive</i> . See <i>Subjunctive</i> .	
<i>Suppressus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Tenses Infinitive</i> . See <i>Infinitive</i> .	
<i>Surdus</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Tepor</i> has the plur.	154
<i>Suspectus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Terga</i> for <i>Tergum</i> ,	213
<i>Suspectu</i> Ablative.	364	<i>Tero</i> in <i>Attero</i> , what Preterperfect.	374
<i>Suspensus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Terribilis</i> compar'd.	221
<i>Sycophantia</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Terror</i> has the plur.	154
<i>Sylvestris</i> , see <i>Silvestris</i> .		<i>Terminus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Symplegades</i> not plural only.	203	<i>Testatus</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Syncope</i> in the Genit. Plur.	94, 96	<i>Tetraptotes</i> .	130
<i>Syrus</i> how declin'd.	105	<i>Tetricus</i> not compar'd.	220

## T.

<i>T Abum</i> .	128	<i>Tholamus</i> Sing. or <i>Thalami</i> plural,	
<i>Tabidus</i> not compar'd.	220	indifferently, in what Sense.	213
<i>Tabificus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Themis</i> , how declin'd.	106
<i>Tacitus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Theti</i> , how declin'd.	106
<i>Taciturnus</i> compar'd.	240	<i>Tonus</i> what Signification, what Gen-	
<i>Talaris</i> whether plur. only.	207	der.	29
<i>Talio</i> has the plur.	154	<i>Thyade</i> , not plur. only.	203
<i>Talpa</i> what Gender.	45	<i>Thymum</i> has the plur.	142
<i>Tardigradus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Thymus</i> has the plur.	142
<i>Tardiloquus</i> not compar'd.	220	<i>Thyrſis</i> , how declin'd.	103
<i>Tarditas</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Tigris</i> what Ablative.	90
<i>Tectus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Tigris</i> how declin'd.	106
<i>Ted</i> for <i>Te</i> .	244	<i>Timiditas</i> has the plur.	178
<i>Teda</i> sing. or plur. for a Marriage.	213	<i>Tithymallu</i> , what Gender.	38
		<i>Tolerabilis</i> compar'd.	222
<i>Telephion</i> what Gender.	40	<i>Toleratu</i> Supine.	391
<i>Tellus</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Tono</i> what preterperfect.	367
<i>Temeritas</i> has the plur.	178	What participle in <i>us</i> in the Com-	
<i>Temperans</i> compar'd.	406	pounds.	382
<i>Temperatus</i> compar'd.	406	<i>Topazius</i> what Gender.	38
<i>Temperius</i> .	240	<i>Torqueo</i> what participle in <i>us</i> .	382
<i>Tempestivitas</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Torquis</i> what Accusative.	87
<i>Tempestivus</i> compar'd.	218	<i>Torrens</i> compar'd.	406
<i>Tempora</i> the Temples, not plural on-		<i>Torus</i> , or <i>Tori</i> , plural for one Bed.	
ly.	207		213
		<i>Tota</i> Dative of <i>Totu</i> .	215
		<i>Tractabilis</i> compar'd.	222
		<i>Tractatu</i> Supine.	391
		<i>Tracto</i> what in the Compounds.	376

Traditum

<i>Traditum</i> Supine,	391	<i>Udus</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Tradux</i> what Gender,	68	<i>Vacors</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Tranquillitas</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Vallis</i> what Ablative,	91
<i>Trebia</i> R. what Gender,		<i>Vegetus</i> compar'd,	241
<i>Tremulus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Velocitas</i> has the Plur.	179
<i>Trepidans</i> compar'd,	406	<i>Venalis</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Tribulus</i> has the plur.	142	<i>Venatum</i> Supine,	391
<i>Trichomanes</i> what Gender,	41	<i>Vendibilis</i> compar'd,	222
<i>Triplix</i> plur. only,	191	<i>Venenatus</i> compar'd,	407
<i>Triptotes.</i>	129	<i>Venerabilis</i> compar'd,	222
<i>Tristitia</i> has the plur.	178	<i>Veneratus</i> compar'd,	467
<i>Tritus</i> compar'd,	406	<i>Venia</i> has no Plur.	159
<i>Tritu</i> Ablative,	364	<i>Venialis</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Trudes</i> what Gender,	32	<i>Ventrosus</i> , not compar'd,	220
<i>Trux</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Venustas</i> has the plur.	179
<i>Tu</i> how declin'd,	244	<i>Vepres</i> not plural only,	191
<i>Tuber</i> what it signifies, and what Gender,	64	<i>Verbs</i> how declin'd,	253
<i>Tuder</i> C. what Gender,	22	<i>Verbs</i> Personal and Impersonal, how differing,	256
<i>Tudes</i> what Gender,	32	How many kinds of Verbs. Neuter and Common,	266, 269
<i>Turner</i> has the plur.	154	<i>Verbena</i> has the plur.	142
<i>Tundo</i> what Participle in <i>us</i> ,	382	<i>Verbena</i> has the Sing.	208
<i>Turbatus</i> compar'd,	406	<i>Verberalis</i> compar'd,	241
<i>Turbidus</i> compar'd,	241	<i>Verberatus</i> Ablative,	364
<i>Turgidus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Vergilia</i> plural only,	203
<i>Turia.</i> See <i>Duria.</i>		<i>Veritas</i> has the plur.	179
<i>Turpitude</i> has the plur.	179	<i>Versipellis</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Turtur</i> what Gender,	63	<i>Veru</i> what Dative and Ablative plural,	114
<i>Tussis</i> has the plur.	159	<i>Vesanus</i> , not compar'd,	220
<i>Tybris</i> how declin'd,	166	<i>Viscus</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Tygrus.</i> See <i>Tigris.</i>		<i>Vesper</i> Diptote,	128
<i>Tyrannicus</i> , not compar'd,	220	<i>Vesperus</i> scarce read,	128
		<i>Veternum</i> sing. only,	183

## V.

<b>V</b> Nouns so ending, what Cases they supply,	119	<i>Vicem vice</i> not the only Cases,	125
<i>Vacivus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Vicinus</i> compar'd,	241
<i>Vacuus</i> compar'd,	231	<i>Vicinitas</i> has the Plur.	179
<i>Vada</i> not plur. only,	208	<i>Victrix</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Vado</i> what Preterperfect.	371	<i>Vietus</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Vagus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Vigilans</i> compar'd,	407
<i>Valens</i> compar'd,	406	<i>Vigor</i> has the plural,	154
<i>Valesudo</i> has the plur.	179	<i>Vinctu</i> Ablative,	365
<i>Vanitas</i> has the plur.	179	<i>Vinum</i> what plural Cases,	146
<i>Vappam</i> has the Plur.	146	<i>Viola</i> has the plural.	142
<i>Vapulatum</i> Supine,	391	<i>Violatum</i> Supine,	391
<i>Varietas</i> has the Plur.	179	<i>Vires</i> in what sense plural only,	179
<i>Varix</i> what Gender,	68	<i>Virilis</i> compar'd,	241
<i>Uber</i> what Ablative,	92	<i>Virus</i> what Cases,	116
<i>Ubertas</i> has the Plur.	179	<i>Vi</i> in what sense sing. only,	179
		<i>Viscatus</i> not compar'd,	220

D

*Vitæ*

<i>Viscera</i> not plural only,	208	<i>Vocative</i> of <i>Greek</i> Nouns of the 1	
<i>Viscus</i> of the second sing. only,	155	Decl.	74
<i>Visum</i> Supine,	391	<i>Vocative</i> of <i>Greek</i> Nouns of the 2	
<i>Vita</i> has the plur.	159	Declensf.	81
<i>Vitex</i> what Gender,	62	<i>Vocative</i> of <i>Latin</i> Nouns of the 2	
<i>Vividus</i> compar'd,	241	Decl.	81
<i>Ulli</i> Genitive for <i>Ullius</i> ,	215	<i>Voluntatu</i> Ablative.	365
<i>Ulpicum</i> has the plural,	142	<i>Volupe</i> invariable. <i>Volupum</i> whe-	
<i>Ultum</i> Supine,	391	ther warrantable.	118
<i>Ulus</i> has the plur.	146	<i>Uredo</i> has not the plur.	138
<i>Umbraticus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Urina</i> has the plur.	146
<i>Umbratilis</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Urtica</i> has the plur.	142
<i>Une</i> Genitive of <i>Unius</i> ,	216	<i>Us</i> Termination, what Gen.	37, 38
<i>Unanimitis unanimitus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Uter</i> what Gender,	50
<i>Unci</i> not plural only,	155	<i>Utilitas</i> has the plural commonly	
<i>Unctuous</i> Things having the plu-		left out.	180
ral,	147	<i>Utilitas</i> what Genit. plur.	93
<i>Unctus</i> compar'd.	407	<i>Uvidus</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Undisonus</i> not compar'd,	220	<i>Vulgatus</i> compar'd,	407
<i>Unus</i> how declin'd,	215	<i>Vulgus</i> either Masculine or Neuter	
<i>Unus</i> in the plur. joined with a		sing. only.	155; 183
word that has the sing.	216	<i>Vultuosus</i> not compar'd,	220
<i>Vocalis</i> compar'd,	241	<i>Vultus</i> either singularly or plurally	
<i>Vocative</i> what Nouns want it.	131	for one Face.	213

---

Roman

**Roman Authors Read over for this Work, with  
their several Editions.**

**A** Picius. *Tigurini* 1542  
 Cato R. R. *Colon.* 1536  
 Catullus. *Basileæ* 1563.  
 Cæsar ab Hieron. *Comelino.*  
 Ciceronis Epist. *Amst.* 1684.  
 --- Orat. Select. *Cant.* 1692.  
 --- Lib. Philosph. *Paris* 1543  
 --- Offic. *Lond.* 1669.  
 --- Reliqua. *Lugd.* 1608.  
 Claudianus. *Hannov.* 1612  
 Celsus ex recens. *Constant.*  
 Columella. *Colon.* 1536.  
 Curtius. *Antverpiæ* 1565.  
 Fab. Quin. à Jac. Stoer. 1604.  
 Corn. Callus. *Basileæ* 1563.  
 Gratus. *Lond.* 1699.  
 Horatius. *Lond.* 1691.  
 Hyginus. *Genev.* 1608.  
 Justinus. *Ursellis* 1621.  
 Juvenalis. *Lond.* 1691.  
 Livius. *Frane.* 1578.  
 Lucanus. *Lond.* 1618.  
 Lucretius. *Cant.* 1686.  
 Manilius. *Lutetia* 1579.  
 Martialis *Colon. Allob.* 1623.  
 Mela à Sebast. Henricpetri.  
 Nepos. *Lond.* 1691.  
 Ovidii Met. *Cant.* 1687.  
 --- Reliqua. *Amst.* 1647.

Plautus. *Francofurti* 1590.  
 Paterculus. *Lugd. Bat.* 1591.  
 Petronius. *Amst.* 1677.  
 Persius. *Lond.* 1693.  
 Plinii Nat. Hist. *Genev.* 1631.  
 Plinii Epist. *Genev.* 1632.  
 Propertius. *Basileæ* 1563.  
 Senecæ Trag. *Lond.* 1634.  
 --- Reliqua à Commelino. 1694  
 Salustius. *Ab Ant. Gryphic.*  
 Silius. *Amst.* 1628.  
 Statius. *Parisiis.* 1600.  
 Suetonius. *Ab Ant. Gryph.*  
 Solinus. à Seb. Henricpetri.  
 Tacitus. *Amst. ex recens. Lips.*  
 Terentius. *Lond.* 1651.  
 Tibullus. *Basileæ* 1563.  
 Val. Max. *Antwerp.* 1592.  
 Varro R. R. *Colon.* 1536.  
 Varro L. L. *Paris* 1511.  
 Virgilius. *Cant.* 1632.

Note, As often as Messieurs  
 de Port Royal are mention'd,  
 is meant the Grammar set  
 forth by Vitre, under the Title  
 of Nouvelle Methode de  
 Messieurs de Port Royal.

E R R A T A.

## E R R A T A.

Page 3. Line 30. *after* use, *add* of. 8. 40. is, r. are. 13. 2. *leana*, r. *leena*. 29. 41. *Sabareum*, r. *Sabacorum*. 35. 14. only not, r. not only, 55. 38. *difficilime*, r. *difficilime*. 89. 29. that of, r. of that. 105. 15. *nefande*, r. *nefande*. 109. 22. 125. *Calipso*, r. *Calypso*. 130. 31. *probatuq;* r. *pribaturq;* 131. ult. *after* Sentence, *add* is. 132. 41. *panum*, r. *panum*. 149. 12, 13. *Camenta*, r. *Camenta*. 153. 48. *seri*, r. *auri*. 186. 21. *Feri*, r. *Poci*. 187. 42. *qui*, r. *cui*. 190. 19. *fero*, r. *word*. 193. 1. *alii*, r. *alius*. 194. 46. *prelio*, r. *prelio*. 197. 40. *enure*, r. *enure*. 201. 50. *Tristitia*, r. *Tristitia*. 204. 19. *brevitus*, r. *brevibus*. 209. 29. *ducare*, r. *durare*. 236. 12. *induce*, r. *introduce*, 241. 30. *partices*, r. *participles*. 249. 19. *saluti gerulos*, r. *salutigerulos*. 256. 33. *nihil*, r. *nihili*. 258. 36. *injusse factu*, r. *injusse facta*. 262. 51. *haudquanquam*, r. *haudquanquam*. 266. 18. *in corrupta*, r. *incorrupta*, 270. 10. *boistum*, r. *boisium*. 299. 4. *partis*, r. *patris* 203. 20. *sapere*, r. *sapere*. 311. 10. *sesta*, r. *sesta*. 311. 34. *indecta*, r. *ni docta*. 311. 42. *after* Calc, *add* tis. 313. 37. *after* ego; *add* de. 319. 35. *salato rem*, r. *salatore rem*. 333. 40. *Sententia*, r. *Sententia*. 339. 34. *in simul*, r. *in simul*. 341. 31. the first, r. first the.

Advertisement, True, r. Tree.



~~667 DEC 31~~

~~836 JAN 3~~

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06293 2119



